



PR  
1365  
S74  
1891

CORNELL  
UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARY



BOUGHT WITH THE INCOME  
OF THE SAGE ENDOWMENT  
FUND GIVEN IN 1891 BY  
HENRY WILLIAMS SAGE

OLIN LIBRARY—CIRCULATION

CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY



3 1924 064 948 742



Cornell University  
Library

The original of this book is in  
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in  
the United States on the use of the text.







THE SPECTATOR

VOL. III.

EACH IN THREE VOLS., PRICE 10s. 6d.

---

CHARLES KNIGHT'S SHAKSPERE.

NAPIER'S HISTORY OF THE PENINSULAR WAR. *With Maps and Plans.*

LONGFELLOW'S WORKS—*Poems—Prose—Dan'e.*

BOSWELL'S LIFE OF JOHNSON. *With Illustrations.*

MOTLEY'S RISE OF THE DUTCH REPUBLIC.

BYRON'S POETICAL WORKS.

# THE SPECTATOR

---

A NEW EDITION

REPRODUCING THE ORIGINAL TEXT BOTH AS FIRST ISSUED  
AND AS CORRECTED BY ITS AUTHORS

*WITH INTRODUCTION, NOTES, AND INDEX*

BY

HENRY MORLEY

PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH LITERATURE, UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, LONDON

*IN THREE VOLUMES*

VOL. III.

LONDON  
GEORGE ROUTLEDGE AND SONS, LIMITED  
BROADWAY, LUDGATE HILL  
GLASGOW, MANCHESTER, AND NEW YORK

1891

RICHARD CLAY & SONS, LIMITED,  
LONDON & BUNGAY.

# THE SPECTATOR.

No. 417.]

Saturday, June 28, 1712.

[Addison.]

---

*Quem tu Melpomene semel  
Nascentem placido lumine videris,  
Non illum labor Isthmius  
Clarabit pugilem, non equus impiger, &c.  
Sed quæ Tibur aquæ fertile perfluunt,  
Et Spissæ nemorum comæ  
Fingent Æolio carmine nobilem.—Hor.*

---

WE may observe, that any single Circumstance of what we have formerly seen often raises up a whole Scene of Imagery, and awakens [numberless<sup>1</sup>] Ideas that before slept in the Imagination; such a particular Smell or Colour is able to fill the Mind, on a sudden, with the Picture of the Fields or Gardens, where we first met with it, and to bring up into View all the Variety of Images that once attended it. Our Imagination takes the Hint, and leads us unexpectedly into Cities or Theatres, Plains or Meadows. We may further observe, when the Fancy thus reflects on the Scenes that have past in it formerly, those which were at first pleasant to behold, appear more so upon Reflection, and that the Memory heightens the Delightfulness of the Original. A Cartesian would account for both these Instances in the following Manner.

The Sett of Ideas, which we received from such a Prospect or Garden, having entered the Mind at the same time, have a Sett of Traces belonging to them in the Brain, bordering very near upon one another; when, therefore, any one of these Ideas arises in the Imagination, and consequently dispatches a flow of Animal Spirits to its proper Trace, these Spirits, in the Violence of their Motion, run not only into the Trace, to which they were more particularly directed, but into several of those

<sup>1</sup> [a Thousand]

that lie about it : By this means they awaken other Ideas of the same Sett, which immediately determine a new Dispatch of Spirits, that in the same manner open other Neighbouring Traces, till at last the whole Sett of them is blown up, and the whole Prospect or Garden flourishes in the Imagination. But because the Pleasure we received from these Places far surmounted, and overcame the little Disagreeableness we found in them ; for this Reason there was at first a wider Passage worn in the Pleasure Traces, and, on the contrary, so narrow a one in those which belonged to the disagreeable Ideas, that they were quickly stopt up, and rendered incapable of receiving any Animal Spirits, and consequently of exciting any unpleasant Ideas in the Memory.

It would be in vain to enquire, whether the Power of Imagining Things strongly proceeds from any greater Perfection in the Soul, or from any nicer Texture in the Brain of one Man than of another. But this is certain, that a noble Writer should be born with this Faculty in its full Strength and Vigour, so as to be able to receive lively Ideas from outward Objects, to retain them long, and to range them together, upon Occasion, in such Figures and Representations as are most likely to hit the Fancy of the Reader. A Poet should take as much Pains in forming his Imagination, as a Philosopher in cultivating his Understanding. He must gain a due Relish of the Works of Nature, and be thoroughly conversant in the various Scenery of a Country Life.

When he is stored with Country Images, if he would go beyond Pastoral, and the lower kinds of Poetry, he ought to acquaint himself with the Pomp and Magnificence of Courts. He should be very well versed in every thing that is noble and stately in the Productions of Art, whether it appear in Painting or Statuary, in the great Works of Architecture which are in their present Glory, or in the Ruins of those [which <sup>1</sup>] flourished in former Ages.

Such Advantages as these help to open a Man's Thoughts, and to enlarge his Imagination, and will therefore have their Influence on all kinds of Writing, if the Author knows how to make right use of them. And among those of the learned Languages who excel in this Talent, the most perfect in their several kinds, are perhaps *Homer*, *Virgil*, and *Ovid*. The first strikes the Imagination wonderfully with what is Great, the second with what is Beautiful, and the last with what is Strange. Reading the *Iliad* is like travelling through a Country uninhabited, where the Fancy is entertained with a thousand Savage

<sup>1</sup> [that]



Prospects of vast Desarts, wide uncultivated Marshes, huge Forests, mis-shapen Rocks and Precipices. On the contrary, the *Aeneid* is like a well ordered Garden, where it is impossible to find out any Part unadorned, or to cast our Eyes upon a single Spot, that does not produce some beautiful Plant or Flower. But when we are in the *Metamorphoses*, we are walking on enchanted Ground, and see nothing but Scenes of Magick lying round us.

*Homer* is in his Province, when he is describing a Battel or a Multitude, a Heroe or a God. *Virgil* is never better pleased, than when he is in his *Elysium*, or copying out an entertaining Picture. *Homer's* Epithets generally mark out what is Great, *Virgil's* what is Agreeable. Nothing can be more Magnificent than the Figure *Jupiter* makes in the first *Iliad*, no more Charming than that of *Venus* in the first *Aeneid*.

Ἦ, καὶ κυανέησιν ἐπ' ὀφρύσιν νεῦσε Κρονίων,  
Ἀμβρόσιαι δ' ἄρα χεῖται ἐπερρώσαντο ἄνακτος  
Κρατὸς ἀπ' ἀθανάτοιο· μέγαν δ' ἐλέλιξεν Ὀλυμπον.

*Dixit et avertens rosâ cervice refulsit :*  
*Ambrosiâque comæ divinum vertice odorem*  
*Spiravere : Pedes vestis defluxit ad imos :*  
*Et vera incessu patuit Dea*————

*Homer's* Persons are most of them God-like and Terrible ; *Virgil* has scarce admitted any into his Poem, who are not Beautiful, and has taken particular Care to make his Heroe so.

————*lumenque juventæ*  
*Purpureum, et lætos oculis afflavit honores.*

In a Word, *Homer* fills his Readers with Sublime Ideas, and, I believe, has raised the Imagination of all the good Poets that have come after him. I shall only instance *Horace*, who immediately takes Fire at the first Hint of any Passage in the *Iliad* or *Odyssey*, and always rises above himself, when he has *Homer* in his View. *Virgil* has drawn together, into his *Aeneid*, all the pleasing Scenes his Subject is capable of admitting, and in his *Georgics* has given us a Collection of the most delightful Landskips that can be made out of Fields and Woods, Herds of Cattle, and Swarms of Bees.

*Ovid*, in his *Metamorphoses*, has shewn us how the Imagination may be affected by what is Strange. He describes a Miracle in every Story, and always gives us the Sight of some new Creature at the end of it. His Art consists chiefly in well-timing his Description, before the first Shape is quite worn off, and the new one perfectly finished ; so that he every where entertains us with something we never saw before, and shews Monster after Monster, to the end of the *Metamorphoses*.

If I were to name a Poet that is a perfect Master in all these Arts of working on the Imagination, I think *Milton* may pass for one: And if his *Paradise Lost* falls short of the *Aeneid* or *Iliad* in this respect, it proceeds rather from the Fault of the Language in which it is written, than from any Defect of Genius in the Author. So Divine a Poem in *English*, is like a stately Palace built of Brick, where one may see Architecture in as great a Perfection as in one of Marble, tho' the Materials are of a coarser Nature. But to consider it only as it regards our present Subject: What can be conceived greater than the Battel of Angels, the Majesty of Messiah, the Stature and Behaviour of Satan and his Peers? What more beautiful than *Pandæmonium*, Paradise, Heaven, Angels, *Adam* and *Eve*? What more strange, than the Creation of the World, the several Metamorphoses of the fallen Angels, and the surprising Adventures their Leader meets with in his Search after Paradise? No other Subject could have furnished a Poet with Scenes so proper to strike the Imagination, as no other Poet could have painted those Scenes in more strong and lively Colours. O.

[Advertisement:—'Whereas the Proposal called the Multiplication Table 'is under an Information from the Attorney General, in Humble Submission and Duty to her Majesty the said Undertaking is laid down, and 'Attendance is this Day given . . . in order to repay such Sums as have 'been paid into the said Table without Deduction.']

No. 418.]

Monday, June 30, 1712.

[Addison.

—ferat et rubus asper amomum.—Virg.

THE Pleasures of these Secondary Views of the Imagination, are of a wider and more Universal Nature than those it has when joined with Sight; for not only what is Great, Strange or Beautiful, but any Thing that is Disagreeable when looked upon, pleases us in an apt Description. Here, therefore, we must enquire after a new Principle of Pleasure, which is nothing else but the Action of the Mind, which *compares* the Ideas that arise from Words, with the Ideas that arise from the Objects themselves; and why this Operation of the Mind is attended with so much Pleasure, we have before considered. For this Reason therefore, the Description of a Dunghill is pleasing to the Imagination, if the Image be represented to our Minds by suitable Expressions; tho' perhaps, this may be more properly called the Pleasure of the Understanding than of the Fancy, because we are not so much delighted with the Image that is

contained in the Description, as with the Aptness of the Description to excite the Image.

But if the Description of what is Little, Common, or Deformed, be acceptable to the Imagination, the Description of what is Great, Surprising or Beautiful, is much more so; because here we are not only delighted with *comparing* the Representation with the Original, but are highly pleased with the Original it self. Most Readers, I believe, are more charmed with *Milton's* Description of Paradise, than of Hell; they are both, perhaps, equally perfect in their Kind, but in the one the Brimstone and Sulphur are not so refreshing to the Imagination, as the Beds of Flowers and the Wilderness of Sweets in the other.

There is yet another Circumstance which recommends a Description more than all the rest, and that is if it represents to us such Objects as are apt to raise a secret Ferment in the Mind of the Reader, and to work, with Violence, upon his Passions. For, in this Case, we are at once warmed and enlightened, so that the Pleasure becomes more Universal, and is several ways qualified to entertain us. Thus in Painting, it is pleasant to look on the Picture of any Face, where the Resemblance is hit, but the Pleasure increases, if it be the Picture of a Face that is Beautiful, and is still greater, if the Beauty be softened with an Air of Melancholy or Sorrow. The two leading Passions which the more serious Parts of Poetry endeavour to stir up in us, are Terror and Pity. And here, by the way, one would wonder how it comes to pass, that such Passions as are very unpleasant at all other times, are very agreeable when excited by proper Descriptions. It is not strange, that we should take Delight in such Passions as are apt to produce Hope, Joy, Admiration, Love, or the like Emotions in us, because they never rise in the Mind without an inward Pleasure which attends them. But how comes it to pass, that we should take delight in being terrified or dejected by a Description, when we find so much Uneasiness in the Fear or Grief [which<sup>1</sup>] we receive from any other Occasion?

If we consider, therefore, the Nature of this Pleasure, we shall find that it does not arise so properly from the Description of what is terrible, as from the Reflection we make on our selves at the time of reading it. When we look on such hideous Objects, we are not a little pleased to think we are in no Danger of them. We consider them at the same time, as Dreadful and Harmless; so that the more frightful Appearance

<sup>1</sup> [that]

they make, the greater is the Pleasure we receive from the Sense of our own Safety. In short, we look upon the Terrors of a Description, with the same Curiosity and Satisfaction that we survey a dead Monster.

—*Informe cadaver*  
*Protrahitur, nequeunt expleri corda tuendo*  
*Terribiles oculos: vultum, villosaque satis*  
*Pectora semiferi, atque extinctos faucibus ignes.—Virg.*

It is for the same Reason that we are delighted with the reflecting upon Dangers that are past, or in looking on a Precipice at a distance, which would fill us with a different kind of Horror, if we saw it hanging over our Heads.

In the like manner, when we read of Torments, Wounds, Deaths, and the like dismal Accidents, our Pleasure does not flow so properly from the Grief which such melancholy Descriptions give us, as from the secret Comparison which we make between our selves and the Person [who<sup>1</sup>] suffers. Such Representations teach us to set a just Value upon our own Condition, and make us prize our good Fortune, which exempts us from the like Calamities. This is, however, such a kind of Pleasure as we are not capable of receiving, when we see a Person actually lying under the Tortures that we meet with in a Description; because in this case, the Object presses too close upon our Senses, and bears so hard upon us, that it does not give us Time or Leisure to reflect on our selves. Our Thoughts are so intent upon the Miseries of the Sufferer, that we cannot turn them upon our own Happiness. Whereas, on the contrary, we consider the Misfortunes we read in History or Poetry, either as past, or as fictitious, so that the Reflection upon our selves rises in us insensibly, and over-bears the Sorrow we conceive for the Sufferings of the Afflicted.

But because the Mind of Man requires something more perfect in Matter, than what it finds there, and can never meet with any Sight in Nature which sufficiently answers its highest Ideas of Pleasantness; or, in other Words, because the Imagination can fancy to it self Things more Great, Strange, or Beautiful, than the Eye ever saw, and is still sensible of some Defect in what it has seen; on this account it is the part of a Poet to humour the Imagination in its own Notions, by mending and perfecting Nature where he describes a Reality, and by adding greater Beauties than are put together in Nature, where he describes a Fiction.

He is not obliged to attend her in the slow Advances which she makes from one Season to another, or to observe her Con-

<sup>1</sup> [that]

duct, in the successive Production of Plants and Flowers. He may draw into his Description all the Beauties of the Spring and Autumn, and make the whole Year contribute something to render it the more agreeable. His Rose-trees, Wood-bines, and Jessamines may flower together, and his Beds be cover'd at the same time with Lillies, Violets, and Amaranths. His Soil is not restrained to any particular Sett of Plants, but is proper either for Oaks or Mirtles, and adapts itself to the Products of every Climate. Oranges may grow wild in it; Myrrh may be met with in every Hedge, and if he thinks it proper to have a Grove of Spices, he can quickly command Sun enough to raise it. If all this will not furnish out an agreeable Scene, he can make several new Species of Flowers, with richer Scents and higher Colours than any that grow in the Gardens of Nature. His Consorts of Birds may be as full and harmonious, and his Woods as thick and gloomy as he pleases. He is at no more Expence in a long Vista, than a short one, and can as easily throw his Cascades from a Precipice of half a Mile high, as from one of twenty Yards. He has his Choice of the Winds, and can turn the Course of his Rivers in all the Variety of *Meanders*; that are most delightful to the Reader's Imagination. In a word, he has the modelling of Nature in his own Hands, and may give her what Charms he pleases, provided he does not reform her too much, and run into Absurdities, by endeavouring to excel.

O.

No. 419.]

Tuesday, July 1, 1712.

[Addison.

---

—*mentis gratissimus Error.*—Hor.

---

THERE is a kind of Writing, wherein the Poet quite loses Sight of Nature, and entertains his Reader's Imagination with the Characters and Actions of such Persons as have many of them no Existence, but what he bestows on them. Such are Fairies, Witches, Magicians, Demons, and departed Spirits. This Mr. *Dryden* calls *the Fairy Way of Writing*, which is, indeed, more difficult than any other that depends on the Poet's Fancy, because he has no Pattern to follow in it, and must work altogether out of his own Invention.

There is a very odd Turn of Thought required for this sort of Writing, and it is impossible for a Poet to succeed in it, who has not a particular Cast of **Fancy**, and an Imagination naturally fruitful and superstitious. Besides this, he ought to be very

well versed in Legends and Fables, antiquated Romances, and the Traditions of Nurses and old Women, that he may fall in with our natural Prejudices, and humour those Notions which we have imbibed in our Infancy. For otherwise he will be apt to make his Fairies talk like People of his own Species, and not like other Setts of Beings, who converse with different Objects, and think in a different Manner from that of Mankind ;

*Sylvis deducti caveant, me Judice, Fauni*

*Ne velut innati triviis ac pœne forenses*

*Aut nimium teneris juvenentur versibus*— [Hor.]

I do not say with Mr. *Bays* in the *Rehearsal*, that Spirits must not be confined to speak Sense, but it is certain their Sense ought to be a little discoloured, that it may seem particular, and proper to the Person and the Condition of the Speaker.

These Descriptions raise a pleasing kind of Horror in the Mind of the Reader, and amuse his Imagination with the Strangeness and Novelty of the Persons who are represented in them. They bring up into our Memory the Stories we have heard in our Childhood, and favour those secret Terrors and Apprehensions to which the Mind of Man is naturally subject. We are pleased with surveying the different Habits and Behaviours of Foreign Countries, how much more must we be delighted and surprised when we are led, as it were, into a new Creation, and see the Persons and Manners of another Species? Men of cold Fancies, and Philosophical Dispositions, object to this kind of Poetry, that it has not Probability enough to affect the Imagination. But to this it may be answered, that we are sure, in general, there are many Intellectual Beings in the World besides our selves, and several Species of Spirits, who are subject to different Laws and Oeconomies from those of Mankind ; when we see, therefore, any of these represented naturally, we cannot look upon the Representation as altogether impossible ; nay, many are prepossessed with such false Opinions, as dispose them to believe these particular Delusions ; at least, we have all heard so many pleasing Relations in favour of them, that we do not care for seeing through the Falshood, and willingly give our selves up to so agreeable an Imposture.

The Ancients have not much of this Poetry among them, for, indeed, almost the whole Substance of it owes its Original to the Darkness and Superstition of later Ages, when pious Frauds were made use of to amuse Mankind, and frighten them into a Sense of their Duty. Our Forefathers look'd upon Nature with more Reverence and Horror, before the World was enlightened by Learning and Philosophy, and lov'd to astonish themselves with the Apprehensions of Witchcraft,

Prodigies, Charms and Enchantments. There was not a Village in *England*, that had not a Ghost in it, the Churchyards were all haunted, every large Common had a Circle of Fairies belonging to it, and there was scarce a Shepherd to be met with who had not seen a Spirit.

Among all the Poets of this Kind our *English* are much the best, by what I have yet seen; whether it be that we abound with more Stories of this Nature, or that the Genius of our Country is fitter for this sort of Poetry. For the *English* are naturally fanciful, and very often disposed by that Gloominess and Melancholy of Temper, which is so frequent in our Nation, to many wild Notions and Visions, to which others are not so liable.

Among the *English*, *Shakespear* has incomparably excelled all others. That noble Extravagance of Fancy which he had in so great Perfection, thoroughly qualified him to touch this weak superstitious Part of his Reader's Imagination; and made him capable of succeeding, where he had nothing to support him besides the Strength of his own Genius. There is something so wild and yet so solemn in the Speeches of his Ghosts, Fairies, Witches and the like Imaginary Persons, that we cannot forbear thinking them natural, tho' we have no rule by which to judge of them, and must confess, if there are such Beings in the World, it looks highly probable that they should talk and act as he has represented them.

There is another sort of imaginary Beings, that we sometimes meet with among the Poets, when the Author represents any Passion, Appetite, Virtue or Vice, under a visible Shape, and makes it a Person or an Actor in his Poem. Of this Nature are the Descriptions of Hunger and Envy in *Ovid*, of Fame in *Virgil*, and of Sin and Death in *Milton*. We find a whole Creation of the like Shadowy Persons in *Spencer*, who had an admirable Talent in Representations of this kind. I have discoursed of these Emblematical Persons in former Papers, and shall therefore only mention them in this Place. Thus we see how many Ways Poetry addresses it self to the Imagination, as it has not only the whole Circle of Nature for its Province, but makes new Worlds of its own, shews us Persons who are not to be found in Being, and represents even the Faculties of the Soul, with her several Virtues and Vices, in a sensible Shape and Character.

I shall, in my two following Papers, consider in general, how other kinds of Writing are qualified to please the Imagination, with which I intend to conclude this Essay. O.

No. 420.]

Wednesday, July 2, 1712.

[Addison.

---

—*Quocunque volunt mentem Auditoris agunto.*—Hor.

---

AS the Writers in Poetry and Fiction borrow their several Materials from outward Objects, and join them together at their own Pleasure, there are others who are obliged to follow Nature more closely, and to take entire Scenes out of her. Such are Historians, natural Philosophers, Travellers, Geographers, and in a Word, all who describe visible Objects of a real Existence.

It is the most agreeable Talent of an Historian, to be able to draw up his Armies and fight his Battels in proper Expressions, to set before our Eyes the Divisions, Cabals, and Jealousies of great Men, and to lead us Step by Step into the several Actions and Events of his History. We love to see the Subject unfolding it self by just Degrees, and breaking upon us insensibly, that so we may be kept in a pleasing Suspense, and have time given us to raise our Expectations, and to side with one of the Parties concerned in the Relation. I confess this shews more the Art than the Veracity of the Historian, but I am only to speak of him as he is qualified to please the Imagination. And in this respect *Livy* has, perhaps, excelled all who went before him, or have written since his Time. He describes every thing in so lively a Manner, that his whole History is an admirable Picture, and touches on such proper Circumstances in every Story, that his Reader becomes a kind of Spectator, and feels in himself all the Variety of Passions which are correspondent to the several Parts of the Relation.

But among this Sett of Writers there are none who more gratifie and enlarge the Imagination, than the Authors of the new Philosophy, whether we consider their Theories of the Earth or Heavens, the Discoveries they have made by Glasses, or any other of their Contemplations on Nature. We are not a little pleased to find every green Leaf swarm with Millions of Animals, that at their largest Growth are not visible to the naked Eye. There is something very engaging to the Fancy, as well as to our Reason, in the Treatises of Metals, Minerals, Plants, and Meteors. But when we survey the whole Earth at once, and the several Planets that lie within its Neighbourhood, we are filled with a pleasing Astonishment, to see so many Worlds hanging one above another, and sliding round their Axles in such an amazing Pomp and Solemnity. If,



after this, we contemplate those wild Fields of *Ether*, that reach in Height as far as from *Saturn* to the fixt Stars, and run abroad almost to an Infinitude, our Imagination finds its Capacity filled with so immense a Prospect, and puts it self upon the Stretch to comprehend it. But if we yet rise higher, and consider the fixt Stars as so many vast Oceans of Flame, that are each of them attended with a different Sett of Planets, and still discover new Firmaments and new Lights that are sunk farther in those unfathomable Depths of *Ether*, so as not to be seen by the strongest of our Telescopes, we are lost in such a Labyrinth of Suns and Worlds, and confounded with the Immensity and Magnificence of Nature.

Nothing is more pleasant to the Fancy, than to enlarge it self by Degrees, in its Contemplation of the various Proportions [which<sup>1</sup>] its several Objects bear to each other, when it compares the Body of Man to the Bulk of the whole Earth, the Earth to the Circle it describes round the Sun, that Circle to the Sphere of the fixt Stars, the sphere of the fixt Stars to the Circuit of the whole Creation, the whole Creation it self to the infinite Space that is every where diffused about it; or when the Imagination works downward, and considers the Bulk of a human Body in respect of an Animal, a hundred times less than a Mite, the particular Limbs of such an Animal, the different Springs [which<sup>2</sup>] actuate the Limbs, the Spirits which set these Springs a going, and the proportionable Minuteness of these several Parts, before they have arrived at their full Growth and Perfection. But if, after all this, we take the least Particle of these Animal Spirits, and consider its Capacity of being Wrought into a World, that shall contain within those narrow Dimensions a Heaven and Earth, Stars and Planets, and every different Species of living Creatures, in the same Analogy and Proportion they bear to each other in our own Universe; such a Speculation, by reason of its Nicety, appears ridiculous to those who have not turned their Thoughts that way, though at the same time it is founded on no less than the Evidence of a Demonstration. Nay, we might yet carry it farther, and discover in the smallest Particle of this little World a new and inexhausted Fund of Matter, capable of being spun out into another Universe.

I have dwelt the longer on this Subject, because I think it may shew us the proper Limits, as well as the Defectiveness of our Imagination; how it is confined to a very small Quantity of Space, and immediately stopt in its Operations, when it endeavours to take in any thing that is very great, or very

<sup>1</sup> [that]

<sup>2</sup> [that]

little. Let a Man try to conceive the different Bulk of an Animal, which is twenty, from another which is a hundred times less than a Mite, or to compare, in his Thoughts, a length of a thousand Diameters of the Earth, with that of a Million, and he will quickly find that he has no different Measures in his Mind, adjusted to such extraordinary Degrees of Grandeur or Minuteness. The Understanding, indeed, opens an infinite Space on every side of us, but the Imagination, after a few faint Efforts, is immediately at a stand, and finds her self swallowed up in the Immensity of the Void that surrounds it: Our Reason can pursue a Particle of Matter through an infinite Variety of Divisions, but the Fancy soon loses sight of it, and feels in it self a kind of Chasm, that wants to be filled with Matter of a more sensible Bulk. We can neither widen, nor contract the Faculty to the Dimensions of either Extreme. The Object is too big for our Capacity, when we would comprehend the Circumference of a World, and dwindles into nothing, when we endeavour after the Idea of an Atome.

It is possible this defect of Imagination may not be in the Soul it self, but as it acts in Conjunction with the Body. Perhaps there may not be room in the Brain for such a variety of Impressions, or the Animal Spirits may be incapable of figuring them in such a manner, as is necessary to excite so very large or very minute Ideas. However it be, we may well suppose that Beings of a higher Nature very much excel us in this respect, as it is probable the Soul of Man will be infinitely more perfect hereafter in this Faculty, as well as in all the rest; insomuch that, perhaps, the Imagination will be able to keep Pace with the Understanding, and to form in it self distinct Ideas of all the different Modes and Quantities of Space.

O.

No. 421.]

Thursday, July 3, 1712.

[Addison.

---

*Ignotis errare locis, ignota videre  
Flumina gaudebat; studio minvente laborem.*—Ovid.

---

THE Pleasures of the Imagination are not wholly confined to such particular Authors as are conversant in material Objects, but are often to be met with among the Polite Masters of Morality, Criticism, and other Speculations abstracted from Matter, who, tho' they do not directly treat of the visible Parts of Nature, often draw from them their Similitudes, Metaphors, and Allegories. By these Allusions a Truth in the Under-

standing is as it were reflected by the Imagination; we are able to see something like Colour and Shape in a Notion, and to discover a Scheme of Thoughts traced out upon Matter. And here the Mind receives a great deal of Satisfaction, and has two of its Faculties gratified at the same time, while the Fancy is busie in copying after the Understanding, and transcribing Ideas out of the Intellectual World into the Material.

The Great Art of a Writer shews it self in the Choice of pleasing Allusions, which are generally to be taken from the *great* or *beautiful* Works of Art or Nature; for though whatever is New or Uncommon is apt to delight the Imagination, the chief Design of an Allusion being to illustrate and explain the Passages of an Author, it should be always borrowed from what is more known and common, than the Passages which are to be explained.

Allegories, when well chosen, are like so many Tracks of Light in a Discourse, that make every thing about them clear and beautiful. A noble Metaphor, when it is placed to an Advantage, casts a kind of Glory round it, and darts a Lustre through a whole Sentence: These different Kinds of Allusion are but so many different Manners of Similitude, and, that they may please the Imagination, the Likeness ought to be very exact, or very agreeable, as we love to see a Picture where the Resemblance is just, or the Posture and Air graceful. But we often find eminent Writers very faulty in this respect; great Scholars are apt to fetch their Comparisons and Allusions from the Sciences in which they are most conversant, so that a Man may see the Compass of their Learning in a Treatise on the most indifferent Subject. I have read a Discourse upon Love, which none but a profound Chymist could understand, and have heard many a Sermon that should only have been preached before a Congregation of *Cartesians*. On the contrary, your Men of Business usually have recourse to such Instances as are too mean and familiar. They are for drawing the Reader into a Game of Chess or Tennis, or for leading him from Shop to Shop, in the Cant of particular Trades and Employments. It is certain, there may be found an infinite Variety of very agreeable Allusions in both these kinds, but for the generality, the most entertaining ones lie in the Works of Nature, which are obvious to all Capacities, and more delightful than what is to be found in Arts and Sciences.

It is this Talent of affecting the Imagination, that gives an Embellishment to good Sense, and makes one Man's Compositions more agreeable than another's. It sets off all Writings in general, but is the very Life and highest Perfection of

Poetry : Where it shines in an Eminent Degree, it has preserved several Poems for many Ages, that have nothing else to recommend them ; and where all the other Beauties are present, the Work appears dry and insipid, if this single one be wanting. It has something in it like Creation ; It bestows a kind of Existence, and draws up to the Reader's View several Objects which are not to be found in Being. It makes Additions to Nature, and gives a greater Variety to God's Works. In a Word, it is able to beautify and adorn the most illustrious Scenes in the Universe, or to fill the Mind with more glorious Shows and Apparitions, than can be found in any Part of it.

We have now discovered the several Originals of those Pleasures that gratify the Fancy ; and here, perhaps, it would not be very difficult to cast under their proper Heads those contrary Objects, which are apt to fill it with Distaste and Terror ; for the Imagination is as liable to Pain as Pleasure. When the Brain is hurt by any Accident, or the Mind disordered by Dreams or Sickness, the Fancy is over-run with wild dismal Ideas, and terrified with a thousand hideous Monsters of its own framing.

*Eumenidum veluti demens videt Agmina Pentheus,  
Et solem geminum, et duplices se ostendere Thebas.  
Aut Agamemnonius scenis agitatus Orestes,  
Armatam facibus matrem et serpentibus atris  
Cum videt, ultricesque sedent in limine Diræ.—Vir.*

There is not a Sight in Nature so mortifying as that of a Distracted Person, when his Imagination is troubled, and his whole Soul disordered and confused. *Babylon* in Ruins is not so melancholy a Spectacle. But to quit so disagreeable a Subject, I shall only consider, by way of Conclusion, what an infinite Advantage this Faculty gives an Almighty Being over the Soul of Man, and how great a measure of Happiness or Misery we are capable of receiving from the Imagination only.

We have already seen the Influence that one Man has over the Fancy of another, and with what Ease he conveys into it a Variety of Imagery ; how great a Power then may we suppose lodged in him, who knows all the ways of affecting the Imagination, who can infuse what Ideas he pleases, and fill those Ideas with Terror and Delight to what Degree he thinks fit? He can excite Images in the Mind, without the help of Words, and make Scenes rise up before us and seem present to the Eye without the Assistance of Bodies or Exterior Objects. He can transport the Imagination with such beautiful and glorious Visions, as cannot possibly enter into our present Conceptions, or haunt it with such ghastly Spectres and Apparitions, as

would make us hope for Annihilation, and think Existence no better than a Curse. In short, he can so exquisitely ravish or torture the Soul through this single Faculty, as might suffice to make up the whole Heaven or Hell of any finite Being.

This Essay on the Pleasures of the Imagination having been published in separate Papers, I shall conclude it with a Table of the principal Contents in each Paper.

### The CONTENTS.

#### PAPER I.

*The Perfection of our Sight above our other Senses. The Pleasures of the Imagination arise originally from Sight. The Pleasures of the Imagination divided under two Heads. The Pleasures of the Imagination in some Respects equal to those of the Understanding. The Extent of the Pleasures of the Imagination. The Advantages a Man receives from a Relish of these Pleasures. In what Respect they are preferable to those of the Understanding.*

#### PAPER II.

*Three Sources of all the Pleasures of the Imagination, in our Survey of outward Objects. How what is Great pleases the Imagination. How what is New pleases the Imagination. How what is Beautiful in our own Species, pleases the Imagination. How what is Beautiful in general pleases the Imagination. What other Accidental Causes may contribute to the heightening of these Pleasures.*

#### PAPER III.

*Why the Necessary Cause of our being pleased with what is Great, New, or Beautiful, unknown. Why the Final Cause more known and more useful. The Final Cause of our being pleased with what is Great. The Final Cause of our being pleased with what is New. The Final Cause of our being pleased with what is Beautiful in our own Species. The Final Cause of our being pleased with what is Beautiful in general.*

#### PAPER IV.

*The Works of Nature more pleasant to the Imagination than those of Art. The Works of Nature still more pleasant, the more they resemble those of Art. The Works of Art more pleasant, the more they resemble those of Nature. Our English Plantations and Gardens considered in the foregoing Light.*

#### PAPER V.

*Of Architecture as it affects the Imagination. Greatness in Architecture relates either to the Bulk or to the Manner. Great-*

*ness of Bulk in the Ancient Oriental Buildings. The ancient Accounts of these Buildings confirm'd, 1. From the Advantages, for raising such Works, in the first Ages of the World and in the Eastern Climates: 2. From several of them which are still extant. Instances how Greatness of Manner affects the Imagination. A French Author's Observation on this Subject. Why Concave and Convex Figures give a Greatness of Manner to Works of Architecture. Every thing that pleases the Imagination in Architecture is either Great, Beautiful, or New.*

## PAPER VI.

*The Secondary Pleasures of the Imagination. The several Sources of these Pleasures (Statuary, Painting, Description and Musick) compared together. The Final Cause of our receiving Pleasure from these several Sources. Of Descriptions in particular. The Power of Words over the Imagination. Why one Reader more pleased with Descriptions than another.*

## PAPER VII.

*How a whole Set of Ideas Hang together, &c. A Natural Cause assigned for it. How to perfect the Imagination of a Writer. Who among the Ancient Poets had this Faculty in its greatest Perfection. Homer excelled in Imagining what is Great; Virgil in Imagining what is Beautiful; Ovid in imagining what is New. Our own Country-man Milton very perfect in all three respects.*

## PAPER VIII.

*Why any thing that is unpleasant to behold, pleases the Imagination when well described. Why the Imagination receives a more Exquisite Pleasure from the Description of what is Great, New, or Beautiful. The Pleasure still heightned, if what is described raises Passion in the Mind. Disagreeable Passions pleasing when raised by apt Descriptions. Why Terror and Grief are pleasing to the Mind when excited by Descriptions. A particular Advantage the Writers in Poetry and Fiction have to please the Imagination. What Liberties are allowed them.*

## PAPER IX.

*Of that kind of Poetry which Mr. Dryden calls the Fairy Way of Writing. How a Poet should be Qualified for it. The Pleasures of the Imagination that arise from it. In this respect why the Moderns excell the Ancients. Why the English excell the Moderns. Who the Best among the English. Of Emblematical Persons.*

## PAPER X.

*What Authors please the Imagination who have nothing to do with Fiction. How History pleases the Imagination. How the Authors of the new Philosophy please the Imagination. The Bounds and Defects of the Imagination. Whether these Defects are Essential to the Imagination.*

## PAPER XI.

*How those please the Imagination who treat of Subjects abstracted from Matter, by Allusions taken from it. What Allusions most pleasing to the Imagination. Great Writers how Faulty in this Respect. Of the Art of Imagining in General. The Imagination capable of Pain as well as Pleasure. In what Degree the Imagination is capable either of Pain or Pleasure.*

O.

No. 422.]

Friday, July 4, 1712.

[Steele.

---

*Hæc scripsi non otii abundantia sed amoris erga te.*—Tull. Epis.

I DO not know any thing which gives greater Disturbance to Conversation, than the false Notion some People have of Raillery. It ought certainly to be the first Point to be aimed at in Society, to gain the good Will of those with whom you converse. The Way to that, is to shew you are well inclined towards them: What then can be more absurd, than to set up for being extremely sharp and biting, as the Term is, in your Expressions to your Familiars? A Man who has no good Quality but Courage, is in a very ill way towards making an agreeable Figure in the World, because that which he has superior to other People cannot be exerted, without raising himself an *Enemy*. Your Gentleman of a Satyirical Vein is in the like Condition. To say a Thing which perplexes the Heart of him you speak to, or brings Blushes into his Face, is a degree of Murder; and it is, I think, an unpardonable Offence to shew a Man you do not care, whether he is pleased or displeas'd. But won't you then take a Jest? Yes: but pray let it be a Jest. It is no Jest to put me, who am so unhappy as to have an utter Aversion to speaking to more than one Man at a time, under a Necessity to explain my self in much Company, and reducing me to Shame and Derision, except I perform what my Infirmary of Silence disables me to do.

*Callisthenes* has great Wit accompanied with that Quality

(without which a Man can have no Wit at all) a Sound Judgment. This Gentleman rallies the best of any Man I know, for he forms his Ridicule upon a Circumstance which you are in your Heart not unwilling to grant him, to wit, that you are Guilty of an Excess in something which is in it self laudable. He very well understands what you would be, and needs not fear your Anger for declaring you are a little too much that Thing. The Generous will bear being reproached as Lavish, and the Valiant, Rash, without being provoked to Resentment against their Monitor. What has been said to be a Mark of a good Writer, will fall in with the Character of a good Companion. The good Writer makes his Reader better pleased with himself, and the agreeable Man makes his Friends enjoy themselves, rather than him, while he is in their Company. *Callisthenes* does this with inimitable Pleasantry. He whispered a Friend the other Day, so as to be overheard by a young Officer, who gave Symptoms of Cocking upon the Company, That Gentleman has very much of the Air of a General Officer. The Youth immediately put on a Composed Behaviour, and behaved himself suitably to the Conceptions he believed the Company had of him. It is to be allowed that *Callisthenes* will make a Man run into impertinent Relations, to his own Advantage, and express the Satisfaction he has in his own dear self till he is very ridiculous, but in this case the Man is made a Fool by his own Consent, and not exposed as such whether he will or no. I take it therefore that to make Raillery agreeable, a Man must either not know he is rallied, or think never the worse of himself if he sees he is.

*Acetus* is of a quite contrary Genius, and is more generally admired than *Callisthenes*, but not with Justice. *Acetus* has no regard to the Modesty or Weakness of the Person he rallies; but if his Quality or Humility gives him any Superiority to the Man he would fall upon, he has no Mercy in making the Onset. He can be pleased to see his best Friend out of Countenance, while the Laugh is loud in his own Applause. His Raillery always puts the Company into little Divisions and separate Interests, while that of *Callisthenes* cements it, and makes every Man not only better pleased with himself, but also with all the rest in the Conversation.

To rally well, it is absolutely necessary that Kindness must run thro' all you say, and you must ever preserve the Character of a Friend to support your Pretensions to be free with a Man. *Acetus* ought to be banished human Society, because he raises his Mirth upon giving Pain to the Person upon whom he is pleasant. Nothing but the Malevolence, which is too general



towards those who excell, could make his Company tolerated ; but they with whom he converses, are sure to see some Man sacrificed where-ever he is admitted, and all the Credit he has for Wit is owing to the Gratification it gives to other Men's Ill-nature.

*Minutius* has a Wit that conciliates a Man's Love at the same time that it is exerted against his Faults. He has an Art of keeping the Person he rallies in Countenance, by insinuating that he himself is guilty of the same Imperfection. This he does with so much Address, that he seems rather to bewail himself, than fall upon his Friend.

It is really monstrous to see how unaccountably it prevails among Men, to take the Liberty of displeasing each other. One would think sometimes that the Contention is, who shall be most disagreeable, Allusions to past Follies, Hints which revive what a Man has a Mind to forget for ever, and deserves that all the rest of the World should, are commonly brought forth even in Company of Men of Distinction. They do not thrust with the Skill of Fencers, but cut up with the Barbarity of Butchers. It is, methinks, below the Character of Men of Humanity and Good-manners, to be capable of Mirth while there is any one of the Company in Pain and Disorder. They who have the true Taste of Conversation, enjoy themselves in a Communication of each other's Excellencies, and not in a Triumph over their Imperfections. *Fortius* would have been reckoned a Wit, if there had never been a Fool in the World : He wants not Foils to be a Beauty, but has that natural Pleasure in observing Perfection in others, that his own Faults are overlooked out of Gratitude by all his Acquaintance.

After these several Characters of Men who succeed or fail in Raillery, it may not be amiss to reflect a little further what one takes to be the most agreeable Kind of it ; and that to me appears when the Satyr is directed against Vice, with an Air of Contempt of the Fault, but no Ill-will to the Criminal. Mr. *Congreve's Doris* is a Master-piece in this Kind. It is the Character of a Woman utterly abandoned, but her Impudence by the finest Piece of Raillery is made only Generosity.

*Peculiar therefore is her Way,  
Whether by Nature taught,  
I shall not undertake to say,  
Or by experience bought ;*

*For who o'er Night obtain'd her Grace,  
She can next Day disown,  
And stare upon the strange Man's Face,  
As one she ne'er had known,*

*So well she can the Truth disguise,  
Such artful Wonder frame,  
The Lover or distrusts his Eyes,  
Or thinks 'twas all a Dream.*

*Some censure this as lewd or low,  
Who are to Bounty blind ;  
For to forget what we bestow,  
Bespeaks a noble Mind.*

T.

No. 423.]

Saturday, July 5, 1712.

[Steele.

---

———*Nuper Idoneus.*———Hor.

---

I LOOK upon my self as a Kind of Guardian to the Fair, and am always watchful to observe any thing which concerns their Interest. The present Paper shall be employed in the Service of a very fine young Woman ; and the Admonitions I give her, may not be unuseful to the rest of the Sex. *Gloriana* shall be the Name of the Heroine in To-day's Entertainment ; and when I have told you that she is rich, witty, young and beautiful, you will believe she does not want Admirers. She has had since she came to Town about twenty five of those Lovers, who make their Addresses by way of Jointure and Settlement. These come and go, with great Indifference on both Sides ; and as beauteous as she is, a Line in a Deed has had Exception enough against it, to outweigh the Lustre of her Eyes, the Readiness of her Understanding, and the Merit of her general Character. But among the Crowd of such cool Adorers, she has two who are very assiduous in their Attendance. There is something so extraordinary and artful in their Manner of Application, that I think it but common Justice to alarm her in it. I have done it in the following Letter.

*MADAM,*

' I have for some time taken Notice of two Gentlemen who  
' attend you in all publick Places, both of whom have also  
' easie Access to you at your own House : But the Matter is  
' adjusted between them, and *Damon*, who so passionately  
' addresses you, has no Design upon you ; but *Strephon*, who  
' seems to be indifferent to you, is the Man, who is, as they  
' have settled it, to have you. The Plot was laid over a Bottle  
' of Wine ; and *Strephon*, when he first thought of you, proposed  
' to *Damon* to be his Rival. The manner of his breaking of it to  
' him, I, was so placed at a Tavern, that I could not avoid hear-  
' ing. *Damon*, said he, with a deep Sigh, I have long languished

'for that Miracle of Beauty *Gloriana*, and if you will be very  
 'stedfastly my Rival, I shall certainly obtain her. Do not,  
 'continued he, be offended at this Overture; for I go upon the  
 'Knowledge of the Temper of the Woman, rather than any  
 'Vanity that I should profit by an Opposition of your Preten-  
 'sions to those of your humble Servant. *Gloriana* has very  
 'good Sense, a quick Relish of the Satisfactions of Life, and will  
 'not give her self, as the Crowd of Women do, to the Arms of  
 'a Man to whom she is indifferent. As she is a sensible Woman,  
 'Expressions of Rapture and Adoration will not move her  
 'neither; but he that has her must be the Object of her Desire,  
 'not her Pity. The Way to this End I take to be, that a  
 'Man's general Conduct should be agreeable, without addressing  
 'in particular to the Woman he loves. Now, Sir, if you will be  
 'so kind as to sigh and die for *Gloriana*, I will carry it with  
 'great Respect towards her, but seem void of any Thoughts as  
 'a Lover. By this Means I shall be in the most amiable Light  
 'of which I am capable; I shall be received with Freedom,  
 'you with Reserve. *Damon*, who has himself no Designs of  
 'Marriage at all, easily fell into the Scheme; and you may  
 'observe, that where-ever you are *Damon* appears also. You  
 'see he carries on an unaffecting Exactness in his Dress and  
 'Manner, and strives always to be the very Contrary of *Strephon*.  
 'They have already succeeded so far, that your Eyes are ever  
 'in Search of *Strephon*, and turn themselves of Course from  
 '*Damon*. They meet and compare Notes upon your Carriage;  
 'and the Letter which was brought to you the other Day, was  
 'a Contrivance to remark your Resentment. When you saw  
 'the Billet subscribed *Damon*, and turned away with a scornful  
 'Air, and cried Impertinence! you gave Hopes to him that  
 'shuns you, without mortifying him that languishes for you.

'What I am concerned for, Madam, is, that in the disposal  
 'of your Heart, you should know what you are doing, and ex-  
 'amine it before it is lost. *Strephon* contradicts you in Dis-  
 'course with the Civility of one who has a Value for you, but  
 'gives up nothing like one that loves you. This seeming Un-  
 'concern gives this Behaviour the advantage of Sincerity, and  
 'insensibly obtains your good Opinion, by appearing dis-  
 'interested in the purchase of it. If you watch these Cor-  
 'respondents hereafter, you will find that *Strephon* makes his  
 'Visit of Civility immediately after *Damon* has tired you with  
 'one of Love. Tho' you are very discreet, you will find it no  
 'easie matter to escape the Toils so well laid, as when one  
 'studies to be disagreeable in Passion, the other to be pleasing  
 'without it. All the Turns of your Temper are carefully

'watched, and their quick and faithful Intelligence gives your  
'Lovers irresistible Advantage. You will please, Madam, to  
'be upon your guard, and take all the necessary Precautions  
'against one who is amiable to you before you know he is  
'enamoured.

*I am, Madam,*

*Your most Obedient Servant.*

*Strephon* makes great Progress in this Lady's good Graces, for most Women being actuated by some little Spirit of Pride and Contradiction, he has the good effects of both those Motives by this Covert-Way of Courtship. He received a Message Yesterday from *Damon* in the following Words, superscribed *With Speed*.

'All goes well ; she is very angry at me, and I dare say hates  
'me in earnest. It is a good time to Visit. *Yours.*

The Comparison of *Strephon's* Gayety to *Damon's* Languishment, strikes her Imagination with a Prospect of very agreeable Hours with such a Man as the former, and Abhorrence of the insipid Prospect with one like the latter. To know when a Lady is displeas'd with another, is to know the best time of advancing your self. This method of two Persons playing into each other's Hand is so dangerous, that I cannot tell how a Woman could be able to withstand such a Siege. The Condition of *Gloriana*, I am afraid, is irretrievable, for *Strephon* has had so many Opportunities of pleasing without suspicion, that all which is left for her to do is to bring him, now she is advis'd, to an Explanation of his Passion, and beginning again, if she can conquer the kind Sentiments she has already conceived for him. When one shews himself a Creature to be avoided, the other proper to be fled to for Succour, they have the whole Woman between them, and can occasionally rebound her Love and Hatred from one to the other, in such a manner as to keep her at a distance from all the rest of the World, and cast Lots for the Conquest.

N.B. *I have many other Secrets which concern the Empire of Love, but I consider that while I alarm my Women, I instruct my Men.*

T.

No. 424.]

Monday, July 7, 1712.

[Steele

---

*Est Ulubris, animus si te non deficit*— Hor.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

London, June 24.

'A MAN who has it in his Power to chuse his own Com-  
'pany, would certainly be much to blame should he not,

‘ to the best of his Judgment, take such as are of a Temper  
 ‘ most suitable to his own ; and where that Choice is wanting,  
 ‘ or where a Man is mistaken in his Choice, and yet under a  
 ‘ Necessity of continuing in the same Company, it will certainly  
 ‘ be to his Interest to carry himself as easily as possible.

‘ In this I am sensible I do but repeat what has been said a  
 ‘ thousand times, at which however I think no Body has any  
 ‘ Title to take Exception, but they who never failed to put this  
 ‘ in Practice—Not to use any longer Preface, this being the  
 ‘ Season of the Year in which great Numbers of all sorts of  
 ‘ People retire from this Place of Business and Pleasure to  
 ‘ Country Solitude, I think it not improper to advise them to  
 ‘ take with them as great a Stock of Good-humour as they can ;  
 ‘ for tho’ a Country-Life is described as the most pleasant of  
 ‘ all others, and though it may in Truth be so, yet it is so only  
 ‘ to those who know how to enjoy Leisure and Retirement.

‘ As for those who can’t live without the constant helps of  
 ‘ Business or Company, let them consider, that in the Country  
 ‘ there is no *Exchange*, there are no Play-houses, no Variety of  
 ‘ Coffee-houses, nor many of those other Amusements which  
 ‘ serve here as so many Reliefs from the repeated Occurrences  
 ‘ in their own Families ; but that there the greatest Part of their  
 ‘ Time must be spent within themselves, and consequently it  
 ‘ behoves them to consider how agreeable it will be to them  
 ‘ before they leave this dear Town.

‘ I remember, Mr. SPECTATOR, we were very well entertained  
 ‘ last Year, with the Advices you gave us from Sir ROGER’S  
 ‘ Country Seat ; which I the rather mention, because ’tis almost  
 ‘ impossible not to live pleasantly, where the Master of a  
 ‘ Family is such a one as you there describe your Friend, who  
 ‘ cannot therefore (I mean as to his domestick Character) be  
 ‘ too often recommended to the Imitation of others. How  
 ‘ amiable is that Affability and Benevolence with which he  
 ‘ treats his Neighbours, and every one, even the meanest of his  
 ‘ own Family ! And yet how seldom imitated ? instead of  
 ‘ which we commonly meet with ill-natured Expostulations,  
 ‘ Noise, and Chidings—And this I hinted, because the  
 ‘ Humour and Disposition of the Head, is what chiefly in-  
 ‘ fluences all the other Parts of a Family.

‘ An Agreement and kind Correspondence between Friends  
 ‘ and Acquaintance, is the greatest Pleasure of Life. This is  
 ‘ an undoubted Truth, and yet any Man who judges from the  
 ‘ Practice of the World, will be almost persuaded to believe  
 ‘ the contrary ; for how can we suppose People should be so  
 ‘ industrious to make themselves uneasie ? What can engage

' them to entertain and foment Jealousies of one another upon  
 ' every the least Occasion? Yet so it is, there are People  
 ' who (as it should seem) delight in being troublesome and  
 ' vexatious, who (as *Tully* speaks) *Mira sunt alacritate ad*  
 ' *litigandum, Have a certain Chearfulness in wrangling.* And  
 ' thus it happens, that there are very few Families in which  
 ' there are not Feuds and Animosities, tho' 'tis every one's  
 ' Interest, there more particularly, to avoid 'em, because there  
 ' (as I would willingly hope) no one gives another Uneasiness,  
 ' without feeling some share of it——But I am gone beyond  
 ' what I designed, and had almost forgot what I chiefly pro-  
 ' posed; which was, barely to tell you, how hardly we who pass  
 ' most of our Time in Town dispense with a long Vacation in  
 ' the Country, how uneasie we grow to our selves and to one  
 ' another when our Conversation is confined, insomuch that by  
 ' *Michaelmas* 'tis odds but we come to downright squabbling,  
 ' and make as free with one another to our Faces, as we do  
 ' with the rest of the World behind their Backs. After I have  
 ' told you this, I am to desire that you would now and then  
 ' give us a Lesson of Good-humour, a Family-Piece; which,  
 ' since we are all very fond of you, I hope may have some  
 ' Influence upon us——

' After these plain Observations give me leave to give you  
 ' an Hint of what a Set of Company of my Acquaintance, who  
 ' are now gone into the Country, and have the Use of an  
 ' absent Nobleman's Seat, have settled among themselves, to  
 ' avoid the Inconveniencies above mentioned. They are a  
 ' Collection of ten or twelve, of the same good Inclination  
 ' towards each other, but of very different Talents and Inclina-  
 ' tions: From hence they hope, that the Variety of their Tem-  
 ' pers will only create Variety of Pleasures. But as there  
 ' always will arise, among the same People, either for want of  
 ' Diversity of Objects, or the like Causes, a certain Satiety,  
 ' which may grow into ill Humour or Discontent, there is a  
 ' large Wing of the House which they design to employ in the  
 ' Nature of an Infirmary. Whoever says a peevish thing, or  
 ' acts any thing which betrays a Sowness or Indisposition to  
 ' Company, is immediately to be conveyed to his Chambers in  
 ' the Infirmary; from whence he is not to be relieved, till by  
 ' his Manner of Submission, and the Sentiments expressed  
 ' in his Petition for that Purpose, he appears to the Majority of  
 ' the Company to be again fit for Society. You are to un-  
 ' derstand, that all ill-natured Words or uneasie Gestures are  
 ' sufficient Cause for Banishment; speaking impatiently to  
 ' Servants, making a Man repeat what he says, or any thing

‘that betrays Inattention or Dishumour, are also criminal without Reprieve: But it is provided, that whoever observes the ill-natured Fit coming upon himself, and voluntarily retires, shall be received at his return from the Infirmary with the highest Marks of Esteem. By these and other wholesome Methods it is expected that if they cannot cure one another, yet at least they have taken Care that the ill Humour of one shall not be troublesome to the rest of the Company. There are many other Rules which the Society have established for the Preservation of their Ease and Tranquility, the Effects of which, with the Incidents that arise among them, shall be communicated to you from Time to Time for the publick Good, by,

SIR,

Your most humble Servant,

T.

R. O.

No. 425.]

Tuesday, July 8, 1712.

[Budgell.

---

*Frigora mitescunt Zephyris, Ver proterit Æstas  
Interitura, simul  
Pomifer Autumnus fruges effuderit, et mox  
Bruma recurrit iners.—Hor.*

---

Mr. SPECTATOR,

‘THERE is hardly any thing gives me a more sensible  
‘Delight, than the Enjoyment of a cool still Evening  
‘after the Uneasiness of a hot sultry Day. Such a one I  
‘passed not long ago, which made me rejoice when the Hour  
‘was come for the Sun to set, that I might enjoy the Freshness  
‘of the Evening in my Garden, which then affords me the  
‘pleasantest Hours I pass in the whole Four and twenty. I  
‘immediately rose from my Couch, and went down into it.  
‘You descend at first by twelve Stone Steps into a large Square  
‘divided into four Grass-plots, in each of which is a Statue of  
‘white Marble. This is separated from a large Parterre by a  
‘low Wall, and from thence, thro’ a Pair of Iron Gates, you  
‘are led into a long broad Walk of the finest Turf, set on each  
‘Side with tall Yews, and on either Hand bordered by a Canal,  
‘which on the Right divides the Walk from a Wilderness  
‘parted into Variety of Allies and Arbours, and on the Left  
‘from a kind of Amphitheatre, which is the Receptacle of a  
‘great Number of Oranges and Myrtles. The Moon shone  
‘bright, and seemed then most agreeably to supply the Place  
‘of the Sun, obliging me with as much Light as was necessary  
‘to discover a thousand pleasing Objects, and at the same time

'divested of all Power of Heat. The Reflection of it in the  
'Water, the Fanning of the Wind rustling on the Leaves, the  
'Singing of the Thrush and Nightingale, and the Coolness of  
'the Walks, all conspired to make me lay aside all displeasing  
'Thoughts, and brought me into such a Tranquility of Mind,  
'as is I believe the next Happiness to that of hereafter. In  
'this sweet Retirement I naturally fell into the Repetition of  
'some Lines out of a Poem of *Milton's*, which he entitles *Il*  
'*Penseroso*, the Ideas of which were exquisitely suited to my  
'present Wandrings of Thought.

*Sweet Bird ! that shun'st the Noise of Folly,  
Most musical ! most melancholy !  
Thee Chauntress, oft the Woods among,  
I wooe to hear thy Evening Song :  
And missing thee, I walk unseen  
On the dry smooth-shaven Green,  
To behold the wandring Moon,  
Riding near her highest Noon,  
Like one that hath been led astray,  
Thro' the Heav'n's wide pathless Way,  
And oft, as if her Head she bow'd,  
Stooping thro' a fleecy Cloud.*

*Then let some strange mysterious Dream  
Wave with his Wings in airy Stream,  
Of lively Portraiture displaid,  
Softly on my Eyelids laid ;  
And as I wake, sweet Musick breathe  
Above, about, or underneath,  
Sent by Spirits to Mortals Good,  
Or th' unseen Genius of the Wood.*

'I reflected then upon the sweet Vicissitudes of Night and  
'Day, on the charming Disposition of the Seasons, and their  
'Return again in a perpetual Circle ; and oh ! said I, that I  
'could from these my declining Years return again to my first  
'Spring of Youth and Vigour ; but that, alas ! is impossible :  
'All that remains within my Power, is to soften the Inconveni-  
'ences I feel, with an easie contented Mind, and the Enjoyment  
'of such Delights as this Solitude affords me. In this Thought  
'I sate me down on a Bank of Flowers and dropt into a Slumber,  
'which whether it were the Effect of Fumes and Vapours, or  
'my present Thoughts, I know not ; but methought the Genius  
'of the Garden stood before me, and introduced into the Walk  
'where I lay this Drama and different Scenes of the Revolution  
'of the Year, which whilst I then saw, even in my Dream, I  
'resolved to write down, and send to the SPECTATOR.

'The first Person whom I saw advancing towards me was a  
'Youth of a most beautiful Air and Shape, tho' he seemed not



'yet arrived at that exact Proportion and Symmetry of Parts  
'which a little more time would have given him ; but however,  
'there was such a Bloom in his Countenance, such Satisfaction  
'and Joy, that I thought it the most desirable Form that I had  
'ever seen. He was cloathed in a flowing Mantle of green  
'Silk, interwoven with Flowers: He had a Chaplet of Roses on  
'his Head, and a *Narcissus* in his Hand ; Primroses and Violets  
'sprang up under his Feet, and all Nature was cheer'd at his  
'Approach. *Flora* was on one Hand and *Vertumnus* on the  
'other in a Robe of changeable Silk. After this I was surprized  
'to see the Moon-beams reflected with a sudden Glare from  
'Armour, and to see a Man compleatly armed advancing with  
'his Sword drawn. I was soon informed by the Genius it was  
'*Mars*, who had long usurp'd a Place among the Attendants of  
'the *Spring*. He made Way for a softer Appearance, it was  
'*Venus*, without any Ornament but her own Beauties, not so  
'much as her own Cestus, with which she had incompass'd a  
'Globe, which she held in her right Hand, and in her left she  
'had a Sceptre of Gold. After her followed the Graces with  
'their Arms intertwined within one another, their Girdles were  
'loosed, and they moved to the Sound of soft Musick, striking  
'the Ground alternately with their Feet : Then came up the  
'three Months which belong to this Season. As *March*  
'advanced towards me, there was methought in his Look a  
'louring Roughness, which ill befitted a Month which was  
'ranked in so soft a Season ; but as he came forwards his  
'Features became insensibly more mild and gentle: He  
'smooth'd his Brow, and looked with so sweet a Countenance  
'that I could not but lament his Departure, though he made  
'way for *April*. He appeared in the greatest Gaiety imaginable,  
'and had a thousand Pleasures to attend him : His Look was  
'frequently clouded, but immediately return'd to its first Com-  
'posure, and remained fixed in a Smile. Then came *May*  
'attended by *Cupid*, with his Bow strung, and in a Posture to  
'let fly an Arrow: As he passed by methought I heard a  
'confused Noise of soft Complaints, gentle Ecstacies, and  
'tender Sighs of Lovers ; Vows of Constancy, and as many  
'Complainings of Perfidiousness ; all which the Winds wafted  
'away as soon as they had reached my Hearing. After these I  
'saw a Man advance in the full Prime and Vigour of his Age,  
'his Complexion was sanguine and ruddy, his Hair black, and  
'fell down in beautiful Ringlets not beneath his Shoulders, a  
'Mantle of Hair-colour'd Silk hung loosely upon him : He  
'advanced with a hasty Step after the *Spring*, and sought out  
'the Shade and cool Fountains which plaid in the Garden. He



' was particularly well pleased when a Troop of *Zephyrs* fanned  
 ' him with their Wings: He had two Companions who walked  
 ' on each Side that made him appear the most agreeable, the  
 ' one was *Aurora* with Fingers of Roses, and her Feet dewy,  
 ' attired in grey: The other was *Vesper* in a Robe of Azure  
 ' beset with Drops of Gold, whose Breath he caught whilst it  
 ' passed over a Bundle of Honey-Suckles and Tuberoses which  
 ' he held in his Hand. *Pan* and *Ceres* followed them with four  
 ' Reapers, who danced a Morrice to the Sound of Oaten Pipes  
 ' and Cymbals. Then came the Attendant Months. *June*  
 ' retained still some small Likeness of the *Spring*; but the other  
 ' two seemed to step with a less vigorous Tread, especially  
 ' *August*, who seem'd almost to faint whilst for half the Steps  
 ' he took the Dog-Star levelled his Rays full at his Head:  
 ' They passed on and made Way for a Person that seemed to  
 ' bend a little under the Weight of Years; his Beard and Hair,  
 ' which were full grown, were composed of an equal Number of  
 ' black and grey; he wore a Robe which he had girt round  
 ' him of a yellowish Cast, not unlike the Colour of fallen Leaves,  
 ' which he walked upon. I thought he hardly made Amends  
 ' for expelling the foregoing Scene by the large Quantity of  
 ' Fruits which he bore in his Hands. *Plenty* walked by his Side  
 ' with an healthy fresh Countenance, pouring out from an Horn  
 ' all the various Product of the Year. *Pomona* followed with a  
 ' Glass of Cyder in her Hand, with *Bacchus* in a Chariot drawn  
 ' by Tygers, accompanied by a whole Troop of Satyrs, Fauns,  
 ' and Sylvans. *September*, who came next, seem'd in his Looks  
 ' to promise a new *Spring*, and wore the Livery of those Months.  
 ' The succeeding Month was all soiled with the Juice of Grapes,  
 ' as if he had just come from the Wine-Press. *November*, though  
 ' he was in this Division, yet, by the many Stops he made  
 ' seemed rather inclined to the *Winter*, which followed close at  
 ' his Heels. He advanced in the Shape of an old Man in the  
 ' Extremity of Age: The Hair he had was so very white it  
 ' seem'd a real Snow; his Eyes were red and piercing, and his  
 ' Beard hung with a great Quantity of Icicles: He was wrapt  
 ' up in Furrs, but yet so pinched with Excess of Cold that his  
 ' Limbs were all contracted and his Body bent to the Ground,  
 ' so that he could not have supported himself had it not been  
 ' for *Comus* the God of Revels, and *Necessity* the Mother of  
 ' Fate, who sustained him on each side. The Shape and Mantle  
 ' of *Comus* was one of the things that most surprized me; as  
 ' he advanced towards me, his Countenance seemed the most  
 ' desirable I had ever seen: On the fore Part of his Mantle  
 ' was pictured Joy, Delight, and Satisfaction, with a thousand

‘ Emblems of Merriment, and Jests with Faces looking two  
 ‘ Ways at once ; but as he passed from me I was amazed at a  
 ‘ Shape so little correspondent to his Face : His Head was  
 ‘ bald, and all the rest of his Limbs appeared old and deformed.  
 ‘ On the hinder Part of his Mantle was represented Murder  
 ‘ with dishevelled Hair and a Dagger all bloody, Anger in a  
 ‘ Robe of Scarlet, and Suspicion squinting with both Eyes ; but  
 ‘ above all the most conspicuous was the Battel of the *Lapithæ*  
 ‘ and the *Centaur*s. I detested so hideous a Shape, and turned  
 ‘ my Eyes upon *Saturn*, who was stealing away behind him with  
 ‘ a Scythe in one Hand, and an Hour-glass in t’other unob-  
 ‘ served. Behind *Necessity* was *Vesta* the Goddess of Fire with  
 ‘ a Lamp which was perpetually supply’d with Oyl ; and whose  
 ‘ Flame was eternal. She cheered the rugged Brow of *Necessity*,  
 ‘ and warmed her so far as almost to make her assume the  
 ‘ Features and Likeness of *Choice*. *December*, *January*, and  
 ‘ *February*, passed on after the rest all in Furrs ; there was little  
 ‘ Distinction to be made amongst them, and they were only  
 ‘ more or less displeasing as they discovered more or less Haste  
 ‘ towards the grateful Return of *Spring*. Z.

No. 426.]

Wednesday, July 9, 1712.

[Steele.

---

— *Quid non mortalia Pectora cogis*  
*Auri sacra fames* — Virg.

---

A VERY agreeable Friend of mine, the other Day, carrying me in his Coach into the Country to Dinner, fell into Discourse concerning the Care of Parents due to their Children, and the Piety of Children towards their Parents. He was reflecting upon the Succession of particular Virtues and Qualities there might be preserved from one Generation to another, if these Regards were reciprocally held in Veneration : But as he never fails to mix an Air of Mirth and good Humour with his good Sense and Reasoning, he entered into the following Relation.

I will not be confident in what Century, or under what Reign it happened, that this Want of mutual Confidence and right Understanding between Father and Son was fatal to the Family of the *Valentines* in *Germany*. *Basilus Valentinus* was a Person who had arrived at the utmost Perfection in the Hermetick Art, and initiated his Son *Alexandrinus* in the same Mysteries : But as you know they are not to be attained but by

the Painful, the Pious, the Chaste, and Pure of Heart, *Basilius* did not open to him, because of his Youth, and the Deviations too natural to it, the greatest Secrets of which he was Master, as well knowing that the Operation would fail in the Hands of a Man so liable to Errors in Life as *Alexandrinus*. But believing, from a certain Indisposition of Mind as well as Body, his Dissolution was drawing nigh, he called *Alexandrinus* to him, and as he lay on a Couch, over-against which his Son was seated, and prepared by sending out Servants one after another, and Admonition to examine that no one over-heard them, he revealed the most important of his Secrets with the Solemnity and Language of an Adept. My Son, said he, many have been the Watchings, long the Lucubrations, constant the Labours of thy Father, not only to gain a great and plentiful Estate to his Posterity, but also to take Care that he should have no Posterity. Be not amazed, my Child ; I do not mean that thou shalt be taken from me, but that I will never leave thee, and consequently cannot be said to have Posterity. Behold, my dearest *Alexandrinus*, the Effect of what was propagated in nine Months : We are not to contradict Nature but to follow and to help her ; just as long as an Infant is in the Womb of its Parent, so long are these Medicines of Revivification in preparing. Observe this small Phial and this little Gallipot, in this an Unguent, in the other a Liquor. In these, my child, are collected such Powers, as shall revive the Springs of Life when they are yet but just ceased, and give new Strength, new Spirits, and, in a Word, wholly restore all the Organs and Senses of the human Body to as great a Duration, as it had before enjoyed from its Birth to the Day of the Application of these my Medicines. But, my beloved Son, Care must be taken to apply them within ten Hours after the Breath is out of the Body, while yet the Clay is warm with its late Life, and yet capable of Resuscitation. I find my Frame grown crasie with perpetual Toil and Meditation ; and I conjure you, as soon as I am dead, to anoint me with this Unguent ; and when you see me begin to move, pour into my Lips this inestimable Liquor, else the Force of the Ointment will be ineffectual. By this Means you will give me Life as I have you, and we will from that Hour mutually lay aside the Authority of having bestowed Life on each other, but live as Brethren, and prepare new Medicines against such another Period of Time as will demand another Application of the same Restoratives. In a few Days after these wonderful Ingredients were delivered to *Alexandrinus*, *Basilius* departed this Life. But such was the pious Sorrow of the Son at the Loss of so excellent a Father, and the first Trans-

ports of Grief had so wholly disabled him from all manner of Business, that he never thought of the Medicines till the Time to which his Father had limited their Efficacy was expired. To tell the Truth, *Alexandrinus* was a Man of Wit and Pleasure, and considered his Father had lived out his natural Time, his Life was long and uniform, suitable to the Regularity of it; but that he himself, poor Sinner, wanted a new Life, to repent of a very bad one hitherto; and in the Examination of his Heart, resolved to go on as he did with this natural Being of his, but repent very faithfully and spend very piously the Life to which he should be restored by Application of these Rarities, when Time should come, to his own Person.

It has been observed, that Providence frequently punishes the Self-love of Men who would do immoderately for their own Off-spring, with Children very much below their Characters and Qualifications, insomuch that they only transmit their Names to be born by those who give daily Proofs of the Vanity of the Labour and Ambition of their Progenitors.

It happened thus in the Family of *Basilius*; for *Alexandrinus* began to enjoy his ample Fortune in all the Extremities of Household Expence, Furniture, and insolent Equipage; and this he pursued till the Day of his own Departure began, as he grew sensible, to approach. As *Basilius* was punished with a Son very unlike him, *Alexandrinus* was visited with one of his own Disposition. It is natural that ill Men should be suspicious, and *Alexandrinus*, besides that Jealousie, had Proofs of the vitious Disposition of his Son *Renatus*, for that was his Name.

*Alexandrinus*, as I observed, having very good Reasons for thinking it unsafe to trust the real Secret of his Phial and Gallypot to any Man living, projected to make sure Work, and hope for his Success depending from the Avarice, not the Bounty of his Benefactor.

With this Thought he called *Renatus* to his Bed-side, and bespoke him in the most pathetick Gesture and Accent. As much, my Son, as you have been addicted to Vanity and Pleasure, as I also have been before you, you nor I could escape the Fame, or the good Effects of the profound Knowledge of our Progenitor, the Renowned *Basilius*. His Symbol is very well known in the Philosophick World, and I shall never forget the venerable Air of his Countenance, when he let me into the profound Mysteries of the *Smaragdine Table* of Hermes. *It is true*, said he, *and far removed from all Colour of Deceit, That which is Inferior is like that which is Superior, by which are acquired and perfected all the Miracles of a certain Work. The Father is the Sun, the Mother the Moon, the Wind*

is the Womb, the Earth is the Nurse of it, and Mother of all Perfection. All this must be received with Modesty and Wisdom. The Chymical People carry in all their Jargon a whimsical sort of Piety, which is ordinary with great Lovers of Money, and is no more but deceiving themselves, that their Regularity and Strictness of Manners for the Ends of this World, has some Affinity to the Innocence of Heart which must recommend them to the next. *Renatus* wondered to hear his Father talk so like an Adept, and with such a Mixture of Piety, while *Alexandrinus* observing his Attention fixed, proceeded: This Phial, Child, and this little Earthen-Pot will add to thy Estate so much, as to make thee the richest Man in the *German Empire*. I am going to my Long Home, but shall not return to common Dust. Then he resumed a Countenance of Alacrity, and told him, That if within an Hour after his Death he anointed his whole Body, and poured down his Throat that Liquor which he had from old *Basilus*, the Corps would be converted into pure Gold. I will not pretend to express to you the unfeigned Tendernesses that passed between these two extraordinary Persons; but if the Father recommended the Care of his Remains with Vehemence and Affection, the Son was not behind-hand in professing that he would not cut the least Bit off him, but upon the utmost Extremity, or to provide for his younger Brothers and Sisters.

Well, *Alexandrinus* died, and the Heir of his Body (as our Term is) could not forbear in the Wantonness of his Heart, to measure the Length and Breadth of his beloved Father, and cast up the ensuing Value of him before he proceeded to Operation. When he knew the immense Reward of his Pains, he began the Work: But lo! when he had anointed the Corps all over, and began to apply the Liquor, the Body stirred, and *Renatus*, in a Fright, broke the Phial.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This tale is from the Description of the memorable Sea and Land Travels through Persia to the East Indies, by Johann Albrecht von Mandelslo, translated from the German of Olearius, by J. B. B. Bk v. p. 189. Basil Valentine, whom it makes the hero of a story after the manner of the romances of Virgil the Enchanter, was an able chemist (in those days an alchemist) of the sixteenth century, who is believed to have been a Benedictine monk of Erfurth, and is not known to have had any children. He was the author of the *Currus Triumphalis Antimonii*, mentioned in a former note. His name was familiar through several books in French, especially *L'Aroth des Philosophes, avec les 12 Clefs de Philosophie* (Paris, 1660), and a *Testament de Basile Valentine* (London, 1671).

No. 427.]

Thursday, July 10, 1712.

[Steele.

---

*Quantum a rerum turpitudine abes, tantum Te a verborum libertate sejungas.*—Tull.

---

IT is a certain Sign of an ill Heart to be inclined to Defamation. They who are harmless and innocent, can have no Gratification that way; but it ever arises from a Neglect of what is laudable in a Man's self, and an Impatience of seeing it in another. Else why should Virtue provoke? Why should Beauty displease in such a Degree, that a Man given to Scandal never lets the Mention of either pass by him without offering something to the Diminution of it? A Lady the other Day at a Visit being attacked somewhat rudely by one, whose own Character has been very roughly treated, answered a great deal of Heat and Intemperance very calmly, *Good Madam spare me, who am none of your Match; I speak Ill of no Body, and it is a new Thing to me to be spoken ill of.* Little Minds think Fame consists in the Number of Votes they have on their Side among the Multitude, whereas it is really the inseparable Follower of good and worthy Actions. Fame is as natural a Follower of Merit, as a Shadow is of a Body. It is true, when Crowds press upon you, this Shadow cannot be seen, but when they separate from around you, it will again appear. The Lazy, the Idle, and the Froward, are the Persons who are most pleas'd with the little Tales which pass about the Town to the Disadvantage of the rest of the World. Were it not for the Pleasure of speaking Ill, there are Numbers of People who are too lazy to go out of their own Houses, and too ill-natur'd to open their Lips in Conversation. It was not a little diverting the other Day to observe a Lady reading a Post-Letter, and at these Words, *After all her Airs, he has heard some Story or other, and the Match is broke off,* give Orders in the midst of her Reading, *Put to the Horses.* That a young Woman of Merit has missed an advantageous Settlement, was News not to be delayed, lest some Body else should have given her malicious Acquaintance that Satisfaction before her. The Unwillingness to receive good Tidings is a Quality as inseparable from a Scandal-Bearer, as the Readiness to divulge bad. But, alas, how wretchedly low and contemptible is that State of Mind, that cannot be pleased but by what is the Subject of Lamentation. This Temper has ever been in the highest Degree odious to gallant Spirits. The *Persian* Soldier, who was heard reviling *Alexander* the Great, was well

admonished by his Officer; *Sir, you are paid to fight against Alexander, and not to rail at him.*

*Cicero* in one of his Pleadings,<sup>1</sup> defending his Client from general Scandal, says very handsomely, and with much Reason, *There are many who have particular Engagements to the Prosecutor: There are many who are known to have ill-will to him for whom I appear; there are many who are naturally addicted to Defamation, and envious of any Good to any Man, who may have contributed to spread Reports of this kind: For nothing is so swift as Scandal, nothing is more easily sent abroad, nothing received with more Welcome, nothing diffuses it self so universally. I shall not desire, that if any Report to our Disadvantage has any Ground for it, you would overlook or extenuate it: But if there be any thing advanced without a Person who can say whence he had it, or which is attested by one who forgot who told him it, or who had it from one of so little Consideration that he did not then think it worth his Notice, all such Testimonies as these, I know, you will think too slight to have any Credit against the Innocence and Honour of your Fellow-Citizen.* When an ill Report is traced, it very often vanishes among such as the Orator has here recited. And how despicable a Creature must that be, who is in Pain for what passes among so frivolous a People? There is a Town in *Warwickshire* of good Note, and formerly pretty famous for much Animosity and Dissension, the chief Families of which have now turned all their Whispers, Backbitings, Envy, and private Malices, into Mirth and Entertainment, by means of a peevish old Gentlewoman, known by the Title of the Lady *Bluemantle*. This Heroine had for many Years together out-done the whole Sisterhood of Gossips in Invention, quick Utterance, and unprovoked Malice. This good Body is of a lasting Constitution, though extremely decayed in her Eyes, and decrepid in her Feet. The two Circumstances of being always at Home from her Lameness, and very attentive from her Blindness, make her Lodgings the Receptacle of all that passes in Town, Good or Bad; but for the latter, she seems to have the better Memory. There is another Thing to be noted of her, which is, That as it is usual with old People, she has a livelier Memory of Things which passed when she was very young, than of late Years. Add to all this, that she does not only not love any Body, but she hates every Body. The Statue in *Rome* does not serve to vent Malice half so well, as this old Lady does to disappoint it. She does not know the Author of any thing that is told her, but can readily repeat the Matter it self; therefore, though she exposes all the whole

<sup>1</sup> Orat. pro Cu. Plancio. A little beyond the middle.



Town, she offends no one Body in it. She is so exquisitely restless and peevish, that she quarrels with all about her, and sometimes in a Freak will instantly change her Habitation. To indulge this Humour, she is led about the Grounds belonging to the same House she is in, and the Persons to whom she is to remove, being in the Plot, are ready to receive her at her own Chamber again. At stated Times, the Gentlewoman at whose House she supposes she is at the Time, is sent for to quarrel with, according to her common Custom: When they have a Mind to drive the Jest, she is immediately urged to that Degree, that she will board in a Family with which she has never yet been; and away she will go this Instant, and tell them all that the rest have been saying of them. By this means she has been an Inhabitant of every House in the Place without stirring from the same Habitation; and the many Stories which every body furnishes her with to favour that Deceit, make her the general Intelligencer of the Town of all that can be said by one Woman against another. Thus groundless Stories die away, and sometimes Truths are smothered under the general Word: When they have a Mind to discountenance a thing, Oh! that is in my Lady *Bluemantle's* Memoirs.

Whoever receives Impressions to the Disadvantage of others without Examination, is to be had in no other Credit for Intelligence than this good Lady *Bluemantle*, who is subjected to have her Ears imposed upon for want of other Helps to better Information. Add to this, that other Scandal-Bearers suspend the Use of these Faculties which she has lost, rather than apply them to do Justice to their Neighbours; and I think, for the Service of my fair Readers, to acquaint them, that there is a voluntary Lady *Bluemantle* at every Visit in Town. T.

No. 428.]

Friday, July 11, 1712.

[Steele.

---

*Occupet extremum Scabies*——— Hor.

---

[T is an impertinent and unreasonable Fault in Conversation, for one Man to take up all the Discourse. It may possibly be objected to me my self, that I am guilty in this kind, in entertaining the Town every Day, and not giving so many able Persons who have it more in their Power, and as much in their Inclination, an Opportunity to oblige Mankind with their Thoughts. Besides, said one whom I overheard the other Day,

why must this Paper turn altogether upon Topicks of Learning and Morality? Why should it pretend only to Wit, Humour, or the like? Things which are useful only to amuse Men of Literature and superior Education. I would have it consist also of all Things which may be necessary or useful to any Part of Society, and the mechanick Arts should have their Place as well as the Liberal. The Ways of Gain, Husbandry, and Thrift, will serve a greater Number of People, than Discourses upon what was well said or done by such a Philosopher, Heroe, General, or Poet. I no sooner heard this Critick talk of my Works, but I minuted what he had said; and from that Instant resolved to enlarge the Plan of my Speculations, by giving Notice to all Persons of all Orders, and each Sex, that if they are pleased to send me Discourses, with their Names and Places of Abode to them, so that I can be satisfied the Writings are authentick, such their Labours shall be faithfully inserted in this Paper. It will be of much more Consequence to a Youth in his Apprenticeship, to know by what Rules and Arts such a one became Sheriff of the City of *London*, than to see the Sign of one of his own Quality with a Lion's Heart in each Hand. The World indeed is enchanted with romantick and improbable Atchievements, when the plain Path to respective Greatness and Success in the Way of Life a Man is in, is wholly overlooked. Is it possible that a young Man at present could pass his Time better, than in reading the History of Stocks, and knowing by what secret Springs they have had such sudden Ascents and Falls in the same Day? Could he be better conducted in his Way to Wealth, which is the great Article of Life, than in a Treatise dated from *Change-Alley* by an able Proficient there? Nothing certainly could be more useful, than to be well instructed in his Hopes and Fears; to be diffident when others exult, and with a secret Joy buy when others think it their Interest to sell. I invite all Persons who have any thing to say for the Profitable Information of the Publick, to take their Turns in my Paper: They are welcome, from the late noble Inventor of the Longitude,<sup>1</sup> to the humble Author of Strops for Razors. If to carry

<sup>1</sup> If this means the Marquis of Worcester, the exact ascertainment of the longitude was not one of his century of Inventions. The sextant had its origin in the mind of Sir Isaac Newton, who was knighted in 1705, and living at this time, but its practical inventor was Thomas Godfrey, a glazier at Philadelphia. Godfrey's instrument is said to have been seen by John Hadley, or that English philosopher, after whom the instrument is named, invented it at the same time, about 1730. Honours of invention were assigned to both Godfrey and Hadley. Means of exact observation of the heavenly bodies would not suffice for exact determining of longitude until the sailor was provided with a timepiece that could be relied upon in all

Ships in Safety, to give Help to People tost in a troubled Sea, without knowing to what Shoar they bear, what Rocks to avoid, or what Coast to pray for in their Extremity, be a worthy Labour, and an Invention that deserves a Statue; at the same Time, he who has found a Means to let the Instrument which is to make your Visage less [horrible <sup>1</sup>], and your Person more smug, easie in the Operation, is worthy of some kind of good Reception: If Things of high Moment meet with Renown, those of little Consideration, since of any Consideration, are not to be despised. In order that no Merit may lye hid and no Art unimproved, I repeat it, that I call Artificers, as well as Philosophers, to my Assistance in the Publick Service. It would be of great Use if we had an exact History of the Successes of every great Shop within the City-Walls, what Tracts of Land have been purchased by a constant Attendance within a Walk of thirty Foot. If it could also be noted in the Equipage of those who are ascended from the Successful Trade of their Ancestors into Figure and Equipage, such Accounts would quicken Industry in the Pursuit of such Acquisitions, and discountenance Luxury in the Enjoyment of them.

To diversifie these kinds of Informations, the Industry of the Female World is not to be unobserved: She to whose Household Virtues it is owing, that Men do Honour to her Husband, should be recorded with Veneration; she who had wasted his Labours, with Infamy. When we are come into Domestick Life in this manner, to awaken Caution and Attendance to the main Point, it would not be amiss to give now and then a Touch of Tragedy, and describe [the <sup>2</sup>] most dreadful of all human Conditions, the Case of Bankruptcy; how Plenty, Credit, Chearfulness, full Hopes, and easy Possessions, are in an Instant turned into Penury, faint Aspects, Diffidence, Sorrow, and Misery; how the Man, who with an open Hand the Day before could administer to the Extremities of others, is shunned to-day by the Friend of his Bosom. It would be useful to shew how just this is on the Negligent, how lamentable on the Industrious. A Paper written by a Merchant, might give this

---

climates for a true uniform standard of time. The invention of such a time-piece, for which Parliament offered a reward of £20,000, was the real solution of the difficulty, and this we owe to the Yorkshireman John Harrison, a carpenter and son of a carpenter, who had a genius for clockmaking, and was stimulated to work at the construction of marine chronometers by living in sight of the sea. He came to London in 1728, and after fifty years of labour finished in 1759 a chronometer which, having stood the test of two voyages, obtained for him the offered reward of £20,000. Harrison died in 1776 at the age of 83.

<sup>1</sup> [horrid]

<sup>2</sup> [that]

Island a true Sense of the Worth and Importance of his Character : It might be visible from what he could say, That no Soldier entering a Breach adventures more for Honour, than the Trader does for Wealth to his Country. In both Cases the Adventurers have their own Advantage, but I know no Cases wherein every Body else is a Sharer in the Success.

It is objected by Readers of History, That the Battels in those Narrations are scarce ever to be understood. This Misfortune is to be ascribed to the Ignorance of Historians in the Methods of drawing up, changing the Forms of a Battalia, and the Enemy retreating from, as well as approaching to, the Charge. But in the Discourses from the Correspondents, whom I now invite, the Danger will be of another kind ; and it is necessary to caution them only against using Terms of Art, and describing Things that are familiar to them in Words unknown to their Readers. I promise my self a great Harvest of new Circumstances, Persons, and Things from this Proposal ; and a World, which many think they are well acquainted with, discovered as wholly new. . This Sort of Intelligence will give a lively Image of the Chain and mutual Dependance of humane Society, take off impertinent Prejudices, enlarge the Minds of those, whose Views are confined to their own Circumstances ; and, in short, if the Knowing in several Arts, Professions, and Trades will exert themselves, it cannot but produce a new Field of Diversion, an Instruction more agreeable than has yet appeared.

T.

No. 429.]

Saturday, July 12, 1712.

[Steele.

---

———*Populumque falsis dedocet uti*  
*Vocibus*———

---

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

‘ SINCE I gave an Account of an agreeable Set of Company  
 ‘ which were gone down into the Country, I have received  
 ‘ Advices from thence, that the Institution of an Infirmary for  
 ‘ those who should be out of Humour, has had very good Effects.  
 ‘ My Letters mention particular Circumstances of two or three  
 ‘ Persons, who had the good Sense to retire of their own Accord,  
 ‘ and notified that they were withdrawn, with the Reasons of it,  
 ‘ to the Company, in their respective Memorials.

*The Memorial of Mrs. Mary Dainty, Spinster,*

Humbly Sheweth,

‘ That conscious of her own want of Merit, accompanied with

' a Vanity of being admired, she had gone into Exile of her own accord.

' She is sensible, that a vain Person is the most insufferable Creature living in a well-bred Assembly.

' That she desired, before she appeared in publick again, she might have Assurances, that tho' she might be thought handsome, there might not more Address or Compliment be paid to her, than to the rest of the Company.

' That she conceived it a kind of Superiority, that one Person should take upon him to commend another.

' Lastly, That she went into the Infirmary, to avoid a particular Person who took upon him to profess an Admiration of her.

' She therefore prayed, that to applaud out of due place, might be declar'd an Offence, and punished in the same Manner with Detraction, in that the latter did but report Persons defective, and the former made them so.

All which is submitted, &c.

There appeared a Delicacy and Sincerity in this Memorial very uncommon, but my Friend informs me, that the Allegations of it were groundless, insomuch that this Declaration of an Aversion to being praised, was understood to be no other than a secret Trap to purchase it, for which Reason it lies still on the Table unanswered.

*The humble Memorial of the Lady Lydia Loller,*

Sheweth,

' That the Lady *Lydia* is a Woman of Quality; married to a private Gentleman.

' That she finds her self neither well nor ill.

' That her Husband is a Clown.

' That Lady *Lydia* cannot see Company.

' That she desires the Infirmary may be her Apartment during her stay in the Country.

' That they would please to make merry with their Equals.

' That Mr. *Loller* might stay with them, if he thought fit.

It was immediately resolved, that Lady *Lydia* was still at *London*.

*The humble Memorial of Thomas Sudden, Esq., of the Inner-Temple,*

Sheweth,

' That Mr. *Sudden* is conscious that he is too much given to Argumentation.

' That he talks loud.

' That he is apt to think all things matter of Debate.

‘That he stayed behind in *Westminster-Hall*, when the late ‘Shake of the Roof happened, only because a Council of the ‘other Side asserted it was coming down.

‘That he cannot for his Life consent to any thing.

‘That he stays in the Infirmary to forget himself.

‘That as soon as he has forgot himself, he will wait on the ‘Company.

His Indisposition was allowed to be sufficient to require a Cessation from Company.

*The Memorial of Frank Jolly,*

Sheweth,

‘That he hath put himself into the Infirmary, in regard he is ‘sensible of a certain rustick Mirth which renders him unfit for ‘polite Conversation.

‘That he intends to prepare himself by Abstinence and thin Diet to be one of the Company.

‘That at present he comes into a Room as if he were an ‘Express from Abroad.

‘That he has chosen an Apartment with a matted Anti- ‘Chamber, to practise Motion without being heard.

‘That he bows, talks, drinks, eats, and helps himself before ‘a Glass, to learn to act with Moderation.

‘That by reason of his luxuriant Health he is oppressive to ‘Persons of composed Behaviour.

‘That he is endeavouring to forget the Word *Pshaw, Pshaw*.

‘That he is also weaning himself from his Cane.

‘That when he has learnt to live without his said Cane, he ‘will wait on the Company, &c.

*The Memorial of John Rhubarb, Esq.,*

Sheweth,

‘That your Petitioner has retired to the Infirmary, but that ‘he is in perfect good Health, except that he has by long Use. ‘and for want of Discourse, contracted an Habit of Complaint ‘that he is sick.

‘That he wants for nothing under the Sun, but what to say, ‘and therefore has fallen into this unhappy Malady of complaining ‘that he is sick.

‘That this Custom of his makes him, by his own Confession, ‘fit only for the Infirmary, and therefore he has not waited for ‘being sentenced to it.

‘That he is conscious there is nothing more improper than ‘such a Complaint in good Company, in that they must pity, ‘whether they think the Lamer ill or not; and that the Com- ‘plainant must make a silly Figure, whether he is pitied or not.

‘ Your Petitioner humbly prays, that he may have Time to know how he does, and he will make his Appearance.

‘ The *Valetudinarian* was likewise easily excused ; and this Society being resolved not only to make it their Business to pass their Time agreeably for the present Season, but also to commence such Habits in themselves as may be of Use in their future Conduct in general, are very ready to give into a fancied or real Incapacity to join with their Measures, in order to have no Humourist, proud Man, impertinent or sufficient Fellow, break in upon their Happiness. Great Evils seldom happen to disturb Company ; but Indulgence in Particularities of Humour, is the Seed of making half our Time hang in Suspence, or waste away under real Discomposures.

‘ Among other Things it is carefully provided that there may not be disagreeable Familiarities. No one is to appear in the publick Rooms undressed, or enter abruptly into each other’s Apartment without intimation. Every one has hitherto been so careful in his Behaviour, that there has but one Offender in ten Days Time been sent into the Infirmary, and that was for throwing away his Cards at Whist.

‘ He has offered his Submission in the following Terms.

*The humble Petition of Jeoffry Hotspur, Esq.,*

Sheweth,

‘ Though the Petitioner swore, stamped, and threw down his Cards, he has all imaginable Respect for the Ladies, and the whole Company.

‘ That he humbly desires it may be considered in the Case of Gaming, there are many Motives which provoke to Disorder.

‘ That the Desire of Gain, and the Desire of Victory, are both thwarted in Losing.

‘ That all Conversations in the World have indulged Human Infirmary in this Case.

‘ Your Petitioner therefore most humbly prays, that he may be restored to the Company, and he hopes to bear ill Fortune with a good Grace for the future, and to demean himself so as to be no more than chearful when he wins, than grave when he loses.

T.

No. 430.]

Monday, July 14, 1712.

[Steele.

---

*Quære peregrinum vicinia rauca reclamât.—Hor.*

---

SIR,

AS you are Spectator-General, you may with Authority censure whatsoever looks ill, and is offensive to the Sight; the worst Nuisance of which kind, methinks, is the scandalous Appearance of Poor in all Parts of this wealthy City. Such miserable Objects affect the compassionate Beholder with dismal Ideas, discompose the Cheerfulness of his Mind, and deprive him of the Pleasure that he might otherwise take in surveying the Grandeur of our Metropolis. Who can without Remorse see a disabled Sailor, the Purveyor of our Luxury, destitute of Necessaries? Who can behold an honest Soldier, that bravely withstood the Enemy, prostrate and in Want amongst his Friends? It were endless to mention all the Variety of Wretchedness, and the numberless Poor, that not only singly, but in Companies, implore your Charity. Spectacles of this Nature every where occur; and it is unaccountable, that amongst the many lamentable Cries that infest this Town, your Comptroller-General should not take notice of the most shocking, *viz.* those of the Needy and Afflicted. I can't but think he wou'd it meerly out of good Breeding, chusing rather to stifle his Resentment, than upbraid his Countrymen with Inhumanity; however, let not Charity be sacrificed to Popularity, and if his Ears were deaf to their Complaints, let not your Eyes overlook their Persons. There are, I know, many Impostors among them. Lameness and Blindness are certainly very often acted; but can those that have their Sight and Limbs, employ them better than in knowing whether they are counterfeited or not? I know not which of the two misapplies his Senses most, he who pretends himself blind to move Compassion, or he who beholds a miserable Object without pitying it. But in order to remove such Impediments, I wish, Mr. SPECTATOR, you would give us a Discourse upon Beggars, that we may not pass by true Objects of Charity, or give to Impostors. I looked out of my Window the other Morning earlier than ordinary, and saw a blind Beggar, an Hour before the Passage he stands in is frequented, with a Needle and Thread, thriftily mending his Stockings: My Astonishment was still greater, when I beheld a lame Fellow, whose Legs were too big to walk within an Hour after, bring him a Pot of Ale. I will not mention the Shakings, Distortions, and Convulsions



‘ which many of them practise to gain an Alms ; but sure I am,  
 ‘ they ought to be taken Care of in this Condition, either by  
 ‘ the Beadle or the Magistrate. They, it seems, relieve their  
 ‘ Posts according to their Talents. There is the Voice of an  
 ‘ old Woman never begins to beg ’till nine in the Evening, and  
 ‘ then she is destitute of Lodging, turned out for want of Rent,  
 ‘ and has the same ill Fortune every Night in the Year. You  
 ‘ should employ an Officer to hear the Distress of each Beggar  
 ‘ that is constant at a particular Place, who is ever in the same  
 ‘ Tone, and succeeds because his Audience is continually  
 ‘ changing, tho’ he does not alter his Lamentation. If we have  
 ‘ nothing else for our Money, let us have more Invention to be  
 ‘ cheated with. All which is submitted to your Spectatorial  
 ‘ Vigilance : and I am,

SIR,

*Your most humble Servant.*

SIR,

‘ I was last *Sunday* highly transported at our Parish-Church ;  
 ‘ the Gentleman in the Pulpit pleaded movingly in Behalf of  
 ‘ the poor Children, and they for themselves much more forcibly  
 ‘ by singing an Hymn ; And I had the Happiness to be a  
 ‘ Contributor to this little religious Institution of Innocents,  
 ‘ and am sure I never disposed of Money more to my Satis-  
 ‘ faction and Advantage. The inward Joy I find in my self,  
 ‘ and the Good-will I bear to Mankind, make me heartily wish  
 ‘ those pious Works may be encouraged, that the present Pro-  
 ‘ moters may reap the Delight, and Posterity the Benefit of  
 ‘ them. But whilst we are building this beautiful Edifice, let  
 ‘ not the old Ruins remain in View to sully the Prospect :  
 ‘ Whilst we are cultivating and improving this young hopeful  
 ‘ Offspring, let not the ancient and helpless Creatures be shame-  
 ‘ fully neglected. The Crowds of Poor, or pretended Poor, in  
 ‘ every Place, are a great Reproach to us, and eclipse the Glory  
 ‘ of all other Charity. It is the utmost Reproach to Society,  
 ‘ that there should be a poor Man unrelieved, or a poor Rogue  
 ‘ unpunished. I hope you will think no Part of Human Life  
 ‘ out of your Consideration, but will, at your Leisure, give us  
 ‘ the History of Plenty and Want, and the natural Gradations  
 ‘ towards them, calculated for the Cities of *London* and *West-*  
 ‘ *minster*.

*I am, SIR,*

*Your most Humble Servant,*

T. D.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

‘ I beg you would be pleased to take Notice of a very great  
 ‘ Indecency, which is extremely common, though, I think, never  
 ‘ yet under your Censure. It is, Sir, the strange Freedoms

‘some ill-bred married People take in Company: The un-  
 ‘seasonable Fondness of some Husbands, and the ill-timed  
 ‘Tenderness of some Wives. They talk and act, as if Modesty  
 ‘was only fit for Maids and Batchelors, and that too before  
 ‘both. I was once, Mr. SPECTATOR, where the Fault I speak  
 ‘of was so very flagrant, that (being, you must know, a very  
 ‘bashful Fellow, and several young Ladies in the Room) I  
 ‘protest I was quite out of Countenance. *Lucina*; it seems,  
 ‘was breeding, and she did nothing but entertain the Company  
 ‘with a Discourse upon the Difficulty of Reckoning to a Day,  
 ‘and said she knew those who were certain to an Hour; then  
 ‘fell a laughing at a silly unexperienced Creature, who was a  
 ‘Month above her Time. Upon her Husband’s coming in,  
 ‘she put several Questions to him; which he not caring to  
 ‘resolve, Well, cries *Lucina*, I shall have ’em all at Night ——  
 ‘But lest I should seem guilty of the very Fault I write against,  
 ‘I shall only intreat *Mr. SPECTATOR* to correct such Misde-  
 ‘meanors;

*For higher of the Genial Bed by far,  
 And with mysterious Reverence, I deem.*<sup>1</sup>

I am, SIR,

Your humble Servant,

T.

T. Meanwell.

No. 431.]

Tuesday, July 15, 1712.

[Steele.

*Quid Dulcius hominum generi a Natura datum est quam sui cuique  
 liberi?—Tull.*

[ HAVE lately been casting in my Thoughts the several Un-  
 happinesses of Life, and comparing the Infelicities of old  
 Age to those of Infancy. The Calamities of Children are due  
 to the Negligence and Misconduct of Parents, those of Age  
 to the past Life which led to it. I have here the History of  
 a Boy and Girl to their Wedding-Day, and I think I cannot  
 give the Reader a livelier Image of the insipid way which  
 Time uncultivated passes, than by entertaining him with their  
 authentick Epistles, expressing all that was remarkable in their  
 Lives, ’till the Period of their Life above mentioned. The  
 Sentence at the Head of this Paper, which is only a warm  
 Interrogation, *What is there in Nature so dear as a Man’s own  
 Children to him?* is all the Reflection I shall at present make  
 on those who are negligent or cruel in the Education of them.

<sup>1</sup> Paradise Lost, Bk VIII. ll. 598-9.

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

'I am now entring into my One and Twentieth Year, and  
'do not know that I had one Day's thorough Satisfaction since  
'I came to Years of any Reflection, till the Time they say  
'others lose their Liberty, the Day of my Marriage. I am  
'Son to a Gentleman of a very great Estate, who resolv'd to  
'keep me out of the Vices of the Age; and in order to it never  
'let me see any Thing that he thought could give me the least  
'Pleasure. At ten Years old I was put to a Grammar-School,  
'where my Master received Orders every Post to use me very  
'severely, and have no regard to my having a great Estate.  
'At Fifteen I was removed to the University, where I liv'd,  
'out of my Father's great Discretion, in scandalous Poverty  
'and Want, till I was big enough to be married, and I was  
'sent for to see the Lady who sends you the Underwritten.  
'When we were put together, we both considered that we  
'could not be worse than we were in taking one another, out  
'of a Desire of Liberty entered into Wedlock. My Father  
'says I am now a Man, and may speak to him like another  
'Gentleman.

*I am, SIR,*

*Your most humble Servant,*

Richard Rentfree.

*Mr. SPEC.*

'I grew tall and wild at my Mother's, who is a gay Widow,  
'and did not care for shewing me 'till about two Years and a  
'half ago; at which time my Guardian Uncle sent me to a  
'Boarding-School, with Orders to contradict me in nothing,  
'for I had been misused enough already. I had not been there  
'above a Month, when being in the Kitchin, I saw some Oat-  
'meal on the Dresser; I put two or three Corns in my Mouth,  
'liked it, stole a Handful, went into my Chamber, chewed it,  
'and for two Months after never failed taking Toll of every  
'Pennyworth of Oatmeal that came into the House: But one  
'Day playing with a Tobacco-pipe between my Teeth, it  
'happened to break in my Mouth, and the spitting out the  
'Pieces left such a delicious Roughness on my Tongue, that  
'I could not be satisfied 'till I had champ'd up the remaining  
'Part of the Pipe. I forsook the Oatmeal, and stuck to the  
'Pipes three Months, in which Time I had dispensed with  
'thirty seven foul Pipes, all to the Boles; They belonged to  
'an old Gentleman, Father to my Governess—He lock'd up  
'the clean ones. I left off eating of Pipes, and fell to licking  
'of Chalk. I was soon tired of this; I then nibbled all the  
'red Wax of our last Ball-Tickets, and three Weeks after the

'black Wax from the Burying-Tickets of the old Gentleman.  
 'Two Months after this I liv'd upon Thunder-bolts, a certain  
 'long, round bluish Stone, which I found among the Gravel  
 'in our Garden. I was wonderfully delighted with this; but  
 'Thunder-bolts growing scarce, I fasten'd Tooth and Nail upon  
 'our Garden-Wall, which I stuck to almost a Twelvemonth,  
 'and had in that time peeled and devoured half a Foot towards  
 'our Neighbour's Yard. I now thought my self the happiest  
 'Creature in the World, and I believe in my Conscience, I  
 'had eaten quite through, had I had it in my Chamber; but  
 'now I became lazy, and unwilling to stir, and was obliged to  
 'seek Food nearer Home. I then took a strange Hankering  
 'to Coals; I fell to scranching 'em, and had already consumed,  
 'I am certain, as much as would have dressed my Wedding  
 'Dinner, when my Uncle came for me Home. He was in  
 'the Parlour with my Governess when I was called down. I  
 'went in, fell on my Knees, for he made me call him Father;  
 'and when I expected the Blessing I asked, the good Gentle-  
 'man, in a Surprise, turns himself to my Governess, and asks,  
 'Whether this (pointing to me) was his Daughter? This  
 '(added he) is the very Picture of Death. My Child was a  
 'plump-fac'd, hale, fresh-coloured Girl; but this looks as if  
 'she was half-starved, a mere Skeleton. My Governess, who  
 'is really a good Woman, assured my Father I had wanted for  
 'nothing; and withal told him I was continually eating some  
 'Trash or other, and that I was almost eaten up with the  
 'Green-sickness, her Orders being never to cross me. But  
 'this magnified but little with my Father, who presently, in a  
 'kind of Pett, paying for my Board, took me home with him.  
 'I had not been long at home, but one *Sunday* at Church (I  
 'shall never forget it) I saw a young neighbouring Gentleman  
 'that pleased me hugely; I liked him of all Men I ever saw  
 'in my Life, and began to wish I could be as pleasing to him.  
 'The very next Day he came, with his Father, a visiting to our  
 'House: We were left alone together, with Directions on both  
 'Sides to be in Love with one another, and in three Weeks  
 'time we were married. I regained my former Health and  
 'Complexion, and am now as happy as the Day is long. Now,  
 'Mr. SPEC., I desire you would find out some Name for  
 'these craving Damsels, whether dignified or distinguished  
 'under some or all of the following Denominations, (to wit)  
 '*Trash-eaters, Oatmeal-chewers, Pipe-champers, Chalk-lickers,*  
 '*Wax-nibblers, Coal-Scranchers, Wall-peelers, or Gravel-diggers:*  
 'And, good Sir, do your utmost endeavour to prevent (by  
 'exposing) this unaccountable Folly, so prevailing among the

'young ones of our Sex, who may not meet with such sudden  
'good Luck as,                   SIR,

*Your constant Reader,  
and very humble Servant,*

Sabina Green,

T.

*Now Sabina Rentfree.*

No. 432.]

Wednesday, July 16, 1712.

[Steele.

*Inter-strepit anser olores.—Virg.*

Mr. SPECTATOR,

Oxford, July 14.

'ACCORDING to a late Invitation in one of your Papers  
'A to every Man who pleases to write, I have sent you the  
'following short Dissertation against the Vice of being pre-  
'judiced.

*Your most humble Servant.*

'Man is a sociable Creature, and a Lover of Glory; whence  
'it is that when several Persons are united in the same Society,  
'they are studious to lessen the Reputation of others, in order  
'to raise their own. The Wise are content to guide the Springs  
'in Silence, and rejoice in Secret at their regular Progress: To  
'prate and triumph is the Part allotted to the Trifling and  
'Superficial: The Geese were providentially ordained to save  
'the *Capitol*. Hence it is, that the Invention of Marks and  
'Devices to distinguish Parties, is owing to the *Beaux* and  
'*Belles* of this Island. Hats moulded into different Cocks  
'and Pinches, have long bid mutual Defiance; Patches have  
'been set against Patches in Battel-array; Stocks have risen or  
'fallen in Proportion to Head-Dresses; and Peace or War  
'been expected, as the *White* or the *Red Hood* hath prevailed.  
'These are the Standard-Bearers in our contending Armies,  
'the Dwarfs and Squires who carry the Impresses of the Giants  
'or Knights, not born to fight themselves, but to prepare the  
'Way for the ensuing Combat.

'It is Matter of Wonder to reflect how far Men of weak  
'Understanding and strong Fancy are hurried by their Pre-  
'judices, even to the believing that the whole Body of the  
'adverse Party are a Band of Villains and Dæmons. Foreign-  
'ers complain, that the *English* are the proudest Nation under  
'Heaven. Perhaps they too have their Share; but be that as  
'it will, general Charges against Bodies of Men is the Fault I  
'am writing against. It must be own'd, to our Shame, that our  
'common People, and most who have not travelled, have an

‘irrational Contempt for the Language, Dress, Customs, and  
 ‘even the Shape and Minds of other Nations. Some Men  
 ‘otherwise of Sense, have wondered that a great Genius should  
 ‘spring out of *Ireland*; and think you mad in affirming, that  
 ‘fine Odes have been written in *Lapland*.

‘This Spirit of Rivalship, which heretofore reigned in the  
 ‘Two Universities, is extinct, and almost over betwixt College  
 ‘and College: In Parishes and Schools the Thirst of Glory  
 ‘still obtains. At the Seasons of Football and Cock-fighting,  
 ‘these little Republicks reassume their national Hatred to each  
 ‘other. My Tenant in the Country is verily perswaded, that  
 ‘the Parish of the Enemy hath not one honest Man in it.

‘I always hated Satyrs against Woman, and Satyrs against  
 ‘Man; I am apt to suspect a Stranger who laughs at the  
 ‘Religion of *The Faculty*; My Spleen rises at a dull Rogue,  
 ‘who is severe upon Mayors and Aldermen; and was never  
 ‘better pleased than with a Piece of Justice executed upon the  
 ‘Body of a Templer, who was very arch upon Parsons.

‘The Necessities of Mankind require various Employments;  
 ‘and whoever excels in his Province is worthy of Praise. All  
 ‘Men are not educated after the same Manner, nor have all  
 ‘the same Talents. Those who are deficient deserve our Com-  
 ‘passion, and have a Title to our Assistance. All cannot be  
 ‘bred in the same Place; but in all Places there arise, at  
 ‘different Times, such Persons as do Honour to their Society,  
 ‘which may raise Envy in little Souls, but are admired and  
 ‘cherished by generous Spirits.

‘It is certainly a great Happiness to be educated in Societies  
 ‘of great and eminent Men. Their Instructions and Examples  
 ‘are of extraordinary Advantage. It is highly proper to instill  
 ‘such a Reverence of the governing Persons, and Concern for  
 ‘the Honour of the Place, as may spur the growing Members to  
 ‘worthy Pursuits and honest Emulation: But to swell young  
 ‘Minds with vain Thoughts of the Dignity of their own Brother-  
 ‘hood, by debasing and villifying all others, doth them a real  
 ‘Injury. By this means I have found that their Efforts have  
 ‘become languid, and their Prattle irksome, as thinking it suffi-  
 ‘cient Praise that they are Children of so illustrious and ample  
 ‘a Family. I should think it a surer as well as more generous  
 ‘Method, to set before the Eyes of Youth such Persons as have  
 ‘made a noble Progress in Fraternities less talk’d of; which  
 ‘seems tacitly to reproach their Sloth, who loll so heavily in the  
 ‘Seats of mighty Improvement: Active Spirits hereby would  
 ‘enlarge their Notions, whereas by a servile Imitation of one, or  
 ‘perhaps two, admired Men in their own Body, they can only

'gain a secondary and derivative kind of Fame. These Copiers of Men, like those of Authors or Painters, run into Affectations of some Oddness, which perhaps was not disagreeable in the Original, but sits ungracefully on the narrow-sould Transcriber.

'By such early Corrections of Vanity, while Boys are growing into Men, they will gradually learn not to censure superficially; but imbibe those Principles of general Kindness and Humanity, which alone can make them easie to themselves, and beloved by others.

'Reflections of this nature have expunged all Prejudices out of my Heart, insomuch that, tho' I am a firm Protestant, I hope to see the Pope and Cardinals without violent Emotions; and tho' I am naturally grave, I expect to meet good Company at *Paris*.

*I am, SIR,*

*Your obedient Servant.*

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

'I find you are a general Undertaker, and have by your Correspondents or self an Insight into most things: which makes me apply my self to you at present in the sorest Calamity that ever befel Man. My Wife has taken something ill of me, and has not spoke one Word, good or bad, to me, or any Body in the Family, since *Friday* was Seven-night. What must a Man do in that Case? Your Advice would be a great Obligation to,

*SIR, Your most humble Servant,*

*Ralph Thimbleton.*

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

'When you want a Trifle to fill up a Paper, in inserting this you will lay an Obligation on

*Your humble Servant,*

July 15th, 1712.

*Olivio.*

*Dear Olivia,*

"It is but this Moment I have had the Happiness of knowing to whom I am obliged for the Present I received the second of *April*. I am heartily sorry it did not come to Hand the Day before; for I can't but think it very hard upon People to lose their Jest, that offer at one but once a Year. I congratulate my self however upon the Earnest given me of something further intended in my Favour, for I am told, that the Man who is thought worthy by a Lady to make a Fool of, stands fair enough in her Opinion to become one Day her Husband. Till such time as I have the Honour of being sworn, I take Leave to subscribe my self,

*Dear Olivia, Your Fool Elect,*

T.

*Nicodemuncio.*

---

*Perlege Mæonio cantatas carmine Ranas,  
Et frontem nugis solvere disce meis.—Mart.*

---

THE Moral World, as consisting of Males and Females, is of a mixt Nature, and filled with several Customs, Fashions and Ceremonies, which would have no place in it, were there but *One Sex*. Had our Species no Females in it, Men would be quite different Creatures from what they are at present; their Endeavours to please the opposite Sex, polishes and refines them out of those Manners which are most Natural to them, and often sets them upon modelling themselves, not according to the Plans which they approve in their own Opinions, but according to those Plans which they think are most agreeable to the Female World. In a Word, Man would not only be unhappy, but a rude unfinished Creature, were he conversant with none but those of his own Make.

Women, on the other side, are apt to form themselves in every thing with regard to that other half of reasonable Creatures, with whom they are here blended and confused; their Thoughts are ever turned upon appearing amiable to the other Sex; they talk, and move, and smile, with a Design upon us; every Feature of their Faces, every part of their Dress is filled with Snares and Allurements. There would be no such Animals as Prudes or Coquets in the World, were there not such an Animal as Man. In short, it is the Male that gives Charms to Womankind, that produces an Air in their Faces, a Grace in their Motions, a Softness in their Voices, and a Delicacy in their Complexions.

As this mutual Regard between the two Sexes tends to the Improvement of each of them, we may observe that Men are apt to degenerate into rough and brutal Natures, who live as if there were no such things as Women in the World; as on the contrary, Women, who have an Indifference or Aversion for their Counter-parts in human Nature, are generally Sower and Unamiable, Sluttish and Censorious.

I am led into this Train of Thoughts by a little Manuscript which is lately fallen into my Hands, and which I shall communicate to the Reader, as I have done some other curious Pieces of the same Nature, without troubling him with any Enquiries about the Author of it. It contains a summary Account of two different States which bordered upon one another. The one was a Commonwealth of *Amazons*, or Women without Men; the other was a Republick of Males



that had not a Woman in their whole Community. As these two States bordered upon one another, it was their way, it seems, to meet upon their Frontiers at a certain Season of the Year, where those among the Men who had not made their Choice in any former Meeting, associated themselves with particular Women, whom they were afterwards obliged to look upon as their Wives in every one of these yearly Rencounters. The Children that sprung from this Alliance, if Males, were sent to their respective Fathers, if Females, continued with their Mothers. By means of this Anniversary Carnival, which lasted about a Week, the Commonwealths were recruited from time to time, and supplied with their respective Subjects.

These two States were engaged together in a perpetual League, Offensive and Defensive, so that if any Foreign Potentate offered to attack either of them, both the Sexes fell upon him at once, and quickly brought him to Reason. It was remarkable that for many Ages this Agreement continued inviolable between the two States, notwithstanding, as was said before, they were Husbands and Wives; but this will not appear so wonderful, if we consider that they did not live together above a Week in a Year.

In the Account which my Author gives of the Male Republick, there were several Customs very remarkable. The Men never shaved their Beards, or pared their Nails above once in a Twelvemonth, which was probably about the time of the great annual Meeting upon their Frontiers. I find the Name of a Minister of State in one Part of their History, who was fined for appearing too frequently in clean Linnen; and of a certain great General who was turned out of his Post for Effeminacy, it having been proved upon him by several credible Witnesses that he washed his Face every Morning. If any Member of the Commonwealth had a soft Voice, a smooth Face, or a supple Behaviour, he was banished into the Commonwealth of Females, where he was treated as a Slave, dressed in Petticoats, and set a Spinning. They had no Titles of Honour among them, but such as denoted some Bodily Strength or Perfection, as such an one *the Tall*, such an one *the Stocky*, such an one *the Gruff*. Their publick Debates were generally managed with Kicks and Cuffs, insomuch that they often came from the Council Table with broken Shins, black Eyes, and bloody Noses. When they would reproach a Man in the most bitter Terms, they would tell him his Teeth were white, or that he had a fair Skin, and a soft Hand. The greatest Man I meet with in their History, was one who could lift Five hundred Weight, and wore such a prodigious Pair of Whiskers as had never been seen in the

Commonwealth before his Time. These Accomplishments it seems had rendred him so popular, that if he had not died very seasonably, it is thought he might have enslaved the Republick. Having made this short Extract out of the History of the Male Commonwealth, I shall look into the History of the neighbouring State which consisted of Females, and if I find any thing in it, will not fail to Communicate it to the Publick.

C.

No. 434.]

Friday, July 18, 1712.

[Addison.

---

*Quales Threiciæ cum flumina Thermoodontis  
Pulsant, et pictis bellantur Amazones armis :  
Seu circum Hippolyten, seu cum se Martia curru  
Penthesilea refert, magnoque ululante tumultu  
Feminea exultant lunatis agmina peltis.—Virg.*

---

HAVING carefully perused the Manuscript I mentioned in my Yesterday's Paper, so far as it relates to the Republick of Women, I find in it several Particulars which may very well deserve the Reader's Attention.

The Girls of Quality, from six to twelve Years old, were put to publick Schools, where they learned to Box and play at Cudgels, with several other Accomplishments of the same Nature ; so that nothing was more usual than to see a little Miss returning Home at Night with a broken Pate, or two or three Teeth knocked out of her Head. They were afterwards taught to ride the great Horse, to Shoot, Dart, or Sling, and listed into several Companies, in order to perfect themselves in Military Exercises. No Woman was to be married till she had killed her Man. The Ladies of Fashion used to play with young Lions instead of Lap-dogs, and when they made any Parties of Diversion, instead of entertaining themselves at Ombre or Piquet, they would wrestle and pitch the Bar for a whole Afternoon together. There was never any such thing as a Blush seen, or a Sigh heard, in the Commonwealth. The Women never dressed but to look terrible, to which end they would sometimes after a Battel paint their Cheeks with the Blood of their Enemies. For this Reason likewise the Face which had the most Scars was looked upon as the most beautiful. If they found Lace, Jewels, Ribbons, or any Ornaments in Silver or Gold among the Booty which they had taken, they used to dress their Horses with it, but never entertained a Thought of wearing it themselves. There were particular Rights and Privileges allowed to any Member of the

Commonwealth, who was a Mother of three Daughters. The Senate was made up of old Women; for by the Laws of the Country none was to be a Councillor of State that was not past Child-bearing. They used to boast their Republick had continued Four thousand Years, which is altogether improbable, unless we may suppose, what I am very apt to think, that they measured their Time by *Lunar* Years.

There was a great Revolution brought about in this Female Republick, by means of a neighbouring King, who had made War upon them several Years with various Success, and at length overthrew them in a very great Battel. This Defeat they ascribe to several Causes; some say that the Secretary of State having been troubled with the Vapours, had committed some fatal Mistakes in several Dispatches about that Time. Others pretend, that the first Minister being big with Child, could not attend the Publick Affairs, as so great an Exigency of State required; but this I can give no manner of Credit to, since it seems to contradict a Fundamental Maxim in their Government which I have before mentioned. My Author gives the most probable Reason of this great Disaster; for he affirms, that the General was brought to Bed, or (as others say) Miscarried the very Night before the Battel: However it was, this signal Overthrow obliged them to call in the Male Republick to their Assistance; but notwithstanding their Common Efforts to repulse the Victorious Enemy, the War continued for many Years before they could entirely bring it to a happy Conclusion.

The Campaigns which both Sexes passed together made them so well acquainted with one another, that at the End of the War they did not care for parting. In the Beginning of it they lodged in separate Camps, but afterwards as they grew more familiar, they pitched their Tents promiscuously.

From this time the Armies being Chequered with both Sexes, they polished apace. The Men used to invite their Fellow-Soldiers into their Quarters, and would dress their Tents with Flowers and Boughs, for their Reception. If they chanced to like one more than another, they would be cutting her Name in the Table, or Chalking out her Figure upon a Wall, or talking of her in a kind of rapturous Language, which by degrees improved into Verse and Sonnet. These were as the first Rudiments of Architecture, Painting, and Poetry among this Savage People. After any Advantage over the Enemy, both Sexes used to Jump together and make a Clattering with their Swords and Shields, for Joy, which in a few Years produced several Regular Tunes and Sett Dances.

As the two Armies romped on these Occasions, the Women

complained of the thick bushy Beards and long Nails of their Confederates, who thereupon took care to prune themselves into such Figures as were most pleasing to their Female Friends and Allies.

When they had taken any Spoils from the Enemy, the Men would make a Present of every thing that was Rich and Showy to the Women whom they most admired, and would frequently dress the Necks, or Heads, or Arms of their Mistresses, with any thing which they thought appeared Gay or Pretty. The Women observing that the Men took delight in looking upon them, when they were adorned with such Trappings and Gugaws, set their Heads at Work to find out new Inventions, and to outshine one another in all Councils of War or the like solemn Meetings. On the other hand, the Men observing how the Womens Hearts were set upon Finery, begun to Embellish themselves and look as agreeably as they could in the Eyes of their Associates. In short, after a few Years conversing together, the Women had learnt to Smile, and the Men to Ogle, the Women grew Soft, and the Men Lively.

When they had thus insensibly formed one another, upon the finishing of the War, which concluded with an entire Conquest of their common Enemy, the Colonels in one Army Married the Colonels in the other; the Captains in the same Manner took the Captains to their Wives: The whole Body of common Soldiers were matched, after the Example of their Leaders. By this means the two Republicks incorporated with one another, and became the most Flourishing and Polite Government in the Part of the World which they Inhabited. C.

---

No. 435.]

Saturday, July 19, 1712.

[Addison.

---

*Nec duo sunt at forma duplex, nec fœmina dici  
Nec puer ut possint, neutrumque et utrumque videntur.*—Ovid.

---

**M**OST of the Papers I give the Publick are written on Subjects that never vary, but are for ever fixt and immutable. Of this kind are all my more serious Essays and Discourses; but there is another sort of Speculations, which I consider as Occasional Papers, that take their Rise from the Folly, Extravagance, and Caprice of the present Age. For I look upon my self as one set to watch the Manners and Behaviour of my Countrymen and Contemporaries, and to mark down every absurd Fashion, ridiculous Custom, or affected Form of Speech that makes its Appearance in the World,

during the Course of these my Speculations. The Petticoat no sooner begun to swell, but I observed its Motions. The Party-patches had not time to muster themselves before I detected them. I had Intelligence of the Coloured Hood the very first time it appeared in a Publick Assembly. I might here mention several other the like Contingent Subjects, upon which I have bestowed distinct Papers. By this Means I have so effectually quashed those Irregularities which gave Occasion to 'em, that I am afraid Posterity will scarce have a sufficient Idea of them, to relish those Discourses which were in no little Vogue at the time when they were written. They will be apt to think that the Fashions and Customs I attacked were some Fantastick Conceits of my own, and that their Great-Grandmothers could not be so whimsical as I have represented them. For this Reason, when I think on the Figure my several Volumes of Speculations will make about a Hundred Years hence, I consider them as so many Pieces of old Plate, where the Weight will be regarded, but the Fashion lost.

Among the several Female Extravagancies I have already taken Notice of, there is one which still keeps its Ground. I mean that of the Ladies who dress themselves in a Hat and Feather, a Riding-coat and a Perriwig, or at least tie up their Hair in a Bag or Ribbond, in imitation of the smart Part of the opposite Sex. As in my Yesterday's Paper I gave an Account of the Mixture of two Sexes in one Commonwealth, I shall here take notice of this Mixture of two Sexes in one Person. I have already shewn my Dislike of this Immodest Custom more than once; but in Contempt of every thing I have hitherto said, I am informed that the Highways about this great City are still very much infested with these Female Cavaliers.

I remember when I was at my Friend Sir ROGER DE COVERLY'S about this time Twelve-month, an Equestrian Lady of this Order appeared upon the Plains which lay at a distance from his House. I was at that time walking in the Fields with my old Friend; and as his Tenants ran out on every side to see so strange a Sight, Sir ROGER asked one of them who came by us what it was? To which the Country Fellow reply'd, 'Tis a Gentlewoman, saving your Worship's Presence, in a Coat and Hat. This produced a great deal of Mirth at the Knight's House, where we had a Story at the same time of another of his Tenants, who meeting this Gentleman-like Lady on the High-way, was asked by her *whether that was Coverly-Hall*, the Honest Man seeing only the Male Part of the Querist, replied; *Yes, Sir*; but upon the second Question, *whether Sir ROGER DE COVERLY was a married Man*, having

dropped his Eye upon the Petticoat, he changed his Note into *No, Madam.*

Had one of these Hermaphrodites appeared in *Juvenal's* Days, with what an Indignation should we have seen her described by that excellent Satyrist. He would have represented her in a Riding Habit, as a greater Monster than the Centaur. He would have called for Sacrifices or Purifying Waters, to expiate the Appearance of such a Prodigy. He would have invoked the Shades of *Portia* or *Lucretia*, to see into what the *Roman* Ladies had transformed themselves.

For my own part, I am for treating the Sex with greater Tenderness, and have all along made use of the most gentle Methods to bring them off from any little Extravagance into which they are sometimes unwarily fallen: I think it however absolutely necessary to keep up the Partition between the two Sexes, and to take Notice of the smallest Encroachments which the one makes upon the other. I hope therefore that I shall not hear any more Complaints on this Subject. I am sure my She-Disciples who peruse these my daily Lectures, have profited but little by them, if they are capable of giving into such an Amphibious Dress. This I should not have mentioned, had not I lately met one of these my Female Readers in *Hyde Park*, who looked upon me with a masculine Assurance, and cocked her Hat full in my Face.

For my part, I have one general Key to the Behaviour of the Fair Sex. When I see them singular in any Part of their Dress, I conclude it is not without some Evil Intention; and therefore question not but the Design of this strange Fashion is to smite more effectually their Male Beholders. Now to set them right in this Particular, I would fain have them consider with themselves whether we are not more likely to be struck by a Figure entirely Female, than with such an one as we may see every Day in our Glasses: Or, if they please, let them reflect upon their own Hearts, and think how they would be affected should they meet a Man on Horseback, in his Breeches and Jack-Boots, and at the same time dressed up in a Commode and a Night-raile.

I must observe that this Fashion was first of all brought to us from *France*, a Country which has Infected all the Nations of *Europe* with its Levity. I speak not this in derogation of a whole People, having more than once found fault with those general Reflections which strike at Kingdoms or Commonwealths in the Gross: A piece of Cruelty, which an ingenious Writer of our own compares to that of *Caligula*, who wished the *Roman* People had all but one Neck, that he might

behead them at a Blow. I shall therefore only Remark, that as Liveliness and Assurance are in a peculiar manner the Qualifications of the *French* Nation, the same Habits and Customs will not give the same Offence to that People, which they produce among those of our own Country. Modesty is our distinguishing Character, as Vivacity is theirs: And when this our National Virtue appears in that Female Beauty, for which our *British* Ladies are celebrated above all others in the Universe, it makes up the most amiable Object that the Eye of Man can possibly behold. C.

No. 436.]

Monday, July 21, 1712.

[Steele.

---

—Verso pollice vulgi  
 Quemlibet occidunt Populariter.—Juv.

---

BEING a Person of insatiable Curiosity, I could not forbear going on *Wednesday* last to a Place of no small Renown for the Gallantry of the lower Order of *Britons*, namely, to the Bear-Garden at *Hockley in the Hole*;<sup>1</sup> where (as a whitish brown Paper, put into my Hands in the Street, informed me) there was to be a Tryal of Skill to be exhibited between two Masters of the Noble Science of Defence, at two of the Clock precisely. I was not a little charm'd with the Solemnity of the Challenge, which ran thus:

*I James Miller, Serjeant, (lately come from the Frontiers of Portugal) Master of the noble Science of Defence, hearing in most Places where I have been of the great Fame of Timothy Buck of London, Master of the said Science, do invite him to meet me, and exercise at the several Weapons following, viz.*

<i>Back-Sword,</i>	<i>Single Falchon,</i>
<i>Sword and Dagger,</i>	<i>Case of Falchons,</i>
<i>Sword and Buckler,</i>	<i>Quarter Staff.</i>

If the generous Ardour in *James Miller* to dispute the Reputation of *Timothy Buck*, had something resembling the old Heroes of Romance, *Timothy Buck* return'd Answer in the same Paper with the like Spirit, adding a little Indignation at being challenged, and seeming to condescend to fight *James Miller*, not in regard to *Miller* himself, but in that, as the Fame went out, he had fought *Parkes* of *Coventry*.<sup>2</sup> The Acceptance of the Combat ran in these Words:

<sup>1</sup> See note on p. 118, vol. i.

<sup>2</sup> John Sparkes of Coventry has this piece of biography upon his tomb-

*I Timothy Buck of Clare-Market, Master of the Noble Science of Defence, hearing he did fight Mr. Parkes of Coventry, will not fail (God Willing) to meet this fair Inviter at the Time and Place appointed, desiring a clear Stage and no Favour.*

Vivat Regina.

I shall not here look back on the Spectacles of the *Greeks* and *Romans* of this kind, but must believe this Custom took its rise from the Ages of Knight-Errantry; from those who lov'd one Woman so well, that they hated all Men and Women else; from those who would fight you, whether you were or were not of their Mind; from those who demanded the Combat of their Contemporaries, both for admiring their Mistress or discommending her. I cannot therefore but lament, that the terrible Part of the ancient Fight is preserved, when the amorous Side of it is forgotten. We have retained the Barbarity, but lost the Gallantry of the old Combatants. I could wish, methinks, these Gentlemen had consulted me in the Promulgation of the Conflict. I was obliged by a fair young Maid whom I understood to be called *Elizabeth Preston*, Daughter of the Keeper of the Garden, with a Glass of Water; whom I imagined might have been, for Form's sake, the general Representative of the Lady sought for, and from her Beauty the proper *Amarillis* on these Occasions. It would have ran better in the Challenge, *I James Miller, Serjeant, who have travelled Parts abroad, and came last from the Frontiers of Portugal, for the Love of Elizabeth Preston, do assert, That the said Elizabeth is the Fairest of Women.* Then the Answer; *I Timothy Buck, who have stay'd in Great Britain during all the War in Foreign Parts, for the Sake of Susanna Page, do deny that Elizabeth Preston is so fair as the said Susanna Page.* Let *Susanna Page* look on, and I desire of *Fames Miller* no Favour.

This would give the Battel quite another Turn; and a proper Station for the Ladies, whose Complexion was disputed by the Sword, would animate the Disputants with a more gallant Incentive than the Expectation of Money from the Spectators; tho' I would not have that neglected, but thrown to that Fair One, whose Lover was approved by the Donor.

---

stone: 'To the memory of Mr. John Sparkes, a native of this city; he was a man of a mild disposition, a gladiator by profession, who, after having fought 350 battles in the principal parts of Europe with honour and applause, at length quitted the stage, sheathed his sword, and, with Christian resignation, submitted to the grand victor in the 52nd year of his age. *Anno salutis humanæ, 1733.*'

Serjeant James Miller afterwards became a captain, and fought in Scotland under the Duke of Cumberland in 1745.



Yet, considering the Thing wants such Amendments, it was carried with great Order. *James Miller* came on first, preceded by two disabled Drummers, to shew, I suppose, that the Prospect of maimed Bodies did not in the least deter him. There ascended with the daring *Miller* a Gentleman, whose Name I could not learn, with a dogged Air, as unsatisfied that he was not Principal. This Son of Anger lowred at the whole Assembly, and weighing himself as he march'd around from Side to Side, with a stiff Knee and Shoulder, he gave Intimations of the Purpose he smothered till he saw the Issue of this Encounter. *Miller* had a blue Ribband tied round the Sword Arm; which Ornament I conceive to be the Remain of that Custom of wearing a Mistress's Favour on such Occasions of old.

*Miller* is a Man of six Foot eight Inches Height, of a kind but bold Aspect, well-fashioned, and ready of his Limbs: and such Readiness as spoke his Ease in them, was obtained from a Habit of Motion in Military Exercise.

The Expectation of the Spectators was now almost at its Height, and the Crowd pressing in, several active Persons thought they were placed rather according to their Fortune than their Merit, and took it in their Heads to prefer themselves from the open Area, or Pitt, to the Galleries. This Dispute between Desert and Property brought many to the Ground, and raised others in proportion to the highest Seats by Turns for the Space of ten Minutes, till *Timothy Buck* came on, and the whole Assembly giving up their Disputes, turned their Eyes upon the Champions. Then it was that every Man's Affection turned to one or the other irresistibly. A judicious Gentleman near me said, *I could methinks be Miller's Second, but I had rather have Buck for mine.* *Miller* had an Audacious Look, that took the Eye; *Buck* a perfect Composure, that engaged the Judgment. *Buck* came on in a plain Coat, and kept all his Air till the Instant of Engaging; at which time he undress'd to his Shirt, his Arm adorned with a Bandage of red Ribband. No one can describe the sudden Concern in the whole Assembly; the most tumultuous Crowd in Nature was as still and as much engaged, as if all their Lives depended on the first Blow. The Combatants met in the Middle of the Stage, and shaking Hands as removing all Malice, they retired with much Grace to the Extremities of it; from whence they immediately faced about, and approached each other, *Miller* with an Heart full of Resolution, *Buck* with a watchful untroubled Countenance; *Buck* regarding principally his own Defence, *Miller* chiefly thoughtful of annoying his Opponent. It is not easie to describe

the many Escapes and imperceptible Defences between two Men of quick Eyes and ready Limbs, but *Miller's* Heat laid him open to the Rebuke of the calm *Buck*, by a large Cut on the Forehead. Much Effusion of Blood covered his Eyes in a Moment, and the Huzzas of the Crowd undoubtedly quickened the Anguish. The Assembly was divided into Parties upon their different ways of Fighting; while a poor Nymph in one of the Galleries apparently suffered for *Miller*, and burst into a Flood of Tears. As soon as his Wound was wrapped up, he came on again with a little Rage, which still disabled him further. But what brave Man can be wounded into more Patience and Caution? The next was a warm eager Onset, which ended in a decisive Stroke on the Left Leg of *Miller*. The Lady in the Gallery, during this second Strife, covered her Face; and for my Part, I could not keep my Thoughts from being mostly employed on the Consideration of her unhappy Circumstance that Moment, hearing the Clash of Swords, and apprehending Life or Victory concerned her Lover in every Blow, but not daring to satisfy her self on whom they fell. The Wound was exposed to the View of all who could delight in it, and sowed up on the Stage. The surly Second of *Miller* declared at this Time, that he would that Day Fortnight fight Mr. *Buck* at the same Weapons, declaring himself the Master of the renowned *Gorman*; but *Buck* denied him the Honour of that couragious Disciple, and asserting that he himself had taught that Champion, accepted the Challenge.

There is something in Nature very unaccountable on such Occasions, when we see the People take a certain painful Gratification in beholding these Encounters. Is it Cruelty that administers this Sort of Delight? Or is it a Pleasure which is taken in the Exercise of Pity? It was methought pretty remarkable, that the Business of the Day being a Tryal of Skill, the Popularity did not run so high as one would have expected on the Side of *Buck*. Is it that People's Passions have their Rise in Self-Love, and thought themselves (in spite of all the Courage they had) liable to the Fate of *Miller*, but could not so easily think themselves qualified like *Buck*?

*Tully* speaks of this Custom with less Horrour than one would expect, though he confesses it was much abused in his Time, and seems directly to approve of it under its first Regulations, when Criminals only fought before the People. *Crudele Gladiatorum spectaculum et inhumanum nonnullis videri solet; et haud scio annon ita sit ut nunc fit; cum vero sontes ferro depugnabant, auribus fortasse multa, oculis quidem nulla, poterat esse fortior contra dolorem et mortem disciplina.* *The Shows of*

*Gladiators may be thought barbarous and inhumane, and I know not but it is so as it is now practised; but in those Times when only Criminals were Combatants, the Ear perhaps might receive many better Instructions, but it is impossible that any thing which affects our Eyes, should fortifie us so well against Pain and Death.*<sup>1</sup>

T.

No. 437.]

Tuesday, July 22, 1712.

---

*Tunc impune hæc facias? Tunc hic homines adolescentulos  
Imperitos rerum, eductos libere, in fraudem illicis?  
Sollicitando, et pollicitando eorum animos lactas?  
Ac meretricios amores nuptiis conglutinas?—Ter. And.*

---

THE other Day passed by me in her Chariot a Lady with that pale and wan Complexion, which we sometimes see in young People, who are fallen into Sorrow and private Anxiety of Mind, which antedate Age and Sickness. It is not three Years ago since she was gay, airy, and a little towards Libertine in her Carriage; but, methought, I easily forgave her that little Insolence, which she so severely pays for in her present Condition. *Favilla*, of whom I am speaking, is married to a sullen Fool with Wealth: Her Beauty and Merit are lost upon the Dolt, who is insensible of Perfection in any thing. Their Hours together are either painful or insipid: The Minutes she has to herself in his Absence, are not sufficient to give Vent at her Eyes to the Grief and Torment of his last Conversation. This poor Creature was sacrificed with a Temper (which, under the Cultivation of a Man of Sense, would have made the most agreeable Companion) into the Arms of this loathsome Yoak-fellow by *Sempronia*. *Sempronia* is a good Lady, who supports herself in an affluent Condition, by contracting Friendship with rich young Widows and Maids of plentiful Fortunes at their own Disposal, and bestowing her Friends upon worthless indigent Fellows; on the other Side, she ensnares inconsiderate and rash Youths of great Estates into the Arms of vitious Women. For this Purpose, she is accomplished in all the Arts which can make her acceptable at impertinent Visits; she knows all that passes in every Quarter, and is well acquainted with all the favourite Servants, Busiebodies, Dependants, and poor Relations of all Persons of Condition in the whole Town. At the Price of a good Sum of Money, *Sempronia*, by the Instigation of *Favilla's* Mother, brought about the Match for

<sup>1</sup> Tuscul. Quæst. lib. II., De Tolerando Dolore.

the Daughter, and the Reputation of this, which is apparently, in point of Fortune, more than *Favilla* could expect, has gained her the Visits and frequent Attendance of the Crowd of Mothers, who had rather see their Children miserable in great Wealth, than the happiest of the Race of Mankind in a less conspicuous State of Life. When *Sempronia* is so well acquainted with a Woman's Temper and Circumstance, that she believes Marriage would be acceptable to her, and advantageous to the Man who shall get her; her next Step is to look out for some one, whose Condition has some secret Wound in it, and wants a Sum, yet, in the Eye of the World, not unsuitable to her. If such is not easily had, she immediately adorns a worthless Fellow with what Estate she thinks convenient, and adds as great a Share of good Humour and Sobriety as is requisite: After this is settled, no Importunities, Arts, and Devices are omitted to hasten the Lady to her Happiness. In the general indeed she is a Person of so strict Justice, that she marries a poor Gallant to a rich Wench, and a Moneyless Girl to a Man of Fortune. But then she has no manner of Conscience in the Disparity, when she has a Mind to impose a poor Rogue for one of an Estate, she has no Remorse in adding to it, that he is illiterate, ignorant, and unfashioned; but makes those Imperfections Arguments of the Truth of his Wealth, and will, on such an Occasion, with a very grave Face, charge the People of Condition with Negligence in the Education of their Children. Exception being made t'other Day against an ignorant Booby of her own Cloathing, whom she was putting off for a rich Heir, *Madam*, said she, *you know there is no making Children who know they have Estates attend their Books.*

*Sempronia*, by these Arts, is loaded with Presents, importuned for her Acquaintance, and admired by those who do not know the first Taste of Life, as a Woman of exemplary good Breeding. But sure, to murder and to rob are less Iniquities, than to raise Profit by Abuses, as irreparable as taking away Life; but more grievous, as making it lastingly unhappy. To rob a Lady at Play of Half her Fortune, is not so ill, as giving the whole and her self to an unworthy Husband. But *Sempronia* can administer Consolation to an unhappy Fair at Home, by leading her to an agreeable Gallant elsewhere. She can then preach the general Condition of all the Married World, and tell an unexperienced young Woman the Methods of softning her Affliction, and laugh at her Simplicity and Want of Knowledge, with an *Oh! my Dear, you will know better.*

The Wickedness of *Sempronia*, one would think, should be

superlative ; but I cannot but esteem that of some Parents equal to it ; I mean such as sacrifice the greatest Endowments and Qualifications to base Bargains. A Parent who forces a Child of a liberal and ingenious Spirit into the Arms of a Clown or a Blockhead, obliges her to a Crime too odious for a Name. It is in a Degree the unnatural Conjunction of rational and brutal Beings. Yet what is there so common, as the bestowing an accomplished Woman with such a Disparity. And I could name Crowds who lead miserable Lives, for want of Knowledge in their Parents, of this Maxim, that good Sense and good Nature always go together. That which is attributed to Fools, and called good Nature, is only an Inability of observing what is faulty, which turns in Marriage, into a Suspicion of every thing as such, from a Consciousness of that Inability.

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

‘ I am entirely of your Opinion with Relation to the Equestrian  
 ‘ Females, who affect both the Masculine and Feminine Air at  
 ‘ the same time ; and cannot forbear making a Presentment  
 ‘ against another Order of them who grow very numerous and  
 ‘ powerful ; and since our Language is not very capable of good  
 ‘ compound Words, I must be contented to call them only the  
 ‘ *Naked Shouldered*. These Beauties are not contented to  
 ‘ make Lovers where-ever they appear, but they must make  
 ‘ Rivals at the same time. Were you to see *Gatty* walk the  
 ‘ *Park* at high Mall, you would expect those who followed her  
 ‘ and those who met her could immediately draw their Swords  
 ‘ for her. I hope, Sir, you will provide for the future, that  
 ‘ Women may stick to their Faces for doing any future Mischief  
 ‘ and not allow any but direct Traders in Beauty to expose  
 ‘ more than the fore Part of the Neck, unless you please to  
 ‘ allow this After-Game to those who are very defective in the  
 ‘ Charms of the Countenance. I can say, to my Sorrow, the  
 ‘ present Practice is very unfair, when to look back is Death ;  
 ‘ and it may be said of our Beauties, as a great Poet did of  
 ‘ Bullets,

*They kill and wound like Parthians as they fly.*

‘ I submit this to your Animadversion ; and am, for the little  
 ‘ while I have left,

*Your humble Servant,*  
*the languishing PHILANTHUS.*

P. S. *Suppose you mended my Letter, and made a Simile about  
 the Porcupine, but I submit that also.*

T.

No. 438.]

Wednesday, July 23, 1712.

[Steele.

---

—————*Animum rege qui nisi paret*  
*Imperat*————— Hor.

---

IT is a very common Expression, That such a one is very good-natur'd, but very passionate. The Expression indeed is very good-natur'd, to allow passionate People so much Quarter: But I think a passionate Man deserves the least Indulgence Imaginable. It is said, it is soon over; that is, all the Mischief he does is quickly dispatch'd, which, I think, is no great Recommendation to Favour. I have known one of these good-natur'd passionate Men say in a mix'd Company even to his own Wife or Child, such Things as the most inveterate Enemy of his Family would not have spoke, even in Imagination. It is certain that quick Sensibility is inseparable from a ready Understanding; but why should not that good Understanding call to it self all its Force on such Occasions, to master that sudden Inclination to Anger. One of the greatest Souls now in the World<sup>1</sup> is the most subject by Nature to Anger, and yet so famous from a Conquest of himself this Way, that he is the known Example when you talk of Temper and Command of a Man's Self. To contain the Spirit of Anger, is the worthiest Discipline we can put our selves to. When a Man has made any Progress this way, a frivolous Fellow in a Passion, is to him as contemptible as a froward Child. It ought to be the Study of every Man, for his own Quiet and Peace. When he stands combustible and ready to flame upon every thing that touches him, Life is as uneasie to himself as it is to all about him. *Syncropius* leads, of all Men living, the most ridiculous Life; he is ever offending, and begging Pardon. If his Man enters the Room without what he sent for, *That Blockhead*, begins he——— *Gentlemen, I ask your Pardon, but Servants now a-days* ——— The wrong Plates are laid, they are thrown into the Middle of the Room; his Wife stands by in Pain for him, which he sees in her Face, and answers as if he had heard all she was thinking; *Why, what the Devil! Why don't you take Care to give Orders in these things?* His Friends sit down to a tasteless Plenty of every thing, every Minute expecting new Insults from his impertinent Passions. In a Word, to eat with, or visit *Syncropius*, is no other than going to see him exercise his Family, exercise their Patience, and his own Anger.

It is monstrous that the Shame and Confusion in which this

<sup>1</sup> Lord Somers.

good-natured angry Man must needs behold his Friends while he thus lays about him, does not give him so much Reflection as to create an Amendment. This is the most scandalous Disuse of Reason imaginable; all the harmless Part of him is no more than that of a Bull-Dog, they are tame no longer than they are not offended. One of these good-natured angry Men shall, in an Instant, assemble together so many Allusions to secret Circumstances, as are enough to dissolve the Peace of all the Families and Friends he is acquainted with, in a Quarter of an Hour, and yet the next Moment be the best-natured Man in the whole World. If you would see Passion in its Purity, without Mixture of Reason, behold it represented in a mad Hero, drawn by a mad Poet. *Nat Lee* makes his *Alexander* say thus:

*Away, begon, and give a Whirlwind Room,  
Or I will blow you up like Dust! Avaunt;  
Madness but meanly represents my Toil.  
Eternal Discord!  
Fury! Revenge! Disdain and Indignation!  
Tear my swollen Breast, make way for Fire and Tempest.  
My Brain is burst, Debate and Reason quench'd;  
The Storm is up, and my hot bleeding Heart  
Splits with the Rack, while Passions, like the Wind,  
Rise up to Heav'n, and put out all the Stars.*

Every passionate Fellow in Town talks half the Day with as little Consistency, and threatens Things as much out of his Power.

The next disagreeable Person to the outrageous Gentleman, is one of a much lower Order of Anger, and he is what we commonly call a peevish Fellow. A peevish Fellow is one who has some Reason in himself for being out of Humour, or has a natural Incapacity for Delight, and therefore disturbs all who are happier than himself with Pishes and Pshaws, or other well-bred Interjections, at every thing that is said or done in his Presence. There should be Physick mixed in the Food of all which these Fellows eat in good Company. This Degree of Anger passes, forsooth, for a Delicacy of Judgment, that won't admit of being easily pleas'd: but none above the Character of wearing a peevish Man's Livery, ought to bear with his ill Manners. All Things among Men of Sense and Condition should pass the Censure, and have the Protection, of the Eye of Reason.

No Man ought to be tolerated in an habitual Humour, Whim, or Particularity of Behaviour, by any who do not wait upon him for Bread. Next to the peevish Fellow is the Snarler. This Gentleman deals mightily in what we call the

Irony, and as those sort of People exert themselves most against these below them, you see their Humour best, in their Talk to their Servants. That is so like you, You are a fine Fellow, Thou art the quickest Head-piece, and the like. One would think the Hectoring, the Storming, the Sullen, and all the different Species and Subordinations of the Angry should be cured, by knowing they live only as pardoned Men; and how pitiful is the Condition of being only suffered? But I am interrupted by the pleasantest Scene of Anger and the Disappointment of it that I have ever known, which happened while I was yet Writing, and I overheard as I sat in the Back-room at a *French Bookseller's*. There came into the Shop a very learned Man with an erect Solemn Air, and tho' a Person of great Parts otherwise, slow in understanding anything which makes against himself. The Composure of the faulty Man, and the whimsical Perplexity of him that was justly angry, is perfectly New: After turning over many Volumes, said the Seller to the Buyer, *Sir, you know I have long asked you to send me back the first Volume of French Sermons I formerly lent you;* Sir, said the Chapman, I have often looked for it but cannot find it; It is certainly lost, and I know not to whom I lent it, it is so many Years ago; *then, Sir, here is the other Volume, I'll send you home that, and please to pay for both.* My Friend, reply'd he, canst thou be so Senseless as not to know that one Volume is as imperfect in my Library as in your Shop? *Yes, Sir, but it is you have lost the first Volume, and to be short I will be Paid.* Sir, answered the Chapman, you are a young Man, your Book is lost, and learn by this little Loss to bear much greater Adversities, which you must expect to meet with. *Yes, Sir, I'll bear when I must, but I have not lost now, for I say you have it and shall pay me.* Friend, you grow Warm, I tell you the Book is lost, and I foresee in the Course even of a prosperous Life, that you will meet Afflictions to make you Mad, if you cannot bear this Trifle. *Sir, there is in this Case no need of bearing, for you have the Book.* I say, Sir, I have not the Book. But your Passion will not let you hear enough to be informed that I have it not. Learn Resignation of your self to the Distresses of this Life: Nay do not fret and fume, it is my Duty to tell you that you are of an impatient Spirit, and an impatient Spirit is never without Woe. *Was ever any thing like this?* Yes, Sir, there have been many things like this. The Loss is but a Trifle, but your Temper is Wanton, and incapable of the least Pain; therefore let me advise you, be patient, the Book is lost, but do not you for that Reason lose your self.



No. 439.]

Thursday, July 24, 1712.

[Addison.]

*Hi narrata ferunt alio : mensuraque ficti  
Crescit ; et auditis aliquid novus adjicit auctor.*—Ovid.

VID describes the Palace of Fame<sup>1</sup> as situated in the very Center of the Universe, and perforated with so many Windows and Avenues as gave her the Sight of every thing that was done in the Heavens, in the Earth, and in the Sea. The Structure of it was contrived in so admirable a manner, that it Eccho'd every Word which was spoken in the whole Compass of Nature ; so that the Palace, says the Poet, was always filled with a confused Hubbub of low dying Sounds, the Voices being almost spent and worn out before they arrived at this General Rendezvous of Speeches and Whispers.

I consider Courts with the same Regard to the Governments which they superintend, as *Ovid's* Palace of Fame with regard to the Universe. The Eyes of a watchful Minister run through the whole People. There is scarce a Murmur or Complaint that does not reach his Ears. They have News-gatherers and Intelligencers distributed into their several Walks and Quarters, who bring in their respective Quotas, and make them acquainted with the Discourse and Conversation of the whole Kingdom or Common-wealth where they are employed. The wisest of Kings, alluding to these invisible and unsuspected Spies, who are planted by Kings and Rulers over their Fellow-Citizens, as well as to those Voluntary Informers that are buzzing about the Ears of a great Man, and making their Court by such secret Methods of Intelligence, has given us a very prudent Caution : *Curse not the King, no not in thy Thought, and Curse not the Rich in thy Bedchamber : For a Bird of the Air shall carry the Voice, and that which hath Wings shall tell the matter.*<sup>2</sup>

As it is absolutely necessary for Rulers to make use of other Peoples Eyes and Ears, they should take particular Care to do it in such a manner, that it may not bear too hard on the Person whose Life and Conversation are enquired into. A Man who is capable of so infamous a Calling as that of a Spy, is not very much to be relied upon. He can have no great Ties of Honour, or Checks of Conscience, to restrain him in those covert Evidences, where the Person accused has no Opportunity of vindicating himself. He will be more industrious to carry that which is grateful, than that which is true.

<sup>1</sup> *Metamorphoses*, Bk xii.

<sup>2</sup> *Eccl.* x. 20.

There will be no Occasion for him, if he does not hear and see things worth Discovery; so that he naturally inflames every Word and Circumstance, aggravates what is faulty, perverts what is good, and misrepresents what is indifferent. Nor is it to be doubted but that such ignominious Wretches let their private Passions into these their clandestine Informations, and often wreck their particular Spite or Malice against the Person whom they are set to watch. It is a pleasant Scene enough, which an *Italian* Author describes between a Spy, and a Cardinal who employed him. The Cardinal is represented as minuting down every thing that is told him. The Spy begins with a low Voice, Such an one, the Advocate, whispered to one of his Friends, within my Hearing, that your Eminence was a very great Poultron; and after having given his Patron time to take it down, adds that another called him a Mercenary Rascal in a publick Conversation. The Cardinal replies, Very well, and bids him go on. The Spy proceeds, and loads him with Reports of the same Nature, till the Cardinal rises in great Wrath, calls him an impudent Scoundrel, and kicks him out of the Room.

It is observed of great and heroick Minds, that they have not only shewn a particular Disregard to those unmerited Reproaches which have been cast upon 'em, but have been altogether free from that Impertinent Curiosity of enquiring after them, or the poor Revenge of resenting them. The Histories of *Alexander* and *Cæsar* are full of this kind of Instances. Vulgar Souls are of a quite contrary Character. *Dionysius*, the Tyrant of *Sicily*, had a Dungeon which was a very curious Piece of Architecture; and of which, as I am informed, there are still to be seen some Remains in that Island. It was called *Dionysius's* Ear, and built with several little Windings and Labyrinths in the form of a real Ear. The Structure of it made it a kind of whispering Place, but such a one as gathered the Voice of him who spoke into a Funnel, which was placed at the very Top of it. The Tyrant used to lodge all his State-Criminals, or those whom he supposed to be engaged together in any Evil Designs upon him, in this Dungeon. He had at the same time an Apartment over it, where he used to apply himself to the Funnel, and by that Means over-hear every thing that was whispered in [the<sup>1</sup>] Dungeon. I believe one may venture to affirm, that a *Cæsar* or an *Alexander* would rather have died by the Treason, than have used such disingenuous Means for the detecting of it.

A Man, who in ordinary Life is very Inquisitive after every

<sup>1</sup> [this]

thing which is spoken ill of him, passes his Time but very indifferently. He is wounded by every Arrow that is shot at him, and puts it in the Power of every insignificant Enemy to disquiet him. Nay, he will suffer from what has been said of him, when it is forgotten by those who said or heard it. For this Reason I could never bear one of those officious Friends, that would be telling every malicious Report, every idle Censure that [passed<sup>1</sup>] upon me. The Tongue of Man is so petulant, and his Thoughts so variable, that one should not lay too great a Stress upon any present Speeches and Opinions. Praise and Obloquy proceed very frequently out of the same Mouth upon the same Person, and upon the same Occasion. A generous Enemy will sometimes bestow Commendations, as the dearest Friend cannot sometimes refrain from speaking Ill. The Man who is indifferent in either of these Respects, gives his Opinion at random, and praises or disapproves as he finds himself in Humour.

I shall conclude this Essay with Part of a Character, which is finely drawn by the Earl of *Clarendon*, in the first Book of his History, and which gives us the lively Picture of a great Man teizing himself with an absurd Curiosity.

‘He had not that Application and Submission, and Reverence for the Queen, as might have been expected from his Wisdom and Breeding; and often crossed her Pretences and Desires with more Rudeness than was natural to him. Yet he was impertinently solicitous to know what her Majesty said of him in private, and what Resentments she had towards him. And when by some Confidants, who had their Ends upon him from those Offices, he was informed of some bitter Expressions fallen from her Majesty, he was so exceedingly afflicted and tormented with the Sense of it, that sometimes by passionate Complaints and Representations to the King; sometimes by more dutiful Addresses and Expostulations with the Queen, in bewailing his Misfortune; he frequently exposed himself, and left his Condition worse than it was before, and the Eclaircissement commonly ended in the Discovery of the Persons from whom he had received his most secret Intelligence.’<sup>2</sup>

C.

<sup>1</sup> [passes]<sup>2</sup> Written of Lord Treasurer Weston, Earl of Portland,

No. 440.]

Friday, July 25, 1712.

[Addison.

---

*Vivere si rectè nescis, discede peritis.*—Hor.

---

I HAVE already given my Reader an Account of a Sett of merry Fellows, who are passing their Summer together in the Country, being provided of a great House, where there is not only a convenient Apartment for every particular Person, but a large Infirmary for the Reception of such of them as are any way indisposed, or out of Humour. Having lately received a Letter from the Secretary of this Society, by Order of the whole Fraternity, which acquaints me with their Behaviour during the last Week, I shall here make a Present of it to the Publick.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

'We are glad to find that you approve the Establishment which we have here made for the retrieving of good Manners and agreeable Conversation, and shall use our best Endeavours so to improve our selves in this our Summer Retirement, that we may next Winter serve as Patterns to the Town. But to the end that this our Institution may be no less Advantageous to the Publick than to our selves, we shall communicate to you one Week of our Proceedings, desiring you at the same time, if you see any thing faulty in them, to favour us with your Admonitions. For you must know, Sir, that it has been proposed among us to chuse you for our Visitor, to which I must further add, that one of the College having declared last Week, he did not like the *Spectator* of the Day, and not being able to assign any just Reasons for such his Dislike, he was sent to the Infirmary *Nemine Contradicente*.

'On *Monday* the Assembly was in very good Humour, having received some Recruits of *French* Claret that Morning: when unluckily, towards the middle of the Dinner, one of the Company swore at his Servant in a very rough manner, for having put too much Water in his Wine. Upon which the President of the Day, who is always the Mouth of the Company, after having convinced him of the Impertinence of his Passion, and the Insult it had made upon the Company, ordered his Man to take him from the Table and convey him to the Infirmary. There was but one more sent away that Day; this was a Gentleman who is reckoned by some Persons one of the greatest Wits, and by others one of the greatest Boobies about Town. This you will say is a strange Character, but what makes it stranger yet, it is a very true one, for he is perpetually the Reverse of himself, being always merry or dull

'to Excess. We brought him hither to divert us, which he did very well upon the Road, having lavished away as much Wit and Laughter upon the Hackney Coachman as might have served him during his whole Stay here, had it been duly managed. He had been lumpish for two or three Days, but was so far connived at, in hopes of Recovery, that we dispatched one of the briskest Fellows among the Brotherhood into the Infirmary, for having told him at Table he was not merry. But our President observing that he indulged himself in this long Fit of Stupidity, and construing it as a Contempt of the College, ordered him to retire into the Place prepared for such Companions. He was no sooner got into it, but his Wit and Mirth returned upon him in so violent a manner, that he shook the whole Infirmary with the Noise of it, and had so good an Effect upon the rest of the Patients, that he brought them all out to Dinner with him the next Day.

'On *Tuesday* we were no sooner sat down, but one of the Company complained that his Head aked; upon which another asked him, in an insolent manner, what he did there then; this insensibly grew into some warm Words; so that the President, in order to keep the Peace, gave directions to take them both from the Table, and lodge them in the Infirmary. Not long after, another of the Company telling us, he knew by a Pain in his Shoulder that we should have some Rain, the President ordered him to be removed, and placed as a Weather-glass in the Apartment above mentioned.

'On *Wednesday* a Gentleman having received a Letter written in a Woman's Hand, and changing Colour twice or thrice as he read it, desired leave to retire into the Infirmary. The President consented, but denied him the Use of Pen, Ink and Paper, till such time as he had slept upon it. One of the Company being seated at the lower end of the Table, and discovering his secret Discontent by finding fault with every Dish that was served up, and refusing to Laugh at any thing that was said, the President told him, that he found he was in an uneasy Seat, and desired him to accommodate himself better in the Infirmary. After Dinner a very honest Fellow chancing to let a Punn fall from him, his Neighbour cryed out, *to the Infirmary*; at the same time pretending to be Sick at it, as having the same Natural Antipathy to a Punn, which some have to a Cat. This produced a long Debate. Upon the whole, the Punnster was Acquitted and his Neighbour sent off.

'On *Thursday* there was but one Delinquent. This was a Gentleman of strong Voice, but weak Understanding. He had unluckily engaged himself in a Dispute with a Man of

‘excellent Sense, but of a modest Elocution. The Man of Heat replied to every Answer of his Antagonist with a louder Note than ordinary, and only raised his Voice when he should have enforced his Argument. Finding himself at length driven to an Absurdity, he still reasoned in a more clamorous and confused manner, and to make the greater Impression upon his Hearers, concluded with a loud Thump upon the Table. The President immediately ordered him to be carried off, and dieted with Water-gruel, till such time as he should be sufficiently weakened for Conversation.

‘On *Friday* there passed very little remarkable, saving only, that several Petitions were read of the Persons in Custody, desiring to be released from their Confinement, and vouching for one another’s good Behaviour for the future.

‘On *Saturday* we received many Excuses from Persons who had found themselves in an unsociable Temper, and had voluntarily shut themselves up. The Infirmary was indeed never so full as on this Day, which I was at some loss to account for, till upon my going Abroad I observed that it was an Easterly Wind. The Retirement of most of my Friends has given me Opportunity and Leisure of writing you this Letter, which I must not conclude without assuring you, that all the Members of our College, as well those who are under Confinement, as those who are at Liberty, are your very humble Servants, tho’ none more than,

C.

&amp;c.

No. 441.]

Saturday, July 26, 1712.

[Addison.

---

*Si fractus illabatur orbis  
Impavidum ferient ruinæ.—Hor.*

---

**M**AN, considered in himself, is a very helpless and a very wretched Being. He is subject every Moment to the greatest Calamities and Misfortunes. He is beset with Dangers on all sides, and may become unhappy by numberless Casualties, which he could not foresee, nor have prevented, had he foreseen them.

It is our Comfort, while we are obnoxious to so many Accidents, that we are under the Care of one who directs Contingencies, and has in his Hands the Management of every Thing that is capable of annoying or offending us; who knows the Assistance we stand in need of, and is always ready to bestow it on those who ask it of him.

The natural Homage, which such a Creature bears to so infinitely Wise and Good a Being, is a firm Reliance on him for the Blessings and Conveniences of Life, and an habitual Trust in him for Deliverance out of all such Dangers and Difficulties as may befall us.

The Man, who always lives in this Disposition of Mind, has not the same dark and melancholy Views of Human Nature, as he who considers himself abstractedly from this Relation to the Supreme Being. At the same time that he reflects upon his own Weakness and Imperfection, he comforts himself with the Contemplation of those Divine Attributes, which are employed for his Safety and his Welfare. He finds his Want of Foresight made up by the Omniscience of him who is his Support. He is not sensible of his own want of Strength, when he knows that his Helper is Almighty. In short, the Person who has a firm trust on the Supreme Being is Powerful in *his* Power, Wise by *his* Wisdom, Happy by *his* Happiness. He reaps the Benefit of every Divine Attribute, and loses his own Insufficiency in the Fullness of Infinite Perfection.

To make our Lives more easie to us, we are commanded to put our Trust in him, who is thus able to relieve and succour us; the Divine Goodness having made such a Reliance a Duty, notwithstanding we should have been miserable had it been forbidden us.

Among several Motives, which might be made use of to recommend this Duty to us, I shall only take notice of those that follow.

The first and strongest is, that we are promised, He will not fail those who put their Trust in him.

But without considering the Supernatural Blessing which accompanies this Duty, we may observe that it has a natural Tendency to its own Reward, or in other Words, that this firm Trust and Confidence in the great Disposer of all Things, contributes very much to the getting clear of any Affliction, or to the bearing it manfully. A Person who believes he has his Succour at hand, and that he acts in the sight of his Friend, often excites himself beyond his Abilities, and does Wonders that are not to be matched by one who is not animated with such a Confidence of Success. I could produce Instances from History, of Generals, who out of a Belief that they were under the Protection of some invisible Assistant, did not only encourage their Soldiers to do their utmost, but have acted themselves beyond what they would have done, had they not been inspired by such a Belief. I might in the same manner shew how such a Trust in the Assistance of an Almighty Being, naturally

produces Patience, Hope, Cheerfulness, and all other Dispositions of Mind that alleviate those Calamities which we are not able to remove.

The Practice of this Virtue administers great Comfort to the Mind of Man in Times of Poverty and Affliction, but most of all in the Hour of Death. When the Soul is hovering in the last Moments of its [Separation,<sup>1</sup>] when it is just entering on another State of Existence, to converse with Scenes, and Objects, and Companions that are altogether new, what can support her under such Tremblings of Thought, such Fear, such Anxiety, such Apprehensions, but the casting of all her Cares upon him who first gave her Being, who has conducted her through one Stage of it, and will be always with her to Guide and Comfort her in her [Progress<sup>2</sup>] through Eternity?

*David* has very beautifully represented this steady Reliance on God Almighty in his twenty third Psalm, which is a kind of *Pastoral* Hymn, and filled with those Allusions which are usual in that kind of Writing. As the Poetry is very exquisite, I shall present my Reader with the following Translation of it.<sup>3</sup>

## I.

*The Lord my Pasture shall prepare,  
And feed me with a Shepherd's Care :  
His Presence shall my Wants supply,  
And guard me with a watchful Eye ;  
My Noon-day Walks he shall attend,  
And all my Mid-night Hours defend.*

## II.

*When in the sultry Glebe I faint,  
Or on the thirsty Mountain pant ;  
To fertile Vales, and dewy Meads  
My weary wand'ring Steps he leads ;  
Where peaceful Rivers, soft and slow,  
Amid the verdant Landskip flow.*

## III.

*Tho' in the Paths of Death I tread,  
With gloomy Horrors overspread,  
My steadfast Heart shall fear no Ill,  
For thou, O Lord, art with me still ;  
Thy friendly Crook shall give me Aid,  
And guide me through the dreadful Shade.*

## IV.

*Tho' in a bare and rugged Way,  
Through devious lonely Wilds I stray,  
Thy Bounty shall my Pains beguile :  
The barren Wilderness shall smile,  
With sudden Greens and Herbage crown'd,  
And Streams shall murmur all around.*

C.

<sup>1</sup> [Dissolution]<sup>2</sup> [Passage]<sup>3</sup> By Addison,



No. 442.]

Monday, July 28, 1712.

[Steele,

---

*Scribimus Indocti Doctique*— Hor.
 

---

I DO not know whether I enough explained my self to the World, when I invited all Men to be assistant to me in this my Work of Speculation ; for I have not yet acquainted my Readers, that besides the Letters and valuable Hints I have from Time to Time received from my Correspondents, I have by me several curious and extraordinary Papers sent with a Design (as no one will doubt when they are published) that they might be printed entire, and without any Alteration, by way of *Spectator*. I must acknowledge also, that I my self being the first Projector of the Paper, thought I had a Right to make them my own, by dressing them in my own Style, by leaving out what would not appear like mine, and by adding whatever might be proper to adapt them to the Character and Genius of my Paper, with which it was almost impossible these could exactly correspond, it being certain that hardly two Men think alike, and therefore so many Men so many *Spectators*. Besides, I must own my Weakness for Glory is such, that if I consulted that only, I might be so far sway'd by it, as almost to wish that no one could write a *Spectator* besides myself ; nor can I deny, but upon the first Perusal of those Papers, I felt some secret Inclinations of Ill-will towards the Persons who wrote them. This was the Impression I had upon the first reading them ; but upon a late Review (more for the Sake of Entertainment than Use) regarding them with another Eye than I had done at first, (for by converting them as well as I could to my own Use, I thought I had utterly disabled them from ever offending me again as *Spectators*) I found my self moved by a Passion very different from that of Envy ; sensibly touched with Pity, the softest and most generous of all Passions, when I reflected what a cruel Disappointment the Neglect of those Papers must needs have been to the Writers who impatiently longed to see them appear in Print, and who, no doubt, triumphed to themselves in the Hopes of having a Share with me in the Applause of the Publick ; a Pleasure so great, that none but those who have experienced it can have a Sense of it. In this Manner of viewing those Papers, I really found I had not done them Justice, there being something so extremely natural and peculiarly good in some of them, that I will appeal to the World whether it was possible to alter a Word in them without doing them a manifest Hurt and Violence ; and whether they can ever appear rightly, and as

they ought, but in their own native Dress and Colours : And therefore I think I should not only wrong them, but deprive the World of a considerable Satisfaction, should I any longer delay the making them publick.

After I have published a few of these *Spectators*, I doubt not but I shall find the Success of them to equal, if not surpass, that of the best of my own. An Author should take all Methods to humble himself in the Opinion he has of his own Performances. When these Papers appear to the World, I doubt not but they will be followed by many others ; and I shall not repine, though I my self shall have left me but very few Days to appear in Publick : But preferring the general Weal and Advantage to any Consideration of my self, I am resolved for the Future to publish any *Spectator* that deserves it, entire, and without any Alteration ; assuring the World (if there can be Need of it) that it is none of mine ; and if the Authors think fit to subscribe their Names, I will add them.

I think the best way of promoting this generous and useful Design, will be by giving out Subjects or Themes of all Kinds whatsoever, on which (with a Preamble of the extraordinary Benefit and Advantage that may accrue thereby to the Publick) I will invite all manner of Persons, whether Scholars, Citizens, Courtiers, Gentlemen of the Town or Country, and all Beaux, Rakes, Smarts, Prudes, Coquets, Housewives, and all Sorts of Wits, whether Male or Female, and however distinguished, whether they be True-Wits, Whole, or Half-Wits, or whether Arch, Dry, Natural, Acquired, Genuine, or Deprav'd Wits ; and Persons of all sorts of Tempers and Complexions, whether the Severe, the Delightful, the Impertinent, the Agreeable, the Thoughtful, Busie, or Careless ; the Serene or Cloudy, Jovial or Melancholy, Untowardly or Easie ; the Cold, Temperate, or Sanguine ; and of what Manners or Dispositions soever, whether the Ambitious or Humble-minded, the Proud or Pitiful, Ingenious or Base-minded, Good or Ill-natur'd, Publick-spirited or Selfish ; and under what Fortune or Circumstance soever, whether the Contented or Miserable, Happy or Unfortunate, High or Low, Rich or Poor (whether so through Want of Money, or Desire of more) Healthy or Sickly, Married or Single ; nay, whether Tall or Short, Fat or Lean ; and of what Trade, Occupation, Profession, Station, Country, Faction, Party, Persuasion, Quality, Age or Condition soever, who have ever made Thinking a Part of their Business or Diversion, and have any thing worthy to impart on these Subjects to the World. according to their severall and respective Talents or Genius's, and as the Subject given out hits their Tempers, Humours, or

Circumstances, or may be made profitable to the Publick by their particular Knowledge or Experience in the Matter proposed, to do their utmost on them by such a Time; to the End they may receive the inexpressible and irresistible Pleasure of seeing their Essay allowed of and relished by the rest of Mankind.

I will not prepossess the Reader with too great Expectation of the extraordinary Advantages which must redound to the Publick by these Essays, when the different Thoughts and Observations of all Sorts of Persons, according to their Quality, Age, Sex, Education, Professions, Humours, Manners and Conditions, &c. shall be set out by themselves in the clearest and most genuine Light, and as they themselves would wish to have them appear to the World.

*The Thesis propos'd for the present Exercise of the Adventurers to write Spectators, is MONEY, on which Subject all Persons are desired to send their Thoughts within Ten Days after the Date hereof.*

T.

No. 443.]

Tuesday, July 29, 1712.

[Steele.

---

*Sublatam ex oculis Quærinus invidi.—Hor.*

---

Camilla to the SPECTATOR.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

Venice, July 10, N.S.

I TAKE it extremely ill, that you do not reckon conspicuous Persons of your Nation are within your Cognizance, tho' out of the Dominions of *Great Britain*. I little thought in the green Years of my Life, that I should ever call it an Happiness to be out of dear *England*; but as I grew to Woman, I found my self less acceptable in Proportion to the Encrease of my Merit. Their Ears in *Italy* are so differently formed from the Make of yours in *England*, that I never come upon the Stage, but a general Satisfaction appears in every Countenance of the whole People. When I dwell upon a Note, I behold all the Men accompanying me with Heads enclining and falling of their Persons on one Side, as dying away with me. The Women too do Justice to my Merit, and no ill-natur'd worthless Creature cries, *The vain Thing*, when I am rapt up in the Performance of my Part, and sensibly touched with the Effect my Voice has upon all who hear me. I live here distinguished as one whom Nature has been liberal to in a graceful Person, an exalted Mein, and Heavenly Voice. These Particularities in this strange Country, are Arguments for Respect and Generosity to her who is possessed of them. The *Italians* see a

' thousand Beauties I am sensible I have no Pretence to, and  
' abundantly make up to me the Injustice I received in my  
' own Country, of disallowing me what I really had. The  
' Humour of Hissing, which you have among you, I do not  
' know any thing of; and their Applauses are uttered in Sighs,  
' and bearing a Part at the Cadences of Voice with the Persons  
' who are performing. I am often put in Mind of those com-  
' plaisant Lines of my own Countryman,<sup>1</sup> when he is calling all  
' his Faculties together to hear *Arabella*;

*Let all be hush'd, each softest Motion cease,  
Be ev'ry loud tumultuous Thought at Peace;  
And ev'ry ruder Gasp of Breath  
Be calm, as in the Arms of Death:  
And thou, most fickle, most uneasy Part,  
Thou restless Wanderer, my Heart,  
Be still; gently, ah! gently leave,  
Thou busie, idle Thing, to heave.  
Stir not a Pulse: and let my Blood,  
That turbulent, unruly Flood,  
Be softly staid;  
Let me be all but my Attention dead.*

' The whole City of *Venice* is as still when I am singing, as this  
' Polite Hearer was to Mrs. *Hunt*. But when they break that  
' Silence, did you know the Pleasure I am in, when every Man  
' utters his Applause, by calling me aloud the *Dear Creature*,  
' the *Angel*, the *Venus*; *What Attitude she moves with!*——  
' *Hush, she sings again!* We have no boistrous Wits who dare  
' disturb an Audience, and break the publick Peace meerly to  
' shew they dare. Mr. SPECTATOR, I write this to you thus in  
' Haste, to tell you I am so very much at ease here, that I  
' know nothing but Joy; and I will not return, but leave you  
' in *England* to hiss all Merit of your own Growth off the Stage.  
' I know, Sir, you were always my Admirer, and therefore I am  
' yours, CAMILLA.<sup>2</sup>

' *P. S.* I am ten times better dressed than ever I was in  
' *England*.

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

' The Project in yours of the 11th Instant, of furthering the  
' Correspondence and Knowledge of that considerable Part of  
' Mankind, the Trading World, cannot but be highly commend-  
' able. Good Lectures to young Traders may have very good  
' Effects on their Conduct: but beware you propagate no false  
' Notions of Trade; let none of your Correspondents impose  
' on the World, by putting forth base Methods in a good Light,

<sup>1</sup> William Congreve upon *Arabella Hunt*.

<sup>2</sup> Mrs. Tofts, see note on p. 85, vol. i.

'and glazing them over with improper Terms. I would have  
'no Means of Profit set for Copies to others, but such as are  
'laudable in themselves. Let not Noise be called Industry,  
'nor Impudence Courage. Let not good Fortune be imposed  
'on the World for good Management, nor Poverty be called  
'Folly; impute not always Bankruptcy to Extravagance, nor an  
'Estate to Foresight; Niggardliness is not good Husbandry,  
'nor Generosity Profusion.

'*Honestus* is a well-meaning and judicious Trader, hath  
'substantial Goods, and trades with his own Stock; husbands  
'his Money to the best Advantage, without taking all Advan-  
'tages of the Necessities of his Workmen, or grinding the Face  
'of the Poor. *Fortunatus* is stocked with Ignorance, and  
'consequently with Self-Opinion; the Quality of his Goods  
'cannot but be suitable to that of his Judgment. *Honestus*  
'pleases discerning People, and keeps their Custom by good  
'Usage; makes modest Profit by modest Means, to the decent  
'Support of his Family: Whilst *Fortunatus* blustering always,  
'pushes on, promising much, and performing little, with Obse-  
'quiousness offensive to People of Sense; strikes at all, catches  
'much the greater Part; raises a considerable Fortune by  
'Imposition on others, to the Disencouragement and Ruin of  
'those who trade in the same Way.

'I give here but loose Hints, and beg you to be very  
'circumspect in the Province you have now undertaken: If you  
'perform it successfully, it will be a very great Good; for  
'nothing is more wanting, than that Mechanick Industry were  
'set forth with the Freedom and Greatness of Mind which  
'ought always to accompany a Man of a liberal Education.

*Your humble Servant,*

*From my Shop under the  
Royal-Exchange, July 14.*

R. C.

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

*July 24, 1712.*

'Notwithstanding the repeated Censures that your Spectatorial  
'Wisdom has passed upon People more remarkable for Impu-  
'dence than Wit, there are yet some remaining, who pass with  
'the giddy Part of Mankind for sufficient Sharers of the latter,  
'who have nothing but the former Qualification to recommend  
'them. Another timely Animadversion is absolutely necessary;  
'be pleased therefore once for all to let these Gentlemen know,  
'that there is neither Mirth nor Good Humour in hooting a  
'young Fellow out of Countenance; nor that it will ever  
'constitute a Wit, to conclude a tart Piece of Buffoonry with a  
'*what makes you blush?* Pray please to inform them again,  
'That to speak what they know is shocking, proceeds from ill

' Nature, and a Sterility of Brain ; especially when the Subject  
' will not admit of Raillery, and their Discourse has no Pretension  
' to Satyr but what is in their Design to disoblige. I should be  
' very glad too if you would take Notice, that a daily Repetition  
' of the same over-bearing Insolence is yet more insupport-  
' able, and a Confirmation of very extraordinary Dulness. The  
' sudden Publication of this, may have an Effect upon a  
' notorious Offender of this Kind, whose Reformation would  
' redound very much to the Satisfaction and Quiet of

*Your most humble Servant,*

F. B.<sup>1</sup>

No. 444.]

Wednesday, July 30, 1712.

[Steele.

---

[*Parturiunt montes.*—Hor.<sup>2</sup>]

---

IT gives me much Despair in the Design of reforming the  
World by my Speculations, when I find there always arise,  
from one Generation to another, successive Cheats and Bubbles,  
as naturally as Beasts of Prey, and those which are to be their  
Food. There is hardly a Man in the World, one would think,  
so ignorant, as not to know that the ordinary Quack Doctors,  
who publish their great Abilities in little brown Billets,  
distributed to all who pass by, are to a Man Impostors and  
Murderers ; yet such is the Credulity of the Vulgar, and the  
Impudence of these Professors, that the Affair still goes on,  
and new Promises of what was never done before are made  
every Day. What aggravates the Just is, that even this Promise  
has been made as long as the Memory of Man can trace it, and  
yet nothing performed, and yet still prevails. As I was passing  
along to-day, a Paper given into my Hand by a Fellow without  
a Nose tells us as follows what good News is come to Town, to  
wit, that there is now a certain Cure for the *French Disease*, by  
a Gentleman just come from his Travels.

*In Russel-Court, over-against the Cannon-Ball, at the Surgeon's  
Arms in Drury-Lane, is lately come from his Travels a Surgeon  
who has practised Surgery and Physick both by Sea and Land  
these twenty four Years. He (by the Blessing) cures the Yellow  
Jaundice, Green Sickness, Scurvy, Dropsy, Surfeits, long Sea  
Voyages, Campains, and Womens Miscarriages, Lying-Inn, &c.  
as some People that has been lame these thirty Years can testifie ;*

<sup>1</sup> Said to be the initials of Francis Beasniffe.

<sup>2</sup> [*—Dignum tanto feret hic promissor hiatus.*—Hor.]

*in short, he cureth all Diseases incident to Men, Women, or Children.*<sup>1</sup>

If a Man could be so indolent as to look upon this Havock of the human Species which is made by Vice and Ignorance, it would be a good ridiculous Work to comment upon the Declaration of this accomplished Traveller. There is something unaccountably taking among the Vulgar in those who come from a great Way off. Ignorant People of Quality, as many there are of such, doat excessively this Way; many Instances of which every Man will suggest to himself without my Enumeration of them. The Ignorants of lower Order, who cannot, like the upper Ones, be profuse of their Money to those recommended by coming from a Distance, are no less complaisant than the others, for they venture their Lives from the same Admiration.

*The Doctor is lately come from his Travels, and has practised both by Sea and Land, and therefore Cures the Green Sickness, long Sea Voyages, Campains, and Lying-Inn.* Both by Sea and Land!—— I will not answer for the Distempers called *Sea Voyages and Campains*; But I dare say, those of Green Sickness and Lying-Inn might be as well taken Care of if the Doctor staid a-shoar. But the Art of managing Mankind, is only to make them stare a little, to keep up their Astonishment, to let nothing be familiar to them, but ever to have something in your Sleeve, in which they must think you are deeper than they are. There is an ingenious Fellow, a Barber, of my Acquaintance, who, besides his broken Fiddle and a dried Sea-Monster, has a Twine-Cord, strained with two Nails at each End, over his Window, and the Words *Rainy, Dry, Wet,* and so forth, written, to denote the Weather according to the Rising or Falling of the Cord. We very great Scholars are not apt to wonder at this: But I observed a very honest Fellow, a chance Customer, who sate in the Chair before me to be shaved, fix his Eye upon this Miraculous Performance during the Operation upon his Chin and Face. When those and his Head also were cleared of all Incumbrances and Excrescences, he looked at the Fish, then at the Fiddle, still grubling in his Pockets, and casting his Eye again at the Twine, and the Words writ on each Side; then altered his mind as to Farthings, and gave my Friend a Silver Six-pence. The Business, as I said, is to keep up the Amazement; and if my Friend had had only the Skeleton

<sup>1</sup> In the first issue the whole bill was published. Two-thirds of it, including its more infamous part, was omitted from the reprint, and the reader will, I hope, excuse me the citation of it in this place.

and Kitt, he must have been contented with a less Payment. But the Doctor we were talking of, adds to his long Voyages the Testimony of some People *that has been thirty Years lame*. When I received my Paper, a sagacious Fellow took one at the same time, and read till he came to the Thirty Years Confinement of his Friends, and went off very well convinced of the Doctor's Sufficiency. You have many of these prodigious Persons, who have had some extraordinary Accident at their Birth, or a great Disaster in some Part of their Lives. Any thing, however foreign from the Business the People want of you, will convince them of your Ability in that you profess. There is a Doctor in *Mouse-Alley* near *Wapping*, who sets up for curing Cataracts upon the Credit of having, as his Bill sets forth, lost an Eye in the Emperor's Service. His Patients come in upon this, and he shews the Muster-Roll, which confirms that he was in his Imperial Majesty's Troops; and he puts out their Eyes with great Success. Who would believe that a Man should be a Doctor for the Cure of bursten Children, by declaring that his Father and Grandfather were [born<sup>1</sup>] bursten? But *Charles Ingoltson*, next Door to the *Harp* in *Barbican*, has made a pretty Penny by that Asseveration. The Generality go upon their first Conception, and think no further; all the rest is granted. They take it, that there is something uncommon in you, and give you Credit for the rest. You may be sure it is upon that I go, when sometimes, let it be to the Purpose or not, I keep a *Latin* Sentence in my Front; and I was not a little pleased when I observed one of my Readers say, casting his Eye on my twentieth Paper, *More Latin still? What a prodigious Scholar is this Man!* But as I have here taken much Liberty with this learned Doctor, I must make up all I have said by repeating what he seems to be in Earnest in, and honestly promise to those who will not receive him as a great Man; to wit, That from *Eight to Twelve*, and from *Two till Six*, he attends for the good of the Publick to bleed for *Three Pence*.

T.

No. 445.]

Thursday, July 31, 1712.

[Addison.

---

*Tanti non es ais. Sapis, Luperce.—Mart.*


---

THIS is the Day on which many eminent Authors will probably Publish their Last Words. I am afraid that few of our Weekly Historians, who are Men that above all others

<sup>1</sup> [both]



delight in War, will be able to subsist under the Weight of a Stamp, and an approaching Peace. A Sheet of Blank Paper that must have this new Imprimatur clapt upon it, before it is qualified to Communicate any thing to the Publick, will make its way in the World but very heavily. In short, the Necessity of carrying a Stamp,<sup>1</sup> and the Improbability of notifying a

<sup>1</sup> The Stamp Act was to take effect from the first of August. Censorship of the press began in the Church soon after the invention of printing. The ecclesiastical superintendence introduced in 1479 and 1496 was more completely established by a bull of Leo X. in 1515, which required Bishops and Inquisitors to examine all books before printing, and suppress heretical opinions. The Church of Rome still adheres to the *Index Librorum Prohibitorum* begun by the Council of Trent in 1546; and there is an Index Expurgatorius for works partly prohibited, or to be read after expurgation. In accordance with this principle, the licensing of English books had been in the power of the Archbishop of Canterbury and his delegates before the decree of the Star Chamber in 1637, which ordered that all books of Divinity, Physic, Philosophy, and Poetry should be licensed either by the Archbishop of Canterbury or by the Bishop of London personally or through their appointed substitutes. The object of this decree was to limit the reprint of old books of divinity, &c. Thus Foxe's Book of Martyrs was denied a license. In 1640 Sir Edward Dering complained to Parliament that 'the most learned labours of our ancient and best divines must now be corrected and defaced with a *deleatur* by the supercilious pen of my Lord's young chaplain, fit, perhaps, for the technical arts, but unfit to hold the chair of Divinity.' (Rushworth's Hist. Coll. iv. 55.) Historical works seem to have been submitted to the Secretary of State for his sanction. To May's poem of the *Victorious Reign of King Edward the Third* is prefixed, 'I have perused this Book, and conceive it very worthy to be published. Io. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, Whitehall, 17 of November, 1634.' But Aleyn's metrical *History of Henry VII.* (1638) is licensed by the Bishop of London's domestic chaplain, who writes: 'Perlegi historicum hoc poema, dignumque judico quod Typis mandetur. Tho. Wykes R. P. Episc. Lond. Chapell. Domest.' The first newspaper had been the *Weekly News*, first published May 23, 1622, at a time when, says Sir Erskine May (in his *Constitutional History of England, 1760—1860*), 'political discussion was silenced by the licenser, the Star Chamber, the dungeon, the pillory, mutilation, and branding.' The contest between King and Commons afterwards developed the free controversial use of tracts and newspapers, but the Parliament was not more tolerant than the king, and against the narrow spirit of his time Milton rose to his utmost height, fashioning after the masterpiece of an old Greek orator who sought to stir the blood of the Athenians, his *Areopagitica*, or Defence of the Liberty of Unlicensed Printing. In the reign of Charles II. the Licensing Act (13 and 14 Charles II. cap. 33) placed the control of printing in the Government, confined exercise of the printer's art to London, York, and the Universities, and limited the number of the master printers to twenty. Government established a monopoly of news in the London Gazette. 'Authors and printers of obnoxious works,' says Sir E. May, citing cases in notes, were hung, quartered, and mutilated, exposed in the pillory and flogged, or fined and imprisoned, according to the temper of their judges: their productions were burned by the common hangman. Freedom of opinion was under interdict: even news could not be published without license. . . . James II. and his infamous judges carried the Licensing Act into effect with

Bloody Battel, will, I am afraid, both concur to the sinking of those thin Folios, which have every other Day retailed to us the History of *Europe* for several Years last past. A Facetious Friend of mine, who loves a Punn, calls this present Mortality among Authors, *The Fall of the Leaf*.

I remember, upon Mr. *Baxter's* Death, there was Published a Sheet of very good Sayings, inscribed, *The last Words of Mr. Baxter*. The Title sold so great a Number of these Papers, that about a Week after there came out a second Sheet, inscrib'd, *More last Words of Mr. Baxter*. In the same manner, I have Reason to think, that several Ingenious Writers, who have taken their Leave of the Publick, in farewell Papers,

---

'barbarous severity. But the Revolution brought indulgence even to the 'Jacobite Press; and when the Commons, in 1695, refused to renew the 'Licensing Act, a censorship of the press was for ever renounced by the 'law of England.' There remained, however, a rigorous interpretation of the libel laws; Westminster Hall accepting the traditions of the Star Chamber. Still there was enough removal of restriction to ensure the multiplication of newspapers and the blending of intelligence with free political discussion. In Queen Anne's reign the virulence of party spirit produced bitter personal attacks and willingness on either side to bring an antagonist under the libel laws. At the date of this *Spectator* paper Henry St. John, who had been made Secretary of State at the age of 32, was 34 years old, and the greatest commoner in England, as Swift said, turning the whole Parliament, who can do nothing without him. This great position and the future it might bring him he was throwing away for a title, and becoming Viscount Bolingbroke. His last political act as a commoner was to impose the halfpenny stamp upon newspapers and sheets like those of the *Spectator*. Intolerant of criticism, he had in the preceding session brought to the bar of the House of Commons, under his warrant as Secretary of State, fourteen printers and publishers. In the beginning of 1712, the Queen's message had complained that by seditious papers and factious rumours designing men had been able to sink credit, and the innocent had suffered. On the 12th of February a committee of the whole house was appointed to consider how to stop the abuse of the liberty of the press. Some were for a renewal of the Licensing Act, some for requiring writers' names after their articles. The Government carried its own design of a halfpenny stamp by an Act (10 Anne, cap. 19) passed on the 10th of June, which was to come in force on the 1st of August, 1712, and be in force for 32 years. 'Do you know,' wrote Swift to Stella five days after the date of this *Spectator* paper, 'Do you know that all Grub street is dead and gone last week? No 'more ghosts or murders now for love or money. . . Every single half sheet 'pays a halfpenny to the Queen. The *Observer* is fallen; the *Medleys* are 'jumbled together with the *Flying Post*; the *Examiner* is deadly sick; the '*Spectator* keeps up and doubles its price: I know not how long it will last.' It so happened that the mortality was greatest among Government papers. The Act presently fell into abeyance, was revived in 1725, and thenceforth maintained the taxation of newspapers until the abolition of the Stamp in 1859. One of its immediate effects was a fall in the circulation of the *Spectator*. The paper remained unchanged, and some of its subscribers seem to have resented the doubling of the tax upon them, by charging readers an extra penny for each halfpenny with which it had been taxed. (See No. 488.)

will not give over so, but intend to appear again, tho' perhaps under another Form, and with a different Title. Be that as it will, it is my Business, in this place, to give an Account of my own Intentions, and to acquaint my Reader with the Motives by which I Act, in this great Crisis of the Republick of Letters.

I have been long debating in my own Heart, whether I should throw up my Pen, as an Author that is cashiered by the Act of Parliament, which is to Operate within these Four and Twenty Hours, or whether I should still persist in laying my Speculations, from Day to Day, before the Publick. The Argument which prevails with me most on the first side of the Question is, that I am informed by my Bookseller he must raise the Price of every single Paper to Two-Pence, or that he shall not be able to pay the Duty of it. Now as I am very desirous my Readers should have their Learning as cheap as possible, it is with great Difficulty that I comply with him in this Particular.

However, upon laying my Reasons together in the Balance, I find that those which plead for the Continuance of this Work, have much the greater Weight. For, in the first Place, in Recompence for the Expence to which this will put my Readers, it is to be hoped they may receive from every Paper so much Instruction, as will be a very good Equivalent. And, in order to this, I would not advise any one to take it in, who after the Perusal of it, does not find himself Two-pence the wiser, or the better Man for it; or who upon Examination, does not believe that he has had Two-pennyworth of Mirth or Instruction for his Money.

But I must confess there is another Motive which prevails with me more than the former. I consider that the Tax on Paper was given for the Support of the Government; and as I have Enemies, who are apt to pervert every thing I do or say, I fear they would ascribe the laying down my Paper, on such an Occasion, to a Spirit of Malecontentedness, which I am resolved none shall ever justly upbraid me with. No, I shall glory in contributing my utmost to the Weal Publick; and if my Country receives Five or Six Pounds a-day by my Labours, I shall be very well pleased to find my self so useful a Member. It is a received Maxim, that no honest Man should enrich himself by Methods that are prejudicial to the Community in which he lives; and by the same Rule I think we may pronounce the Person to deserve very well of his Countrymen, whose Labours bring more into the publick Coffers, than into his own Pocket.

Since I have mentioned the Word Enemies, I must explain

my self so far as to acquaint my Reader, that I mean only the insignificant Party Zealots on both sides; Men of such poor narrow Souls, that they are not capable of thinking on any thing but with an Eye to Whig or Tory. During the Course of this Paper, I have been accused by these despicable Wretches of Trimming, Time-serving, Personal Reflection, secret Satire, and the like. Now, tho' in these my Compositions, it is visible to any Reader of Common Sense, that I consider nothing but my Subject, which is always of an indifferent Nature; how is it possible for me to write so clear of Party, as not to lie open to the Censures of those who will be applying every Sentence, and finding out Persons and Things in it, which it has no regard to?

Several Paltry Scriblers and Declaimers have done me the Honour to be dull upon me in Reflections of this Nature; but notwithstanding my Name has been sometimes traduced by this contemptible Tribe of Men, I have hitherto avoided all Animadversions upon 'em. The Truth of it is, I am afraid of making them appear considerable by taking Notice of them, for they are like those imperceptible Insects which are discover'd by the Microscope, and cannot be made the Subject of Observation without being magnified.

Having mentioned those few who have shewn themselves the Enemies of this Paper, I should be very ungrateful to the Publick, did not I at the same time testify my Gratitude to those who are its Friends, in which Number I may reckon many of the most distinguished Persons of all Conditions, Parties and Professions in the Isle of *Great-Britain*. I am not so vain as to think this Approbation is so much due to the Performance as to the Design. There is, and ever will be, Justice enough in the World, to afford Patronage and Protection for those who endeavour to advance Truth and Virtue, without regard to the Passions and Prejudices of any particular Cause or Faction. If I have any other Merit in me, it is that I have new-pointed all the Batteries of Ridicule. They have been generally planted against Persons who have appeared Serious rather than Absurd; or at best, have aimed rather at what is Unfashionable than what is Vicious. For my own part, I have endeavoured to make nothing Ridiculous that is not in some measure Criminal. I have set up the Immoral Man as the Object of Derision: In short, if I have not formed a new Weapon against Vice and Irreligion, I have at least shewn how that Weapon may be put to a right Use, which has so often fought the Battels of Impiety and Profaneness. C.

No. 446.]

Friday, August 1, 1712.

[Addison.

*Quid deceat, quid non ; quod Virtus, quod ferat Error.*—Hor.

SINCE two or three Writers of Comedy who are now living have taken their Farewell of the Stage, those who succeed them finding themselves incapable of rising up to their Wit, Humour and good Sense, have only imitated them in some of those loose unguarded Strokes, in which they complied with the corrupt Taste of the more Vicious Part of their Audience. When Persons of a low Genius attempt this kind of Writing, they know no difference between being Merry and being Lewd. It is with an Eye to some of these degenerate Compositions that I have written the following Discourse.

Were our *English* Stage but half so virtuous as that of the *Greeks* or *Romans*, we should quickly see the Influence of it in the Behaviour of all the Politer Part of Mankind. It would not be fashionable to ridicule Religion, or its Professors ; the Man of Pleasure would not be the compleat Gentleman ; Vanity would be out of Countenance, and every Quality which is Ornamental to Human Nature, would meet with that Esteem which is due to it.

If the *English* Stage were under the same Regulations the *Athenian* was formerly, it would have the same Effect that had, in recommending the Religion, the Government, and Publick Worship of its Country. Were our Plays subject to proper Inspections and Limitations, we might not only pass away several of our vacant Hours in the highest Entertainments ; but should always rise from them wiser and better than we sat down to them.

It is one of the most unaccountable things in our Age, that the Lewdness of our Theatre should be so much complained of, so well exposed, and so little redressed. It is to be hoped, that some time or other we may be at leisure to restrain the Licentiousness of the Théâtre, and make it contribute its Assistance to the Advancement of Morality, and to the Reformation of the Age. As Matters stand at present, Multitudes are shut out from this noble Diversion, by reason of those Abuses and Corruptions that accompany it. A Father is often afraid that his Daughter should be ruin'd by those Entertainments, which were invented for the Accomplishment and Refining of Human Nature. The *Athenian* and *Roman* Plays were written with such a Regard to Morality, that *Socrates* use to frequent the one, and *Cicero* the other.

It happened once indeed, that *Cato* dropped into the *Roman Theatre*, when the *Floralia* were to be represented; and as in that Performance, which was a kind of Religious Ceremony, there were several indecent Parts to be acted, the People refused to see them whilst *Cato* was present. *Martial* on this Hint made the following Epigram, which we must suppose was applied to some grave Friend of his, that had been accidentally present at some such Entertainment.

*Nosces jocosæ dulce cum sacrum Floræ,  
Festosque lusus, et licentiam vulgi,  
Cur in Theatrum Cato severe venisti?  
An ideo tantum veneras, ut exires?*

*Why dost thou come, great Censor of the Age,  
To see the loose Diversions of the Stage?  
With awful Countenance and Brow severe,  
What in the Name of Goodness dost thou here?  
See the mixt Crowd! how Giddy, Lewd and Vain!  
Didst thou come in but to go out again?*

An Accident of this Nature might happen once in an Age among the *Greeks* or *Romans*; but they were too wise and good to let the constant Nightly Entertainment be of such a Nature, that People of the most Sense and Virtue could not be at it. Whatever Vices are represented upon the Stage, they ought to be so marked and branded by the Poet, as not to appear either laudable or amiable in the Person who is tainted with them. But if we look into the *English Comedies* above mentioned, we would think they were formed upon a quite contrary Maxim, and that this Rule, tho' it held good upon the Heathen Stage, was not be regarded in Christian Theatres. There is another Rule likewise, which was observed by Authors of Antiquity, and which these modern Genius's have no regard to, and that was never to chuse an improper Subject for Ridicule. Now a Subject is improper for Ridicule, if it is apt to stir up Horror and Commiseration rather than Laughter. For this Reason, we do not find any Comedy in so polite an Author as *Terence*, raised upon the Violations of the Marriage-Bed. The Falshood of the Wife or Husband has given Occasion to noble Tragedies, but a *Scipio* or a *Lelius* would have look'd upon Incest or Murder to have been as proper Subjects for Comedy. On the contrary, Cuckoldom is the Basis of most of our Modern Plays. If an Alderman appears upon the Stage, you may be sure it is in order to be Cuckolded. An Husband that is a little grave or elderly, generally meets with the same Fate. Knights and Baronets, Country Squires, and Justices of the *Quorum*, come up to Town for no other Purpose. I have seen poor *Dogget* Cuckolded in all these Capacities. In short,

our *English* Writers are as frequently severe upon this innocent unhappy Creature, commonly known by the Name of a Cuckold, as the Ancient Comick Writers were upon an eating Parasite or a vain-glorious Soldier.

At the same time the Poet so contrives Matters, that the two Criminals are the Favourites of the Audience. We sit still, and wish well to them through the whole Play, are pleased when they meet with proper Opportunities, and out of humour when they are disappointed. The Truth of it is, the accomplished Gentleman upon the *English* Stage, is the Person that is familiar with other Men's Wives, and indifferent to his own; as the fine Woman is generally a Composition of Sprightliness and Falshood. I do not know whether it proceeds from Barrenness of Invention, Depravation of Manners, or Ignorance of Mankind, but I have often wondered that our ordinary Poets cannot frame to themselves the Idea of a Fine Man who is not a Whore-master, or of a Fine Woman that is not a Jilt.

I have sometimes thought of compiling a System of Ethics out of the Writings of these corrupt Poets, under the Title of *Stage Morality*. But I have been diverted from this Thought, by a Project which has been executed by an ingenious Gentleman of my Acquaintance. He has compos'd, it seems, the History of a young Fellow, who has taken all his Notions of the World from the Stage, and who has directed himself in every Circumstance of his Life and Conversation, by the Maxims and Examples of the Fine Gentlemen in *English* Comedies. If I can prevail upon him to give me a Copy of this new-fashioned Novel, I will bestow on it a Place in my Works, and question not but it may have as good an Effect upon the Drama, as *Don Quixote* had upon Romance. C.

No. 447.]

Saturday, August 2, 1712.

[Addison.

---

Φημι πολυχρονίην μελέτην ἔμμεναι, φίλε· καὶ δὴ  
ταύτην ἀνθρώποισι τελευτῶσαν φύσει εἶναι.

---

THERE is not a Common Saying which has a better turn of Sense in it, than what we often hear in the Mouths of the Vulgar, that Custom is a second Nature. It is indeed able to form the Man anew, and to give him Inclinations and Capacities altogether different from those he was born with. Dr. Plot, in his History of *Staffordshire*,<sup>1</sup> tells us of an Ideot

<sup>1</sup> Natural History of Staffordshire, by Robert Plot, L.L.D., fol. 1686. Dr. Plot wrote also a Natural History of Oxfordshire, and was a naturalist

that chancing to live within the Sound of a Clock, and always amusing himself with counting the Hour of the Day whenever the Clock struck, the Clock being spoiled by some Accident, the Idiot continued to strike and count the Hour without the help of it, in the same manner as he had done when it was entire. Though I dare not vouch for the Truth of this Story, it is very certain that Custom has a Mechanical Effect upon the Body, at the same time that it has a very extraordinary Influence upon the Mind.

I shall in this Paper consider one very remarkable Effect which Custom has upon Human Nature ; and which, if rightly observed, may lead us into very useful Rules of Life. What I shall here take notice of in Custom, is its wonderful Efficacy in making every thing pleasant to us. A Person who is addicted to Play or Gaming, though he took but little delight in it at first, by degrees contracts so strong an Inclination towards it, and gives himself up so entirely to it, that it seems the only End of his Being. The Love of a retired or busie Life will grow upon a Man insensibly, as he is conversant in the one or the other, till he is utterly unqualified for relishing that to which he has been for some time disused. Nay, a Man may Smoak, or Drink, or take Snuff, till he is unable to pass away his Time without it ; not to mention our Delight in any particular Study, Art, or Science, rises and improves in Proportion to the Application which we bestow upon it. Thus what was at first an Exercise, becomes at length an Entertainment. Our Employments are changed into our Diversions. The Mind grows fond of those Actions she is accustomed to, and is drawn with Reluctancy from those Paths in which she has been used to walk.

Not only such Actions as were at first Indifferent to us, but even such as were Painful, will by Custom and Practice become pleasant. Sir *Francis Bacon* observes in his Natural Philosophy, that our Taste is never pleased better, than with those things which at first created a Disgust in it. He gives particular Instances of Claret, Coffee, and other Liquors, which the palate seldom approves upon the first Taste ; but when it has once got a Relish of them, generally retains it for Life. The Mind is constituted after the same manner, and after having habituated her self to any particular Exercise or Employment, not only loses her first Aversion towards it, but conceives a certain Fondness and Affection for it. I have heard one of the greatest

of mark, one of the Secretaries of the Royal Society, First Keeper of the Ashmolean Museum, Historiographer Royal, and Archivist of the Herald's Office. He died in 1696, aged 55.



Genius's this Age has produced,<sup>1</sup> who had been trained up in all the Polite Studies of Antiquity assure me, upon his being obliged to search into several Rolls and Records, that notwithstanding such an Employment was at first very dry and irksome to him, he at last took an incredible Pleasure in it, and preferred it even to the reading of *Virgil* or *Cicero*. The Reader will observe, that I have not here considered Custom as it makes things easie, but as it renders them delightful; and though others have often made the same Reflections, it is possible they may not have drawn those Uses from it, with which I intend to fill the remaining Part of this Paper.

If we consider attentively this Property of Human Nature, it may instruct us in very fine Moralities. In the first place, I would have no Man discouraged with that kind of Life or Series of Action, in which the Choice of others, or his own Necessities, may have engaged him. It may perhaps be very disagreeable to him at first; but Use and Application will certainly render it not only less painful, but pleasing and satisfactory.

In the second place I would recommend to every one that admirable Precept which *Pythagoras*<sup>2</sup> is said to have given to his Disciples, and which that Philosopher must have drawn from the Observation I have enlarged upon. *Optimum vitæ genus eligito, nam consuetudo faciet jucundissimum*, Pitch upon that Course of Life which is the most Excellent, and Custom will render it the most Delightful. Men, whose Circumstances will permit them to chuse their own Way of Life, are inexcusable if they do not pursue that which their Judgment tells them is the most laudable. The Voice of Reason is more to be regarded than the Bent of any present Inclination, since by the Rule above mentioned, Inclination will at length come over to Reason, though we can never force Reason to comply with Inclination.

In the third place, this Observation may teach the most sensual and irreligious Man, to overlook those Hardships and Difficulties which are apt to discourage him from the Prosecution of a Virtuous Life. *The Gods*, said *Hesiod*,<sup>3</sup> *have placed Labour before Virtue, the Way to her is at first rough and difficult, but grows more smooth and easier the further you advance in it.* The Man who proceeds in it, with Steadiness and Resolu-

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Atterbury.

<sup>2</sup> Diogenes Laertius, Bk. viii.

<sup>3</sup> The paths of Virtue must be reached by toil,  
Arduous and long, and on a rugged soil,  
Thorny the gate, but when the top you gain,  
Fair is the future and the prospect plain.  
*Works and Days*, Bk. i. (*Cook's Translation*),

tion, will in a little time find that *her Ways are Ways of Pleasantness, and that all her Paths are Peace.*

To enforce this Consideration, we may further observe that the Practice of Religion will not only be attended with that Pleasure, which naturally accompanies those Actions to which we are habituated, but with those Supernumerary Joys of Heart, that rise from the Consciousness of such a Pleasure, from the Satisfaction of acting up to the Dictates of Reason, and from the Prospect of an happy Immortality.

In the fourth place, we may learn from this Observation which we have made on the Mind of Man, to take particular Care, when we are once settled in a regular Course of Life, how we too frequently indulge our selves in any of the most innocent Diversions and Entertainments, since the Mind may insensibly fall off from the Relish of virtuous Actions, and, by degrees, exchange that Pleasure which it takes in the Performance of its Duty, for Delights of a much more inferior and unprofitable Nature.

The last Use which I shall make of this remarkable Property in Human Nature, of being delighted with those Actions to which it is accustomed, is to shew how absolutely necessary it is for us to gain Habits of Virtue in this Life, if we would enjoy the Pleasures of the next. The State of Bliss we call Heaven will not be capable of affecting those Minds, which are not thus qualified for it; we must, in this World, gain a Relish of Truth and Virtue, if we would be able to taste that Knowledge and Perfection, which are to make us happy in the next. The Seeds of those spiritual Joys and Raptures, which are to rise up and Flourish in the Soul to all Eternity, must be planted in her, during this her present State of Probation. In short, Heaven is not to be looked upon only as the Reward, but as the natural Effect of a religious Life.

On the other hand, those evil Spirits, who, by long Custom, have contracted in the Body Habits of Lust and Sensuality, Malice and Revenge, an Aversion to every thing that is good, just or laudable, are naturally seasoned and prepared for Pain and Misery. Their Torments have already taken root in them, they cannot be happy when divested of the Body, unless we may suppose, that Providence will, in a manner, create them anew, and work a Miracle in the Rectification of their Faculties. They may, indeed, taste a kind of malignant Pleasure in those Actions to which they are accustomed, whilst in this Life; but when they are removed from all those Objects which are here apt to gratifie them, they will naturally become their own Tormentors, and cherish in themselves those painful Habits of

Mind, which are called, [in<sup>1</sup>] Scripture Phrase, the Worm which never dies. This Notion of Heaven and Hell is so very conformable to the Light of Nature, that it was discovered by several of the most exalted Heathens. It has been finely improved by many Eminent Divines of the last Age, as in particular by Arch-Bishop *Tillotson* and Dr. *Sherlock*, but there is none who has raised such noble Speculations upon it as Dr. *Scott*,<sup>2</sup> in the First Book of his *Christian Life*, which is one of the finest and most rational Schemes of Divinity, that is written in our Tongue, or in any other. That Excellent Author has shewn how every particular Custom and Habit of Virtue will, in its own Nature, produce the Heaven, or a State of Happiness, in him who shall hereafter practise it: As on the contrary, how every Custom or Habit of Vice will be the natural Hell of him in whom it subsists.

C.

No. 448.]

Monday, August 4, 1712.

[Steele.

---

*Fœdus hoc aliquid quandoque audebis.—Juv.*

---

THE first Steps towards Ill are very carefully to be avoided, for Men insensibly go on when they are once entered, and do not keep up a lively Abhorrence of the least Unworthiness. There is a certain frivolous Falshood that People indulge themselves in, which ought to be had in greater Detestation than it commonly meets with: What I mean is a Neglect of Promises made on small and indifferent Occasions, such as Parties of Pleasure, Entertainments, and sometimes Meetings out of Curiosity in Men of like Faculties to be in each other's Company. There are many Causes to which one may assign this light Infidelity. *Fack Sippet* never keeps the Hour he has appointed to come to a Friend's to Dinner; but he is an insignificant Fellow who does it out of Vanity. He could never, he knows, make any Figure in Company, but by giving a little Disturbance at his Entry, and therefore takes Care to drop in when he thinks you are just seated. He takes his Place after having discomposed every Body, and desires there may be no Ceremony; then does he begin to call himself the saddest

<sup>1</sup> [in the]

<sup>2</sup> John Scott, a young tradesman of Chippenham, Wilts., prevailed on his friends to send him to Oxford, and became D.D. in 1685. He was minister of St. Thomas's, Southwark, Rector of St. Giles in the Fields, Prebendary of St. Paul's, Canon of Windsor, and refused a Bishopric. He was a strong opponent of the Catholics, and his '*Christian Life*,' in folio, and 5 vols. 8vo, became very popular. He died in 1694.

Fellow, in disappointing so many Places as he was invited to elsewhere. It is the Fop's Vanity to name Houses of better Chear, and to acquaint you that he chose yours out of ten Dinners which he was obliged to be at that Day. The last Time I had the Fortune to eat with him, he was imagining how very fat he should have been had he eaten all he had ever been invited to. But it is impertinent to dwell upon the Manners of such a Wretch as obliges all whom he disappoints, though his Circumstances constrain them to be civil to him. But there are those that every one would be glad to see, who fall into the same detestable Habit. It is a merciless thing that any one can be at Ease, and suppose a Set of People who have a Kindness for him, at that Moment waiting out of Respect to him, and refusing to taste their Food or Conversation with the utmost Impatience. One of these Promisers sometimes shall make his Excuses for not coming at all, so late that half the Company have only to lament, that they have neglected Matters of Moment to meet him whom they find a Trifler. They immediately repent of the Value they had for him; and such Treatment repeated, makes Company never depend upon his Promise any more; so that he often comes at the Middle of a Meal, where he is secretly slighted by the Persons with whom he eats, and cursed by the Servants, whose Dinner is delayed by his prolonging their Master's Entertainment. It is wonderful, that Men guilty this Way, could never have observed, that the whiling Time, the gathering together, and waiting a little before Dinner, is the most awkwardly passed away of any Part in the four and twenty Hours. If they did think at all, they would reflect upon their Guilt, in lengthning such a Suspension of agreeable Life. The constant offending this Way, has, in a Degree, an Effect upon the Honesty of his Mind who is guilty of it, as common Swearing is a kind of habitual Perjury: It makes the Soul unattentive to what an Oath is, even while it utters it at the Lips. *Phocion* beholding a wordy Orator while he was making a magnificent Speech to the People full of vain Promises, *Methinks*, said he, *I am now fixing my Eyes upon a Cypress Tree, it has all the Pomp and Beauty imaginable in its Branches, Leaves, and Height, but alas it bears no Fruit.*

Though the Expectation which is raised by impertinent Promisers is thus barren, their Confidence, even after Failures, is so great, that they subsist by still promising on. I have heretofore discoursed of the insignificant Liar, the Boaster, and the Castle-Builder, and treated them as no ill-designing Men, (tho' they are to be placed among the frivolously false

ones) but Persons who fall into that Way purely to recommend themselves by their Vivacities ; but indeed I cannot let heedless Promisers, though in the most minute Circumstances, pass with so slight a Censure. If a Man should take a Resolution to pay only Sums above an hundred Pounds, and yet contract with different People Debts of five and ten, how long can we suppose he will keep his Credit? This Man will as long support his good Name in Business, as he will in Conversation, who without Difficulty makes Assignations which he is indifferent whether he keeps or not.

I am the more severe upon this Vice, because I have been so unfortunate as to be a very great Criminal my self. Sir ANDREW FREEPORT, and all other my Friends who are scrupulous to Promises of the meanest Consideration imaginable from an Habit of Virtue that way, have often upbraided me with it. I take Shame upon my self for this Crime, and more particularly for the greatest I ever committed of the Sort, that when as agreeable a Company of Gentlemen and Ladies as ever were got together, and I forsooth, Mr. SPECTATOR, to be of the Party with Women of Merit, like a Booby as I was, mistook the time of Meeting, and came the Night following. I wish every Fool who is negligent in this Kind, may have as great a Loss as I had in this ; for the same Company will never meet more, but are dispersed into various Parts of the World, and I am left under the Compunction that I deserve, in so many different Places to be called a Trifler.

This Fault is sometimes to be accounted for, when desirable People are fearful of appearing precious and reserved by Denials ; but they will find the Apprehension of that Imputation will betray them into a childish Impotence of Mind, and make them promise all who are so kind to ask it of them. This leads such soft Creatures into the Misfortune of seeming to return Overtures of Good-will with Ingratitude. The first Steps in the Breach of a Man's Integrity are much more important than Men are aware of. The Man who scruples breaking his Word in little Things would not suffer in his own Conscience so great Pain for Failures of Consequence, as he who thinks every little Offence against Truth and Justice a Disparagement. We should not make any thing we our selves disapprove habitual to us, if we would be sure of our Integrity.

I remember a Falshood of the trivial Sort, tho' not in relation to Assignations, that exposed a Man to a very uneasy Adventure. *Will. Trap* and *Jack Stint* were Chamber-fellows in the *Inner-Temple* about 25 Years ago. They one Night sate in the Pit together at a Comedy, where they both observed

and liked the same young Woman in the Boxes. Their Kindness for her entered both Hearts deeper than they imagined. *Stint* had a good Faculty at writing Letters of Love, and made his Address privately that way; while *Trap* proceeded in the ordinary Course, by Money and her Waiting-Maid. The Lady gave them both Encouragement, receiving *Trap* into the utmost Favour, and answering at the same time *Stint's* Letters, and giving him appointments at third Places. *Trap* began to suspect the Epistolary Correspondence of his Friend, and discovered also that *Stint* opened all his Letters which came to their common Lodgings, in order to form his own Assignations. After much Anxiety and Restlessness, *Trap* came to a Resolution, which he thought would break off their Commerce with one another without any hazardous Explanation. He therefore writ a Letter in a feigned Hand to Mr. *Trap* at his Chambers in the *Temple*. *Stint*, according to Custom, seized and opened it, and was not a little surpriz'd to find the Inside directed to himself, when, with great Perturbation of Spirit, he read as follows.

Mr. *Stint*,

'You have gained a slight Satisfaction at the Expence of  
'doing a very heinous Crime. At the Price of a faithful Friend  
'you have obtained an inconstant Mistress. I rejoice in this  
'Expedient I have thought of to break my Mind to you, and  
'tell you, You are a base Fellow, by a Means which does not  
'expose you to the Affront except you deserve it. I know,  
'Sir, as criminal as you are, you have still Shame enough to  
'avenge yourself against the Hardiness of any one that should  
'publicly tell you of it. I therefore, who have received so  
'many secret Hurts from you, shall take Satisfaction with  
'Safety to my self. I call you Base, and you must bear it, or  
'acknowledge it; I triumph over you that you cannot come  
'at me; nor do I think it dishonourable to come in Armour  
'to assault him, who was in Ambuscade when he wounded me.

'What need more be said to convince you of being guilty  
'of the basest Practice imaginable, than that it is such as has  
'made you liable to be treated after this Manner, while you  
'your self cannot in your own Conscience but allow the Justice  
'of the Upbraidings of

*Your Injur'd Friend,*

T.

Ralph Trap.

No. 449.] . Tuesday, August 5, 1712.

[Steele.

—*Tibi scriptus, Matrona, libellus.*—Mart.

WHEN I reflect upon my Labours for the Publick, I cannot but observe, that Part of the Species, of which I profess my self a Friend and Guardian, is sometimes treated with Severity; that is, there are in my Writings many Descriptions given of ill Persons, and not yet any direct Encomium made of those who are good. When I was convinced of this Error, I could not but immediately call to Mind several of the Fair Sex of my Acquaintance, whose Characters deserve to be transmitted to Posterity in Writings which will long outlive mine. But I do not think that a Reason why I should not give them their Place in my Diurnal as long as it will last. For the Service therefore of my Female Readers, I shall single out some Characters of Maids, Wives and Widows, which deserve the Imitation of the Sex. She who shall lead this small illustrious Number of Heroines shall be the amiable *Fidelia*.

Before I enter upon the particular Parts of her Character, it is necessary to Preface, that she is the only Child of a decrepid Father, whose Life is bound up in hers. This Gentleman has used *Fidelia* from her Cradle with all the Tenderness imaginable, and has view'd her growing Perfections with the Partiality of a Parent, that soon thought her accomplished above the Children of all other Men, but never thought she was come to the utmost Improvement of which she her self was capable. This Fondness has had very happy Effects upon his own Happiness, for she reads, she dances, she sings, uses her Spinnet and Lute to the utmost Perfection: And the Lady's Use of all these Excellencies, is to divert the old Man in his easie Chair, when he is out of the Pangs of a Chronical Distemper. *Fidelia* is now in the twenty third Year of her Age; but the Application of many Lovers, her vigorous time of Life, her quick Sense of all that is truly gallant and elegant in the Enjoyment of a plentiful Fortune, are not able to draw her from the Side of her good old Father. Certain it is, that there is no kind of Affection so pure and angelick as that of a Father to a Daughter. He beholds her both with, and without Regard to her Sex. In Love to our Wives there is Desire, to our Sons there is Ambition; but in that to our Daughters, there is something which there are no Words to express. Her Life is designed wholly Domestick, and she is so ready a Friend and

Companion, that every thing that passes about a Man, is accompanied with the Idea of her Presence. Her Sex also is naturally so much exposed to Hazard, both as to Fortune and Innocence, that there is, perhaps, a new Cause of Fondness arising from that Consideration also. None but Fathers can have a true Sense of these sort of Pleasures and Sensations; but my Familiarity with the Father of *Fidelia*, makes me let drop the Words which I have heard him speak, and observe upon his Tenderness towards her.

*Fidelia* on her Part, as I was going to say, as accomplished as she is, with all her Beauty, Wit, Air, and Mien, employs her whole Time in Care and Attendance upon her Father. How have I been charmed to see one of the most beauteous Women the Age has produced on her Knees helping on an old Man's Slipper! Her filial Regard to him is what she makes her Diversion, her Business, and her Glory. When she was asked by a Friend of her deceased Mother to admit of the Courtship of her Son, she answer'd, That she had a great Respect and Gratitude to her for the Overture in Behalf of one so near to her, but that during her Father's Life, she would admit into her Heart no Value for any thing that should interfere with her Endeavour to make his Remains of Life as happy and easie as could be expected in his Circumstances. The Lady admonished her of the Prime of Life with a Smile; which *Fidelia* answered with a Frankness that always attends unfeigned Virtue. *It is true, Madam, there is to be sure very great Satisfaction to be expected in the Commerce of a Man of Honour, whom one tenderly loves; but I find so much Satisfaction in the Reflection, how much I mitigate a good Man's Pains, whose Welfare depends upon my Assiduity about him, that I willingly exclude the loose Gratifications of Passion for the solid Reflections of Duty. I know not whether any Man's Wife would be allow'd, and (what I still more fear) I know not whether I, a Wife, should be willing to be as officious as I am at present about my Parent.* The happy Father has her Declaration that she will not marry during his Life, and the Pleasure of seeing that Resolution not uneasie to her. Were one to paint filial Affection in its utmost Beauty, he could not have a more lively Idea of it than in beholding *Fidelia* serving her Father at his Hours of Rising, Meals, and Rest.

When the general Crowd of Female Youth are consulting their Glasses, preparing for Balls, Assemblies, or Plays; for a young Lady, who could be regarded among the foremost in those Places, either for her Person, Wit, Fortune, or Conversation, and yet condemn all these Entertainments, to sweeten



the heavy Hours of a decrepid Parent, is a Resignation truly heroick. *Fidelia* performs the Duty of a Nurse with all the Beauty of a Bride; nor does she neglect her Person, because of her Attendance on him, when he is too ill to receive Company, to whom she may make an Appearance.

*Fidelia*, who gives him up her Youth, does not think it any great Sacrifice to add to it the Spoiling of her Dress. Her Care and Exactness in her Habit, convince her Father of the Alacrity of her Mind; and she has of all Women the best Foundation for affecting the Praise of a seeming Negligence. What adds to the Entertainment of the good old Man is, that *Fidelia*, where Merit and Fortune cannot be overlook'd by Epistolary Lovers, reads over the Accounts of her Conquests, plays on her Spinet the gayest Airs, (and while she is doing so, you would think her formed only for Gallantry) to intimate to him the Pleasures she despises for his Sake.

Those who think themselves the Patterns of good Breeding and Gallantry, would be astonished to hear that in those Intervals when the old Gentleman is at Ease, and can bear Company, there are at his House in the most regular Order, Assemblies of People of the highest Merit; where there is Conversation without Mention of the Faults of the Absent, Benevolence between Men and Women without Passion, and the highest Subjects of Morality treated of as natural and accidental Discourse; All which is owing to the Genius of *Fidelia*, who at once makes her Father's Way to another World easie, and her self capable of being an Honour to his Name in this.

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

'I was the other Day at the *Bear-Garden*, in hopes to have  
'seen your short Face; but not being so fortunate, I must tell  
'you by way of Letter, That there is a Mystery among the  
'Gladiators which has escaped your Spectatorial Penetration.  
'For being in a Box at an Ale-house, near that renowned Seat  
'of Honour above-mentioned, I over-heard two Masters of the  
'Science agreeing to quarrel on the next Opportunity. This  
'was to happen in the Company of a Set of the Fraternity of  
'Basket-Hilts, who were to meet that Evening. When this was  
'settled, one asked the other, Will you give Cuts or receive?  
'the other answered, Receive. It was replied, Are you a  
'passionate Man? No, provided you cut no more nor no  
'deeper than we agree. I thought it my Duty to acquaint you  
'with this, that the People may not pay their Money for  
'Fighting, and be cheated.

*Your Humble Servant,*

Scabbard Rusty.

T.

No. 450.]

Wednesday, August 6, 1712.

[Steele.

---

—Quærenda pecunia primum  
Virtus post nummos.

---

Mr. SPECTATOR,

ALL Men, through different Paths, make at the same common thing, *Money*; and it is to her we owe the Politician, the Merchant, and the Lawyer; nay, to be free with you, I believe to that also we are beholden for our *Spectator*. I am apt to think, that could we look into our own Hearts, we should see Money ingraved in them in more lively and moving Characters than Self-Preservation; for who can reflect upon the Merchant hoisting Sail in a doubtful Pursuit of her, and all Mankind sacrificing their Quiet to her, but must perceive that the Characters of Self-Preservation (which were doubtless originally the brightest) are sullied, if not wholly defaced; and that those of Money (which at first was only valuable as a Mean to Security) are of late so brightened, that the Characters of Self-Preservation, like a less Light set by a greater, are become almost imperceptible? Thus has Money got the upper Hand of what all Mankind formerly thought most dear, *viz.* Security; and I wish I could say she had here put a Stop to her Victories; but, alas! common Honesty fell a Sacrifice to her. This is the Way Scholastick Men talk of the greatest Good in the World; but I, a Tradesman, shall give you another Account of this Matter in the plain Narrative of my own Life. I think it proper, in the first Place, to acquaint my Readers, that since my setting out in the World, which was in the Year 1660, I never wanted Money; having begun with an indifferent good Stock in the Tobacco-Trade, to which I was bred; and by the continual Successes, it has pleased Providence to bless my Endeavours with, am at last arrived at what they call a *Plumb*.<sup>1</sup> To uphold my Discourse in the Manner of your Wits or Philosophers, by speaking fine things, or drawing Inferences, as they pretend, from the Nature of the Subject, I account it vain; having never found any thing in the Writings of such Men, that did not favour more of the Invention of the Brain, or what is styled Speculation, than of sound Judgment or profitable Observation. I will readily grant indeed, that there is what the Wits call Natural in their Talk; which is the utmost those curious Authors can assume to themselves, and is indeed all they

<sup>1</sup> £100,000.

‘endeavour at, for they are but lamentable Teachers. And, what, I pray, is Natural? That which is pleasing and easie: And what are Pleasing and Easie? Forsooth, a new Thought or Conceit dressed up in smooth quaint Language, to make you smile and wag your Head, as being what you never imagined before, and yet wonder why you had not; meer frothy Amusements! fit only for Boys or silly Women to be caught with.

‘It is not my present Intention to instruct my Readers in the Methods of acquiring Riches; that may be the Work of another Essay; but to exhibit the real and solid Advantages I have found by them in my long and manifold Experience; nor yet all the Advantages of so worthy and valuable a Blessing, (for who does not know or imagine the Comforts of being warm or living at Ease? And that Power and Preheminence are their inseperable Attendants?) But only to instance the great Supports they afford us under the severest Calamities and Misfortunes; to shew that the Love of them is a special Antidote against Immorality and Vice, and that the same does likewise naturally dispose Men to Actions of Piety and Devotion: All which I can make out by my own Experience, who think my self no ways particular from the rest of Mankind, nor better nor worse by Nature than generally other Men are.

‘In the Year 1665, when the Sickness was, I lost by it my Wife and two Children, which were all my Stock. Probably I might have had more, considering I was married between 4 and 5 Years; but finding her to be a teeming Woman, I was careful, as having then little above a Brace of thousand Pounds, to carry on my Trade and maintain a Family with. I loved them as usually Men do their Wives and Children, and therefore could not resist the first Impulses of Nature on so wounding a Loss; but I quickly roused my self, and found Means to alleviate, and at last conquer my Affliction, by reflecting how that she and her Children having been no great Expence to me, the best Part of her Fortune was still left; that my Charge being reduced to my self, a Journeyman, and a Maid, I might live far cheaper than before; and that being now a childless Widower, I might perhaps marry a no less deserving Woman, and with a much better Fortune than she brought, which was but 800*l*. And to convince my Readers that such Considerations as these were proper and apt to produce such an Effect, I remember it was the constant Observation at that deplorable Time, when so many Hundreds were swept away daily, that the Rich ever bore the Loss of their Families and Relations far better than the Poor; the latter

‘having little or nothing before-hand, and living from Hand  
 ‘to Mouth, placed the whole Comfort and Satisfaction of  
 ‘their Lives in their Wives and Children, and were therefore  
 ‘inconsolable.

‘The following Year happened the Fire ; at which Time, by  
 ‘good Providence, it was my Fortune to have converted the  
 ‘greatest Part of my Effects into ready Money, on the Prospect  
 ‘of an extraordinary Advantage which I was preparing to lay  
 ‘Hold on. This Calamity was very terrible and astonishing,  
 ‘the Fury of the Flames being such, that whole Streets, at  
 ‘several distant Places, were destroyed at one and the same  
 ‘Time, so that (as it is well known) almost all our Citizens  
 ‘were burnt out of what they had. But what did I then do ?  
 ‘I did not stand gazing on the Ruins of our noble Metropolis ;  
 ‘I did not shake my Head, wring my Hands, sigh, and shed  
 ‘Tears ; I consider’d with my self what could this avail ; I  
 ‘fell a plodding what Advantages might be made of the ready  
 ‘Cash I had, and immediately bethought my self what wonder-  
 ‘ful Pennyworths might be bought of the Goods, that were  
 ‘saved out of the Fire. In short, with about 2000*l.* and a little  
 ‘Credit, I bought as much Tobacco as rais’d my Estate to the  
 ‘Value of 10000*l.* I then *looked on the Ashes of our City, and*  
 ‘*the Misery of its late Inhabitants, as an Effect of the just Wrath*  
 ‘*and Indignation of Heaven towards a sinful and perverse*  
 ‘*People.*

‘After this I married again, and that Wife dying, I took  
 ‘another ; but both proved to be idle Baggages : the first gave  
 ‘me a great deal of Plague and Vexation by her Extravagancies,  
 ‘and I became one of the Bywords of the City. I knew it  
 ‘would be to no manner of Purpose to go about to curb the  
 ‘Fancies and Inclinations of Women, which fly out the more  
 ‘for being restrained ; but what I could I did. I watched her  
 ‘narrowly, and by good Luck found her in the Embraces (for  
 ‘which I had two Witnesses with me) of a wealthy Spark of the  
 ‘Court-end of the Town ; of whom I recovered 15000 Pounds,  
 ‘which made me Amends for what she had idly squander’d,  
 ‘and put a Silence to all my Neighbours, taking off my Re-  
 ‘proach by the Gain they saw I had by it. The last died  
 ‘about two Years after I married her, in Labour of three  
 ‘Children. I conjecture they were begotten by a Country  
 ‘Kinsman of hers, whom, at her Recommendation, I took into  
 ‘my Family, and gave Wages to as a Journeyman. What this  
 ‘Creature expended in Delicacies and high Diet with her  
 ‘Kinsman (as well as I could compute by the Poulterers,  
 ‘Fishmongers, and Grocers Bills) amounted in the said two

' Years to one hundred eighty six Pounds, four Shillings, and  
' five Pence Half-penny. The fine Apparel, Bracelets, Lockets,  
' and Treats, &c. of the other, according to the best Calcula-  
' tion; came in three Years and about three Quarters to Seven  
' hundred forty four Pounds; seven Shillings and nine Pence.  
' After this I resolv'd never to marry more, and found I had  
' been a Gainer by my Marriages, and the Damages granted  
' me for the Abuses of my Bed, (all Charges deducted) eight  
' thousand three hundred Pounds within a Trifle.

' I come now to shew the good Effects of the Love of Money  
' on the Lives of Men towards rendring them honest, sober, and  
' religious. When I was a young Man, I had a Mind to make  
' the best of my Wits, and over-reached a Country Chap in a  
' Parcel of unsound Goods; to whom, upon his upbraiding,  
' and threatning to expose me for it, I returned the Equivalent  
' of his Loss; and upon his good Advice, wherein he clearly  
' demonstrated the Folly of such Artifices, which can never end  
' but in Shame, and the Ruin of all Correspondence, I never  
' after transgressed. Can your Courtiers, who take Bribes, or  
' your Lawyers or Physicians in their Practice, or even the  
' Divines who intermeddle in worldly Affairs, boast of making  
' but one Slip in their Lives, and of such a thorough and lasting  
' Reformation? Since my coming into the World I do not  
' remember I was ever overtaken in Drink, save nine times, one  
' at the Christening of my first Child, thrice at our City Feasts,  
' and five times at driving of Bargains. My Reformation I can  
' attribute to nothing so much as the Love and Esteem of  
' Money, for I found my self to be extravagant in my Drink, and  
' apt to turn Projector, and make rash Bargains. As for Women,  
' I never knew any, except my Wives: For my Reader must  
' know, and it is what he may confide in as an excellent Recipe,  
' That the Love of Business and Money is the greatest Mortifier  
' of inordinate Desires imaginable, as employing the Mind con-  
' tinually in the careful Oversight of what one has, in the eager  
' Quest after more, in looking after the Negligences and Deceits  
' of Servants, in the due Entring and Stating of Accounts, in  
' hunting after Chaps, and in the exact Knowledge of the State  
' of Markets; which Things whoever thoroughly attends, will  
' find enough and enough to employ his Thoughts on every  
' Moment of the Day; So that I cannot call to Mind, that in  
' all the Time I was a Husband, which, off and on, was about  
' twelve Years, I ever once thought of my Wives but in Bed.  
' And, lastly, for Religion, I have ever been a constant Church-  
' man, both Forenoons and Afternoons on *Sundays*, never for-  
' getting to be thankful for any Gain or Advantage I had had

‘that Day; and on *Saturday* Nights, upon casting up my  
 ‘Accounts, I always was grateful for the Sum of my Week’s  
 ‘Profits, and at *Christmas* for that of the whole Year. It is  
 ‘true, perhaps, that my Devotion has not been the most fervent;  
 ‘which, I think, ought to be imputed to the Evenness and  
 ‘Sedateness of my Temper, which never would admit of any  
 ‘Impetuosities of any Sort: And I can remember that in my  
 ‘Youth and Prime of Manhood, when my Blood ran brisker, I  
 ‘took greater Pleasure in Religious Exercises than at present, or  
 ‘many Years past, and that my Devotion sensibly declined as  
 ‘Age, which is dull and unwieldy, came upon me.

‘I have, I hope, here proved, that the Love of Money  
 ‘prevents all Immorality and Vice; which if you will not allow,  
 ‘you must, that the Pursuit of it obliges Men to the same Kind  
 ‘of Life as they would follow if they were really virtuous:  
 ‘Which is all I have to say at present, only recommending to  
 ‘you, that you would think of it, and turn ready Wit into ready  
 ‘Money as fast as you can. I conclude,

*Your Servant,*  
 Ephraim Weed.

T.

No. 451.]

Thursday, August 7, 1712.

[Addison.]

---

—*Jam sævus apertam*  
*In rabiem cæpit verti jocus, et per honestas*  
*Ire minax impundè domos*—

---

THERE is nothing so scandalous to a Government, and detestable in the Eyes of all good Men, as defamatory Papers and Pamphlets; but at the same time there is nothing so difficult to tame, as a Satyrical Author. An angry Writer, who cannot appear in Print, naturally vents his Spleen in Libels and Lampoons. A gay old Woman, says the Fable, seeing all her Wrinkles represented in a large Looking-glass, threw it upon the Ground in a Passion, and broke it into a thousand Pieces, but as she was afterwards surveying the Fragments with a spiteful kind of Pleasure, she could not forbear uttering her self in the following Soliloquy. What have I got by this revengeful Blow of mine, I have only multiplied my Deformity, and see an hundred ugly Faces, where before I saw but one.

It has been proposed, to oblige every Person that writes a Book, or a Paper, to swear himself the Author of it, and enter down in a publick Register his Name and Place of Abode.

This, indeed, would have effectually suppressed all printed

Scandal, which generally appears under borrowed Names, or under none at all. But it is to be feared, that such an Expedient would not only destroy Scandal, but Learning. It would operate promiscuously, and root up the Corn and Tares together. Not to mention some of the most celebrated Works of Piety, which have proceeded from Anonymous Authors, who have made it their Merit to convey to us so great a Charity in secret: There are few Works of Genius that come out at first with the Author's Name. The Writer generally makes a Tryal of them in the World before he owns them; and, I believe, very few, who are capable of Writing, would set Pen to Paper, if they knew, before-hand, that they must not publish their Productions but on such Conditions. For my own part, I must declare, the Papers I present the Publick are like Fairy Favours, which shall last no longer than while the Author is concealed.

That which makes it particularly difficult to restrain these Sons of Calumny and Defamation is, that all Sides are equally guilty of it, and that every dirty Scribler is countenanced by great Names, whose Interests he propagates by such vile and infamous Methods. I have never yet heard of a Ministry, who have inflicted an exemplary Punishment on an Author that has supported their Cause with Falsehood and Scandal, and treated, in a most cruel manner, the names of those who have been looked upon as their Rivals and Antagonists. Would a Government set an everlasting Mark of their Displeasure upon one of those infamous Writers, who makes his Court to them by tearing to Pieces the Reputation of a Competitor, we should quickly see an End put to this Race of Vermin, that are a Scandal to Government, and a Reproach to Human Nature. Such a Proceeding would make a Minister of State shine in History, and would fill all Mankind with a just Abhorrence of Persons who should treat him unworthily, and employ against him those Arms which he scorned to make use of against his Enemies.

I cannot think that any one will be so unjust as to imagine, what I have here said is spoken with a Respect to any Party or Faction. Every one who has in him the Sentiments either of a Christian or a Gentleman, cannot but be highly offended at this wicked and ungenerous Practice, which is so much in use among us at present, that it is become a kind of National Crime, and distinguishes us from all the Governments that lie about us. I cannot but look upon the finest Strokes of Satyr which are aimed at particular Persons, and which are supported even with the Appearances of Truth, to be the Marks of an evil Mind, and highly Criminal in themselves. Infamy, like other Punishments, is under the Direction and Distribution of the Magistrate, and

not of any private Person. Accordingly we learn from a Fragment of *Cicero*, that tho' there were very few Capital Punishments in the twelve Tables, a Libel or Lampoon which took away the good Name of another, was to be punished by Death. But this is far from being our Case. Our Satyr is nothing but Ribaldry, and *Billingsgate*. Scurrility passes for Wit; and he who can call Names in the greatest Variety of Phrases, is looked upon to have the shrewdest Pen. By this Means the Honour of Families is ruined, the highest Posts and greatest Titles are render'd cheap and vile in the Sight of the People; the noblest Virtues, and most exalted Parts, exposed to the Contempt of the Vicious and the Ignorant. Should a Foreigner, who knows nothing of our private Factions, or one who is to act his Part in the World when our present Heats and Animosities are forgot, should, I say, such an one form to himself a Notion of the greatest Men of all Sides in the *British* Nation, who are now living, from the Characters which are given them in some or other of those abominable Writings which are daily Published among us, what a Nation of Monsters must we appear!

As this cruel Practice tends to the utter Subversion of all Truth and Humanity among us, it deserves the utmost Detestation and Discouragement of all who have either the Love of their Country, or the Honour of their Religion at Heart. I would therefore earnestly recommend it to the Consideration of those who deal in these pernicious Arts of Writing; and of those who take Pleasure in the Reading of them. As for the first, I have spoken of them in former Papers, and have not stuck to rank them with the Murderer and Assassin. Every honest Man sets as high a Value upon a good Name, as upon Life it self; and I cannot but think that those who privily assault the one, would destroy the other, might they do it with the same Secrecy and Impunity.

As for Persons who take Pleasure in the reading and dispersing of such detestable Libels, I am afraid they fall very little short of the Guilt of the first Composers. By a Law of the Emperors *Valentinian* and *Valens*, it was made Death for any Person not only to write a Libel, but if he met with one by chance, not to tear or burn it. But because I would not be thought singular in my Opinion of this Matter, I shall conclude my Paper with the Words of Monsieur *Bayle*, who was a Man of great Freedom of Thought, as well as of exquisite Learning and Judgment.

'I cannot imagine, that a Man who disperses a Libel is less desirous of doing Mischief than the Author himself. But what shall we say of the Pleasure which a Man takes in the



‘ reading of a Defamatory Libel? Is it not an heinous Sin in  
 ‘ the Sight of God? We must distinguish in this Point. This  
 ‘ Pleasure is either an agreeable Sensation we are afflicted with,  
 ‘ when we meet with a witty Thought which is well expressed, or  
 ‘ it is a Joy which we conceive from the Dishonour of the Per-  
 ‘ son who is defamed. I will say nothing to the first of these  
 ‘ Cases; for perhaps some would think that my Morality is not  
 ‘ severe enough, if I should affirm that a Man is not Master of  
 ‘ those agreeable Sensations, any more than of those occasioned  
 ‘ by Sugar or Honey, when they touch his Tongue; but as to  
 ‘ the second, every one will own that Pleasure to be a heinous  
 ‘ Sin. The Pleasure in the first Case is of no Continuance; it  
 ‘ prevents our Reason and Reflection, and may be immediately  
 ‘ followed by a secret Grief, to see our Neighbour’s Honour  
 ‘ blasted. If it does not cease immediately, it is a Sign that we  
 ‘ are not displeas’d with the Ill-nature of the Satyrist, but are  
 ‘ glad to see him defame his Enemy by all kinds of Stories; and  
 ‘ then we deserve the Punishment to which the Writer of the  
 ‘ Libel is subject. I shall here add the Words of a Modern  
 ‘ Author. *St. Gregory upon excommunicating those Writers who*  
 ‘ *had dishonour’d Castorius, does not except those who read their*  
 ‘ *Works; because, says he, if Calumnies have always been the*  
 ‘ *delight of the Hearers, and a gratification of those Persons who*  
 ‘ *have no other Advantage over honest Men, is not he who takes*  
 ‘ *Pleasure in reading them as guilty as he who compos’d them?*  
 ‘ It is an uncontested Maxim, that they who approve an Action  
 ‘ would certainly do it if they could; that is, if some Reason of  
 ‘ Self-love did not hinder them. There is no difference, says  
 ‘ *Cicero*, between advising a Crime, and approving it when  
 ‘ committed. The *Roman* Law confirm’d this Maxim, having  
 ‘ subjected the Approvers and Authors of this Evil to the same  
 ‘ Penalty. We may therefore conclude, that those who are  
 ‘ pleas’d with reading Defamatory Libels, so far as to approve  
 ‘ the Authors and Dispersers of them, are as guilty as if they  
 ‘ had compos’d them: for if they do not write such Libels  
 ‘ themselves, it is because they have not the Talent of Writing,  
 ‘ or because they will run no hazard.<sup>1</sup> \*

The Author produces other Authorities to confirm his  
 Judgment in this particular. C.

<sup>1</sup> Dissertation upon Defamatory Libels. § 17.

No. 452.]

Friday, August 8, 1712.

[Addison.

---

*Est natura Hominum Novitatis avida.*—Plin. apud Lill.

---

THERE is no Humour in my Countrymen, which I am more enclined to wonder at, than their general Thirst after News. There are about half a Dozen Ingenious Men, who live very plentifully upon this Curiosity of their Fellow-Subjects. They all of them receive the same Advices from abroad, and very often in the same Words; but their Way of Cooking it is so different, that there is no Citizen, who has an Eye to the publick Good, that can leave the Coffee-house with Peace of Mind before he has given every one of them a Reading. These several Dishes of News are so very agreeable to the Palate of my Countrymen, that they are not only pleased with them when they are served up hot, but when they are again set cold before them, by those penetrating Politicians, who oblige the Publick with their Reflections and Observations upon every piece of Intelligence that is sent us from abroad. The Text is given us by one set of Writers, and the Comment by another.

But notwithstanding we have the same Tale told us in so many different papers, and if occasion requires in so many Articles of the same Paper; notwithstanding a Scarcity of Foreign Posts we hear the same Story repeated, by different Advices from *Paris, Brussels, the Hague*, and from every great Town in *Europe*; notwithstanding the Multitude of Annotations, Explanations, Reflections, and various Readings which it passes through, our Time lies heavy on our Hands till the Arrival of a fresh Mail: We long to receive further particulars, to hear what will be the next Step, or what will be the Consequences of that which has been already taken. A Westerly Wind keeps the whole Town in Suspence, and puts a Stop to Conversation.

This general Curiosity has been raised and inflamed by our late Wars, and, if rightly directed, might be of good Use to a Person who has such a Thirst awakened in him. Why should not a Man, who takes Delight in reading every thing that is new, apply himself to History, Travels, and other Writings of the same kind, where he will find perpetual Fuel for his Curiosity, and meet with much more Pleasure and Improvement, than in these Papers of the Week? An honest Tradesman, who languishes a whole Summer in Expectation of a Battel, and perhaps is balked at last, may here meet with half a dozen

in a Day. He may read the News of a whole Campaign, in less time than he now bestows upon the Products of any single Post. Fights, Conquests and Revolutions lye thick together. The Reader's Curiosity is raised and satisfied every Moment, and his Passions disappointed or gratified, without being detained in a State of uncertainty from Day to Day, or lying at the Mercy of Sea [and<sup>1</sup>] Wind. In short, the Mind is not here kept in a perpetual Gape after Knowledge, nor punished with that Eternal Thirst, which is the Portion of all our modern News-mongers and Coffee-house Politicians.

All Matters of Fact, which a Man did not know before, are News to him; and I do not see how any Haberdasher in *Cheapside* is more concerned in the present Quarrel of the Cantons, than he was in that of the League. At least, I believe every one will allow me, it is of more Importance to an *Englishman* to know the History of his Ancestors, than that of his Contemporaries who live upon the Banks of the *Danube* or the *Borysthenes*. As for those who are of another Mind, I shall recommend to them the following Letter, from a Projector, who is willing to turn a Penny by this remarkable Curiosity of his Countrymen.

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

'You must have observed, that Men who frequent Coffee-houses, and delight in News, are pleased with every thing that is Matter of Fact, so it be what they have not heard before. A Victory, or a Defeat, are equally agreeable to them. The shutting of a Cardinal's Mouth pleases them one Post, and the opening of it another. They are glad to hear the *French* Court is removed to *Marli*, and are afterwards as much delighted with its Return to *Versailles*. They read the Advertisements with the same Curiosity as the Articles of publick News; and are as pleased to hear of a Pye-bald Horse that is stray'd out of a Field near *Islington*, as of a whole Troop that has been engaged in any Foreign Adventure. In short, they have a Relish for every thing that is News, let the matter of it be what it will; or to speak more properly, they are Men of a Voracious Appetite, but no Taste. Now, Sir, since the great Fountain of News, I mean the War, is very near being dried up; and since these Gentlemen have contracted such an inextinguishable Thirst after it; I have taken their Case and my own into Consideration, and have thought of a Project which may turn to the Advantage of us both. I have Thoughts of publishing a daily Paper, which

<sup>1</sup> [ or ]

‘ shall comprehend in it all the most remarkable Occurrences  
 ‘ in every little Town, Village and Hamlet, that lye within ten  
 ‘ Miles of *London*, or in other Words, within the Verge of the  
 ‘ Penny-Post. I have pitched upon this Scene of Intelligence  
 ‘ for two Reasons ; first, because the Carriage of Letters will be  
 ‘ very cheap ; and secondly, because I may receive them every  
 ‘ Day. By this means my Readers will have their News fresh  
 ‘ and fresh, and many worthy Citizens who cannot Sleep with  
 ‘ any Satisfaction at present, for want of being informed how  
 ‘ the World goes, may go to Bed contentedly, it being my  
 ‘ Design to put out my Paper every Night at nine-a-Clock  
 ‘ precisely. I have already established Correspondences in  
 ‘ these several Places, and received very good Intelligence.

‘ By my last Advices from *Knights-bridge* I hear that a Horse  
 ‘ was clapped into the Pound on the third Instant, and that he  
 ‘ was not released when the Letters came away.

‘ We are informed from *Pankridge*,<sup>1</sup> that a dozen Weddings  
 ‘ were lately celebrated in the Mother Church of that Place,  
 ‘ but are referred to their next Letters for the Names of the  
 ‘ Parties concerned.

‘ Letters from *Brompton* advise. That the Widow *Bligh* had  
 ‘ received several Visits from *Fohn Milldew*, which affords  
 ‘ great matter of Speculation in those Parts.

‘ By a Fisherman which lately touched at *Hammersmith*,  
 ‘ there is Advice from *Putney*, that a certain Person well known  
 ‘ in that Place, is like to lose his Election for Church-warden ;  
 ‘ but this being Boat-news, we cannot give entire Credit to it.

‘ Letters from *Paddington* bring little more, than that *William*  
 ‘ *Squeak*, the Sow-gelder, passed through that Place the 5<sup>th</sup>  
 ‘ Instant.

‘ They advise from *Fulham*, that things remained there in  
 ‘ the same State they were. They had Intelligence, just as the  
 ‘ Letters came away, of a Tub of excellent Ale just set abroad  
 ‘ at *Parsons Green* ; but this wanted Confirmation.

‘ I have here, Sir, given you a Specimen of the News with  
 ‘ which I intend to entertain the Town, and which, when drawn  
 ‘ up regularly in the Form of a News Paper, will, I doubt not,  
 ‘ be very acceptable to many of those Publick-spirited Readers,  
 ‘ who take more delight in acquainting themselves with other  
 ‘ Peoples Business than their own. I hope a Paper of this  
 ‘ kind, which lets us know what is done near home, may be  
 ‘ more useful to us, than those which are filled with Advices  
 ‘ from *Zug* and *Bender*, and make some amends for that Dearth  
 ‘ of Intelligence, which we may justly apprehend from times of

<sup>1</sup> Pancras.

'Peace. If I find that you receive this Project favourably, I  
'will shortly trouble you with one or two more; and in the  
'mean time am, most worthy Sir, with all due Respect,

*Your most Obedient,*

C.

*and most Humble Servant.*

No. 453.]

Saturday, August 9, 1712.

[Addison.]

*Non usitatâ nec tenui ferar  
Pennâ*——— Hor.

THERE is not a more pleasing Exercise of the Mind than Gratitude. It is accompanied with such an inward Satisfaction, that the Duty is sufficiently rewarded by the Performance. It is not like the Practice of many other Virtues, difficult and painful, but attended with so much Pleasure, that were there no positive Command which enjoin'd it, nor any Recompence laid up for it hereafter, a generous Mind would indulge in it, for the natural Gratification that accompanies it.

If Gratitude is due from Man to Man, how much more from Man to his Maker? The Supreme Being does not only confer upon us those Bounties which proceed more immediately from his Hand, but even those Benefits which are conveyed to us by others. Every Blessing we enjoy, by what Means soever it may be derived upon us, is the Gift of him who is the great Author of Good, and Father of Mercies.

If Gratitude, when exerted towards one another, naturally produces a very pleasing Sensation in the Mind of a Grateful Man; it exalts the Soul into Rapture, when it is employed on this great Object of Gratitude; on this Beneficent Being who has given us every thing we already possess, and from whom we expect every thing we yet hope for.

Most of the Works of the Pagan Poets were either direct Hymns to their Deities, or tended indirectly to the Celebration of their respective Attributes and Perfections. Those who are acquainted with the Works of the *Greek* and *Latin* Poets which are still extant, will upon Reflection find this Observation so true, that I shall not enlarge upon it. One would wonder that more of our Christian Poets have not turned their Thoughts this way, especially if we consider, that our Idea of the Supreme Being is not only infinitely more Great and Noble than what could possibly enter into the Heart of an Heathen, but filled

with every thing that can raise the Imagination, and give an Opportunity for the sublimest Thoughts and Conceptions.

*Plutarch* tells of a Heathen who was singing an Hymn to *Diana*, in which he celebrated her for her Delight in Human Sacrifices, and other Instances of Cruelty and Revenge; upon which a Poet who was present at this piece of Devotion, and seems to have had a truer Idea of the Divine Nature, told the Votary, by way of Reproof, that in recompence for his Hymn, he heartily wished he might have a Daughter of the same Temper with the Goddess he celebrated. It was indeed impossible to write the Praises of one of those false Deities, according to the Pagan Creed, without a mixture of Impertinence and Absurdity.

The *Jews*, who before the Times of Christianity were the only People that had the Knowledge of the True God, have set the Christian World an Example how they ought to employ this Divine Talent of which I am speaking. As that Nation produced Men of great Genius, without considering them as inspired Writers, they have transmitted to us many Hymns and Divine Odes, which excel those that are delivered down to us by the Ancient *Greeks* and *Romans*, in the Poetry, as much as in the Subject to which it was consecrated. This I think might easily be shewn, if there were occasion for it.

I have already communicated to the Publick some Pieces of Divine Poetry, and as they have met with a very favourable Reception, I shall from time to time publish any Work of the same nature which has not yet appeared in Print,<sup>1</sup> and may be acceptable to my Readers.

## I.

*When all thy Mercies, O my God,  
My rising Soul surveys;  
Transported with the View, I'm lost  
In Wonder, Love, and Praise:*

## II.

*O how shall Words with equal Warmth  
The Gratitude declare  
That glows within my ravish'd Heart?  
But thou canst read it there.*

## III.

*Thy Providence my Life sustain'd,  
And all my Wants redrest,  
When in the silent Womb I lay,  
And hung upon the Breast.*

---

<sup>1</sup> By himself.

## IV.

*To all my weak Complaints and Cries,  
Thy Mercy lent an Ear,  
Ere yet my feeble Thoughts had learnt  
To form themselves in Pray'r.*

## V.

*Unnumber'd Comforts to my Soul  
Thy tender Care bestow'd,  
Before my infant Heart conceiv'd  
From whom those Comforts flow'd.*

## VI.

*When in the slippery Paths of Youth  
With heedless Steps I ran,  
Thine Arm unseen convey'd me safe  
And led me up to Man.*

## VII.

*Through hidden Dangers, Toils, and Deaths,  
It gently clear'd my Way,  
And through the pleasing Snares of Vice,  
More to be fear'd than they.*

## VIII.

*When worn with Sickness oft hast thou  
With Health renew'd my Face,  
And when in Sins and Sorrows sunk  
Reviv'd my Soul with Grace.*

## IX.

*Thy bounteous Hand with worldly Bliss  
Has made my Cup run o'er,  
And in a kind and faithful Friend  
Has doubled all my Store.*

## X.

*Ten thousand thousand precious Gifts  
My Daily Thanks employ,  
Nor is the least a cheerful Heart,  
That tastes those Gifts with Joy.*

## XI.

*Through every Period of my Life  
Thy Goodness I'll pursue;  
And after Death in distant Worlds  
The Glorious Theme renew.*

## XII.

*When Nature fails, and Day and Night  
Divide thy Works no more,  
My Ever-grateful Heart, O Lord,  
Thy Mercy shall adore.*

## XIII.

*Through all Eternity to Thee  
A joyful Song I'll raise,  
For oh! Eternity's too short  
To utter all thy Praise.*

No. 454.]

Monday, August 11, 1712.

[Steele.

---

*Sine me, Vacivum tempus ne quod dem mihi Laboris.*—Ter. Heau.

---

[T is an inexpressible Pleasure to know a little of the World, and be of no Character or Significancy in it. To be ever unconcerned, and ever looking on new Objects with an endless Curiosity, is a Delight known only to those who are turned for Speculation: Nay, they who enjoy it, must value Things only as they are the Objects of Speculation, without drawing any worldly Advantage to themselves from them, but just as they are what contribute to their Amusement, or the Improvement of the Mind. I lay one Night last Week at *Richmond*; and being restless, not out of Dissatisfaction, but a certain busie Inclination one sometimes has, I rose at Four in the Morning, and took Boat for *London*, with a Resolution to rove by Boat and Coach for the next Four and twenty Hours, till the many different Objects I must needs meet with should tire my Imagination, and give me an Inclination to a Repose more profound than I was at that Time capable of. I beg People's Pardon for an odd Humour I am guilty of, and was often that Day, which is saluting any Person whom I like, whether I know him or not. This is a Particularity would be tolerated in me, if they considered that the greatest Pleasure I know I receive at my Eyes, and that I am obliged to an agreeable Person for coming abroad into my View, as another is for a Visit of Conversation at their own Houses.

The Hours of the Day and Night are taken up in the Cities of *London* and *Westminster* by People as different from each other as those who are born in different Centuries. Men of Six a Clock give way to those of Nine, they of Nine to the Generation of Twelve, and they of Twelve disappear, and make Room for the fashionable World, who have made Two a Clock the Noon of the Day.

When we first put off from Shore, we soon fell in with a Fleet of Gardeners bound for the several Market-Ports of *London*; and it was the most pleasing Scene imaginable to see the Chearfulness with which those industrious People ply'd their Way to a certain Sale of their Goods. The Banks on each Side are as well peopled, and beautified with as agreeable Plantations, as any Spot on the Earth; but the *Thames* it self, loaded with the Product of each Shore, added very much to the Landskip. It was very easie to observe by their Sailing, and the Countenances of the ruddy Virgins, who were Super-



carriages, the Parts of the Town to which they were bound. There was an Air in the Purveyors for *Covent-Garden*, who frequently converse with Morning Rakes, very unlike the seemly Sobriety of those bound for *Stocks Market*.

Nothing remarkable happened in our Voyage; but I landed with Ten Sail of Apricock Boats at *Strand-Bridge*, after having put in at *Nine-Elms*, and taken in Melons, consigned by Mr. *Cuffe* of that Place, to *Sarah Sewell* and Company, at their Stall in *Covent-Garden*. We arrived at *Strand-Bridge* at Six of the Clock, and were unloading: when the Hackney-Coachmen of the foregoing Night took their leave of each other at the *Dark-House*, to go to Bed before the Day was too far spent, Chimney-Sweepers pass'd by us as we made up to the Market, and some Raillery happened between one of the Fruit Wenches and those black Men, about the Devil and *Eve*, with Allusion to their several Professions. I could not believe any Place more entertaining than *Covent-Garden*; where I strolled from one Fruit-Shop to another, with Crowds of agreeable young Women around me, who were purchasing Fruit for their respective Families. It was almost eight of the Clock before I could leave that Variety of Objects. I took Coach and followed a Young Lady, who tripped into another just before me, attended by her Maid. I saw immediately she was of the Family of the *Vainloves*. There are a set of these who of all Things affect the Play of *Blindman's-Buff*, and leading Men into Love for they know not whom, who are fled they know not where. This sort of Woman is usually a janty Slattern; she hangs on her Cloaths, plays her Head, varies her Posture, and changes Place incessantly, and all with an Appearance of striving at the same time to hide her self, and yet give you to understand she is in Humour to laugh at you. You must have often seen the Coachmen make Signs with their Fingers as they drive by each other, to intimate how much they have got that Day. They can carry on that Language to give Intelligence where they are driving. In an Instant my Coachman took the Wink to pursue, and the Lady's Driver gave the Hint that he was going through *Long-Acre* towards *St. James's*: While he whipped up *James-Street*, we drove for *King-Street*, to save the Pass at *St. Martin's-Lane*. The Coachmen took care to meet, jostle, and threaten each other for Way, and be entangled at the End of *Newport-Street* and *Long-Acre*. The Fright, you must believe, brought down the Lady's Coach Door, and obliged her, with her Mask off, to enquire into the Bustle, when she sees the Man she would avoid. The Tackle of the Coach-Window is so bad she cannot draw it up again,

and she drives on sometimes wholly discovered, and sometimes half escaped, according to the Accident of Carriages in her Way. One of these Ladies keeps her Seat in a Hackney-Coach, as well as the best Rider does on a managed Horse. The laced Shooe of her left Foot, with a careless Gesture, just appearing on the opposite Cushion, held her both firm, and in a proper Attitude to receive the next Jolt.

As she was an excellent Coach Woman, many were the Glances at each other which we had for an Hour and an Half in all Parts of the Town by the Skill of our Drivers ; till at last my Lady was conveniently lost with Notice from her Coachman to ours to make off, and he should hear where she went. This Chase was now at an End, and the Fellow who drove her came to us, and discovered that he was ordered to come again in an Hour, for that she was a Silk-Worm. I was surprized with this Phrase, but found it was a Cant among the Hackney Fraternity for their best Customers, Women who ramble twice or thrice a Week from Shop to Shop, to turn over all the Goods in Town without buying any thing. The Silk-worms are, it seems, indulged by the Tradesmen ; for tho' they never buy, they are ever talking of new Silks, Laces and Ribbands, and serve the Owners in getting them Customers as their common Duffers do in making them pay.

The Day of People of Fashion began now to Break, and Carts and Hacks were mingled with Equipages of Show and Vanity ; when I resolved to walk it out of Cheapness ; but my unhappy Curiosity is such, that I find it always my Interest to take Coach, for some odd Adventure among Beggars, Ballad-Singers, or the like, detains and throws me into Expencc. It happened so immediately ; for at the Corner of *Warwick Street*, as I was listening to a new Ballad, a ragged Rascal, a Beggar who knew me, came up to me, and began to turn the Eyes of the good Company upon me, by telling me he was extream Poor, and should die in the Street for want of Drink, except I immediately would have the Charity to give him Six-pence to go into the next Ale-house and save his Life. He urged, with a melancholy Face, that all his Family had died of Thirst. All the Mob have Humour, and two or three began to take the Jest ; by which Mr. *Sturdy* carried his Point, and let me sneak off to a Coach. As I drove along, it was a pleasing Reflection to see the World so prettily chequered since I left *Richmond*, and the Scene still filling with Children of a new Hour. This Satisfaction increased as I moved towards the City ; and gay Signs, well disposed Streets, magnificent publick Structures, and wealthy Shops, adorned with contented Faces, made the

Joy still rising till we came into the Centre of the City, and Centre of the World of Trade, the *Exchange of London*. As other men in the Crowds about me were pleased with their Hopes and Bargains, I found my Account in observing them, in Attention to their several Interests. I, indeed, looked upon my self as the richest Man that walked the *Exchange* that Day; for my Benevolence made me share the Gains of every Bargain that was made. It was not the least of my Satisfactions in my Survey, to go up Stairs, and pass the Shops of agreeable Females; to observe so many pretty Hands busie in the Foldings of Ribbands, and the utmost Eagerness of agreeable Faces in the sale of Patches, Pins, and Wires, on each Side the Counters, was an Amusement, in which I should longer have indulged my self, had not the dear Creatures called to me to ask what I wanted, when I could not answer, only *To look at you*. I went to one of the Windows which opened to the Area below, where all the several Voices lost their Distinction, and rose up in a confused Humming; which created in me a Reflection that could not come into the Mind of any but of one a little too studious; for I said to my self, with a kind of Pun in Thought, *What Nonsense is all the Hurry of this World to those who are above it?* In these, or not much wiser Thoughts, I had like to have lost my Place at the Chop-House, where every Man according to the natural Bashfulness or Sullenness of our Nation, eats in a publick Room a Mess of Broth, or Chop of Meat, in dumb Silence, as if they had no pretence to speak to each other on the Foot of being Men, except they were of each other's Acquaintance.

I went afterwards to *Robin's*, and saw People who had dined with me at the Five-penny Ordinary just before, give Bills for the Value of large Estates; and could not but behold with great Pleasure, Property lodged in, and transferred in a Moment from such as would never be Masters of half as much as is seemingly in them, and given from them every Day they live. But before Five in the Afternoon I left the City, came to my common Scene of *Covent-Garden*, and passed the Evening at *Will's* in attending the Discourses of several Sets of People, who relieved each other within my Hearing on the Subjects of Cards, Dice, Love, Learning, and Politicks. The last Subject kept me till I heard the Streets in the Possession of the Bellman, who had now the World to himself, and cry'd, *Past Two of Clock*. This rous'd me from my Seat, and I went to my Lodging, led by a Light, whom I put into the Discourse of his private Oeconomy, and made him give me an Account of the Charge, Hazard, Profit and Loss of a Family that depended

upon a Link, with a Design to end my trivial Day with the Generosity of Six-pence, instead of a third Part of that Sum. When I came to my Chambers I writ down these Minutes; but was at a Loss what Instruction I should propose to my Reader from the Enumeration of so many Insignificant Matters and Occurrences; and I thought it of great Use, if they could learn with me to keep their Minds open to Gratification, and ready to receive it from any thing it meets with. This one Circumstance will make every Face you see give you the Satisfaction you now take in beholding that of a Friend; will make every Object a pleasing one; will make all the Good which arrives to any Man, an Encrease of Happiness to your self. T.

No. 455.]

Tuesday, August 12, 1712.

[Steele.

---

— *Ergo Apis Matinae*  
*More modoque*  
*Grata Carpentis thyma per laborem*  
*Plurimum*—

---

THE following Letters have in them Reflections which will seem of Importance both to the Learned World and to Domestick Life. There is in the first an Allegory so well carry'd on, that it cannot but be very pleasing to those who have a Taste of good Writing; and the other Billets may have their Use in common Life.

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

'As I walked t'other Day in a fine Garden, and observed the  
 'great Variety of Improvements in Plants and Flowers beyond  
 'what they otherwise would have been, I was naturally led into  
 'a Reflection upon the Advantages of Education, or Moral  
 'Culture; how many good Qualities in the Mind are lost, for  
 'want of the like due Care in nursing and skilfully managing  
 'them, how many Virtues are choaked, by the Multitude of  
 'Weeds which are suffered to grow among them; how excellent  
 'Parts are often starved and useless, by being planted in a  
 'wrong Soil; and how very seldom do these Moral Seeds pro-  
 'duce the noble Fruits which might be expected from them,  
 'by a Neglect of proper Manuring, necessary Pruning, and an  
 'artful Management of our tender Inclinations and first Spring  
 'of Life: These obvious Speculations made me at length con-  
 'clude, that there is a sort of vegetable Principle in the Mind  
 'of every Man when he comes into the World. In Infants the

'Seeds lie buried and undiscovered, till after a while they  
 'sprout forth in a kind of rational *Leaves*, which are *Words*;  
 'and in due Season the *Flowers* begin to appear in Variety of  
 'beautiful Colours, and all the gay Pictures of youthful Fancy  
 'and Imagination; at last the Fruit knits and is formed, which  
 'is green, perhaps, first, and soure, unpleasant to the Taste,  
 'and not fit to be gathered; till ripened by due Care and  
 'Application, it discovers itself in all the noble Productions of  
 'Philosophy, Mathematicks, close Reasoning, and handsome  
 'Argumentation: And these Fruits, when they arrive at a just  
 'Maturity, and are of a good Kind, afford the most vigorous  
 'Nourishment to the Minds of Men. I reflected further on  
 'the intellectual Leaves beforementioned, and found almost as  
 'great a Variety among them as in the vegetable World. I  
 'could easily observe the smooth shining *Italian Leaves*; the  
 'nimble *French Aspen* always in Motion; the *Greek and Latin*  
 'Evergreens, the *Spanish Myrtle*, the *English Oak*, the *Scotch*  
 'Thistle, the *Irish Shambrogue*, the prickly *German and Dutch*  
 'Holly, the *Polish and Russian Nettle*, besides a vast Number  
 'of Exoticks imported from *Asia, Africk, and America*. I saw  
 'several barren Plants, which bore only Leaves, without any  
 'Hopes of Flower or Fruit: The Leaves of some were fragrant  
 'and well-shaped, of others ill-scented and irregular. I won-  
 'der'd at a Set of old whimsical Botanists, who spent their  
 'whole Lives in the Contemplation of some withered *Aegyptian,*  
 '*Coptick, Armenian, or Chinese Leaves*, while others made it  
 'their Business to collect in voluminous Herbals all the several  
 'Leaves of some one Tree. The Flowers afforded a most  
 'diverting Entertainment, in a wonderful Variety of Figures,  
 'Colours and Scents; however, most of them withered soon,  
 'or at best are but *Annuals*. Some professed Florists make  
 'them their constant Study and Employment, and despise all  
 'Fruit; and now and then a few fanciful People spend all their  
 'Time in the Cultivation of a single Tulip, or a Carnation: But  
 'the most agreeable Amusement seems to be the well chusing,  
 'mixing, and binding together these Flowers, in pleasing Nose-  
 'gays to present to Ladies. The Scent of *Italian Flowers* is  
 'observed, like their other Perfume, to be too strong, and to  
 'hurt the Brain; that of the *French* with glaring, gaudy Colours,  
 'yet faint and languid; *German and Northern Flowers* have little  
 'or no Smell, or sometimes an unpleasant one. The Antients  
 'had a Secret to give a lasting Beauty, Colour, and Sweetness  
 'to some of their choice Flowers, which flourish to this Day,  
 'and which few of the Moderns can effect. These are becoming  
 'enough and agreeable in their Season, and do often hand-

‘somerly adorn an Entertainment, but an Over-fondness of them  
 ‘seems to be a Disease. It rarely happens to find a Plant  
 ‘vigorous enough, to have (like an Orange-Tree) at once  
 ‘beautiful shining Leaves, fragrant Flowers, and delicious  
 ‘nourishing Fruit. *SIR, Yours, &c.*

*Dear SPEC,*

*August 6, 1712.*

‘You have given us in your *Spectator* of *Saturday* last, a very  
 ‘excellent Discourse upon the Force of Custom, and its  
 ‘wonderful Efficacy in making every thing pleasant to us. I  
 ‘cannot deny but that I received above Two penny-worth of  
 ‘Instruction from your Paper, and in the general was very well  
 ‘pleased with it; but I am, without a Compliment, sincerely  
 ‘troubled that I cannot exactly be of your Opinion, That it  
 ‘makes every thing pleasing to us. In short, I have the Hon-  
 ‘our to be yoked to a young Lady, who is, in plain *English*,  
 ‘for her Standing, a very eminent Scold. She began to break  
 ‘her Mind very freely both to me and to her Servants about  
 ‘two Months after our Nuptials; and tho’ I have been ac-  
 ‘customed to this Humour of hers this three Years, yet, I do  
 ‘not know what’s the Matter with me, but I am no more  
 ‘delighted with it than I was at the very first. I have advised  
 ‘with her Relations about her, and they all tell me that her  
 ‘Mother and her Grandmother before her were both taken  
 ‘much after the same Manner; so that since it runs in the  
 ‘Blood, I have but small Hopes of her Recovery. I should  
 ‘be glad to have a little of your Advice in this Matter: I  
 ‘would not willingly trouble you to contrive how it may be a  
 ‘Pleasure to me; if you will but put me in a Way that I may  
 ‘bear it with Indifference, I shall rest satisfied.

*Dear SPEC,*

*Your very humble Servant.*

*P. S.* ‘I must do the poor Girl the Justice to let you  
 ‘know, that this Match was none of her own chusing, (or  
 ‘indeed of mine either;) in Consideration of which I avoid  
 ‘giving her the least Provocation; and indeed we live better  
 ‘together than usually Folks do who hated one another when  
 ‘they were first joined: To evade the Sin against Parents, or  
 ‘at least to extenuate it, my Dear rails at my Father and  
 ‘Mother, and I curse hers for making the Match.

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

‘I like the Theme you lately gave out extremely, and should  
 ‘be as glad to handle it as any Man living: But I find myself  
 ‘no better qualified to write about Money, than about my

'Wife; for, to tell you a Secret which I desire may go no further, I am Master of neither of those Subjects.

Yours,  
Pill Garlick.

Aug. 8, 1712.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

'I desire you would print this in *Italick*, so as it may be generally taken Notice of. It is designed only to admonish all Persons, who speak either at the Bar, Pulpit, or any publick Assembly whatsoever, how they discover their Ignorance in the Use of Similes. There are in the Pulpit it self, as well as other Places, such gross Abuses in this Kind, that I give this Warning to all I know, I shall bring them for the Future before your Spectatorial Authority. On *Sunday* last, one, who shall be nameless, reproving several of his Congregation for standing at Prayers, was pleased to say, *One would think, like the Elephant, you had no Knees.* Now I my self saw an Elephant in *Bartholomew-Fair* kneel down to take on his Back the ingenious Mr. *William Penkethman*.

T.

Your most humble Servant.

No. 456.]

Wednesday, August 13, 1712.

[Steele.

*De quo libelli in celeberrimis locis proponuntur  
Huic ne perire quidem tacite conceditur.—Tull.*

OTWAY, in his Tragedy of *Venice preserv'd*, has described the Misery of a Man, whose Effects are in the Hands of the Law, with great Spirit. The Bitterness of being the Scorn and Laughter of base Minds, the Anguish of being insulted by Men hardened beyond the Sense of Shame or Pity, and the Injury of a Man's Fortune being wasted; under Pretence of Justice, are excellently aggravated in the following Speech of *Pierre* to *Faffair*:<sup>1</sup>

*I pass'd this very Moment by thy Doors,  
And found them guarded by a Troop of Villains:  
The Sons of publick Rapine were destroying.  
They told me, by the Sentence of the Law,  
They had Commission to seize all thy Fortune:  
Nay more, Priuli's cruel Hand had sign'd it.  
Here stood a Ruffian with a horrid Face,  
Lording it o'er a Pile of massy Plate,  
Tumbled into a Heap for publick Sale.*

<sup>1</sup> Act I., sc. 2.

*There was another making villanous Fests  
 At thy Undoing: He had ta'en Possession  
 Of all thy ancient most domestick Ornaments:  
 Rich Hangings intermix'd and wrought with Gold;  
 The very Bed, which on thy Wedding Night  
 Receiv'd thee to the Arms of Belvedira,  
 The Scene of all thy Joys, was violated  
 By the coarse Hands of filthy Dungeon Villains,  
 And thrown amongst the common Lumber.*

Nothing indeed can be more unhappy than the Condition of Bankruptcy. The Calamity which happens to us by ill Fortune, or by the Injury of others, has in it some Consolation; but what arises from our own Misbehaviour or Error, is the State of the most exquisite Sorrow. When a Man considers not only an ample Fortune, but even the very Necessaries of Life, his Pretence to Food it self at the Mercy of his Creditors, he cannot but look upon himself in the State of the Dead, with his Case thus much worse, that the last Office is performed by his Adversaries, instead of his Friends. From this Hour the cruel World does not only take Possession of his whole Fortune, but even of every thing else, which had no Relation to it. All his indifferent Actions have new Interpretations put upon them; and those whom he has favoured in his former Life, discharge themselves of their Obligations to him, by joining in the Reproaches of his Enemies. It is almost incredible that it should be so; but it is too often seen that there is a Pride mixed with the Impatience of the Creditor, and there are who would rather recover their own by the Downfal of a prosperous Man, than be discharged to the common Satisfaction of themselves and their Creditors. The wretched Man, who was lately Master of Abundance, is now under the Direction of others; and the Wisdom, Oeconomy, good Sense and Skill in human Life before, by reason of his present Misfortune, are of no Use to him in the Disposition of any thing. The Incapacity of an Infant or a Lunatick, is designed for his Provision and Accommodation; but that of a Bankrupt, without any Mitigation in respect of the Accidents by which it arrived, is calculated for his utter Ruin, except there be a Remainder ample enough after the Discharge of his Creditors to bear also the Expence of rewarding those by whose Means the Effect of all his Labours was transferred from him. This Man is to look on and see others giving Directions upon what Terms and Conditions his Goods are to be purchased, and all this usually done not with an Air of Trustees to dispose of his Effects, but Destroyers to divide and tear them to Pieces.

There is something sacred in Misery to great and good



Minds ; for this Reason all wise Lawgivers have been extremely tender how they let loose even the Man who has Right on his Side, to act with any Mixture of Resentment against the Defendant. Virtuous and modest Men, though they be used with some Artifice, and have it in their Power to avenge themselves, are slow in the Application of that Power, and are ever constrained to go into rigorous Measures. They are careful to demonstrate themselves not only Persons injured, but also that to bear it longer, would be a Means to make the Offender injure others, before they proceed. Such Men clap their Hands upon their Hearts, and consider what it is to have at their Mercy the Life of a Citizen. Such would have it to say to their own Souls, if possible, That they were merciful when they could have destroyed, rather than when it was in their Power to have spared a Man, they destroyed. This is a Due to the common Calamity of Human Life, due in some measure to our very Enemies. They who scruple doing the least Injury, are cautious of exacting the utmost Justice.

Let any one who is conversant in the Variety of Human Life reflect upon it, and he will find the Man who wants Mercy has a Taste of no Enjoyment of any Kind There is a natural Disrelish of every thing which is good in his very Nature, and he is born an Enemy to the World. He is ever extremely partial to himself in all his Actions, and has no Sense of Iniquity but from the Punishment which shall attend it. The Law of the Land is his Gospel, and all his Cases of Conscience are determined by his Attorney. Such Men know not what it is to gladden the Heart of a miserable Man, that Riches are the Instruments of serving the Purposes of Heaven or Hell, according to the Disposition of the Possessor. The wealthy can torment or gratifie all who are in their Power, and chuse to do one or other as they are affected with Love or Hatred to Mankind. As for such who are insensible of the Concerns of others, but merely as they affect themselves, these Men are to be valued only for their Mortality, and as we hope better Things from their Heirs. I could not but read with great Delight a Letter from an eminent Citizen, who has failed, to one who was intimate with him in his better Fortune, and able by his Countenance to retrieve his lost Condition.

*SIR,*

‘It is in vain to multiply Words and make Apologies for what is never to be defended by the best Advocate in the World, the Guilt of being Unfortunate. All that a Man in my Condition can do or say, will be received with Prejudice by the Generality of Mankind, but I hope not with you : You

‘have been a great Instrument in helping me to get what I  
 ‘have lost, and I know (for that Reason, as well as Kindness  
 ‘to me) you cannot but be in pain to see me undone. To  
 ‘shew you I am not a Man incapable of bearing Calamity, I  
 ‘will, though a poor Man, lay aside the Distinction between us,  
 ‘and talk with the Frankness we did when we were nearer to  
 ‘an Equality: As all I do will be received with Prejudice, all  
 ‘you do will be looked upon with Partiality. What I desire  
 ‘of you, is, that you, who are courted by all, would smile  
 ‘upon me who am shunned by all. Let that Grace and  
 ‘Favour which your Fortune throws upon you, be turned to  
 ‘make up the Coldness and Indifference that is used towards  
 ‘me. All good and generous Men will have an Eye of Kind-  
 ‘ness for me for my own Sake, and the rest of the World will  
 ‘regard me for yours. There is an happy Contagion in Riches,  
 ‘as well as a destructive one in Poverty; the Rich can make  
 ‘rich without parting with any of their Store, and the Conver-  
 ‘sation of the Poor makes Men poor, though they borrow  
 ‘nothing of them. How this is to be accounted for I know  
 ‘not? but Men’s Estimation follows us according to the Com-  
 ‘pany we keep. If you are what you were to me, you can go  
 ‘a great Way towards my Recovery; if you are not, my good  
 ‘Fortune, if ever it returns, will return by slower Approaches.

*I am SIR,*

*Your Affectionate Friend,  
 and Humble Servant.*

This was answered with a Condescension that did not, by long impertinent Professions of Kindness, insult his Distress, but was as follows.

*Dear Tom,*

“I am very glad to hear that you have Heart enough to  
 “begin the World a second Time. I assure you, I do not  
 “think your numerous Family at all diminished (in the Gifts of  
 “Nature for which I have ever so much admired them) by what  
 “has so lately happened to you. I shall not only countenance  
 “your Affairs with my Appearance for you, but shall accom-  
 “modate you with a considerable Sum at common Interest  
 “for three Years. You know I could make more of it; but  
 “I have so great a Love for you that I can wave Oppor-  
 “tunities of Gain to help you: For I do not care whether they  
 “say of me after I am dead, that I had an hundred or fifty  
 “thousand Pounds more than I wanted when I was living.

T.

*Your obliged humble Servant.*

No. 457.]

Thursday, August 14, 1712.

[Addison.

—*Multa et præclara minantis.*—Hor.

I SHALL this Day lay before my Reader a Letter, written by the same Hand with that of last *Friday*, which contained Proposals for a Printed News-paper, that should take in the whole Circle of the Penny-Post.

SIR,

The kind Reception you gave my last *Friday's* Letter, in which I broached my Project of a News-Paper, encourages me to lay before you two or three more; for, you must know, Sir, that we look upon you to be the *Lowndes* of the learned World, and cannot think any Scheme practicable or rational before you have approved of it, tho' all the Money we raise by it is on our own Funds, and for our private Use.

I have often thought that a *News-Letter of Whispers*, written every Post, and sent about the Kingdom, after the same Manner as that of Mr. *Dyer*, Mr. *Dawkes*, or any other Epistolary Historian, might be highly gratifying to the Publick, as well as beneficial to the Author. By Whispers I mean those Pieces of News which are communicated as Secrets, and which bring a double Pleasure to the Hearer; first, as they are private History, and in the next place as they have always in them a Dash of Scandal. These are the two chief Qualifications in an Article of News, [which<sup>1</sup>] recommend it, in a more than ordinary Manner, to the Ears of the Curious. Sickness of Persons in high Posts, Twilight Visits paid and received by Ministers of State, Clandestine Courtships and Marriages, Secret Amours, Losses at Play, Applications for Places, with their respective Successes or Repulses, are the Materials in which I chiefly intend to deal. I have two Persons, that are each of them the Representative of a Species, who are to furnish me with those Whispers which I intend to convey to my Correspondents. The first of these is *Peter Hush*, descended from the ancient Family of the *Hushes*. The other is the old Lady *Blast*, who has a very numerous Tribe of Daughters in the two great Cities of *London* and *Westminster*. *Peter Hush* has a whispering Hole in most of the great Coffee-houses about Town. If you are alone with him in a wide Room, he carries you up into a Corner of it, and speaks in your Ear. I have seen *Peter* seat himself in a Company of seven or eight Persons, whom he never saw before in his Life; and after having looked

<sup>1</sup> [that]

about to see there was no one that overheard him, has communicated to them in a low Voice, and under the Seal of Secrecy, the Death of a great Man in the Country, who was perhaps a Fox-hunting the very Moment this Account was [given<sup>1</sup>] of him. If upon your entering into a Coffee-house you see a Circle of Heads bending over the Table, and lying close by one another, it is ten to one but my Friend *Peter* is among them. I have known *Peter* publishing the Whisper of the Day by eight a-Clock in the Morning at *Garraway's*, by twelve at *Will's*, and before two at the *Smyrna*. When *Peter* has thus effectually launched a Secret, I have been very well pleased to hear People whispering it to one another at second Hand, and spreading it about as their own; for you must know, Sir, the great Incentive to Whispering is the Ambition which every one has of being thought in the Secret, and being look'd upon as a Man who has Access to greater People than one would imagine. After having given you this Account of *Peter Hush*, I proceed to that virtuous Lady, the old Lady *Blast*, who is to communicate to me the private Transactions of the Crimp Table, with all the *Arcana* of the Fair Sex. The Lady *Blast*, you must understand, has such a particular Malignity in her Whisper, that it blights like an Easterly Wind, and withers every Reputation that it breathes upon. She has a particular Knack at making private Weddings, and last Winter married above five Women of Quality to their Footmen. Her Whisper can make an innocent young Woman big with Child, or fill an healthful young Fellow with Distempers that are not to be named. She can turn a Visit into an Intrigue, and a distant Salute into an Assigination. She can beggar the Wealthy, and degrade the Noble. In short, she can whisper Men Base or Foolish, Jealous or Ill-natured, or, if Occasion requires, can tell you the Slips of their Great Grandmothers, and traduce the Memory of honest Coachmen that have been in their Graves above these hundred Years. By these and the like Helps, I question not but I shall furnish out a very handsome News-Letter. If you approve my Project, I shall begin to whisper by the very next Post, and question not but every one of my Customers will be very well pleased with me, when he considers that every Piece of News I send him is a Word in his Ear, and lets him into a Secret.

Having given you a Sketch of this Project, I shall, in the next Place, suggest to you another for a Monthly Pamphlet, which I shall likewise submit to your Spectatorial Wisdom. I need not tell you, Sir, that there are several Authors in *France*,

<sup>1</sup> [giving]

Germany, and Holland, as well as in our own Country, who publish every Month, what they call *An Account of the Works of the Learned*, in which they give us an Abstract of all such Books as are printed in any Part of *Europe*. Now, Sir, it is my Design to publish every Month, *An Account of the Works of the Unlearned*. Several late Productions of my own Countrymen, who many of them make a very eminent Figure in the Illiterate World, Encourage me in this Undertaking. I may, in this Work, possibly make a Review of several Pieces which have appeared in the Foreign *Accounts* above-mentioned, tho' they ought not to have been taken Notice of in Works which bear such a Title. I may, likewise, take into Consideration, such Pieces as appear, from time to time, under the Names of those Gentlemen who Compliment one another, in Publick Assemblies, by the Title of the *Learned Gentlemen*. Our Party-Authors will also afford me a great Variety of Subjects, not to mention Editors, Commentators, and others, who are often Men of no Learning, or, what is as bad, of no Knowledge. I shall not enlarge upon this Hint; but if you think any thing can be made of it, I shall set about it with all the Pains and Application that so useful a Work deserves.

*I am ever,*

C.

*Most Worthy SIR, &c.*

No. 458.]

Friday, August 15, 1712.

[Addison.

[Αἰδώς οὐκ ἀγάθη——— Hes.]  
———Pudor malus——— Hor.]

I COULD not Smile at the Account that was Yesterday given me of a modest young Gentleman, who being invited to an Entertainment, though he was not used to drink, had not the Confidence to refuse his Glass in his Turn, when on a sudden he grew so flustered that he took all the Talk of the Table into his own Hands, abused every one of the Company, and flung a Bottle at the Gentleman's Head who treated him. This has given me Occasion to reflect upon the ill Effects of a vicious Modesty, and to remember the Saying of *Brutus*, as it is quoted by *Plutarch*, that *the Person has had but an ill Education, who has not been taught to deny any thing*. This false kind of Modesty has, perhaps, betrayed both Sexes into as many Vices as the most abandoned Impudence, and is the more inexcusable to Reason, because it acts to gratify others

rather than it self, and is punished with a kind of Remorse, not only like other vicious Habits when the Crime is over, but even at the very time that it is committed.

Nothing is more amiable than true Modesty, and nothing is more contemptible than the false. The one guards Virtue, the other betrays it. True Modesty is ashamed to do any thing that is repugnant to the Rules of right Reason: False Modesty is ashamed to do any thing that is opposite to the Humour of the Company. True Modesty avoids every thing that is criminal, false Modesty every thing that is unfashionable. The latter is only a general undetermined Instinct; the former is that Instinct, limited and circumscribed by the Rules of Prudence and Religion.

We may conclude that Modesty to be false and vicious, which engages a Man to do any thing that is ill or indiscreet, or which restrains him from doing any thing that is of a contrary Nature. How many Men, in the common Concerns of Life, lend Sums of Money which they are not able to spare, are bound for Persons whom they have but little Friendship for, give Recommendatory Characters of Men whom they are not acquainted with, bestow Places on those whom they do not esteem, live in such a Manner as they themselves do not approve, and all this meerly because they have not the Confidence to resist Solicitation, Importunity or Example?

Nor does this false Modesty expose us only to such Actions as are indiscreet, but very often to such as are highly criminal. When [*Xenophanes*<sup>1</sup>] was called timorous, because he would not venture his Money in a Game at Dice: *I confess*, said he, *that I am exceeding timorous, for I dare not do any ill thing.* On the contrary, a Man of vicious Modesty complies with every thing, and is only fearful of doing what may look singular in the Company where he is engaged. He falls in with the Torrent, and lets himself go to every Action or Discourse, however unjustifiable in it self, so it be in Vogue among the present Party. This, tho' one of the most common, is one of the most ridiculous Dispositions in Human Nature, that Men should not be ashamed of speaking or acting in a dissolute or irrational Manner, but that one who is in their Company should be ashamed of governing himself by the Principles of Reason and Virtue.

In the second place we are to consider false Modesty, as it restrains a Man from doing what is good and laudable. My Reader's own Thoughts will suggest to him many Instances and Examples under this Head. I shall only dwell upon one

<sup>1</sup> [*Xenophon*]

Reflection, which I cannot make without a Secret Concern. We have in *England* a particular Bashfulness in every thing that regards Religion. A well-bred Man is obliged to conceal any Serious Sentiment of this Nature, and very often to appear a greater Libertine than he is, that he may keep himself in Countenance among the Men of Mode. Our Excess of Modesty makes us shamefaced in all the Exercises of Piety and Devotion. This Humour prevails upon us daily; insomuch, that at many well-bred Tables, the Master of the House is so very Modest a Man, that he has not the Confidence to say Grace at his own Table: A Custom which is not only practised by all the Nations about us, but was never omitted by the Heathens themselves. *English* Gentlemen who travel into Roman-Catholick Countries, are not a little surprized to meet with People of the best Quality kneeling in their Churches, and engaged in their private Devotions, tho' it be not at the Hours of Publick Worship. An Officer of the Army, or a Man of Wit and Pleasure in those Countries, would be afraid of passing not only for an irreligious, but an ill-bred Man, should he be seen to go to Bed, or sit down at Table, without offering up his Devotions on such Occasions. The same Show of Religion appears in all the Foreign Reformed Churches, and enters so much into their Ordinary Conversation, that an *Englishman* is apt to term them Hypocritical and Precise.

This little Appearance of a Religious Deportment in our Nation, may proceed in some measure from that Modesty which is natural to us, but the great occasion of it is certainly this. Those Swarms of Sectaries that overran the Nation in the time of the great Rebellion, carried their Hypocrisie so high, that they had converted our whole Language into a Jargon of Enthusiasm; insomuch that upon the Restoration Men thought they could not recede too far from the Behaviour and Practice of those Persons, who had made Religion a Cloak to so many Villanies. This led them into the other Extream, every Appearance of Devotion was looked upon as Puritannical, and falling into the Hands of the Ridiculers who flourished in that Reign, and attacked every thing that was Serious, it has ever since been out of Countenance among us. By this means we are gradually fallen into that Vicious Modesty which has in some measure worn out from among us the Appearance of Christianity in Ordinary Life and Conversation, and which distinguishes us from all [our Neighbours.<sup>1</sup>]

Hypocrisie cannot indeed be too much detested, but at the same time is to be preferred to open Impiety. They are both

<sup>1</sup> [the Nations that lie about us.]

equally destructive to the Person who is possessed with them; but in regard to others, Hypocrisy is not so pernicious as barefaced Irreligion. The due Mean to be observed is to be sincerely Virtuous, and at the same time to let the World see we are so. I do not know a more dreadful Menace in the Holy Writings, than that which is pronounced against those who have this perverted Modesty, to be ashamed before Men in a Particular of such unspeakable Importance. C.<sup>1</sup>

No. 459.]

Saturday, August 16, 1712.

[Addison.

---

—*quicquid dignum sapiente bonoque est.*—Hor.

---

RELIGION may be considered under two General Heads. The first comprehends what we are to believe, the other what we are to practise. By those things which we are to believe, I mean whatever is revealed to us in the Holy Writings, and which we could not have obtained the Knowledge of by the Light of Nature; by the things which we are to practise, I mean all those Duties to which we are directed by Reason or Natural Religion. The first of these I shall distinguish by the Name of Faith, the Second by that of Morality.

If we look into the more Serious Part of Mankind, we find many who lay so great a Stress upon Faith, that they neglect Morality; and many who build so much upon Morality, that they do not pay a due Regard to Faith. The perfect Man should be defective in neither of these Particulars, as will be very evident to those who consider the Benefits which arise from each of them, and which I shall make the Subject of this Day's Paper.

Notwithstanding this general Division of Christian Duty into Morality and Faith, and that they have both their peculiar Excellencies, the first has the Pre-eminence in several Respects.

*First*, Because the greatest Part of Morality (as I have stated the Notion of it,) is of a fixt Eternal Nature, and will endure when Faith shall fail, and be lost in Conviction.

*Secondly*, Because a Person may be qualified to do greater Good to Mankind, and become more beneficial to the World, by Morality, without Faith, than by Faith without Morality.

*Thirdly*, Because Morality gives a greater Perfection to human Nature, by quieting the Mind, moderating the Passions, and advancing the Happiness of every Man in his private Capacity.

<sup>1</sup> No letter affixed in the first issue.



*Fourthly*, Because the Rule of Morality is much more certain than that of Faith, all the Civilized Nations of the World agreeing in the great Points of Morality, as much as they differ in those of Faith.

*Fifthly*, Because Infidelity is not of so malignant a Nature as Immorality; or to put the same Reason in another Light, because it is generally owned, there may be Salvation for a virtuous Infidel, (particularly in the Case of Invincible Ignorance) but none for a vicious Believer.

*Sixthly*, Because Faith seems to draw its principal, if not all its Excellency, from the Influence it has upon Morality; as we shall see more at large, if we consider wherein consists the Excellency of Faith, or the Belief of Revealed Religion; and this I think is,

*First*, In explaining and carrying to greater Heights, several Points of Morality.

*Secondly*, In furnishing new and stronger Motives to enforce the Practice of Morality.

*Thirdly*, In giving us more amiable Ideas of the Supreme Being, more endearing Notions of one another, and a truer State of our selves, both in regard to the Grandeur and Vileness of our Natures.

*Fourthly*, By shewing us the Blackness and Deformity of Vice, which in the Christian System is so very great, that he who is possessed of all Perfection and the Sovereign Judge of it, is represented by several of our Divines as hating Sin to the same Degree that he loves the Sacred Person who was made the Propitiation of it.

*Fifthly*, In being the ordinary and prescribed Method of making Morality effectual to Salvation.

I have only touched on these several Heads, which every one who is conversant in Discourses of this Nature will easily enlarge upon in his own Thoughts, and draw Conclusions from them which may be useful to him in the Conduct of his Life. One I am sure is so obvious, that he cannot miss it, namely that a Man cannot be perfect in his Scheme of Morality, who does not strengthen and support it with that of the Christian Faith.

Besides this, I shall lay down two or three other Maxims which I think we may deduce from what has been said.

*First*, That we should be particularly cautious of making any thing an Article of Faith, which does not contribute to the Confirmation or Improvement of Morality.

*Secondly*, That no Article of Faith can be true and authentick, which weakens or subverts the practical part of Religion, or what I have hitherto called Morality.

*Thirdly*, That the greatest Friend of Morality, or Natural Religion, cannot possibly apprehend any Danger from embracing Christianity, as it is preserved pure and uncorrupt in the Doctrines of our National Church.

There is likewise another Maxim which I think may be drawn from the foregoing Considerations, which is this, that we should, in all dubious Points, consider any ill Consequences that may arise from them, supposing they should be Erroneous, before we give up our Assent to them.

For example, In that disputable Point of Prosecuting Men for Conscience Sake, besides the imbittering their Minds with Hatred, Indignation, and all the Vehemence of Resentment, and ensnaring them to profess what they do not believe; we cut them off from the Pleasures and Advantages of Society, afflict their Bodies, distress their Fortunes, hurt their Reputations, ruin their Families, make their Lives painful, or put an End to them. Sure when I see such dreadful Consequences rising from a Principle, I would be as fully convinced of the Truth of it, as of a Mathematical Demonstration, before I would venture to act upon it, or make it a part of my Religion.

In this Case the Injury done our Neighbour is plain and evident, the Principle that puts us upon doing it, of a dubious and disputable Nature. Morality seems highly violated by the one, and whether or no a Zeal for what a Man thinks the true System of Faith may justify it, is very uncertain. I cannot but think, if our Religion produce Charity as well as Zeal, it will not be for shewing it self by such cruel Instances. But, to conclude with the Words of an excellent Author,<sup>1</sup> *We have just enough Religion to make us hate, but not enough to make us love, one another.* C.

No. 460.]

Monday, August 18, 1712.

[Parnell.<sup>2</sup>

---

*Decipimur Specie Recti*——— Hor.

---

OUR defects and Follies are too often unknown to us; nay, they are so far from being known to us, that they pass for

<sup>1</sup> Probably Tillotson. The thought is expanded in part of his sermon on the Example of Jesus in doing good. It appears in another form in his sermon for the 5th of November, 1678, where he applies to our religious hatreds the saying that 'the richest and noblest wines make the sharpest vinegar;' again in another form in his sermon at the Yorkshire Feast.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Parnell, the writer of this allegory, was the son of a commonwealthsman, who at the Restoration ceased to live on his hereditary lands

Demonstrations of our Worth. This makes us easy in the midst of them, fond to shew them, fond to improve in them, and to be esteemed for them. Then it is that a thousand unaccountable Conceits, gay Inventions, and extravagant Actions must afford us Pleasures, and display us to others in the Colours which we ourselves take a Fancy to glory in: And indeed there is something so amusing for the time in this State of Vanity and ill-grounded Satisfaction, that even the wiser World has chosen an exalted Word to describe its Enchantments, and called it *the Paradise of Fools*.

Perhaps the latter part of this Reflection may seem a false Thought to some, and bear another Turn than what I have given: but it is at present none of my Business to look after it, who am going to confess that I have been lately amongst them in a Vision.

Methought I was transported to a Hill, green, flowery, and of an easie Ascent. Upon the broad Top of it resided squint-eyed *Errour*, and popular *Opinion* with many Heads; two that dealt in Sorcery, and were famous for bewitching People with the Love of themselves. To these repaired a Multitude from every Side, by two different Paths which lead towards each of them. Some who had the most assuming Air, went directly of themselves to *Errour*, without expecting a Conductor; others of a softer Nature went first to popular *Opinion*, from whence as she influenced and engaged them with their own Praises, she delivered them over to his Government.

When we had ascended to an open Part of the Summit where *Opinion* abode, we found her entertaining several who had arrived before us. Her Voice was pleasing; she breathed Odours as she spoke: She seemed to have a Tongue for every one; every one thought he heard of something that was valuable in himself, and expected a Paradise, which she promised as the Reward of his Merit. Thus were we drawn

---

at Congleton, in Cheshire, and bought an estate in Ireland. Born in 1679, at Dublin, where he became M.A. of Trinity College, in 1700 he was ordained after taking his degree, and in 1705 became Archdeacon of Clogher. At the same time he took a wife, who died in 1711. Parnell had been an associate of the chief Whig writers, had taste as a poet, and found pleasure in writing for the papers of the time. When the Whigs went out of power in Queen Anne's reign, Parnell connected himself with the Tories. On the warm recommendation of Swift, he obtained a prebend in 1713, and in May, 1716, a vicarage in the diocese of Dublin, worth £400 a year. He died in July, 1717, aged 38. Inheriting his father's estates in Cheshire and Ireland, Parnell was not in need. Wanting vigour and passion, he was neither formidable nor bitter as a political opponent, and in 1712 his old friends, Steele and Addison, were glad of a paper from him; though, with Swift, he had gone over to the other side in politics.

to follow her, till she should bring us where it was to be bestowed: And it was observable, that all the Way we went, the Company was either praising themselves for their Qualifications, or one another for those Qualifications which they took to be conspicuous in their own Characters, or dispraising others for wanting theirs, or vying in the Degrees of them.

At last we approached a Bower, at the Entrance of which *Error* was seated. The Trees were thick-woven, and the Place where he sat artfully contrived to darken him a little. He was disguised in a whitish Robe, which he had put on, that he might appear to us with a nearer Resemblance to *Truth*: And as she has a Light whereby she manifests the Beauties of Nature to the Eyes of her Adorers, so he had provided himself with a magical Wand, that he might do something in Imitation of it, and please with Delusions. This he lifted solemnly, and muttering to himself, bid the Glories which he kept under Enchantment to appear before us. Immediately we cast our Eyes on that part of the Sky to which he pointed, and observed a thin blue Prospect, which cleared as Mountains in a Summer Morning when the Mists go off, and the Palace of *Vanity* appeared to Sight.

The Foundation hardly seemed a Foundation, but a Set of curling Clouds, which it stood upon by magical Contrivance. The Way by which we ascended was painted like a Rainbow; and as we went the Breeze that played about us bewitched the Senses. The Walls were gilded all for Show; the lowest Set of Pillars were of the slight fine *Corinthian* Order, and the Top of the Building being rounded, bore so far the Resemblance of a Bubble.

At the Gate the Travellers neither met with a Porter, nor waited till one should appear; every one thought his Merits a sufficient Passport, and pressed forward. In the Hall we met with several Phantoms, that rov'd amongst us, and rang'd the Company according to their Sentiments. There was decreasing *Honour*, that had nothing to shew in but an old Coat of his Ancestors Atchievements: There was *Ostentation*, that made himself his own constant Subject, and *Gallantry* strutting upon his Tiptoes. At the upper End of the Hall stood a Throne, whose Canopy glitter'd with all the Riches that Gayety could contrive to lavish on it; and between the gilded Arms sat *Vanity*, deck'd in the Peacock's Feathers, and acknowledged for another *Venus* by her Votaries. The Boy who stood beside her for a *Cupid*, and who made the World to bow before her, was called *Self-Conceit*. His Eyes had every now and then a Cast inwards to the Neglect of all Objects about him; and the

Arms which he made use of for Conquest, were borrowed from those against whom he had a Design. The Arrow which he shot at the Soldier, was fledged from his own Plume of Feathers; the Dart he directed against the Man of Wit, was winged from the Quills he writ with; and that which he sent against those who presumed upon their Riches, was headed with Gold out of their Treasuries: He made Nets for Statesmen from their own Contrivances; he took Fire from the Eyes of Ladies, with which he melted their Hearts; and Lightning from the Tongues of the Eloquent, to enflame them with their own Glories. At the Foot of the Throne sat three false Graces. *Flattery* with a Shell of Paint, *Affectation* with a Mirrour to practise at, and *Fashion* ever changing the Posture of her Cloaths. These applied themselves to secure the Conquests which *Self-Conceit* had gotten, and had each of them their particular Polities. *Flattery* gave new Colours and Complexions to all Things. *Affectation* new Airs and Appearances, which, as she said, were not vulgar, and *Fashion* both concealed some home Defects, and added some foreign external Beauties.

As I was reflecting upon what I saw, I heard a Voice in the Crowd, bemoaning the Condition of Mankind, which is thus managed by the Breath of *Opinion*, deluded by *Errour*, fired by *Self-Conceit*, and given up to be trained in all the Courses of *Vanity*, till *Scorn* or *Poverty* come upon us. These Expressions were no sooner handed about, but I immediately saw a general Disorder, till at last there was a Parting in one Place, and a grave old Man, decent and resolute, was led forward to be punished for the Words he had uttered. He appeared inclined to have spoken in his own Defence, but I could not observe that any one was willing to hear him. *Vanity* cast a scornful Smile at him; *Self-Conceit* was angry; *Flattery*, who knew him for *Plain-dealing*, put on a Vizard, and turned away; *Affectation* tossed her Fan, made Mouths, and called him *Envy* or *Slander*; and *Fashion* would have it, that at least he must be *Ill-Manners*. Thus slighted and despised by all, he was driven out for abusing People of Merit and Figure; and I heard it firmly resolved, that he should be used no better wherever they met with him hereafter.

I had already seen the Meaning of most part of that Warning which he had given, and was considering how the latter Words should be fulfilled, when a mighty Noise was heard without, and the Door was blacked by a numerous Train of Harpies crowding in upon us. *Folly* and *Broken Credit* were seen in the House before they entered. *Trouble*, *Shame*, *Infamy*, *Scorn* and *Poverty* brought up the Rear. *Vanity*, with

her *Cupid* and *Graces*, disappeared ; her Subjects ran into Holes and Corners ; but many of them were found and carried off (as I was told by one who stood near me) either to Prisons or Cellars, Solitude, or little Company, the meaner Arts or the viler Crafts of Life. But these, added he with a disdainful Air, are such who would fondly live here, when their Merits neither matched the Lustre of the Place, nor their Riches its Expences. We have seen such Scenes as these before now ; the Glory you saw will all return when the Hurry is over. I thanked him for his Information, and believing him so incorrigible as that he would stay till it was his Turn to be taken, I made off to the Door, and overtook some few, who, though they would not hearken to *Plain-dealing*, were now terrified to good purpose by the Example of others : But when they had touched the Threshold, it was a strange Shock to them to find that the Delusion of *Error* was gone, and they plainly discerned the Building to hang a little up in the Air without any real Foundation. At first we saw nothing but a desperate Leap remained for us, and I a thousand times blamed my unmeaning Curiosity that had brought me into so much Danger. But as they began to sink lower in their own Minds, methought the Palace sunk along with us, till they were arrived at the due Point of *Esteem* which they ought to have for themselves ; then the Part of the Building in which they stood touched the Earth, and we departing out, it retired from our Eyes. Now, whether they who stayed in the Palace were sensible of this Descent, I cannot tell ; it was then my Opinion that they were not. However it be, my Dream broke up at it, and has given me Occasion all my Life to reflect upon the fatal Consequences of following the Suggestions of *Vanity*.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

‘ I write to you to desire, that you would again touch upon a certain Enormity, which is chiefly in Use among the Politer and better-bred Part of Mankind ; I mean the Ceremonies, Bows, Courtesies, Whisperings, Smiles, Winks, Nods, with other familiar Arts of Salutation, which take up in our Churches so much Time, that might be better employed, and which seem so utterly inconsistent with the Duty and true Intent of our entering into those Religious Assemblies. The Resemblance which this bears to our indeed proper Behaviour in Theatres, may be some Instance of its Incongruity in the above-mentioned Places. In *Roman* Catholick Churches and Chappels abroad, I my self have observed, more than once, Persons of the first Quality, of the nearest Relation, and intimatest Acquaintance passing by one another unknowing as it were

‘and unknown, and with so little Notices of each other, that  
 ‘it looked like having their Minds more suitably and more  
 ‘solemnly engaged; at least it was an Acknowledgment that  
 ‘they ought to have been so. I have been told the same even  
 ‘of the *Mahometans*, with relation to the Propriety of their  
 ‘Demeanour in the Conventions of their erroneous Worship:  
 ‘And I cannot but think either of them sufficient and laudable  
 ‘Patterns for our Imitation in this Particular.

‘I cannot help upon this Occasion remarking on the excellent  
 ‘Memories of those Devotionists, who upon returning from  
 ‘Church shall give a particular Account how two or three  
 ‘hundred People were dressed; a Thing, by reason of its  
 ‘Variety, so difficult to be digested and fixed in [the<sup>1</sup>] Head,  
 ‘that ’tis a Miracle to me how two poor Hours of Divine  
 ‘Service can be Time sufficient for so elaborate an undertaking,  
 ‘the Duty of the Place too being jointly and, no doubt, oft  
 ‘pathetically performed along with it. Where it is said in  
 ‘Sacred Wit, that *the Woman ought to have a Covering on her*  
 ‘*Head, because of the Angels,*<sup>2</sup> that last Word is by some thought  
 ‘to be metaphorically used, and to signify young Men. Allow-  
 ‘ing this Interpretation to be right, the Text may not appear to  
 ‘be wholly foreign to our present Purpose.

‘When you are in a Disposition proper for writing on such a  
 ‘Subject, I earnestly recommend this to you, and am,

SIR,

*Your very humble Servant.*

T.

No. 461.]

Tuesday, August 19, 1712.

[Steele.]

---

—*Non Ego credulus illis.*—Virg.

FOR want of Time to substitute something else in the Room  
 of them, I am at present obliged to publish Compliments  
 above my Desert in the following Letters. It is no small  
 Satisfaction, to have given Occasion to ingenious Men to  
 employ their Thoughts upon sacred Subjects, from the Appro-  
 bation of such Pieces of Poetry as they have seen in my  
*Saturday's Papers*. I shall never publish Verse on that Day  
 but what is written by the same Hand; yet shall I not accom-  
 pany those Writings with *Eulogiums*, but leave them to speak  
 for themselves.

<sup>1</sup> [a]

<sup>2</sup> 1 Corinthians xi. 10.

For the SPECTATOR.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

' You very much promote the Interests of Virtue, while you  
' reform the Taste of a Prophane Age, and persuade us to be  
' entertained with Divine Poems, while we are distinguished by  
' so many thousand Humours, and split into so many different  
' Sects and Parties; yet Persons of every Party, Sect, and  
' Humour are fond of conforming their Taste to yours. You  
' can transfuse your own Relish of a Poem into all your Readers,  
' according to their Capacity to receive; and when you recom-  
' mend the pious Passion that reigns in the Verse, we seem to  
' feel the Devotion, and grow proud and pleas'd inwardly, that  
' we have Souls capable of relishing what the SPECTATOR  
' approves.

' Upon reading the Hymns that you have published in some  
' late Papers, I had a Mind to try Yesterday whether I could  
' write one. The 114th *Psalm* appears to me an admirable  
' Ode, and I began to turn it into our Language. As I was  
' describing the Journey of *Israel* from *Egypt*, and added the  
' Divine Presence amongst them, I perceived a Beauty in the  
' *Psalm* which was entirely new to me, and which I was going  
' to lose; and that is, that the Poet utterly conceals the Presence  
' of God in the Beginning of it, and rather lets a Possessive  
' Pronoun go without a Substantive, than he will so much as  
' mention any thing of Divinity there. *Judah was his Sanctuary,*  
' *and Israel his Dominion or Kingdom.* The Reason now seems  
' evident, and this Conduct necessary: For if God had appeared  
' before, there could be no wonder why the Mountains should  
' leap and the Sea retire; therefore that this Convulsion of  
' Nature may be brought in with due Surprise, his Name is not  
' mentioned till afterward, and then with a very agreeable Turn  
' of Thought God is introduced at once in all his Majesty.  
' This is what I have attempted to imitate in a Translation  
' without Paraphrase, and to preserve what I could of the Spirit  
' of the sacred Author.

' If the following Essay be not too incorrigible, bestow upon  
' it a few Brightnings from your Genius, that I may learn how to  
' write better, or to write no more.

*Your daily Admirer, and humble Servant,<sup>1</sup> &c.*

<sup>1</sup> This letter and the version of the 114th Psalm are by Dr Isaac Watts, who was at this time 38 years old, broken down by an attack of illness, and taking rest and change with his friend Sir Thomas Abney, at Theobalds. Isaac Watts, the son of a Nonconformist schoolmaster at Southampton, had injured his health by excessive study. After acting for a time as tutor to the son of Sir John Hartopp, he preached his first sermon in



## PSALM CXIV.

## I.

*When Israel, freed from Pharaoh's Hand,  
Left the proud Tyrant and his Land,  
The Tribes with chearful Homage own  
Their King, and Judah was his Throne.*

## II.

*Across the Deep their Journey lay,  
The Deep divides to make them Way;  
The Streams of Jordan saw, and fled  
With backward Current to their Head.*

## III.

*The Mountains shook like frightened Sheep,  
Like Lambs the little Hillocks leap;  
Not Sinai on her Base could stand,  
Conscious of Sovereign Power at hand.*

## IV.

*What Power could make the Deep divide?  
Make Jordan backward roll his Tide?  
Why did ye leap, ye little Hills?  
And whence the Fright that Sinai feels?*

## V.

*Let every Mountain, every Flood  
Retire, and know th' approaching God,  
The King of Israel: See him here;  
Tremble thou Earth, adore and fear,*

1698, and three years later became pastor of the Nonconformist congregation in Mark Lane. By this office he abided, and with Sir Thomas Abney also he abided; his visit to Theobalds, in 1712, being, on all sides, so agreeable that he stayed there for the remaining 36 years of his life. There he wrote his Divine and Moral Songs for children, his Hymns, and his metrical version of the Psalms. But his *Horæ Lyricæ*, published in 1709, had already attracted much attention when he contributed this Psalm to the *Spectator*. In the Preface to that collection of 'Poems chiefly of the Lyric kind, in Three Books, sacred, I. to Devotion and Piety. II. To Virtue, Honour, and Friendship. III. To the Memory of the Dead,' he had argued that Poesy, whose original is divine, had been desecrated to the vilest purpose, enticed unthinking youth to sin, and fallen into discredit among some weaker Christians. 'They submit indeed to use it in divine psalmody, but they love the driest translation of the Psalms best.' Watts bade them look into their Bibles and observe the boldness of its poetic imagery, rejected the dictum of Boileau, that

*De la foy d'un Chrétien les mystères terribles  
D'ornemens egayez ne sont point susceptibles;*

and pointed to the way he had chosen for himself as a Biblical rhymers. Poesy, he reminds his readers, is, as his title indicates, not the business of his life. 'And if I seized those hours of leisure, wherein my soul was in a more sprightly frame, to entertain them or myself with a divine or moral song, I hope I shall find an easy pardon.' Watts died in 1748, aged 74.

## VI.

*He thunders, and all Nature mourns :  
The Rock to standing Pools he turns ;  
Flints spring with Fountains at his Word,  
And Fires and Seas confess their Lord.*

Mr. SPECTATOR,

‘ There are those who take the Advantage of your putting an  
‘ Half-penny Value upon your self above the rest of our daily  
‘ Writers, to defame you in publick Conversation, and strive to  
‘ make you unpopular upon the Account of this said Half-  
‘ penny. But if I were you, I would insist upon that small  
‘ Acknowledgment for the superior Merit of yours, as being a  
‘ Work of Invention. Give me Leave therefore to do you  
‘ Justice, and say in your Behalf what you cannot your self,  
‘ which is, That your Writings have made Learning a more  
‘ necessary Part of good Breeding than it was before you  
‘ appeared: That Modesty is become fashionable, and Im-  
‘ pudence stands in need of some Wit, since you have put them  
‘ both in their proper Lights. Prophaneness, Lewdness, and  
‘ Debauchery are not now Qualifications, and a Man may be a  
‘ very fine Gentleman, tho’ he is neither a Keeper nor an  
‘ Infidel.

‘ I would have you tell the Town the Story of the *Sybills*, if  
‘ they deny giving you Two-Pence. Let them know, that those  
‘ sacred Papers were valued at the same Rate after two Thirds  
‘ of them were destroyed, as when there was the whole Set.  
‘ There are so many of us who will give you your own Price,  
‘ that you may acquaint your Non-Conformist Readers, That  
‘ they shall not have it, except they come in within such a Day,  
‘ under Three-pence. I don’t know, but you might bring in  
‘ the *Date Obolum Belisario* with a good Grace. The Witlings  
‘ come in Clusters to two or three Coffee-houses which have  
‘ left you off, and I hope you will make us, who fine to your  
‘ Wit, merry with their Characters who stand out against it.

*I am your most humble Servant.*

P.S. ‘ I have lately got the ingenious Authors of Blacking for  
‘ Shoes, Powder for colouring the Hair, Pomatum for the Hands,  
‘ Cosmetick for the Face, to be your constant Customers; so  
‘ that your Advertisements will as much adorn the outward Man,  
‘ as your Paper does the inward.<sup>1</sup> T.

<sup>1</sup> Written in jest, but ‘The Famous Spanish Blacking for Gentlemen’s  
‘ Shoes,’ and ‘The famous Bavarian Red Liquor which gives such a  
‘ delightful blushing colour to the cheeks,’ had long been advertised in the  
*Spectator*.

No. 462.]

Wednesday, August 20, 1712.

[Steele.

---

*Nil ego prætulerem jucundo sanus amico.—Hor.*

---

PEOPLE are not aware of the very great Force which Pleasantry in Company has upon all those with whom a Man of that Talent converses. His Faults are generally overlooked by all his Acquaintance, and a certain Carelessness that constantly attends all his Actions, carries him on with greater Success, than Diligence and Assiduity does others who have no Share of this Endowment. *Dacanthus* breaks his Word upon all Occasions both trivial and important; and when he is sufficiently railed at for that abominable Quality, they who talk of him end with, *After all he is a very pleasant Fellow.* *Dacanthus* is an ill-natured Husband, and yet the very Women end their Freedom of Discourse upon this Subject, *But after all he is very pleasant Company.* *Dacanthus* is neither in point of Honour, Civility, good Breeding, or good Nature unexceptionable, and yet all is answered, *For he is a very pleasant Fellow.* When this Quality is conspicuous in a Man who has, to accompany it, manly and virtuous Sentiments, there cannot certainly be any thing which can give so pleasing Gratification as the Gaiety of such a Person; but when it is alone, and serves only to gild a Crowd of ill Qualities, there is no Man so much to be avoided as your pleasant Fellow. A very pleasant Fellow shall turn your good Name to a Jest, make your Character contemptible, debauch your Wife or Daughter, and yet be received by the rest of the World with Welcome where-ever he appears. It is very ordinary with those of this Character to be attentive only to their own Satisfactions, and have very little Bowels for the Concerns or Sorrows of other Men; nay, they are capable of purchasing their own Pleasures at the Expence of giving Pain to others. But they who do not consider this sort of Men thus carefully, are irresistibly exposed to his Insinuations. The Author of the following Letter carries the Matter so high, as to intimate that the Liberties of *England* have been at the Mercy of a Prince merely as he was of this pleasant Character.

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

‘There is no one Passion which all Mankind so naturally give into as Pride, nor any other Passion which appears in such different Disguises: It is to be found in all Habits and all Complexions. Is it not a Question, whether it does more Harm or Good in the World? And if there be not such a Thing as what we may call a virtuous and laudable Pride?’

'It is this Passion alone, when misapplied, that lays us so open to Flatterers; and he who can agreeably condescend to sooth our Humour or Temper, finds always an open Avenue to our Soul; especially if the Flatterer happen to be our Superior.

'One might give many Instances of this in a late *English* Monarch, under the Title of, *The Gayeties of King Charles II.* This Prince was by Nature extremely familiar, of very easie Access, and much delighted to see and be seen; and this happy Temper, which in the highest Degree gratified his Peoples Vanity, did him more Service with his loving Subjects than all his other Virtues, tho' it must be confessed he had many. He delighted, tho' a mighty King, to give and take a Jest, as they say; and a Prince of this fortunate Disposition, who were inclined to make an ill Use of his Power, may have any thing of his People, be it never so much to their Prejudice. But this good King made generally a very innocent Use, as to the Publick, of this ensnaring Temper; for, 'tis well known, he pursued Pleasure more than Ambition: He seemed to glory in being the first Man at Cock-matches, Horse-races, Balls, and Plays; he appeared highly delighted on those Occasions, and never failed to warm and gladden the Heart of every Spectator. He more than once dined with his good Citizens of *London* on their Lord-Mayor's Day, and did so the Year that Sir *Robert Viner* was Mayor. Sir *Robert* was a very loyal Man, and, if you will allow the Expression, very fond of his Sovereign; but what with the Joy he felt at Heart for the Honour done him by his Prince, and thro' the Warmth he was in with continual toasting Healths to the Royal Family, his Lordship grew a little fond of his Majesty, and entered into a Familiarity not altogether so graceful in so publick a Place. The King understood very well how to extricate himself on all kinds of Difficulties, and with an Hint to the Company to avoid Ceremony, stole off and made towards his Coach, which stood ready for him in *Guild-Hall* Yard: But the Mayor liked his Company so well, and was grown so intimate, that he pursued him hastily, and catching him fast by the Hand, cried out with a vehement Oath and Accent, *Sir, You shall stay and take t'other Bottle.* The airy Monarch looked kindly at him over his Shoulder, and with a Smile and graceful Air, (for I saw him at the Time. and do now) repeated this Line of the old Song;

*He that's drunk is as great as a King.*

'and immediately [turned<sup>1</sup>] back and complied with his Landlord.

<sup>1</sup> [return'd]

‘I give you this Story, Mr. SPECTATOR, because, as I said, I saw the Passage ; and I assure you it’s very true, and yet no common one ; and when I tell you the Sequel, you will say I have yet a better Reason for’t. This very Mayor afterwards erected a Statue of his merry Monarch in *Stocks-Market*,<sup>1</sup> and did the Crown many and great Services ; and it was owing to this Humour of the King, that his Family had so great a Fortune shut up in the Exchequer of their pleasant Sovereign. The many good-natured Condescensions of this Prince are vulgarly known : and it is excellently said of him by a great Hand which writ his Character, *That he was not a King a Quarter of an Hour together in his whole Reign*.<sup>2</sup> He would receive Visits even from Fools and half Mad-men, and at Times I have met with People who have Boxed, fought at Back-sword, and taken Poison before King *Charles II.* In a Word, he was so pleasant a Man, that no one could be sorrowful under his Government. This made him capable of baffling, with the greatest Ease imaginable, all Suggestions of Jealousie, and the People could not entertain Notions of any thing terrible in him, whom they saw every way agreeable. This Scrap of the familiar Part of that Prince’s History I thought fit to send you, in compliance to the Request you lately made to your Correspondents.

*I am, SIR,*

T.

*Your most humble Servant.*

<sup>1</sup> Stocks-market, upon the site of which the Mansion House was built in 1738, received its name from a pair of stocks erected near it as early as the year 1281. Sir Robert Viner here erected, in 1675, his white marble statue of Charles II., that he bought a bargain at Leghorn. It was a statue of John Sobieski trampling on a Turk, which had been left on the sculptor’s hands, but his worship the Mayor caused a few alterations to be made for the conversion of Sobieski into Charles, and the Turk (still with a turban on his head) into Oliver Cromwell. After the building of the Mansion House this statue lay as lumber in an inn yard till, in 1779, the Corporation gave it to a descendant of the Mayor, who had the reason above given for reverencing Charles II.

<sup>2</sup> Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham.

No. 463.]

Thursday, August 21, 1712.

[Addison.

*Omnia quæ sensu voluntur vota diurno  
 Pectore sopito reddit amica quies.  
 Venator defessa toro cùm membra reponit  
 Mens tamen ad sylvas et sua lustra redit.  
 Judicibus lites, aurigis somnia currus,  
 Vanaque nocturnis meta cavetur equis.  
 Me quoque Musarum studium sub nocte silenti  
 Artibus assuetis sollicitare solet.—Claud.*

I WAS lately entertaining my self with comparing *Homer's* Ballance, in which *Jupiter* is represented as weighing the Fates of *Hector* and *Achilles*, with a Passage of *Virgil*, wherein that Deity is introduced as weighing the Fates of *Turnus* and *Aeneas*. I then considered how the same way of thinking prevailed in the Eastern Parts of the World, as in those noble Passages of Scripture, wherein we are told, that the great King of *Babylon* the Day before his Death, had been weighed in the Ballance, and been found wanting. In other Places of the Holy Writings, the Almighty is described as weighing the Mountains in Scales, making the Weight for the Winds, knowing the Ballancings of the Clouds, and in others, as weighing the Actions of Men, and laying their Calamities together in a Ballance. *Milton*, as I have observed in a former Paper, had an Eye to several of these foregoing Instances, in that beautiful Description<sup>1</sup> wherein he represents the Arch-Angel and the Evil Spirit as addressing themselves for the Combat, but parted by the Ballance which appeared in the Heavens and weighed the Consequences of such a Battel.

*Th' Eternal to prevent such horrid fray  
 Hung forth in Heav'n his golden Scales, yet seen  
 Betwixt Astrea and the Scorpion Sign,  
 Wherein all things created first he weigh'd,  
 The pendulous round Earth with ballanc'd Air  
 In counterpoise, now ponders all events,  
 Battels and Realms; in these he puts two weights  
 The sequel each of parting and of fight,  
 The latter quick up flew, and kickt the Beam:  
 Which Gabriel spying, thus bespake the Fiend.*

*Satan, I know thy Strength, and thou know'st mine,  
 Neither our own, but giv'n; what folly then  
 To boast what Arms can do, since thine no more  
 Than Heav'n permits; nor mine, though doubled now  
 To trample thee as mire: For proof look up,  
 And read thy Lot in yon celestial Sign,*

<sup>1</sup> Paradise Lost, end of Book IV.

*Where thou art weigh'd, and shewn how light, how weak,  
If thou resist. The Fiend look'd up, and knew  
His mounted Scale aloft; nor more, but fled  
Murm'ring, and with him fled the Shades of Night.*

These several amusing Thoughts having taken Possession of my Mind some time before I went to sleep, and mingling themselves with my ordinary Ideas, raised in my Imagination a very odd kind of Vision. I was, methought, replaced in my Study, and seated in my Elbow Chair, where I had indulged the foregoing Speculations, with my Lamp burning by me, as usual. Whilst I was here meditating on several Subjects of Morality, and considering the Nature of many Virtues and Vices, as Materials for those Discourses with which I daily entertain the Publick; I saw, methought, a Pair of Golden Scales hanging by a Chain of the same Metal over the Table that stood before me; when on a sudden, there were great Heaps of Weights thrown down on each side of them. I found upon examining these Weights, they shewed the Value of every thing that is in Esteem among Men. I made an Essay of them, by putting the Weight of Wisdom in one Scale, and that of Riches in another, upon which the latter, to shew its comparative Lightness, immediately *flew up and kickt the Beam.*

But, before I proceed, I must inform my Reader, that these Weights did not exert their Natural Gravity, 'till they were laid in the Golden Ballance, insomuch that I could not guess which was light or heavy, whilst I held them in my Hand. This I found by several Instances; for upon my laying a Weight in one of the Scales, which was inscribed by the Word *Eternity*; tho' I threw in that of Time, Prosperity, Affliction, Wealth, Poverty, Interest, Success, with many other Weights, which in my Hand seemed very ponderous, they were not able to stir the opposite Ballance, nor could they have prevailed, though assisted with the Weight of the Sun, the Stars, and the Earth.

Upon emptying the Scales, I laid several Titles and Honours, with Poms, Triumphs, and many Weights of the like Nature, in one of them, and seeing a little glittering Weight lie by me, I threw it accidentally into the other Scale, when, to my great Surprize, it proved so exact a Counterpoise, that it kept the Ballance in an Equilibrium. This little glittering Weight was inscribed upon the Edges of it with the Word *Vanity*. I found there were several other Weights which were equally Heavy, and exact Counterpoises to one another; a few of them I tried, as Avarice and Poverty, Riches and Content, with some others.

There were likewise several Weights that were of the same

Figure, and seemed to Correspond with each other, but were entirely different when thrown into the Scales; as Religion and Hypocrisy, Pedantry and Learning, Wit and Vivacity, Superstition and Devotion, Gravity and Wisdom, with many others.

I observed one particular Weight lettered on both sides, and upon applying my self to the Reading of it, I found on one side written, *In the Dialect of Men*, and underneath it, *CALAMITIES*; on the other side was written, *In the Language of the Gods*, and underneath, *BLESSINGS*. I found the Intrinsick value of this Weight to be much greater than I imagined, for it overpowered Health, Wealth, Good Fortune, and many other Weights, which were much more ponderous in my Hand than the other.

There is a Saying among the *Scotch*, that an Ounce of Mother is worth a Pound of Clergy; I was sensible of the Truth of this Saying, when I saw the Difference between the Weight of Natural Parts, and that of Learning. The Observation which I made upon these two Weights opened to me a new Field of Discoveries, for notwithstanding the Weight of Natural Parts was much heavier than that of Learning; I observed that it weighed an hundred times heavier than it did before, when I put Learning into the same Scale with it. I made the same Observation upon Faith and Morality, for notwithstanding the latter out-weighed the former separately, it received a thousand times more additional Weight from its Conjunction with the former, than what it had by it self. This odd Phænomenon shewed it self, in other Particulars, as in Wit and Judgment, Philosophy and Religion, Justice and Humanity, Zeal and Charity, Depth of Sense and Perspicuity of Style, with innumerable other Particulars too long to be mentioned in this Paper.

As a Dream seldom fails of dashing Seriousness with Impertinence, Mirth with Gravity, methought I made several other Experiments of a more ludicrous Nature, by one of which I found that an *English* Octavo was very often heavier than a *French* Folio; and by another, that an old *Greek* or *Latin* Author weighed down a whole Library of Moderns. Seeing one of my *Spectators* lying by me, I laid it into one of the Scales, and flung a two-penny Piece into the other. The Reader will not enquire into the Event, if he remembers the first Tryal which I have recorded in this Paper. I afterwards threw both the Sexes into the Ballance; but as it is not for my Interest to disoblige either of them, I shall desire to be excused from telling the Result of this Experiment. Having an Opportunity of this Nature in my Hands, I could not forbear



throwing into one Scale the Principles of a Tory, and into the other those of a Whig; but as I have all along declared this to be a Neutral Paper, I shall likewise desire to be silent under this Head also, though upon examining one of the Weights, I saw the Word *TEKEL* Engraven on it in Capital Letters.

I made many other Experiments, and though I have not Room for them all in this Day's Speculation, I may perhaps reserve them for another. I shall only add, that upon my awaking I was sorry to find my Golden Scales vanished, but resolved for the future to learn this Lesson from them, not to despise or value any Things for their Appearances, but to regulate my Esteem and Passions towards them according to their real and intrinsick Value.

C.

No. 464.]

Friday, August 22, 1712.

[Addison.]

---

*Auream quisquis mediocritatem  
Diligit, tutus caret obsoleti  
Sordibus tecti, caret invidendæ  
Sobrius aulæ.*—Hor.

---

I AM wonderfully pleased when I meet with any Passage in an old *Greek* or *Latin* Author, that is not blown upon, and which I have never met with in a Quotation. Of this kind is a beautiful Saying in *Theognis*; *Vice is covered by Wealth, and Virtue by Poverty*; or to give it in the Verbal Translation, *Among Men there are some who have their Vices concealed by Wealth, and others who have their Virtues concealed by Poverty*. Every Man's Observation will supply him with Instances of Rich Men, who have several Faults and Defects that are overlooked, if not entirely hidden, by means of their Riches; and, I think, we cannot find a more Natural Description of a Poor Man, whose Merits are lost in his Poverty, than that in the Words of the Wise Man. *There was a little City, and a few Men within it; and there came a great King against it, and besieged it, and built great Bulwarks against it: Now there was found in it a poor Wise Man, and he, by his Wisdom, delivered the City; yet no Man remembered that same poor Man. Then said I, Wisdom is better than Strength; nevertheless, the poor Man's Wisdom is despised, and his Words are not heard.*<sup>1</sup>

The middle Condition seems to be the most advantageously situated for the gaining of Wisdom. Poverty turns our

<sup>1</sup> Eccl. ix. 14—16.

Thoughts too much upon the supplying of our Wants, and Riches upon enjoying our Superfluities; and, as *Cowley* has said in another Case, *It is hard for a Man to keep a steady Eye upon Truth, who is always in a Battel or a Triumph.*

If we regard Poverty and Wealth, as they are apt to produce Virtues or Vices in the Mind of Man, one may observe, that there is a Set of each of these growing out of Poverty, quite different from that which rises out of Wealth. Humility and Patience, Industry and Temperance, are very often the good Qualities of a poor Man. Humanity and Good-nature, Magnanimity, and a Sense of Honour, are as often the Qualifications of the Rich. On the contrary, Poverty is apt to betray a Man into Envy, Riches into Arrogance. Poverty is too often attended with Fraud, vicious Compliance, Repining, Murmur and Discontent; Riches expose a Man to Pride and Luxury, a foolish Elation of Heart, and too great a Fondness for the present World. In short, the middle Condition is most eligible to the Man who would improve himself in Virtue; as I have before shewn, it is the most advantageous for the gaining of Knowledge. It was upon this Consideration that *Agur* founded his Prayer, which for the Wisdom of it is recorded in Holy Writ. *Two things have I required of thee, deny me them not before I die. Remove far from me Vanity and Lies; give me neither Poverty, nor Riches; feed me with Food convenient for me. Lest I be full and deny thee, and say, who is the Lord? or lest I be poor and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.*<sup>1</sup>

I shall fill the remaining Part of my Paper with a very pretty Allegory, which is wrought into a Play<sup>2</sup> by *Aristophanes* the Greek Comedian. It seems originally designed as a Satyr upon the Rich, though, in some Parts of it, 'tis like the foregoing Discourse, a kind of Comparison between Wealth and Poverty.

*Chremylus*, who was an old and a good Man, and withal exceeding Poor, being desirous to leave some Riches to his Son, consults the Oracle of *Apollo* upon the Subject. The Oracle bids him follow the first Man he should see upon his going out of the Temple. The Person he chanced to see was to Appearance an old sordid blind Man, but upon his following him from Place to Place, he at last found by his own Confession, that he was *Plutus* the God of Riches, and that he was just come out of the House of a Miser. *Plutus* further told him, that when he was a Boy, he used to declare, that as soon as he came to Age he would distribute Wealth to none but virtuous and just Men; upon which *Jupiter*, considering

<sup>1</sup> Proverbs xxx. 7—9.

<sup>2</sup> The *Plutus*.

the pernicious Consequences of such a Resolution, took his Sight away from him, and left him to strolc about the World in the Blind Condition wherein *Chremylus* beheld him. With much ado *Chremylus* prevailed upon him to go to his House, where he met an old Woman in a tattered Raiment, who had been his Guest for many Years, and whose Name was *Poverty*. The old Woman refusing to turn out so easily as he would have her, he threatned to banish her not only from his own House, but out of all *Greece*, if she made any more Words upon the Matter. *Poverty* on this Occasion pleads her Cause very notably, and represents to her old Landlord, that should she be driven out of the Country, all their Trades, Arts and Sciences would be driven out with her; and that if every one was Rich, they would never be supplied with those Pomps, Ornaments and Conveniences of Life which made Riches desirable. She likewise represented to him the several Advantages which she bestowed upon her Votaries, in regard to their Shape, their Health, and their Activity, by preserving them from Gouts, Dropsies, Unweildiness, and Intemperance. But whatever she had to say for her self, she was at last forced to troop off. *Chremylus* immediately considered how he might restore *Plutus* to his Sight; and in order to it conveyed him to the Temple of *Esculapius*, who was famous for Cures and Miracles of this Nature. By this means the Deity recovered his Eyes, and begun to make a right use of them, by enriching every one that [was<sup>1</sup>] distinguished by Piety towards the Gods, and Justice towards [Men<sup>2</sup>] and at the same time by taking away his Gifts from the Impious and Undeserving. This produces several merry Incidents, till in the last Act *Mercury* descends with great Complaints from the Gods, that since the Good Men were grown Rich they had received no Sacrifices, which is confirmed by a Priest of *Jupiter*, who enters with a Remonstrance, that since this late Innovation he was reduced to a starving Condition, and could not live upon his Office. *Chremylus*, who in the beginning of the Play was Religious in his Poverty, concludes it with a Proposal which was relished by all the Good Men who were now grown rich as well as himself, that they should carry *Plutus* in a Solemn Procession to the Temple, and Install him in the Place of *Jupiter*. This Allegory instructed the *Athenians* in two Points, first, as it vindicated the Conduct of Providence in its ordinary Distributions of Wealth; and in the next Place, as it shewed the great Tendency of Riches to corrupt the Morals of those who possessed them.

C.

<sup>1</sup> [were]<sup>2</sup> [Man]

No. 465.]

Saturday, August 23, 1712.

[Addison.

---

*Quò ratione queas traducere leniter ævum ;  
Ne te semper inops agitet vexetque cupido ;  
Ne pavor et rerum mediocriter utilium Spes.*—Hor.

---

HAVING endeavoured in my last *Saturday's* Paper to shew the great Excellency of Faith, I here consider what are proper Means of strengthening and confirming it in the Mind of Man. Those who delight in reading Books of Controversie, which are written on both sides of the Question in Points of Faith, do very seldom arrive at a fixed and settled Habit of it. They are one Day entirely convinced of its important Truths, and the next meet with something that shakes and disturbs them. The Doubt [which<sup>1</sup>] was laid revives again, and shews it self in new Difficulties, and that generally for this Reason, because the Mind which is perpetually tost in Controversies and Disputes, is apt to forget the Reasons which had once set it at rest, and to be disquieted with any former Perplexity, when it appears in a new Shape, or is started by a different Hand. As nothing is more laudable than an Enquiry after Truth, so nothing is more irrational than to pass away our whole Lives, without determining our selves one way or other in those Points which are of the last Importance to us. There are indeed many things from which we may with-hold our Assent ; but in Cases by which we are to regulate our Lives, it is the greatest Absurdity to be wavering and unsettled, without closing with that Side which appears the most safe and [the] most probable. The first Rule therefore which I shall lay down is this, that when by Reading or Discourse we find our selves thoroughly convinced of the Truth of any Article, and of the Reasonableness of our Belief in it, we should never after suffer our selves to call it into question. We may perhaps forget the Arguments which occasioned our Conviction, but we ought to remember the Strength they had with us, and therefore still to retain the Conviction which they once produced. This is no more than what we do in every common Art or Science, nor is it possible to act otherwise, considering the Weakness and Limitation of our Intellectual Faculties. It was thus, that *Latimer*, one of the glorious Army of Martyrs who introduced the Reformation in *England*, behaved himself in that great Conference which was managed between the most learned among the Protestants and Papists in the Reign of Queen *Mary*. This venerable old Man knowing how his

<sup>1</sup> [that]

Abilities were impaired by Age, and that it was impossible for him to recollect all those Reasons which had directed him in the Choice of his Religion, left his Companions who were in the full Possession of their Parts and Learning, to baffle and confound their Antagonists by the Force of Reason. As for himself he only repeated to his Adversaries the Articles in which he firmly believed, and in the Profession of which he was determined to die. It is in this manner that the Mathematician proceeds upon the Propositions which he has once demonstrated; and though the Demonstration may have slipt out of his Memory, he builds upon the Truth, because he knows it was demonstrated. This Rule is absolutely necessary for weaker Minds, and in some measure for Men of the greatest Abilities; but to these last I would propose, in the second place, that they should lay up in their Memories, and always keep by them in a readiness, those Arguments which appear to them of the greatest Strength, and which cannot be got over by all the Doubts and Cavils of Infidelity.

But, in the third place, there is nothing which strengthens Faith more than Morality. Faith and Morality naturally produce each other. A Man is quickly convinced of the Truth of Religion, who finds it is not against his Interest that it should be true. The Pleasure he receives at Present, and the Happiness which he promises himself from it hereafter, will both dispose him very powerfully to give Credit to it, according to the ordinary Observation that *we are easie to believe what we wish*. It is very certain, that a Man of sound Reason cannot forbear closing with Religion upon an impartial Examination of it; but at the same time it is as certain, that Faith is kept alive in us, and gathers Strength from Practice more than from Speculation.

There is still another Method which is more Persuasive than any of the former, and that is an habitual Adoration of the Supreme Being, as well in constant Acts of mental Worship, as in outward Forms. The devout Man does not only believe but feels there is a Deity. He has actual Sensations of Him; his Experience concurs with his Reason; he sees him more and more in all his Intercourses with him, and even in this Life almost loses his Faith in Conviction.

The last Method which I shall mention for the giving Life to a Man's Faith, is frequent Retirement from the World, accompanied with religious Meditation. When a Man thinks of any thing in the Darkness of the Night, whatever deep Impressions it may make in his Mind, they are apt to vanish as soon as the Day breaks about him. The Light and Noise

of the Day, which are perpetually soliciting his Senses, and calling off his Attention, wear out of his Mind the Thoughts that imprinted themselves in it, with so much Strength, during the Silence and Darkness of the Night. A Man finds the same Difference as to himself in a Crowd and in a Solitude: the Mind is stunned and dazzled amidst that Variety of Objects which press upon her in a great City: She cannot apply herself to the Consideration of these Things which are of the utmost Concern to her. The Cares or Pleasures of the World strike in with every Thought, and a Multitude of vicious Examples [give<sup>1</sup>] a kind of Justification [to<sup>2</sup>] our Folly. In our Retirements every thing disposes us to be serious. In Courts and Cities we are entertained with the Works of Men; in the Country with those of God. One is the Province of Art, the other of Nature. Faith and Devotion naturally grow in the Mind of every reasonable Man, who sees the Impressions of Divine Power and Wisdom in every Object on which he casts his Eye. The Supreme Being has made the best Arguments for his own Existence, in the Formation of the Heavens and the Earth, and these are Arguments which a Man of Sense cannot forbear attending to, who is out of the Noise and Hurry of Human Affairs. *Aristotle* says, that should a Man live under Ground, and there converse with Works of Art and Mechanism, and should afterwards be brought up into the open Day, and see the several Glories of the Heaven and Earth, he would immediately pronounce them the Works of such a Being as we define God to be. The Psalmist has very beautiful Strokes of Poetry to this Purpose, in that exalted Strain, *The Heavens declare the Glory of God: And the Firmament showeth his handy-work. One Day telleth another: And one Night certifieth another. There is neither Speech nor Language: But their Voices are heard among them. Their Sound is gone out into all Lands: And their Words into the Ends of the World.*<sup>3</sup> As such a bold and sublime manner of Thinking furnishes very noble Matter for an Ode, the Reader may see it wrought into the following one.<sup>4</sup>

## I.

*The Spacious Firmament on high  
With all the blue Etherial Sky,  
And spangled Heav'ns, a Shining Frame,  
Their great Original proclaim:  
Th' unwearied Sun, from Day to Day,  
Does his Creator's Pow'r display,  
And publishes to every Land  
The Work of an Almighty Hand.*

<sup>1</sup> [give us]<sup>2</sup> [in]<sup>3</sup> Psalm xix. 1—3.<sup>4</sup> By Addison.

## II.

*Soon as the Evening Shades prevail,  
The Moon takes up the wondrous Tale,  
And nightly to the listening Earth  
Repeats the Story of her Birth :  
Whilst all the Stars that round her burn,  
And all the Planets in their turn,  
Confirm the Tidings as they rowl,  
And spread the Truth from Pole to Pole.*

## III.

*What though, in solemn Silence, all  
Move round the dark terrestrial Ball ?  
What tho' nor real Voice nor Sound  
Amid their radiant Orbs be found ?  
In Reason's Ear they all rejoice,  
And utter forth a glorious Voice,  
For ever singing, as they shine,  
' The Hand that made us is Divine.'*

C.

No. 466.]

Monday, August 25, 1712.

[Steele.

---

——— *Vera incessu patuit Dea.*—Virg.

---

WHEN *Aeneas*, the Hero of *Virgil*, is lost in the Wood, and a perfect Stranger in the Place on which he is landed, he is accosted by a Lady in an Habit for the Chase. She enquires of him, Whether he has seen pass by that Way any young Woman dressed as she was? Whether she were following the Sport in the Wood, or any other Way employed, according to the Custom of Huntresses? The Hero answers with the Respect due to the beautiful Appearance she made, tells her, He saw no such Person as she enquired for: but intimates, that he knows her to be of the Deities, and desires she would conduct a Stranger. Her Form from her first Appearance manifested she was more than mortal; but tho' she was certainly a Goddess, the Poet does not make her known to be the Goddess of *Beauty* till she moved: All the Charms of an agreeable Person are then in their highest Exertion, every Limb and Feature appears with its respective Grace. It is from this Observation, that I cannot help being so passionate an Admirer as I am of good Dancing.<sup>1</sup> As all Art is an Imitation of Nature, this is an Imitation of Nature in its highest Excellence, and at a Time when she is most agreeable. The Business of Dancing is to display Beauty, and for that Reason all Distortions and Mimickries, as such, are

<sup>1</sup> See Nos. 66, 67, 334, 370, 376.

what raise Aversion instead of Pleasure : But Things that are in themselves excellent, are ever attended with Imposture and false Imitation. Thus, as in Poetry there are laborious Fools who write Anagrams and Acrosticks, there are Pretenders in Dancing, who think meerly to do what others cannot, is to excel. Such Creatures should be rewarded like him who had acquired a Knack of throwing a Grain of Corn through the Eye of a Needle, with a Bushel to keep his Hand in Use. The [Dancers<sup>1</sup>] on our Stages are very faulty in this Kind ; and what they mean by writhing themselves into such Postures, as it would be a Pain for any of the Spectators to stand in, and yet hope to please those Spectators, is unintelligible. Mr. *Prince* has a Génius, if he were encouraged, would prompt them to better things. In all the Dances he invents, you see he keeps close to the Characters he represents. He does not hope to please by making his Performers move in a manner in which no one else ever did, but by Motions proper to the Characters he represents. He gives to Clowns and Lubbards clumsy Graces, that is, he makes them Practise what they would think Graces : And I have seen Dances of his, which might give Hints that would be useful to a Comick Writer. These Performances have pleas'd the Taste of such as have not Reflection enough to know their Excellence, because they are in Nature ; and the distorted Motions of others have offended those who could not form Reasons to themselves for their Displeasure, from their being a Contradiction to Nature.

When one considers the inexpressible Advantage there is in arriving at some Excellence in this Art, it is monstrous to behold it so much neglected. The following Letter has in it something very natural on this Subject.

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

' I am a Widower with but one Daughter ; she was by Nature  
' much inclined to be a Romp, and I had no way of educating  
' her, but commanding a young Woman, whom I entertained to  
' take Care of her, to be very watchful in her Care and Attend-  
' ance about her. I am a Man of Business, and obliged to be  
' much abroad. The Neighbours have told me, that in my  
' Absence our Maid has let in the Spruce Servants in the  
' Neighbourhood to Junketings, while my Girl play'd and romped  
' even in the Street. To tell you the plain Truth, I caught her  
' once, at eleven Years old, at Chuck-Farthing among the Boys.  
' This put me upon new Thoughts about my Child, and I  
' determin'd to place her at a Boarding-School, and at the same

<sup>1</sup> [Dancing]



'Time gave a very discreet young Gentlewoman her Maintenance at the same Place and Rate, to be her Companion. I took little Notice of my Girl from Time to Time, but saw her now and then in good Health, out of Harm's way, and was satisfied. But by much Importunity I was lately prevailed with to go to one of their Balls. I cannot express to you the anxiety my silly Heart was in, when I saw my Romp, now fifteen, taken out: I never felt the pangs of a Father upon me so strongly in my whole Life before; and I could not have suffered more, had my whole Fortune been at Stake. My Girl came on with the most becoming Modesty I had ever seen, and casting a respectful Eye, as if she feared me more than all the Audience, I gave a Nod, which, I think, gave her all the Spirit she assumed upon it, but she rose properly to that Dignity of Aspect. My Romp, now the most graceful Person of her Sex, assumed a Majesty which commanded the highest Respect; and when she turned to me, and saw my Face in Rapture, she fell into the prettiest Smile, and I saw in all her Motion that she exulted in her Father's Satisfaction. You, Mr. SPECTATOR, will, better than I can tell you, imagine to yourself all the different Beauties and Changes of Aspect in an accomplished young Woman, setting forth all her Beauties with a Design to please no one so much as her Father. My Girl's Lover can never know half the Satisfaction that I did in her that Day. I could not possibly have imagined, that so great Improvement could have been wrought by an Art that I always held in it self ridiculous and contemptible. There is, I am convinced, no Method like this, to give young Women a Sense of their own Value and Dignity; and I am sure there can be none so expeditious to communicate that Value to others. As for the flippant insipidly Gay and wantonly Forward, whom you behold among Dancers, that Carriage is more to be attributed to the perverse Genius of the Performers, than imputed to the Art it self. For my Part, my Child has danced her self into my Esteem, and I have as great an Honour for her as ever I had for her Mother, from whom she derived those latent good Qualities which appeared in her Countenance when she was dancing; for my Girl, tho' I say it my self, shewed in one Quarter of an Hour the innate Principles of a modest Virgin, a tender Wife, a generous Friend, a kind Mother, and an indulgent Mistress. I'll strain hard but I will purchase for her an Husband suitable to her Merit. I am your Convert in the Admiration of what I thought you jested when you recommended; and if you please to be at my House on *Thursday* next, I make a Ball for my Daughter, and you shall

'see her Dance, or, if you will do her that Honour, dance  
'with her.

I am, SIR,

Your most humble Servant,

PHILIPATER.

I have some time ago spoken of a Treatise written by Mr. *Weaver* on this Subject, which is now, I understand, ready to be published. This Work sets this Matter in a very plain and advantageous Light; and I am convinced from it, that if the Art was under proper Regulations, it would be a mechanick way of implanting insensibly in Minds, not capable of receiving it so well by any other Rules, a Sense of good Breeding and Virtue.

Were any one to see *Mariamne* Dance, let him be never so sensual a Brute, I defie him to entertain any Thoughts but of the highest Respect and Esteem towards her. I was shewed last Week a Picture in a Lady's Closet, for which she had an hundred different Dresses, that she could clap on round the Face, on purpose to demonstrate the force of Habits in the diversity of the same Countenance. Motion, and change of Posture and Aspect, has an Effect no less surprising on the Person of *Mariamne* when she Dances.

*Chloe* is extremely pretty, and as silly as she is pretty. This Ideot has a very good Ear, and a most agreeable Shape; but the Folly of the Thing is such, that it Smiles so impertinently, and affects to please so sillily, that while she Dances you see the Simpleton from Head to Foot. For you must know (as Trivial as this Art is thought to be) no one ever was a good Dancer, that had not a good Understanding. If this be a Truth, I shall leave the Reader to judge from that Maxim, what Esteem they ought to have for such Impertinents as fly, hop, caper, tumble, twirl, turn round, and jump over their Heads, and, in a Word, play a thousand Pranks which many Animals can do better than a Man, instead of performing to Perfection what the human Figure only is capable of Performing.

It may perhaps appear odd, that I, who set up for a mighty Lover, at least, of Virtue, should take so much Pains to recommend what the soberer Part of Mankind look upon to be a Trifle; but under Favour of the soberer Part of Mankind, I think they have not enough considered this Matter, and for that Reason only disesteem it. I must also, in my own Justification, say that I attempt to bring into the Service of Honour and Virtue every Thing in Nature that can pretend to give elegant Delight. It may possibly be proved, that Vice is in it self destructive of Pleasure, and Virtue in it self conducive to it. If the Delights of a free Fortune were under proper Regulations, this Truth would not want much Argument to support it; but it

would be obvious to every Man, that there is a strict Affinity between all Things that are truly laudable and beautiful, from the highest Sentiment of the Soul, to the most indifferent Gesture of the Body.

T.

No. 467.] Tuesday, August 26, 1712. [John Hughes?

—*Quodcumque meæ poterunt Audere Camæna  
Seu Tibi par poterunt, seu, quod spes abnuvit ultra;  
Sive minus; certeque canent minus; omne vovemus  
Hoc tibi; ne tanto careat mihi nomine Charta.*

Tibull. ad Messalam.

THE Love of Praise is a Passion deeply fixed in the Mind of every extraordinary Person, and those who are most affected with it, seem most to partake of that Particle of the Divinity which distinguishes Mankind from the Inferior Creation. The Supreme Being it self is most pleased with Praise and Thanksgiving; the other Part of our Duty is but an Acknowledgment of our Faults, whilst this is the immediate Adoration of his Perfections. 'Twas an excellent Observation, That we then only despise Commendation when we cease to deserve it: and we have still extant two Orations of *Tully* and *Pliny*, spoken to the greatest and best Princes of all the *Roman* Emperors,<sup>1</sup> who, no doubt, heard with the greatest Satisfaction, what even the most disinterested Persons, and at so large a Distance of Time, cannot read without Admiration. *Cæsar* thought his Life consisted in the Breath of Praise, when he professed he had lived long enough for himself when he had for his Glory; others have sacrificed themselves for a Name which was not to begin till they were dead, giving away themselves to purchase a Sound which was not to commence till they were out of hearing: But by Merit and superior Excellencies not only to gain, but, whilst living, to enjoy a great and universal Reputation, is the last Degree of Happiness which we can hope

<sup>1</sup> Julius Cæsar and Trajan. Cicero most flattered Cæsar in the speech *pro Marcello*, but the memorable speech of his before Cæsar was that for Ligarius, who had borne arms against the new master of Rome in the African campaign. Cæsar had said, 'Why might we not as well once more hear a speech from Cicero? There is no doubt that Ligarius is a bad man and an enemy,' Yet the effect of the speech was that Cæsar was stirred with emotion, changed colour, and at reference to the battle of Pharsalia, 'he was,' says Plutarch, 'so affected that his body trembled, and some of the papers he held dropped from his hands, and thus he was overpowered, and acquitted Ligarius.' Of Pliny the younger there remains a fulsome Panegyric upon Trajan.

for here. Bad Characters are dispersed abroad with Profusion, I hope for example Sake, and (as Punishments are designed by the Civil Power) more for the deterring the Innocent, than the chastising the Guilty. The Good are less frequent, whether it be that there are indeed fewer Originals of this Kind to copy after, or that, thro' the Malignity of our Nature, we rather delight in the Ridicule than the Virtues we find in others. However, it is but just, as well as pleasing, even for Variety, sometimes to give the World a Representation of the bright Side of humane Nature, as well as the dark and gloomy: The Desire of Imitation may, perhaps, be a greater Incentive to the Practice of what is good, than the Aversion we may conceive at what is blameable; the one immediately directs you what you should do, whilst the other only shews you what you should avoid: And I cannot at present do this with more Satisfaction, than by endeavouring to do some Justice to the Character of *Manilius*.<sup>1</sup>

It would far exceed my present Design, to give a particular Description of *Manilius* thro' all the Parts of his excellent Life: I shall now only draw him in his Retirement, and pass over in Silence the various Arts, the courtly Manners, and the undesigning Honesty by which he attained the Honours he has enjoyed, and which now give a Dignity and Veneration to the Ease he does enjoy. 'Tis here that he looks back with Pleasure on the Waves and Billows thro' which he has steered to so fair an Haven; he is now intent upon the Practice of every Virtue, which a great Knowledge and Use of Mankind has discovered to be the most useful to them. Thus in his private domestick Employments he is no less glorious than in his publick; for 'tis in Reality a more difficult Task to be conspicuous in a sedentary inactive Life, than in one that is spent in Hurry and Business; Persons engaged in the latter, like Bodies violently agitated, from the Swiftness of their Motion have a Brightness added to them, which often vanishes when they are at Rest; but if it then still remain, it must be the Seeds of intrinsick Worth that thus shine out without any foreign Aid or Assistance.

His Liberality in another might almost bear the Name of Profusion; he seems to think it laudable even in the Excess, like that River which most enriches when it overflows: But *Manilius* has too perfect a Taste of the Pleasure of doing good, ever to let it be out of his Power; and for that Reason he will have a just Oeconomy, and a splendid Frugality at home, the Fountain from whence those Streams should flow which he disperses abroad. He looks with Disdain on those who propose their Death as the Time when they are to begin their Munifi-

<sup>1</sup> Lord Cowper?

cence ; he will both see and enjoy (which he then does in the highest Degree) what he bestows himself ; he will be the living Executor of his own Bounty, whilst they who have the Happiness to be within his Care and Patronage at once, pray for the Continuation of his Life, and their own good Fortune. No one is out of the reach of his Obligations ; he knows how, by proper and becoming Methods, to raise himself to a Level with those of the highest Rank ; and his good Nature is a sufficient Warrant against the Want of those who are so unhappy as to be in the very lowest. One may say of him, as *Pindar* bids his Muse say of *Theron* :<sup>1</sup>

*Swear, that Theron sure has sworn,  
No one near him should be Poor.*

*Swear, that none e'er had such a graceful Art,  
Fortune's Free-Gifts as freely to impart,  
With an unenvious Hand, and an unbounded Heart.* }

Never did *Atticus* succeed better in gaining the universal Love and Esteem of all Men ; nor steer with more Success betwixt the Extreams of two contending Parties. 'Tis his peculiar Happiness, that while he espouses neither with an intemperate Zeal, he is not only admired, but, what is a more rare and unusual Felicity, he is beloved and caressed by both ; and I never yet saw any Person of whatsoever Age or Sex, but was immediately struck with the Merit of *Manilius*. There are many who are acceptable to some particular Persons, whilst the rest of Mankind look upon them with Coldness and Indifference ; but he is the first whose entire good Fortune it is ever to please and to be pleased, where-ever he comes to be admired, and where-ever he is absent to be lamented. His Merit fares like the Pictures of *Raphael*, which are either seen with Admiration by all, or at least no one dare own he has no Taste for a Composition which has received so universal an Applause. Envy and Malice find it against their Interest to indulge Slander and Obloquy. 'Tis as hard for an Enemy to detract from as for a Friend to add to his Praise. An Attempt upon his Reputation is a sure lessening of one's own ; and there is but one Way to injure him, which is to refuse him his just Commendations, and be obstinately silent.

It is below him to catch the Sight with any Care of Dress ; his outward Garb is but the Emblem of his Mind, it is genteel, plain, and unaffected ; he knows that Gold and Embroidery can add nothing to the Opinion which all have of his Merit, and that he gives a Lustre to the plainest Dress, whilst 'tis impossible the richest should communicate any to him. He is

<sup>1</sup> Second Olympic Ode.

still the principal Figure in the Room : He first engages your Eye, as if there were some Point of Light which shone stronger upon him than on any other Person.

He puts me in mind of a Story of the famous *Bussy d'Amboise*,<sup>1</sup> who at an Assembly at Court, where every one appeared with the utmost Magnificence, relying upon his own superior Behaviour, instead of adorning himself like the rest, put on that Day a plain Suit of Cloaths, and dressed all his Servants in the most costly gay Habits he could procure : The Event was, that the Eyes of the whole Court were fixed upon him, all the rest looked like his Attendants, whilst he alone had the Air of a Person of Quality and Distinction.

Like *Aristippus*, whatever Shape or Condition he appears in, it still sits free and easie upon him ; but in some Part of his Character, 'tis true, he differs from him ; for as he is altogether equal to the Largeness of his present Circumstances, the Rectitude of his Judgment has so far corrected the Inclinations of his Ambition, that he will not trouble himself with either the Desires or Pursuits of any thing beyond his present Enjoyments.

A thousand obliging Things flow from him upon every Occasion, and they are always so just and natural, that it is impossible to think he was at the least Pains to look for them. One would think it were the Dæmon of good Thoughts that discovered to him those Treasures, which he must have blinded others from seeing, they lay so directly in their Way. Nothing can equal the Pleasure is taken in hearing him speak, but the Satisfaction one receives in the Civility and Attention he pays to the Discourse of others. His Looks are a silent Commendation of what is good and praise-worthy, and a secret Reproof to what is licentious and extravagant. He knows how to appear free and open without Danger of Intrusion, and to be cautious without seeming reserved. The Gravity of his Conversation is always enlivened with his Wit and Humour, and the Gaiety of it is tempered with something that is instructive, as well as barely agreeable. Thus with him you are sure not to be merry at the Expence of your Reason, nor serious with the Loss of your good Humour ; but, by a happy mixture in his Temper, they either go together, or perpetually succeed each other. In fine, his whole Behaviour is equally distant from

<sup>1</sup> Bussy d'Amboise had become famous in England through a tragedy by George Chapman, often presented in the time of James I., and revived after the Restoration. In 1691 Chapman's play was produced with some changes by Thomas D'Urfey. The man himself killed a relation in the massacre of St. Bartholomew, to get a title, and was trapped and killed by the Comte de Montsoreau; whose wife he went to seduce.

Constraint and Negligence, and he commands your Respect, whilst he gains your Heart.

There is in his whole Carriage such an engaging Softness, that one cannot persuade one's self he is ever actuated by those rougher Passions, which, where-ever they find Place, seldom fail of shewing themselves in the outward Demeanour of the Persons they belong to: But his Constitution is a just Temperature between Indolence on one hand and Violence on the other. He is mild and gentle, where-ever his Affairs will give him Leave to follow his own Inclinations; but yet never failing to exert himself with Vigour and Resolution in the Service of his Prince, his Country, or his Friend. Z.

No. 468.]

Wednesday, August 27, 1712.

[Steele.

*Erat Homo ingeniosus, acutus, acer, et qui plurimum et salis haberet et fellis, nec candoris minus.*—Plin. Epist.

MY Paper is in a kind a Letter of News, but it regards rather what passes in the World of Conversation than that of Business. I am very sorry that I have at present a Circumstance before me, which is of very great Importance to all who have a Relish for Gayety, Wit, Mirth, or Humour; I mean the Death of poor *Dick Eastcourt*.<sup>1</sup> I have been oblig'd to him for so many Hours of Jollity, that it is but a small Recompence, tho' all I can give him, to pass a Moment or two in Sadness for the Loss of so agreeable a Man. Poor *Eastcourt*! the last Time I saw him we were plotting to shew the Town his great Capacity for acting in its full Light, by introducing him as dictating to a Set of young Players, in what manner to speak this Sentence, and utter t'other Passion—— He had so exquisite a Discerning of what was defective in any Object before him, that in an Instant he could shew you the ridiculous Side of what would pass for beautiful and just, even to Men of no ill Judgment, before he had pointed at the Failure. He was no less skilful in the Knowledge of Beauty; and, I dare say, there is no one who knew him well, but can repeat more well-turned Compliments, as well as smart Repartees, of Mr. *Eastcourt's*, than of any other Man in *England*. This was easily to be observed in his inimitable Faculty of telling a Story, in which he would throw in natural and unexpected Incidents to make his Court to one Part, and rally

<sup>1</sup> See p. 204, vol. ii.

the other Part of the Company: Then he would vary the Usage he gave them, according as he saw them bear kind or sharp Language. He had the Knack to raise up a pensive Temper, and mortifie an impertinently gay one, with the most agreeable Skill imaginable. There are a thousand things which crowd into my Memory, which make me too much concerned to tell on about him. *Hamlet* holding up the Skull which the Grave-digger threw to him, with an Account that it was the Head of the King's Jester, falls into very pleasing Reflections, and cries out to his Companion,

*Alas, poor Yorick! I knew him, Horatio, a Fellow of infinite Jest, of most excellent Fancy; he hath born me on his Back a thousand times: And how abhorred my Imagination is now, my Gorge rises at it. Here hung those Lips that I have kiss'd I know not how oft. Where be your Gibes now, your Gambols, your Songs, your Flashes of Merriment, that were wont to set the Table on a Roar: No one now to mock your own Feerings: quite Chop-fallen. Now get you to my Lady's Chamber, and tell her, Let her paint an Inch thick, to this Favour she must come. Make her laugh at that.*

It is an Insolence natural to the Wealthy, to affix, as much as in them lies, the Character of a Man to his Circumstances. Thus it is ordinary with them to praise faintly the good Qualities of those below them, and say, It is very extraordinary in such a Man as he is, or the like, when they are forced to acknowledge the Value of him whose Lowness upbraids their Exaltation. It is to this Humour only, that it is to be ascribed, that a quick Wit in Conversation, a nice Judgment upon any Emergency, that could arise, and a most blameless inoffensive Behaviour, could not raise this Man above being received only upon the Foot of contributing to Mirth and Diversion. But he was as easy under that Condition, as a Man of so excellent Talents was capable; and since they would have it, that to divert was his Business, he did it with all the seeming Alacrity imaginable, tho' it stung him to the Heart that it was his Business. Men of Sense, who could taste his Excellencies, were well satisfied to let him lead the Way in Conversation, and play after his own Manner; but Fools who provoked him to Mimickry, found he had the Indignation to let it be at their Expence who called for it, and he would shew the Form of conceited heavy Fellows as Jests to the Company at their own Request, in Revenge for interrupting him from being a Companion to put on the Character of a Jester.

What was peculiarly excellent in this memorable Companion, was, that in the Accounts he gave of Persons and Sentiments,



he did not only hit the Figure of their Faces, and Manner of their Gestures, but he would in his Narration fall into their very Way of thinking, and this when he recounted Passages, wherein Men of the best Wit were concerned, as well as such wherein were represented Men of the lowest Rank of Understanding. It is certainly as great an Instance of Self-love to a Weakness, to be impatient of being mimick'd, as any can be imagined. There were none but the Vain, the Formal, the Proud, or those who were incapable of amending their Faults, that dreaded him; to others he was in the highest Degree pleasing; and I do not know any Satisfaction of any indifferent kind I ever tasted so much, as having got over an Impatience of seeing my self in the Air he could put me when I have displeas'd him. It is indeed to his exquisite Talent this way, more than any Philosophy I could read on the Subject, that my Person is very little of my Care; and it is indifferent to me what is said of my Shape, my Air, my Manner, my Speech, or my Address. It is to poor *Eastcourt* I chiefly owe that I am arriv'd at the Happiness of thinking nothing a Diminution to me, but what argues a Depravity of my Will.

It has as much surpriz'd me as any thing in Nature, to have it frequently said, That he was not a good Player: But that must be owing to a Partiality for former Actors in the Parts in which he succeeded them, and judging by Comparison of what was lik'd before, rather than by the Nature of the Thing. When a Man of his Wit and Smartness could put on an utter Absence of common Sense in his Face as he did in the Character of *Bulfinch* in the *Northern Lass*,<sup>1</sup> and an Air of insipid Cunning and Vivacity in the Character of *Pounce* in the *Tender Husband*,<sup>2</sup> it is Folly to dispute his Capacity and Success, as he was an Actor.

Poor *Eastcourt*! let the Vain and Proud be at Rest; thou wilt no more disturb their Admiration of their dear selves, and thou art no longer to drudge in raising the Mirth of Stupids, who know nothing of thy Merit, for thy Maintenance.

It is natural for the Generality of Mankind to run into Reflections upon our Mortality, when Disturbers of the World are laid at Rest, but to take no Notice when they who can please and divert are pulled from us: But for my Part, I cannot but think the Loss of such Talents as the Man of whom I am speaking was Master of, a more melancholy Instance of Mortality, than the Dissolution of Persons of never so high Characters in the World, whose Pretensions were that they were noisy and mischievous.

<sup>1</sup> By Richard Brome, first acted in 1632.

<sup>2</sup> By Steele.

But I must grow more succinct, and as a SPECTATOR, give an Account of this extraordinary Man, who, in his Way, never had an Equal in any Age before him, or in that wherein he lived. I speak of him as a Companion, and a Man qualified for Conversation. His Fortune exposed him to an Obsequiousness towards the worst Sort of Company, but his excellent Qualities rendered him capable of making the best Figure in the most refined. I have been present with him among Men of the most delicate Taste a whole Night, and have known him (for he saw it was desired) keep the Discourse to himself the most Part of it, and maintain his good Humour with a Countenance in a Language so delightful, without Offence to any Person or Thing upon Earth, still preserving the Distance his Circumstances obliged him to; I say, I have seen him do all this in such a charming manner, that I am sure none of those I hint at will read this, without giving him some Sorrow for their abundant Mirth, and one Gush of Tears for so many Bursts of Laughter. I wish it were any Honour to the pleasant Creature's Memory, that my Eyes are too much suffused to let me [go on————<sup>1</sup>].

T.

<sup>1</sup> [go on——

It is a felicity his Friends may rejoice in, that he had his Senses, and used them as he ought to do, in his last Moments. It is remarkable that his Judgment was in its calm Perfection to the utmost Article, for when his Wife out of her fondness, desired she might send for a certain illiterate Humourist (whom he had accompanied in a thousand mirthful Moments, and whose Insolence makes Fools think he assumes from conscious Merit) he answered, '*Do what you please, but he won't come near me.*' Let poor Eastcourt's Negligence about this Message convince the unwary of a triumphant Empiric's Ignorance and Inhumanity.] This passage, omitted from the reprint, expresses Steele's anger at the neglect of Estcourt in his last hours by Dr. John Radcliffe, one of the chief physicians of the time, who as a rough-spoken humourist made many enemies, and was condemned as an empiric by many of his professional brethren. When called, in 1699, to attend King William, who asked his opinion on his swollen ankles, he said, 'I would not have your Majesty's two legs for your three kingdoms.' His maxim for making a fortune was to use all men ill, but Mead, it has been observed, made more money by the opposite method. Not very long after this better censure of Radcliffe for neglect of Estcourt, attempts were made to censure him formally in the House of Commons for refusal to attend in the last illness of Queen Anne, although requested to do so by the Privy Council. He denied that he had been asked to attend. He died himself three months after the Queen (in 1714, aged 64), his last days embittered by the public odium following the charge of disrespect to his dying sovereign. He died unmarried, and left the greater part of his money to beneficent uses, among them the erection of an infirmary and of the Radcliffe Library in Oxford.

No. 469.]

Thursday, August 28, 1712.

[Addison.

*Detrahere aliquid alteri, et hominem hominis incommodo suum augere commodum, magis est contra naturam, quam mors, quam paupertas, quam dolor, quam cætera quæ possunt aut corpori accidere, aut rebus externis.—*  
Tull.

I AM perswaded there are few Men of generous Principles, who would seek after great Places, were it not rather to have an Opportunity in their Hands of obliging their particular Friends, or those whom they look upon as Men of Worth, than to procure Wealth and Honour for themselves. To an honest Mind the best Perquisites of a Place are the Advantages it gives a Man of doing Good.

Those who are under the great Officers of State, and are the Instruments by which they act, have more frequent Opportunities for the Exercise of Compassion, and Benevolence, than their Superiors themselves. These Men know every little Case that is to come before the Great Man, and if they are possessed with honest Minds, will consider Poverty as a Recommendation in the Person who applies himself to them, and make the Justice of his Cause the most powerful Solicitor in his Behalf. A Man of this Temper, when he is in a Post of Business, becomes a Blessing to the Publick: He patronizes the Orphan and the Widow, assists the Friendless, and guides the Ignorant: He does not reject the Person's Pretensions, who does not know how to explain them, or refuse doing a good Office for a Man because he cannot pay the Fee of it. In short, tho' he regulates himself in all his Proceedings by Justice and Equity, he finds a thousand [Occasions for all the Good-natured Offices of<sup>1</sup>] Generosity and Compassion.

A Man is unfit for such a Place of Trust, who is of a sower untractable Nature, or has any other Passion that makes him uneasy to those who approach him. Roughness of Temper is apt to discountenance the Timorous or Modest. The proud Man discourages those from approaching him, who are of a mean Condition, and who most want his Assistance. The impatient Man will not give himself time to be informed of the Matter that lies before him. An Officer with one or more of these unbecoming Qualities; is sometimes looked upon as a proper Person to keep off Impertinence and Solicitation from his Superior; but this is a kind of Merit, that can never atone for the Injustice which may very often arise from it.

There are two other vicious Qualities which render a Man

<sup>1</sup> [Opportunities of exercising his]

very unfit for such a Place of Trust. The first of these is a Dilatory Temper, which commits innumerable Cruelties without Design. The Maxim which several have laid down for a Man's Conduct in ordinary Life should be inviolable with a Man in Office, never to think of doing that To-morrow which may be done To-day. A Man who defers doing what ought to be done, is guilty of Injustice so long as he defers it. The Dispatch of a good Office is very often as beneficial to the Solicitor as the good Office it self. In short, if a Man compared the Inconveniencies which another suffers by his Delays, with the trifling Motives and Advantages which he himself may reap by such a Delay, he would never be guilty of a Fault which very often does an irreparable Prejudice to the Person who depends upon him, and which might be remedied with little Trouble to himself.

But in the last Place, there is no Man so improper to be employed in Business, as he who is in any degree capable of Corruption; and such an one is the Man, who, upon any Pretence whatsoever, receives more than what is the stated and unquestioned Fee of his Office. Gratifications, Tokens of Thankfulness, Dispatch Money, and the like specious Terms, are the Pretences under which Corruption very frequently shelters it self. An honest Man will however look on all these Methods as unjustifiable, and will enjoy himself better in a moderate Fortune that is gained with honour and Reputation, than in an overgrown Estate that is cankered with the Acquisitions of Rapine and Exaction. Were all our Offices discharged with such an inflexible Integrity, we should not see Men in all Ages, who grow up to exorbitant Wealth with the Abilities which are to be met with in an ordinary Mechanick. I cannot but think that such a Corruption proceeds chiefly from Mens employing the first that offer themselves, or those who have the Character of shrewd worldly Men, instead of searching out such as have had a liberal Education, and have been trained up in the Studies of Knowledge and Virtue.

It has been observed, that Men of Learning who take to Business, discharge it generally with greater Honesty than Men of the World. The chief Reason for it I take to be as follows. A Man that has spent his Youth in Reading, has been used to find Virtue extolled, and Vice stigmatized. A Man that has past his Time in the World, has often seen Vice triumphant, and Virtue discountenanced. Extortion, Rapine and Injustice, which are branded with Infamy in Books, often give a Man a Figure in the World; while several Qualities which are celebrated in Authors, as Generosity, Ingenuity and Good-Nature, impoverish and ruin him. This cannot but have a proportion-

able Effect on Men, whose Tempers and Principles are equally Good and Vicious.

There would be at least this Advantage in employing Men of Learning and Parts in Business, that their Prosperity would set more gracefully on them, and that we should not see many worthless Persons shot up into the greatest Figures of Life.

C.

No. 470.]

Friday, August 29, 1712.

[Addison.

---

*Turpe est difficiles habere nugas,  
Et stultus est labor ineptiarum.*—Mart.

---

I HAVE been very often disappointed of late Years, when upon examining the new Edition of a Classick Author, I have found above half the Volume taken up with various Readings. When I have expected to meet with a learned Note upon a doubtful Passage in a *Latin* Poet, I have only been informed, that such or such Ancient Manuscripts for an *et* write an *ac*, or of some other notable Discovery of the like Importance. Indeed, when a different Reading gives us a different Sense, or a new Elegance in an Author, the Editor does very well in taking Notice of it; but when he only entertains us with the several ways of spelling the same Word, and gathers together the various Blunders and Mistakes of twenty or thirty different Transcribers, they only take up the Time of the learned Reader, and puzzle the Minds of the Ignorant. I have often fancied with my self how enraged an old *Latin* Author would be, should he see the several Absurdities in Sense and Grammar, which are imputed to him by some or other of these various Readings. In one he speaks Nonsense; in another, makes use of a Word that was never heard of: And indeed there is scarce a Solecism in Writing which the best Author is not guilty of, if we may be at Liberty to read him in the Words of some Manuscript, which the laborious Editor has thought fit to examine in the Prosecution of his Work.

I question not but the Ladies and pretty Fellows will be very curious to understand what it is that I have been hitherto talking of. I shall therefore give them a Notion of this Practice, by endeavouring to write after the manner of several Persons who make an eminent Figure in the Republick of Letters. To this end we will suppose that the following [Song<sup>1</sup>] is an old Ode which I present to the Publick in a new Edition,

<sup>1</sup> [Song, which by the way is a beautiful Descant upon a single Thought,

with the several various Readings which I find of it in former Editions, and in Ancient Manuscripts. Those who cannot relish the various Readings, will perhaps find their Account in the Song, which never before appeared in Print.

*My Love was fickle once and changing,  
Nor e'er would settle in my Heart;  
From Beauty still to Beauty ranging,  
In ev'ry Face I found a Dart.*

*'Twas first a charming Shape enslav'd me,  
An Eye then gave the fatal Stroke:  
'Till by her Wit Corinna sav'd me,  
And all my former Fetters broke.*

*But now a long and lasting Anguish  
For Belvidera I endure;  
Hourly I Sigh and hourly Languish,  
Nor hope to find the wonted Cure.*

*For here the false unconstant Lover,  
After a thousand Beauties shown,  
Does new surprizing Charms discover,  
And finds Variety in One.*

#### *Various Readings.*

Stanza the First, Verse the First. *And changing.*] The *and* in some Manuscripts is written thus, &, but that in the *Cotton Library* writes it in three distinct Letters.

Verse the Second, *Nor e'er would.*] *Aldus* reads it *ever would*; but as this would hurt the Metre, we have restored it to its genuine Reading, by observing that *Synæresis* which had been neglected by ignorant Transcribers.

*Ibid.* *In my Heart.*] *Scaliger*, and others, *on my Heart*.

Verse the Fourth, *I found a Dart.*] The *Vatican Manuscript* for *I* reads *it*, but this must have been the Hallucination of the Transcriber, who probably mistook the Dash of the *I* for a *T*.

Stanza the Second, Verse the Second. *The fatal Stroke.*] *Scioppius*, *Salmasius* and many others, for *the* read *a*, but I have stuck to the usual Reading.

Verse the Third, *Till by her Wit.*] Some Manuscripts have it *his Wit*, others *your*, others *their Wit*. But as I find *Corinna* to be the Name of a Woman in other Authors, I cannot doubt but it should be *her*.

Stanza the third, Verse the First. *A long and lasting Anguish.*] The *German Manuscript* reads *a lasting Passion*, but the Rhyme will not admit it.

Verse the Second. *For Belvidera I endure.*] Did not all

---

like the Compositions of the best Ancient Lyrick Poets, I say we will suppose this Song]

the Manuscripts reclaim, I should change *Belvidera* into *Pelvidera*; *Pelvis* being used by several of the Ancient Comick Writers for a Looking-glass, by which means the Etymology of the Word is very visible, and *Pelvidera* will signifie a Lady who often looks in her Glass; as indeed she had very good reason, if she had all those Beauties which our Poet here ascribes to her.

Verse the Third. *Hourly I sigh and hourly languish.*] Some for the Word *hourly* read *daily*, and others *nightly*; the last has great Authorities of its side.

Verse the Fourth. *The wonted Cure.*] The Elder *Stevens* reads *wanted Cure*.

Stanza the Fourth, Verse the Second. *After a thousand Beauties.*] In several Copies we meet with a *Hundred Beauties* by the usual Errour of the Transcribers, who probably omitted a Cypher, and had not Taste enough to know that the Word *Thousand* was ten Times a greater Compliment to the Poet's Mistress than an *Hundred*.

Verse the Fourth. *And finds Variety in one.*] Most of the Ancient Manuscripts have it *in two*. Indeed so many of them concur in this last reading, that I am very much in doubt whether it ought not to take place. There are but two Reasons which incline me to the Reading as I have published it; First, because the Rhime, and, Secondly, because the Sense is preserved by it. It might likewise proceed from the Oscitancy of Transcribers, who, to dispatch their Work the sooner, use to write all Numbers in Cypher, and seeing the Figure 1 following by a little Dash of the Pen, as is customary in old Manuscripts, they perhaps mistook the Dash for a second Figure, and by casting up both together composed out of them the Figure 2. But this I shall leave to the Learned, without determining any thing in a Matter of so great Uncertainty. C.

No. 471.]

Saturday, August 30, 1712.

[Addison.

---

Ἐν ἐλπίσῳ χρῆ τοὺς σοφοὺς ἔχειν βίον.— Euripid.

---

THE *Time present* seldom affords sufficient Employment to the Mind of Man. Objects of Pain or Pleasure, Love or Admiration, do not lie thick enough together in Life to keep the Soul in constant Action, and supply an immediate Exercise to its Faculties. In order, therefore, to remedy this Defect, that the Mind may not want Business, but always have Materials

for thinking, she is endowed with certain Powers, that can recall what is passed, and anticipate what is to come.

That wonderful Faculty, which we call the Memory, is perpetually looking back, when we have nothing present to entertain us. It is like those Repositories in several Animals, that are filled with Stores of their former Food, on which they may ruminate when their present Pasture fails.

As the Memory relieves the Mind in her vacant Moments, and prevents any Chasms of Thought by Ideas of what is *past*, we have other Faculties that agitate and employ her upon what *is to come*. These are the Passions of Hope and Fear.

By these two Passions we reach forward into Futurity, and bring up to our present Thoughts Objects that lie hid in the remotest Depths of Time. We suffer Misery, and enjoy Happiness, before they are in Being; we can set the Sun and Stars forward, or lose sight of them by wandring into those retired Parts of Eternity, when the Heavens and Earth shall be no more.

By the way, who can imagine that the Existence of a Creature is to be circumscribed by Time, whose Thoughts are not? But I shall, in this Paper, confine my self to that particular Passion which goes by the Name of Hope.

Our Actual Enjoyments are so few and transient, that Man would be a very miserable Being, were he not endowed with this Passion, which gives him a Taste of those good Things that may possibly come into his Possession. *We should hope for every thing that is good*, says the old Poet *Linus*, *because there is nothing which may not be hoped for, and nothing but what the Gods are able to give us.*<sup>1</sup> Hope quickens all the still Parts of Life, and keeps the Mind awake in her most Remiss and Indolent Hours. It gives habitual Serenity and good Humour. It is a kind of Vital Heat in the Soul, that cheers and gladdens her, when she does not attend to it. It makes Pain easie, and Labour pleasant.

Beside these several Advantages which rise from *Hope*, there is another which is none of the least, and that is, its great Efficacy in preserving us from setting too high a value on present Enjoyments. The saying of *Cæsar* is very well known. When he had given away all his Estate in Gratuities among his Friends, one of them asked what he had left for himself; to which that great Man replied, *Hope*. His Natural Magnanimity hindered him from prizing what he was certainly possessed of, and turned all his Thoughts upon something more valuable that he had in View. I question not but every Reader will draw a

<sup>1</sup> Translation of the fragment on Hope.



Moral from this Story, and apply it to himself without my Direction.

The old Story of *Pandora's* Box (which many of the Learned believe was formed among the Heathens upon the Tradition of the Fall of Man) shews us how deplorable a State they thought the present Life, without Hope: To set forth the utmost Condition of Misery they tell us, that our Forefather, according to the Pagan Theology, had a great Vessel presented him by *Pandora*: Upon his lifting up the Lid of it, says the Fable, there flew out all the Calamities and Distempers incident to Men, from which, till that time, they had been altogether exempt. *Hope*, who had been enclosed in the Cup with so much bad Company, instead of flying off with the rest, stuck so close to the Lid of it, that it was shut down upon her.

I shall make but two Reflections upon what I have hitherto said. First, that no kind of Life is so happy as that which is full of Hope, especially when the Hope is well grounded, and when the Object of it is of an exalted kind, and in its Nature proper to make the Person happy who enjoys it. This Proposition must be very evident to those who consider how few are the present Enjoyments of the most happy Man, and how insufficient to give him an entire Satisfaction and Acquiescence in them.

My next Observation is this, that a Religious Life is that which most abounds in a well-grounded Hope, and such an one as is fixed on Objects that are capable of making us entirely happy. This Hope in a Religious Man, is much more sure and certain than the Hope of any Temporal Blessing, as it is strengthened not only by Reason, but by Faith. It has at the same time its Eye perpetually fixed on that State, which implies in the very Notion of it the most full and the most compleat Happiness.

I have before shewn how the Influence of Hope in general sweetens Life, and makes our present Condition supportable, if not pleasing; but a Religious Hope has still greater Advantages. It does not only bear up the Mind under her Sufferings, but makes her rejoice in them, as they may be the Instruments of procuring her the great and ultimate End of all her Hope.

Religious Hope has likewise this Advantage above any other kind of Hope, that it is able to revive the *dying* Man, and to fill his Mind not only with secret Comfort and Refreshment, but sometimes with Rapture and Transport. He triumphs in his Agonies, whilst the Soul springs forward with Delight to the great Object which she has always had in view, and leaves the

Body with an Expectation of being re-united to her in a glorious and joyful Resurrection.

I shall conclude this Essay with those emphatical Expressions of a lively Hope, which the Psalmist made use of in the midst of those Dangers and Adversities which surrounded him; for the following Passage had its present and personal, as well as its future and prophetick Sense. *I have set the Lord always before me: Because he is at my right Hand, I shall not be moved. Therefore my Heart is glad, and my Glory rejoiceth: my Flesh also shall rest in hope. For thou wilt not leave my Soul in Hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see Corruption. Thou wilt shew me the Path of Life: in thy Presence is Fullness of Joy, at thy right Hand there are Pleasures for evermore.*<sup>1</sup> C.

No. 472.]

Monday, September 1, 1712.

[Steele.

---

—————*Voluptas*  
*Solamenque mali*——— Virg.

---

I RECEIVED some time ago a Proposal, which had a Preface to it, wherein the Author discoursed at large of the innumerable Objects of Charity in a Nation, and admonished the Rich, who were afflicted with any Distemper of Body, particularly to regard the Poor in the same Species of Affliction, and confine their Tenderness to them, since it is impossible to assist all who are presented to them. The Proposer had been relieved from a Malady in his Eyes by an Operation performed by Sir *William Read*, and being a Man of Condition, had taken a Resolution to maintain three poor blind Men during their Lives, in Gratitude for that great Blessing. This Misfortune is so very great and unfrequent, that one would think, an Establishment for all the Poor under it might be easily accomplished, with the Addition of a very few others to those Wealthy who are in the same Calamity. However, the Thought of the Proposer arose from a very good Motive, and the parcelling of our selves out, as called to particular Acts of Beneficence, would be a pretty Cement of Society and Virtue. It is the ordinary Foundation for Mens holding a Commerce with each other, and becoming familiar, that they agree in the same sort of Pleasure; and sure it may also be some Reason for Amity, that they are under one common Distress. If all the Rich who are lame in the Gout, from a Life of Ease, Pleasure, and

<sup>1</sup> Psal. xvi. 8—11.

Luxury, would help those few who have it without a previous Life of Pleasure, and add a few of such laborious Men, who are become lame from unhappy Blows, Falls, or other Accidents of Age or Sickness; I say, would such gouty Persons administer to the Necessities of Men disabled like themselves, the Consciousness of such a Behaviour would be the best Julep, Cordial, and Anodine in the feverish, faint and tormenting Vicissitudes of that miserable Distemper. The same may be said of all other, both bodily and intellectual Evils. These Classes of Charity would certainly bring down Blessings upon an Age and People; and if Men were not petrified with the Love of this World, against all Sense of the Commerce which ought to be among them, it would not be an unreasonable Bill for a poor Man in the Agony of Pain, aggravated by Want and Poverty, to draw upon a sick Alderman after this Form;

Mr. Basil Plenty,  
SIR,

*You have the Gout and Stone, with Sixty thousand Pound Sterling; I have the Gout and Stone, not worth one Farthing; I shall pray for you, and desire you would pay the Bearer Twenty Shillings for Value received from,*

Cripple-Gate,  
Aug. 29, 1712.

SIR,

Your humble Servant,  
*Lazarus Hopeful.*

The Reader's own Imagination will suggest to him the Reasonableness of such Correspondence; and diversify them into a thousand Forms; but I shall close this as I began upon the Subject of Blindness. The following Letter seems to be written by a Man of Learning, who is returned to his Study after a Suspence of an Ability to do so. The Benefit he reports himself to have received, may well claim the handsomest Encomium he can give the Operator.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

'Ruminating lately on your admirable Discourses on the '*Pleasures of the Imagination*, I began to consider to which of our Senses we are obliged for the greatest and most important Share of those Pleasures; and I soon concluded that it was the *Sight*: That is the Sovereign of the Senses, and Mother of all the Arts and Sciences, that have refined the Rudeness of the uncultivated Mind to a Politeness that distinguishes the fine Spirits from the barbarous *Goût* of the *great* Vulgar and the *small*. The Sight is the obliging Benefactress, that bestows on us the most transporting Sensations that we have from the

‘various and wonderful Products of Nature. To the Sight we  
 ‘owe the amazing Discoveries of the Height, Magnitude, and  
 ‘Motion of the Planets; their several Revolutions about their  
 ‘common Centre of Light, Heat, and Motion, the *Sun*. The  
 ‘*Sight* travels yet farther to the fixed Stars, and furnishes the  
 ‘Understanding with solid Reasons to prove, that each of them  
 ‘is a *Sun* moving on its own Axis in the Centre of its own  
 ‘Vortex or Turbillion, and performing the same Offices to its  
 ‘dependant Planets, that our glorious Sun does to this. But  
 ‘the Enquiries of the *Sight* will not be stopped here, but make  
 ‘their Progress through the immense Expanse to the *Milky*  
 ‘*Way*, and there divide the blended Fires of the *Galaxy* into  
 ‘infinite and different Worlds, made up of distinct Suns, and  
 ‘their peculiar Equipages of Planets, till unable to pursue this  
 ‘Track any farther, it deposes the Imagination to go on to new  
 ‘Discoveries, till it fill the unbounded Space with endless  
 ‘Worlds.

‘The *Sight* informs the Statuary’s Chisel with Power to give  
 ‘Breath to lifeless Brass and Marble, and the Painter’s Pencil  
 ‘to swell the flat Canvas with moving Figures actuated by  
 ‘imaginary Souls. Musick indeed may plead another Original,  
 ‘since *Fubal*, by the different Falls of his Hammer on the  
 ‘Anvil, discovered by the Ear the first rude Musick that pleas’d  
 ‘the Antediluvian Fathers; but then the *Sight* has not only  
 ‘reduced those wilder Sounds into artful Order and Harmony,  
 ‘but conveys that Harmony to the most distant Parts of the  
 ‘World without the Help of Sound. To the *Sight* we owe not  
 ‘only all the Discoveries of Philosophy, but all the Divine  
 ‘Imagery of Poetry that transports the intelligent Reader of  
 ‘*Homer*, *Milton*, and *Virgil*.

‘As the Sight has polished the World, so does it supply  
 ‘us with the most grateful and lasting Pleasure. Let Love,  
 ‘let Friendship, paternal Affection, filial Piety, and conjugal  
 ‘Duty, declare the Joys the *Sight* bestows on a Meeting after  
 ‘Absence. But it would be endless to enumerate all the  
 ‘Pleasures and Advantages of *Sight*; every one that has it,  
 ‘every Hour he makes use of it, finds them, feels them, enjoys  
 ‘them.

‘Thus as our greatest Pleasures and Knowledge are derived  
 ‘from the Sight, so has Providence been more curious in the  
 ‘Formation of its Seat, the Eye, than of the Organs of the  
 ‘other Senses. That stupendious Machine is compos’d in a  
 ‘wonderful Manner of Muscles, Membranes, and Humours.  
 ‘Its Motions are admirably directed by the Muscles; the  
 ‘Perspicuity of the Humours transmit the Rays of Light; the

‘ Rays are regularly refracted by their Figure, the black Lining  
 ‘ of the Sclerotes effectually prevents their being confounded by  
 ‘ Reflection. It is wonderful indeed to consider how many  
 ‘ Objects the Eye is fitted to take in at once, and successively  
 ‘ in an Instant, and at the same time to make a Judgment of  
 ‘ their Position, Figure, or Colour. It watches against our  
 ‘ Dangers, guides our Steps, and lets in all the visible Objects,  
 ‘ whose Beauty and Variety instruct and delight.

‘ The Pleasures and Advantages of Sight being so great, the  
 ‘ Loss must be very grievous ; of which *Milton*, from Experience,  
 ‘ gives the most sensible Idea, both in the third Book of his  
 ‘ *Paradise Lost*, and in his *Sampson Agonistes*.

To Light in the former.

— Thee I revisit safe,  
 And feel thy sovereign vital Lamp ; but thou  
 Revisit'st not these Eyes, that roul in vain  
 To find thy piercing Ray, but find no Dawn.

And a little after,

Seasons return, but not to me returns  
 Day, or the sweet Approach of Ev'n and Morn,  
 Or Sight of vernal Bloom, or Summer's Rose,  
 Or Flocks or Herds, or human Face divine ;  
 But Cloud instead, and ever-during Dark  
 Surround me : From the chearful Ways of Men  
 Cut off, and for the Book of Knowledge fair,  
 Presented with an universal Blank  
 Of Nature's Works, to me expung'd and raz'd,  
 And Wisdom at one Entrance quite shut out.

Again, in *Sampson Agonistes*.

— But Chief of all,  
 O Loss of Sight ! of thee I most complain ;  
 Blind among Enemies ! O worse than Chains,  
 Dungeon, or Beggary, or decrepid Age !  
 Light, the prime Work of God, to me extinct,  
 And all her various Objects of Delight  
 Annull'd—

— Still as a Fool,  
 In Power of others, never in my own,  
 Scarce half I seem to live, dead more than Half :  
 O dark ! dark ! dark ! amid the Blaze of Noon :  
 Irrecoverably dark, total Eclipse,  
 Without all Hopes of Day !

‘ The Enjoyment of Sight then being so great a Blessing, and  
 ‘ the Loss of it so terrible an Evil, how excellent and valuable  
 ‘ is the Skill of that Artist which can restore the former, and  
 ‘ redress the latter ? My frequent Perusal of the Advertisements  
 ‘ in the publick News-Papers (generally the most agreeable  
 ‘ Entertainment they afford) has presented me with many and  
 ‘ various Benefits of this kind done to my Countrymen by that

‘ skilful Artist Dr. *Grant*, Her Majesty’s Oculist Extraordinary,  
 ‘ whose happy Hand has brought and restored to Sight several  
 ‘ Hundreds in less than Four Years. Many have received  
 ‘ Sight by his Means, who came blind from their Mother’s  
 ‘ Womb, as in the famous Instance of *Jones of Newington*.<sup>1</sup> I  
 ‘ my self have been cured by him of a Weakness in my Eyes  
 ‘ next to Blindness, and am ready to believe any thing that is  
 ‘ reported of his Ability this way; and know that many, who  
 ‘ could not purchase his Assistance with Money, have enjoy’d  
 ‘ it from his Charity. But a List of Particulars would swell my  
 ‘ Letter beyond its Bounds, what I have said being sufficient to  
 ‘ comfort those who are in the like Distress, since they may  
 ‘ conceive Hopes of being no longer miserable in this Kind,  
 ‘ while there is yet alive so able an Oculist as Dr. *Grant*.

*I am the SPECTATOR’S humble Servant,*

T.

PHILANTHROPUS.

No. 473.]

Tuesday, September 2, 1712.

[Steele.

---

*Quid? si quis vultu torvo ferus et pede nudo  
 Exiguæque togæ simul et textore Catonem;  
 Virtutemne repræsentet moresque Catonis?—Hor.*

---

*To the SPECTATOR.*

SIR,

‘ I AM now in the Country, and employ most of my Time in  
 ‘ reading, or thinking upon what I have read. Your paper  
 ‘ comes constantly down to me, and it affects me so much, that  
 ‘ I find my Thoughts run into your Way; and I recommend  
 ‘ to you a Subject upon which you have not yet touched, and  
 ‘ that is the Satisfaction some Men seem to take in their  
 ‘ Imperfections, I think one may call it glorying in their Insuf-  
 ‘ ficiency; a certain great Author is of Opinion it is the contrary  
 ‘ to Envy, tho’ perhaps it may proceed from it. Nothing is so  
 ‘ common, as to hear Men of this Sort, speaking of themselves,  
 ‘ add to their own Merit (as they think) by impairing it, in  
 ‘ praising themselves for their Defects, freely allowing they  
 ‘ commit some few frivolous Errors, in order to be esteemed  
 ‘ persons of uncommon Talents and great Qualifications. They  
 ‘ are generally professing an injudicious Neglect of Dancing,

<sup>1</sup> A Full and True Account of a Miraculous Cure of a young Man in Newington, &c., was a pamphlet of 15 pages, published in 1709. William Jones was not born blind, and little benefited by the operation of the Doctor Grant, who in this pamphlet puffed himself,

' Fencing and Riding, as also an unjust Contempt for Travel-  
' ling and the Modern Languages ; as for their Part (say they)  
' they never valued or troubled their Head about them. This  
' panegyric Satyr on themselves certainly is worthy of your  
' Animadversion. I have known one of these Gentlemen think  
' himself obliged to forget the Day of an Appointment, and  
' sometimes even that you spoke to him ; and when you  
' see 'em, they hope you'll pardon 'em, for they have the  
' worst Memory in the World. One of 'em started up t'other  
' Day in some Confusion, and said, Now I think on't, I'm to  
' meet Mr. *Mortmain* the Attorney about some Business, but  
' whether it is to Day or to Morrow, faith, I can't tell. Now  
' to my certain Knowledge he knew his Time to a Moment,  
' and was there accordingly. These forgetful Persons have, to  
' heighten their Crime, generally the best Memories of any  
' People, as I have found out by their remembering sometimes  
' through Inadvertency. Two or three of 'em that I know can  
' say most of our modern Tragedies by Heart. I asked a  
' Gentleman the other Day that is famous for a Good Carver,  
' (at which Acquisition he is out of Countenance, imagining it  
' may detract from some of his more essential Qualifications) to  
' help me to something that was near him ; but he excused  
' himself, and blushing told me, Of all things he could never  
' carve in his Life ; though it can be proved upon him, that he  
' cuts up, disjoints, and uncases with incomparable Dexterity.  
' I would not be understood as if I thought it laudable for a  
' Man of Quality and Fortune to rival the Aquisitions of  
' Artificers, and endeavour to excel in little handy Qualities ;  
' No, I argue only against being ashamed at what is really  
' Praiseworthy. As these Pretences to Ingenuity shew them-  
' selves several Ways, you'll often see a Man of this Temper  
' ashamed to be clean, and setting up for Wit only from Neg-  
' ligence in his Habit. Now I am upon this Head, I can't  
' help observing also upon a very different Folly proceeding  
' from the same Cause. As these above-mentioned arise from  
' affecting an Equality with Men of greater Talents from having  
' the same Faults, there are others who would come at a Parallel  
' with those above them, by possessing little Advantages which  
' they want. I heard a young Man not long ago, who has  
' sense, comfort himself in his Ignorance of Greek, Hebrew,  
' and the Orientals : At the same Time that he published his  
' Aversion to those Languages, he said that the Knowledge of  
' 'em was rather a Diminution than an Advancement of a Man's  
' Character : tho' at the same Time I know he languishes and  
' repines he is not Master of them himself. Whenever I take

'any of these fine Persons, thus detracting from what they don't  
'understand, I tell them I will complain to you, and say I am  
'sure you will not allow it an Exception against a thing, that he  
'who condemns it is an Ignorant in it.

*I am, SIR,*

*Your most humble Servant,*

S. P.

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

'I am a Man of a very good Estate, and am honourably in  
'Love. I hope you will allow, when the ultimate Purpose is  
'honest, there may be, without Trespass against Innocence,  
'some Toying by the Way. People of Condition are perhaps  
'too distant and formal on those Occasions; but, however that  
'is, I am to confess to you, that I have writ some Verses to  
'atone for my Offence. You profess'd Authors are a little  
'severe upon us, who write like Gentlemen: But if you are a  
'Friend to Love, you will insert my Poem. You cannot  
'imagine how much Service it will do me with my Fair one, as  
'well as Reputation with all my Friends, to have something of  
'mine in the *Spectator*. My Crime was, that I snatch'd a Kiss,  
'and my Poetical Excuse as follows:

I.

*Belinda, see from yonder Flowers  
The Bee flies loaded to its Cell;  
Can you perceive what it devours?  
Are they impar'd in Show or Smell?*

II.

*So, tho' I robb'd you of a Kiss,  
Sweeter than their Ambrosial Dew;  
Why are you angry at my Bliss?  
Has it at all impoverish'd you?*

III.

*'Tis by this Cunning I contrive,  
In spite of your unkind Reserve,  
To keep my famish'd Love alive,  
Which you inhumanly would starve.*

I am, Sir,

Your humble Servant,

*Timothy Stanza.*

*SIR,*

*Aug. 23, 1712.*

'Having a little Time upon my Hands, I could not think of  
'bestowing it better, than in writing an Epistle to the SPECTATOR,  
'which I now do, and am,

*SIR, Your humble Servant,*

BOB SHORT.



P. S. 'IF you approve of my Style, I am likely enough to become your Correspondent. I desire your Opinion of it. I design it for that Way of Writing called by the Judicious the *Familiar*.  
T.

TO

MR. METHUEN.<sup>1</sup>

SIR,

IT is with very great Pleasure I take an Opportunity of publishing the Gratitude I owe You, for the Place You allow me in your Friendship and Familiarity. I will not acknowledge to You that I have often had You in my Thoughts, when I have endeavoured to Draw, in some Parts of these Discourses, the Character of a Good-natured, Honest, and Accomplished Gentleman. But such Representations give my Reader an Idea of a Person blameless only, or only laudable for such Perfections as extend no farther than to his own private Advantage and Reputation.

But when I speak of You, I Celebrate One who has had the Happiness of Possessing also those Qualities which make a Man useful to Society, and of having had Opportunities of Exerting them in the most Conspicuous Manner.

The Great Part You had, as *British* Ambassador, in Procurin<sup>g</sup> and Cultivating the Advantageous Commerce between the

<sup>1</sup> Paul Methuen, at the date of this Dedication M.P. for Brackley, and forty-two years old, was a lawyer who had distinguished himself as a diplomatist at the Court of Lisbon in 1703, and arranged the very short commercial treaty between Great Britain and Portugal which bears his name. Methuen then represented England at the Court of the Duke of Savoy, who deserted the French cause at the end of 1602, and the ambassador proved his courage also as a combatant when he took part in the defence and rescue of Turin from the French in 1706. After his return to England Paul Methuen was made (in 1709) a Commissioner of the Admiralty. In the year 1713 he first sat in Parliament as member for Brackley. He held afterwards various offices in the State, as those of Commissioner of the Treasury, Comptroller of the Household, Treasurer of the Household, Commissioner for inspecting the Law, was made Sir Paul Methuen, Knight of the Bath, and attained his highest dignity as Lord Chancellor of Ireland before his death in 1757, at the age of 86. The seventh volume, to which this Dedication is prefixed, is the last of the original Spectator. With the eighth volume, representing an unsuccessful attempt made to revive it, some time after its demise, Steele had nothing to do, and that volume is not inscribed to any living person.

Courts of *England* and *Portugal*, has purchased you the lasting Esteem of all who understand the Interest of either Nation.

Those Personal Excellencies which are overrated by the ordinary World, and too much neglected by Wise Men, You have applied with the justest Skill and Judgment. The most graceful Address in Horsemanship, in the Use of the Sword, and in Dancing, has been employed by You as lower Arts, and as they have occasionally served to recover, or introduce the Talents of a skilful Minister.

But your Abilities have not appear'd only in one Nation. When it was your Province to Act as Her Majesty's Minister at the Court of *Savoy*, at that time encamped, You accompanied that Gallant Prince thro' all the Vicissitudes of his Fortune, and shared, by His Side, the Dangers of that Glorious Day in which He recovered His Capital. As far as it regards Personal Qualities, You attained, in that one Hour, the highest Military Reputation. The Behaviour of our Minister in the Action, and the good Offices done the Vanquished in the Name of the Queen of *England*, gave both the Conqueror and the Captive the most lively Examples of the Courage and Generosity of the Nation He represented.

Your Friends and Companions in your Absence frequently talk these things of You, and You cannot hide from us, (by the most discreet Silence in any Thing which regards Your self) that the frank Entertainment we have at your Table, your easie Condescension in little Incidents of Mirth and Diversion, and general Complacency of Manners, are far from being the greatest Obligations we have to You. I do assure You there is not one of your Friends has a Greater Sense of your Merit in general, and of the Favours You every Day do us, than,

SIR,

Your most Obedient, and  
most Humble Servant,

RICHARD STEELE.

No. 474.]

Wednesday, September 3, 1712.

[Steele.

*Asperitas agrestis et inconcinna.*—Hor.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

'BEING of the Number of those that have lately retired from the Center of Business and Pleasure, my Uneasiness in the Country where I am, arises rather from the Society

' than the Solitude of it. To be obliged to receive and return  
 ' Visits from and to a Circle of Neighbours, who through  
 ' Diversity of Age or Inclinations, can neither be entertaining  
 ' or serviceable to us, is a vile Loss of Time, and a Slavery from  
 ' which a Man should deliver himself, if possible: For why  
 ' must I lose the remaining part of my Life, because they have  
 ' thrown away the former Part of theirs? It is to me an insup-  
 ' portable Affliction, to be tormented with the Narrations of a  
 ' Set of People, who are warm in their Expressions of the quick  
 ' Relish of that Pleasure which their Dogs and Horses have a  
 ' more delicate Taste of. I do also in my Heart detest and  
 ' abhor that damnable Doctrine and Position of the Necessity  
 ' of a Bumper, though to one's own Toast; for though 'tis  
 ' pretended that these deep Politicians are used only to inspire  
 ' Gaiety, they certainly drown that Cheerfulness which would  
 ' survive a moderate Circulation. If at these Meetings it were  
 ' left to every Stranger either to fill his Glass according to his  
 ' own Inclination, or to make his Retreat when he finds he has  
 ' been sufficiently obedient to that of others, these Entertain-  
 ' ments would be governed with more good Sense, and conse-  
 ' quently with more good Breeding, than at present they are.  
 ' Indeed where any of the Guests are known to measure their  
 ' Fame or Pleasure by their Glass, proper Exhortations might  
 ' be used to these to push their Fortunes in this sort of Reput-  
 ' ation; but where 'tis unseasonably insisted on to a modest  
 ' Stranger, this Drench may be said to be swallowed with the  
 ' same Necessity, as if it had been tendered in the Horn<sup>1</sup> for  
 ' that purpose, with this aggravating Circumstance, that it  
 ' distresses the Entertainer's Guest in the same degree as it  
 ' relieves his Horses.

' To attend without Impatience an Account of five-barr'd  
 ' Gates, double Ditches, and Precipices, and to survey the  
 ' Orator with desiring Eyes, is to me extremely difficult, but  
 ' absolutely necessary, to be upon tolerable Terms with him:  
 ' but then the occasional Burstings out into Laughter, is of all  
 ' other Accomplishments the most requisite. I confess at  
 ' present I have not that command of these Convulsions, as is  
 ' necessary to be good Company; therefore I beg you would  
 ' publish this Letter, and let me be known all at once for a  
 ' queer Fellow, and avoided. It is monstrous to me, that we,  
 ' who are given to Reading and calm Conversation, should ever  
 ' be visited by these Roarers: But they think they themselves,  
 ' as Neighbours, may come into our Rooms with the same  
 ' Right, that they and their Dogs hunt in our Grounds.

<sup>1</sup> Used for giving a drench to horses.

‘ Your Institution of Clubs I have always admir’d, in which  
 ‘ you constantly endeavoured the Union of the metaphorically  
 ‘ Defunct, that is such as are neither serviceable to the Busy  
 ‘ and Enterprizing part of Mankind, nor entertaining to the  
 ‘ Retir’d and Speculative. There should certainly therefore in  
 ‘ each County be established a Club of the Persons whose  
 ‘ Conversations I have described, who for their own private, as  
 ‘ also the publick Emolument, should exclude, and be excluded  
 ‘ all other Society. Their Attire should be the same with their  
 ‘ Huntsmens, and none should be admitted into this green  
 ‘ Conversation-Piece, except he had broke his Collar-bone  
 ‘ thrice. A broken Rib or two might also admit a Man without  
 ‘ the least Opposition. The President must necessarily have  
 ‘ broken his Neck, and have been taken up dead once or  
 ‘ twice : For the more Maims this Brotherhood shall have met  
 ‘ with, the easier will their Conversation flow and keep up ;  
 ‘ and when any one of these vigorous Invalids had finished his  
 ‘ Narration of the Collar-bone, this naturally would introduce  
 ‘ the History of the Ribs. Besides, the different Circumstances  
 ‘ of their Falls and Fractures would help to prolong and diversify  
 ‘ their Relations. There should also be another Club of such  
 ‘ Men, who have not succeeded so well in maiming themselves,  
 ‘ but are however in the constant Pursuit of these Accomplish-  
 ‘ ments. I would by no means be suspected by what I have  
 ‘ said to traduce in general the Body of Fox-hunters ; for whilst  
 ‘ I look upon a reasonable Creature full-speed after a Pack of  
 ‘ Dogs, by way of Pleasure, and not of Business, I shall always  
 ‘ make honourable mention of it.

‘ But the most irksome Conversation of all others I have met  
 ‘ with in the Neighbourhood, has been among two or three of  
 ‘ your Travellers, who have overlooked Men and Manners, and  
 ‘ have passed through *France* and *Italy* with the same Observa-  
 ‘ tion that the Carriers and Stage-Coachmen do through *Great-  
 ‘ Britain* ; that is, their Stops and Stages have been regulated  
 ‘ according to the Liquor they have met with in their Passage.  
 ‘ They indeed remember the Names of abundance of Places,  
 ‘ with the particular Fineries of certain Churches : But their  
 ‘ distinguishing Mark is certain Prettinesses of Foreign Lan-  
 ‘ guages, the Meaning of which they could have better express’d  
 ‘ in their own. The Entertainment of these fine Observers,  
 ‘ *Shakespear* has described to consist

‘ *In talking of the Alps and Appennines,*  
 ‘ *The Pyrenean, and the River Po.*<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Falconbridge in King John, Act I. sc. i.

'and then concludes with a Sigh,

*'Now this is worshipful Society !*

'I would not be thought in all this to hate such honest  
'Creatures as Dogs ; I am only unhappy that I cannot partake  
'in their Diversions. But I love them so well, as Dogs, that I  
'often go with my Pockets stuffed with Bread to dispense my  
'Favours, or make my way through them at Neighbours  
'Houses. There is in particular a young Hound of great  
'Expectation, Vivacity, and Enterprize, that attends my Flights  
'where-ever he spies me. This Creature observes my Counte-  
'nance, and behaves himself accordingly. His Mirth, his  
'Frolick, and Joy upon the Sight of me has been observed,  
'and I have been gravely desired not to encourage him so  
'much, for it spoils his Parts ; but I think he shews them  
'sufficiently in the several Bōundings, Friskings, and Scourings,  
'when he makes his Court to me : But I foresee in a little time  
'he and I must keep Company with one another only, for we  
'are fit for no other in these Parts. Having inform'd you how  
'I do pass my time in the Country where I am, I must proceed  
'to tell you how I would pass it, had I such a Fortune as would  
'put me above the Observance of Ceremony and Custom.

'My Scheme of a Country Life then should be as follows.  
'As I am happy in three or four very agreeable Friends, these  
'I would constantly have with me ; and the Freedom we took  
'with one another at School and the University, we would main-  
'tain and exert upon all Occasions with great Courage. There  
'should be certain Hours of the Day to be employ'd in Read-  
'ing, during which time it should be impossible for any one of  
'us to enter the other's Chamber, unless by Storm. After this  
'we would communicate the Trash or Treasure we had met  
'with, with our own Reflections upon the Matter ; the Justness  
'of which we would controvert with good-humour'd Warmth,  
'and never spare one another out of the complaisant Spirit of  
'Conversation, which makes others affirm and deny the same  
'matter in a quarter of an Hour. If any of the Neighbouring  
'Gentlemen, not of our Turn, should take it in their heads to  
'visit me, I should look upon these Persons in the same degree  
'Enemies to my particular state of Happiness, as ever the  
'*French* were to that of the Publick, and I would be at an  
'annual Expence in Spies to observe their Motions. When-  
'ever I should be surprized with a Visit, as I hate Drinking, I  
'would be brisk in swelling Bumpers, upon this Maxim, That it  
'is better to trouble others with my Impertinence, than to be  
'troubled myself with theirs. The Necessity of an Infirmary

' makes me resolve to fall into that Project ; and as we should  
 ' be but Five, the Terrors of an involuntary Separation, which  
 ' our Number cannot so well admit of, would make us exert  
 ' our selves, in opposition to all the particulars mentioned in  
 ' your Institution of that equitable Confinement. This my way  
 ' of Life I know would subject me to the Imputation of a  
 ' morose, covetous and singular Fellow. These and all other  
 ' hard words, with all manner of insipid Jests, and all other  
 ' Reproach, would be matter of Mirth to me and my Friends :  
 ' Besides, I would destroy the Application of the Epithets  
 ' Morose and Covetous, by a yearly Relief of my undeservedly  
 ' necessitous Neighbours, and by treating my Friends and  
 ' Domesticks with an Humanity that should express the  
 ' Obligation to lie rather on my side ; and for the word  
 ' Singular, I was always of opinion every Man must be so, to  
 ' be what one would desire him.

*Your very humble Servant,*

J. R.<sup>1</sup>

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

' About two Years ago I was called upon by the younger  
 ' part of a Country Family, by my Mother's side related to me,  
 ' to visit Mr. *Campbell*, the dumb Man ;<sup>2</sup> for they told me that  
 ' that was chiefly what brought them to Town, having heard  
 ' Wonders of him in *Essex*. I, who always wanted Faith in  
 ' Matters of that kind, was not easily prevailed on to go ; but  
 ' lest they should take it ill, I went with them ; when to my  
 ' surprize, Mr. *Campbell* related all their past Life, (in short,  
 ' had he not been prevented, such a Discovery would have  
 ' come out, as would have ruined the next design of their  
 ' coming to Town, *viz.* buying Wedding-Cloaths.) Our Names  
 ' ———though he never heard of us before———and we en-  
 ' deavoured to conceal———were as familiar to him as to our  
 ' selves. To be sure, *Mr. SPECTATOR*, he is a very learned and  
 ' wise Man. Being impatient to know my Fortune, having  
 ' paid my respects in a Family-*Jacobus*, he told me (after his  
 ' manner) among several other things, that in a Year and nine  
 ' Months I should fall ill of a new Fever, be given over by my  
 ' Physicians, but should with much difficulty recover : That the  
 ' first time I took the Air afterwards, I should be address'd to  
 ' by a young Gentleman of a plentiful Fortune, good Sense,

<sup>1</sup> This letter was by Steele's old college friend, Richard Parker, who took his degree of M.A. in 1697, became Fellow of Merton, and died Vicar of Embleton, in Northumberland. This is the friend whose condemnation of the comedy written by him in student days Steele had accepted without question.

<sup>2</sup> See note on p. 421, vol. ii.

‘and a generous Spirit. *Mr. SPECTATOR*, he is the purest Man in the World, for all he said is come to pass, and I am the happiest She in *Kent*. I have been in quest of *Mr. Campbell* these three Months, and cannot find him out. Now hearing you are a dumb Man too, I thought you might correspond, and be able to tell me something; for I think my self highly oblig’d to make his Fortune, as he has mine. ’Tis very possible your Worship, who has Spies all over this Town, can inform me how to send to him: If you can, I beseech you be as speedy as possible, and you will highly oblige

*Your constant Reader and Admirer,*

Dulcibella Thankley.

*Ordered*, That the Inspector I employ about Wonders, enquire at the *Golden-Lion*, opposite to the *Half-Moon Tavern* in *Drury-Lane*, into the Merit of this Silent Sage, and report accordingly.

T.

No. 475.]

Thursday, September 4, 1712.

[Addison.

---

———*Quæ res in se neque Consilium neque modum  
Habet ullum, eam consilio regere non potes.*—Ter.

---

[T is an old Observation, which has been made of Politicians who would rather ingratiate themselves with their Sovereign, than promote his real Service, that they accommodate their Counsels to his Inclinations, and advise him to such Actions only as his Heart is naturally set upon. The Privy-Counsellor of one in Love must observe the same Conduct, unless he would forfeit the Friendship of the Person who desires his Advice. I have known several odd Cases of this Nature. *Hipparchus* was going to marry a common Woman, but being resolved to do nothing without the Advice of his Friend *Philander*, he consulted him upon the Occasion. *Philander* told him his Mind freely, and represented his Mistress to him in such strong Colours, that the next Morning he received a Challenge for his Pains, and before Twelve a Clock was run through the Body by the Man who had asked his Advice. *Celia* was more prudent on the like occasion; she desired *Leonilla* to give her Opinion freely upon a young Fellow who made his Addresses to her. *Leonilla*, to oblige her, told her with great Frankness, that she looked upon him as one of the most worthless —— *Celia*, foreseeing what a Character she was to expect, begged her not to go on, for that

she had been privately married to him above a Fortnight. The truth of it is, a Woman seldom asks Advice before she has bought her Wedding-Cloaths. When she has made her own Choice, for Form's sake she sends a *Congé d'elire* to her Friends.

If we look into the secret Springs and Motives that set People at work in these Occasions, and put them upon asking Advice, which they never intend to take; I look upon it to be none of the least, that they are incapable of keeping a Secret which is so very pleasing to them. A Girl longs to tell her Confident, that she hopes to be married in a little time, and, in order to talk of the pretty Fellow that dwells so much in her Thoughts, asks her very gravely, what she would advise her to do in a case of so much Difficulty. Why else should *Melissa*, who had not a Thousand Pound in the World, go into every Quarter of the Town to ask her Acquaintance whether they would advise her to take *Tom Townly*, that made his Addresses to her with an Estate of Five Thousand a Year? 'Tis very pleasant on this occasion, to hear the Lady propose her Doubts, and to see the Pains she is at to get over them.

I must not here omit a Practice that is in use among the vainer Part of our own Sex, who will often ask a Friend's Advice, in relation to a Fortune whom they are never likely to come at. WILL. HONEYCOMB, who is now on the Verge of Threescore, took me aside not long since, and asked me in his most serious Look, whether I would advise him to marry my Lady *Betty Single*, who, by the way, is one of the greatest Fortunes about Town. I star'd him full in the Face upon so strange a Question; upon which he immediately gave me an Inventory of her Jewels and Estate, adding, that he was resolved to do nothing in a matter of such Consequence without my Approbation. Finding he would have an Answer, I told him, if he could get the Lady's Consent, he had mine. This is about the Tenth Match which, to my knowledge, WILL. has consulted his Friends upon, without ever opening his Mind to the Party herself.

I have been engaged in this Subject by the following Letter, which comes to me from some notable young Female Scribe, who, by the Contents of it, seems to have carried Matters so far, that she is ripe for asking Advice; but as I would not lose her Good-Will, nor forfeit the Reputation which I have with her for Wisdom, I shall only communicate the Letter to the Publick, without returning any Answer to it.

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

'Now, Sir, the thing is this: Mr. *Shapeiy* is the prettiest Gentleman about Town. He is very tall, but not too tall neither. He dances like a Angel. His Mouth is made I



' don't know how, but 'tis the prettiest that I ever saw in my  
 ' Life. He is always laughing, for he has an infinite deal of  
 ' Wit. If you did but see how he rolls his Stockins! He has  
 ' a thousand pretty Fancies, and I am sure, if you saw him, you  
 ' would like him. He is a very good Scholar, and can talk  
 ' *Latin* as fast as *English*. I wish you could but see him dance.  
 ' Now you must understand poor Mr. *Shapely* has no Estate;  
 ' but how can he help that, you know? And yet my Friends  
 ' are so unreasonable as to be always teasing me about him,  
 ' because he has no Estate: but I am sure he has that that is  
 ' better than an Estate; for he is a Good-natured, Ingenious,  
 ' Modest, Civil, Tall, Well-bred, Handsome Man, and I am  
 ' obliged to him for his Civilities ever since I saw him. I  
 ' forgot to tell you that he has black Eyes, and looks upon me  
 ' now and then as if he had tears in them. And yet my Friends  
 ' are so unreasonable, that they would have me be uncivil to  
 ' him. I have a good Portion which they cannot hinder me of,  
 ' and I shall be fourteen on the 29th Day of *August* next, and  
 ' am therefore willing to settle in the World as soon as I can,  
 ' and so is Mr. *Shapely*. But every body I advise with here is  
 ' poor Mr. *Shapely's* Enemy. I desire therefore you will give  
 ' me your Advice, for I know you are a wise Man; and if you  
 ' advise me well, I am resolved to follow it. I heartily wish  
 ' you could see him dance, and am,

SIR,

Your most humble Servant,

B. D.

' He loves your *Spectators* mightily.

C.

No. 476.]

Friday, September 5, 1712.

[Addison.

---

—lucidus Ordo.—Hor.

**A**MONG my Daily-Papers which I bestow on the Publick,  
 there are some which are written with Regularity and  
 Method, and others that run out into the Wildness of those  
 Compositions which go by the Names of *Essays*. As for the  
 first, I have the whole Scheme of the Discourse in my Mind  
 before I set Pen to Paper. In the other kind of Writing, it is  
 sufficient that I have several Thoughts on a Subject, without  
 troubling my self to range them in such order, that they may  
 seem to grow out of one another, and be disposed under the  
 proper Heads. *Seneca* and *Montaigne* are Patterns for Writing  
 in this last kind, as *Tully* and *Aristotle* excel in the other.  
 When I read an Author of Genius who writes without Method,

I fancy myself in a Wood that abounds with a great many noble Objects, rising among one another in the greatest Confusion and Disorder. When I read a methodical Discourse, I am in a regular Plantation, and can place my self in its several Centres, so as to take a view of all the Lines and Walks that are struck from them. You may ramble in the one a whole Day together, and every Moment discover something or other that is new to you; but when you have done, you will have but a confused imperfect Notion of the Place: In the other, your Eye commands the whole Prospect, and gives you such an Idea of it, as is not easily worn out of the Memory.

Irregularity and want of Method are only supportable in Men of great Learning or Genius, who are often too full to be exact, and therefore chuse to throw down their Pearls in Heaps before the Reader, rather than be at the Pains of stringing them.

Method is of advantage to a Work, both in respect to the Writer and the Reader. In regard to the first, it is a great help to his Invention. When a Man has plann'd his Discourse, he finds a great many Thoughts rising out of every Head, that do not offer themselves upon the general Survey of a Subject. His Thoughts are at the same time more intelligible, and better discover their Drift and Meaning, when they are placed in their proper Lights, and follow one another in a regular Series, than when they are thrown together without Order and Connexion. There is always an Obscurity in Confusion, and the same Sentence that would have enlightened the Reader in one part of a Discourse, perplexes him in another. For the same reason likewise every Thought in a methodical Discourse shews [it<sup>1</sup>] self in its greatest Beauty, as the several Figures in a piece of Painting receive new Grace from their Disposition in the Picture. The Advantages of a Reader from a methodical Discourse, are correspondent with those of the Writer. He comprehends every thing easily, takes it in with Pleasure, and retains it long.

Method is not less requisite in ordinary Conversation than in Writing, provided a Man would talk to make himself understood. I, who hear a thousand Coffee-house Debates every Day, am very sensible of this want of Method in the Thoughts of my honest Countrymen. There is not one Dispute in ten which is managed in those Schools of Politicks, where, after the three first Sentences, the Question is not entirely lost. Our Disputants put me in mind of the Cuttle-Fish, that when he is unable to extricate himself, blackens all the Water about him till he becomes invisible. The Man who does not know how

<sup>1</sup> [its]

to methodize his Thoughts, has always, to borrow a Phrase from the Dispensary, a *barren Superfluity of Words*;<sup>1</sup> the Fruit is lost amidst the Exuberance of Leaves.

*Tom Puzzle* is one of the most Eminent Immethodical Disputants of any that has fallen under my Observation. *Tom* has read enough to make him very Impertinent; his Knowledge is sufficient to raise Doubts, but not to clear them. It is pity that he has so much Learning, or that he has not a great deal more. With these Qualifications *Tom* sets up for a Free-thinker, finds a great many things to blame in the Constitution of his Country, and gives shrewd Intimations that he does not believe another World. In short, *Puzzle* is an Atheist as much as his Parts will give him leave. He has got about half a dozen common-place Topicks, into which he never fails to turn the Conversation, whatever was the Occasion of it: Tho' the matter in debate be about *Doway* or *Denain*, it is ten to one but half his Discourse runs upon the Unreasonableness of Bigottry and Priest-craft. This makes Mr. *Puzzle* the Admiration of all those who have less Sense than himself, and the Contempt of those who have more. There is none in Town whom *Tom* dreads so much as my Friend *Will Dry*. *Will*, who is acquainted with *Tom's* Logick, when he finds him running off the Question, cuts him short with a *What then? We allow all this to be true, but what is it to our present Purpose?* I have known *Tom* eloquent half an hour together, and triumphing, as he thought, in the Superiority of the Argument, when he has been non-plus'd on a sudden by Mr. *Dry's* desiring him to tell the Company what it was that he endeavoured to prove. In short, *Dry* is a Man of a clear methodical Head, but few Words, and gains the same Advantage over *Puzzle*, that a small Body of regular Troops would gain over a numberless undisciplined Militia.

C.

No. 477.]

Saturday, September 6, 1712.

[Addison.

---

——— *An me ludit amabilis*  
*Insania? audire et videor pios*  
*Errare per lucos, amœnæ*  
*Quos et aquæ subeunt et auræ. —Hor.*

---

SIR,

HAVING lately read your Essay on the Pleasures of the Imagination, I was so taken with your Thoughts upon

<sup>1</sup> It is said of Colon in the second Canto,

*Hourly his learn'd Impertinence affords*  
*A barren Superfluity of Words.*

some of our *English* Gardens, that I cannot forbear troubling you with a Letter upon that Subject. I am one, you must know, who am looked upon as an Humorist in Gardening. I have several Acres about my House, which I call my Garden, and which a skilful Gardener would not know what to call. It is a Confusion of Kitchin and Parterre, Orchard and Flower-Garden, which lie so mixt and interwoven with one another, that if a Foreigner who had seen nothing of our Country should be convey'd into my Garden at his first landing, he would look upon it as a natural Wilderness, and one of the uncultivated Parts of our Country. My Flowers grow up in several Parts of the Garden in the greatest Luxuriancy and Profusion. I am so far from being fond of any particular one, by reason of its Rarity, that if I meet with any one in a Field which pleases me, I give it a place in my Garden. By this means, when a Stranger walks with me, he is surprized to see several large Spots of Ground cover'd with ten thousand different Colours, and has often singled out Flowers that he might have met with under a common Hedge, in a Field, or in a Meadow, as some of the greatest Beauties of the Place. The only Method I observe in this Particular, is to range in the same Quarter the Products of the same Season, that they may make their Appearance together, and compose a Picture of the greatest Variety. There is the same Irregularity in my Plantations, which run into as great a Wildness as their Natures will permit. I take in none that do not naturally rejoice in the Soil, and am pleased when I am walking in a Labyrinth of my own raising, not to know whether the next Tree I shall meet with is an Apple or an Oak, an Elm or a Pear-Tree. My Kitchin has likewise its particular Quarters assigned it; for besides the wholesome Luxury which that Place abounds with, I have always thought a Kitchin-Garden a more pleasant Sight than the finest Orangery, or artificial Greenhouse. I love to see everything in its Perfection, and am more pleased to survey my Rows of Coleworts and Cabbages, with a thousand nameless Pot-herbs, springing up in their full Fragrancy and Verdure, than to see the tender Plants of Foreign Countries kept alive by artificial Heats, or withering in an Air and Soil that are not adapted to them. I must not omit, that there is a Fountain rising in the upper part of my Garden, which forms a little wandring Rill, and administers to the Pleasure as well as the Plenty of the Place. I have so conducted it, that it visits most of my Plantations; and have taken particular Care to let it run in the same manner as it would do in an open Field, so that it generally passes through Banks of Violets and Primroses, Plats of Willow, or other

Plants, that seem to be of its own producing. There is another Circumstance in which I am very particular, or, as my Neighbours call me, very whimsical: As my Garden invites into it all the Birds of the Country, by offering them the Conveniency of Springs and Shades, Solitude and Shelter, I do not suffer any one to destroy their Nests in the Spring, or drive them from their usual Haunts in Fruit-time. I value my Garden more for being full of Blackbirds than Cherries, and very frankly give them Fruit for their Songs. By this means I have always the Musick of the Season in its Perfection, and am highly delighted to see the Jay or the Thrush hopping about my Walks, and shooting before my Eye across the several little Glades and Alleys that I pass thro'. I think there are as many kinds of Gardening as of Poetry: Your Makers of Parterres and Flower-Gardens, are Epigrammatists and Sonneteers in this Art; Contrivers of Bowers and Grotto's, Treillages and Cascades, are Romance Writers. *Wise* and *London* are our heroick Poets; and if, as a Critick, I may single out any Passage of their Works to commend, I shall take notice of that Part in the upper Garden at *Kensington*, which was at first nothing but a Gravel-Pit. It must have been a fine Genius for Gardening, that could have thought of forming such an unsightly Hollow into so beautiful an Area, and to have hit the Eye with so uncommon and agreeable a Scene as that which it is now wrought into. To give this particular Spot of Ground the greater Effect, they have made a very pleasing Contrast; for as on one side of the Walk you see this hollow Basin, with its several little Plantations lying so conveniently under the Eye of the Beholder; on the other side of it there appears a seeming Mount, made up of Trees rising one higher than another in proportion as they approach the Center. A Spectator, who has not heard this Account of it, would think this Circular Mount was not only a real one, but that it had been actually scooped out of that hollow Space which I have before mention'd. I never yet met with any one who had walked in this Garden, who was not struck with that Part of it which I have here mention'd. As for my self, you will find, by the Account which I have already given you, that my Compositions in Gardening are altogether after the *Pindarick* Manner, and run into the beautiful Wildness of Nature, without affecting the nicer Elegancies of Art. What I am now going to mention, will, perhaps, deserve your Attention more than any thing I have yet said, I find that in the Discourse which I spoke of at the Beginning of my Letter, you are against filling an *English* Garden with Ever-Greens; and indeed I am so far of your Opinion, that I

can by no means think the Verdure of an Ever-Green comparable to that which shoots out annually, and clothes our Trees in the Summer-Season. But I have often wonder'd that those who are like my self, and love to live in Gardens, have never thought of contriving a *Winter Garden*, which would consist of such Trees only as never cast their Leaves. We have very often little Snatches of Sunshine and fair Weather in the most uncomfortable Parts of the Year; and have frequently several Days in *November* and *January* that are as agreeable as any in the finest Months. At such times, therefore, I think there could not be a greater Pleasure, than to walk in such a *Winter-Garden* as I have proposed. In the Summer-Season the whole Country blooms, and is a kind of Garden, for which reason we are not so sensible of those Beauties that at this time may be every where met with; but when Nature is in her Desolation, and presents us with nothing but bleak and barren Prospects, there is something unspeakably chearful in a Spot of Ground which is covered with Trees that smile amidst all the Rigours of Winter, and give us a View of the most gay Season in the midst of that which is the most dead and melancholy. I have so far indulged my self in this Thought, that I have set apart a whole Acre of Ground for the executing of it. The Walls are covered with Ivy instead of Vines. The Laurel, the Hornbeam, and the Holly, with many other Trees and Plants of the same nature, grow so thick in it, that you cannot imagine a more lively Scene. The glowing Redness of the Berries, with which they are hung at this time, vies with the Verdure of their Leaves, and are apt to inspire the Heart of the Beholder with that vernal Delight which you have somewhere taken notice of in your former papers.<sup>1</sup> It is very pleasant, at the same time, to see the several kinds of Birds retiring into this little Green Spot, and enjoying themselves among the Branches and Foliage, when my great Garden, which I have before mention'd to you, does not afford a single Leaf for their Shelter.

You must know, Sir, that I look upon the Pleasure which we take in a Garden, as one of the most innocent Delights in Human Life. A Garden was the Habitation of our first Parents before the Fall. It is naturally apt to fill the Mind with Calmness and Tranquillity, and to lay all its turbulent Passions at rest. It gives us a great insight into the Contrivance and Wisdom of Providence, and suggests innumerable Subjects for Meditation. I cannot but think the very Complacency and Satisfaction which a Man takes in these Works of Nature, to be a laudable, if not a virtuous Habit of Mind. For all which

<sup>1</sup> In No. 393.

Reasons I hope you will pardon the Length of my present Letter.

C.

*I am,*

*SIR, &c.*

No. 478.]

Monday, September 8, 1712.

[Steele.

—Usus

*Quem penes Arbitrium est, et Jus et Norma—*

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

IT happened lately, that a Friend of mine, who had many things to buy for his Family, would oblige me to walk with him to the Shops. He was very nice in his way, and fond of having every thing shewn, which at first made me very uneasy; but as his Humour still continu'd, the things which I had been staring at along with him, began to fill my Head, and led me into a Set of amusing Thoughts concerning them.

I fancied it must be very surprizing to any one who enters into a detail of Fashions, to consider how far the Vanity of Mankind has laid it self out in Dress, what a prodigious number of People it maintains, and what a Circulation of Money it occasions. Providence in this Case makes use of the Folly which we will not give up, and it becomes instrumental to the Support of those who are willing to labour. Hence it is that Fringe-Makers, Lace-Men, Tire-Women, and a number of other Trades, which would be useless in a simple State of Nature, draw their Subsistence; tho' it is seldom seen that such as these are extremely rich, because their original Fault of being founded upon Vanity, keeps them poor by the light Inconstancy of its Nature. The Variableness of Fashion turns the Stream of Business which flows from it now into one Channel, and anon into another; so that different Sets of People sink or flourish in their turns by it.

From the Shops we retir'd to the Tavern, where I found my Friend express so much satisfaction for the Bargains he had made, that my moral Reflections, (if I had told them) might have pass'd for a Reproof; so I chose rather to fall in with him, and let the Discourse run upon the use of Fashions.

Here we remembred how much Man is govern'd by his Senses, how lively he is struck by the Objects which appear to him in an agreeable manner, how much Clothes contribute to make us agreeable Objects, and how much we owe it to our selves that we should appear so.

We considered Man as belonging to Societies ; Societies as form'd of different Ranks ; and different Ranks distinguished by Habits, that all proper Duty or Respect might attend their Appearance.

We took notice of several Advantages which are met with in the Occurrences of Conversation. How the bashful Man has been sometimes so rais'd, as to express himself with an Air of Freedom, when he imagines that his Habit introduces him to Company with a becoming Manner : And again, how a Fool in fine Clothes shall be suddenly heard with Attention, till he has betray'd himself ; whereas a Man of Sense appearing with a Dress of Negligence, shall be but coldly received, till he be proved by Time, and established in a Character. Such things as these we cou'd recollect to have happen'd to our knowledge so very often, that we concluded the Author had his Reasons, who advises his Son to go in Dress rather above his Fortune than under it.

At last the Subject seem'd so considerable, that it was proposed to have a Repository built for Fashions, as there are Chambers for Medals and other Rarities. The Building may be shap'd as that which stands among the Pyramids, in the Form of a Woman's Head. This may be rais'd upon Pillars, whose Ornaments shall bear a just relation to the Design. Thus there may be an Imitation of Fringe carv'd in the Base, a sort of Appearance of Lace in the Frieze, and a Representation of curling Locks, with Bows of Ribband sloping over them, may fill up the Work of the Cornish. The Inside may be divided into two Apartments appropriated to each Sex. The Apartments may be fill'd with Shelves, on which Boxes are to stand as regularly as Books in a Library. These are to have Folding-Doors, which being open'd, you are to behold a Baby dressed out in some Fashion which has flourish'd, and standing upon a Pedestal, where the time of its Reign is mark'd down. For its further Regulation, let it be order'd, that every one who invents a Fashion shall bring in his Box, whose Front he may at pleasure have either work'd or painted with some amorous or gay Device, that, like Books with gilded Leaves and Covers, it may the sooner draw the Eyes of the Beholders. And to the end that these may be preserv'd with all due Care, let there be a Keeper appointed, who shall be a Gentleman qualify'd with a competent Knowledge in Clothes ; so that by this means the Place will be a comfortable Support for some Beau who has spent his Estate in dressing.

The Reasons offer'd by which we expected to gain the Approbation of the Publick, were as follows.



First, That every one who is considerable enough to be a Mode, and has any Imperfection of Nature or Chance, which it is possible to hide by the Advantage of Clothes, may, by coming to this Repository, be furnish'd her self, and furnish all who are under the same Misfortune, with the most agreeable Manner of concealing it ; and that on the other side, every one who has any Beauty in Face or Shape, may also be furnished with the most agreeable Manner of shewing it.

Secondly, That whereas some of our young Gentlemen who travel, give us great reason to suspect that they only go abroad to make or improve a Fancy for Dress, a Project of this nature may be a means to keep them at home, which is in effect the keeping of so much Money in the Kingdom. And perhaps the Balance of Fashion in *Europe*, which now leans upon the side of *France*, may be so alter'd for the future, that it may become as common with *Frenchmen* to come to *England* for their finishing Stroke of Breeding, as it has been for *Englishmen* to go to *France* for it.

Thirdly, Whereas several great Scholars, who might have been otherwise useful to the World, have spent their time in studying to describe the Dresses of the Ancients from dark Hints, which they are fain to interpret and support with much Learning, it will from henceforth happen, that they shall be freed from the Trouble, and the World from useless Volumes. This Project will be a Registry, to which Posterity may have recourse, for the clearing such obscure Passages as tend that way in Authors ; and therefore we shall not for the future submit our selves to the Learning of Etymology, which might persuade the Age to come, that the Farthingal was worn for Cheapness, or the Furbeloe for Warmth.

Fourthly, Whereas they who are old themselves, have often a way of railing at the Extravagance of Youth, and the whole Age in which their Children live ; it is hoped that this ill Humour will be much suppress'd, when we can have recourse to the Fashions of their Times, produce them in our Vindication, and be able to shew that it might have been as expensive in Queen *Elizabeth's* time only to wash and quill a Ruff, as it is now to buy Cravats or Neck-Handkerchiefs.

We desire also to have it taken Notice of, That because we would shew a particular respect to Foreigners, which may induce them to perfect their Breeding here in a Knowledge which is very proper for pretty Gentlemen, we have conceived the Motto for the House in the Learned Language. There is to be a Picture over the Door, with a Looking-Glass and a Dressing-Chair in the Middle of it : Then on one side are to be seen,

above one another, Patch-Boxes, Pin-Cushions, and little Bottles; on the other, Powder Baggs, Puffs, Combs and Brushes; beyond these, Swords with fine Knots, whose Points are hidden, and Fans almost closed, with the Handles downward, are to stand out interchangeably from the Sides till they meet at the Top, and form a Semicircle over the rest of the Figures: Beneath all, the Writing is to run in this pretty sounding Manner:

*Adeste, O quotquot sunt, Veneres, Gratia, Cupidines,<sup>1</sup>  
 En vobis adsunt in promptu  
 Facès, Vincula, Spicula,  
 Hinc eligite, sumite, regite.*

I am, Sir,  
 Your most humble Servant,  
 A. B.

The Proposal of my Correspondent I cannot but look upon as an ingenious Method of placing Persons (whose Parts make them ambitious to exert themselves in frivolous things) in a Rank by themselves. In order to this, I would propose, That there be a Board of Directors of the fashionable Society; and because it is a Matter of too much Weight for a private Man to determine alone, I should be highly obliged to my Correspondents if they would give in Lists of Persons qualify'd for this Trust. If the chief Coffee-houses, the Conversations of which Places are carry'd on by Persons, each of whom has his little number of Followers and Admirers, would name from among themselves two or three to be inserted, they should be put up with great Faithfulness. Old Beaus are to be presented in the first place; but as that Sect, with relation to Dress, is almost extinct, it will, I fear, be absolutely necessary to take in all Time-Servers, properly so deem'd; that is, such as, without any Conviction of Conscience or View of Interest, change with the World, and that merely from a Terror of being out of Fashion. Such also, who from Facility of Temper, and too much Obsequiousness, are vicious against their Will, and follow Leaders whom they do not approve, for Want of Courage to go their own Way, are capable Persons for this Superintendency. Those who are loth to grow old, or would do any thing contrary to the Course and Order of things, out of Fondness to be in Fashion, are proper Candidates. To conclude, those who are in Fashion without apparent Merit, must be supposed to have

<sup>1</sup> 'All ye Venuses, Graces, and Cupids, attend:  
 See prepared to your hands  
 Darts, torches, and bands:  
 Your weapons here choose, and your empire extend.'

latent Qualities, which would appear in a Post of Direction; and therefore are to be regarded in forming these Lists. Any who shall be pleased, according to these, or what further Qualifications may occur to himself, to send a List, is desired to do it within fourteen days after this Date.

N. B. *The Place of the Physician to this Society, according to the last mentioned Qualification, is already engag'd.* T.

No. 479.]

Tuesday, September 9, 1712.

[Steele.

—————*Dare fure maritis.*—Hor.

MANY are the Epistles I every day receive from Husbands, who complain of Vanity, Pride, but above all Ill-nature, in their Wives. I cannot tell how it is, but I think I see in all their Letters that the Cause of their Uneasiness is in themselves; and indeed I have hardly ever observed the married Condition unhappy, but from want of Judgment or Temper in the Man. The truth is, we generally make Love in a Style, and with Sentiments very unfit for ordinary Life: They are half Theatrical, half Romantick. By this Means we raise our Imaginations to what is not to be expected in human Life; and because we did not beforehand think of the Creature we were enamoured of as subject to Dishumour, Age, Sickness, Impatience or Sullenness, but altogether considered her as the Object of Joy, human Nature it self is often imputed to her as her particular Imperfection or Defect.

I take it to be a Rule proper to be observed in all Occurrences of Life, but more especially in the domestick or matrimonial Part of it, to preserve always a Disposition to be pleased. This cannot be supported but by considering things in their right light, and as Nature has form'd them, and not as our own Fancies or Appetites would have them. He then who took a young Lady to his Bed, with no other Consideration than the Expectation of Scenes of Dalliance, and thought of her (as I said before) only as she was to administer to the Gratification of Desire; as that Desire flags, will, without her Fault, think her Charms and her Merit abated: From hence must follow Indifference, Dislike, Peevishness, and Rage. But the Man who brings his Reason to support his Passion, and beholds what he loves as liable to all the Calamities of human Life both in Body and Mind, and even at the best what must bring upon him new Cares and new Relations; such a Lover, I say,

will form himself accordingly, and adapt his Mind to the Nature of his Circumstances. This latter Person will be prepared to be a Father, a Friend, an Advocate, a Steward for People yet unborn, and has proper Affections ready for every Incident in the Marriage State. Such a Man can hear the Cries of Children with Pity instead of Anger; and when they run over his Head, he is not disturb'd at their Noise, but is glad of their Mirth and Health. *Tom Trusty* has told me, that he thinks it doubles his Attention to the most intricate Affair he is about, to hear his Children, for whom all his Cares are applied, make a Noise in the next Room: On the other side *Will Sparkish* cannot put on his Perriwig, or adjust his Cravat at the Glass, for the Noise of those damned Nurses and [squaling<sup>1</sup>] Brats; and then ends with a gallant Reflection upon the Comforts of Matrimony, runs out of the Hearing, and drives to the Chocolate-house.

According as the Husband is dispos'd in himself, every Circumstance of his Life is to give him Torment or Pleasure. When the Affection is well-placed, and supported by the Considerations of Duty, Honour, and Friendship, which are in the highest Degree engaged in this Alliance, there can nothing rise in the common Course of Life, or from the Blows or Favours of Fortune, in which a Man will not find Matters of some Delight unknown to a single Condition.

He who sincerely loves his Wife and Family, and studies to improve that Affection in himself, conceives Pleasure from the most indifferent things; while the married Man, who has not bid adieu to the Fashions and false Gallantries of the Town, is perplexed with every thing around him. In both these Cases Men cannot, indeed, make a sillier Figure, than in repeating such Pleasures and Pains to the rest of the World; but I speak of them only, as they sit upon those who are involved in them. As I visit all sorts of People, I cannot indeed but smile, when the good Lady tells her Husband what extraordinary things the Child spoke since he went out. No longer than yesterday I was prevail'd with to go home with a fond Husband: and his Wife told him, that his Son, of his own head, when the Clock in the Parlour struck two, said, Pappa would come home to Dinner presently. While the Father has him in a rapture in his Arms, and is drowning him with Kisses, the Wife tells me he is but just four Years old. Then they both struggle for him, and bring him up to me, and repeat his Observation of two a-Clock. I was called upon, by Looks upon the Child, and then at me, to say something; and I told the Father, that this

<sup>1</sup> [squalwing]

Remark of the Infant of his coming home, and joining the Time with it, was a certain Indication that he would be a great Historian and Chronologer. They are neither of them Fools, yet received my Compliment with great Acknowledgment of my Prescience. I fared very well at Dinner, and heard many other notable Sayings of their Heir, which would have given very little Entertainment to one less turned to Reflection than I was; but it was a pleasing Speculation to remark on the Happiness of a Life, in which things of no Moment give Occasion of Hope, Self-Satisfaction, and Triumph. On the other Hand, I have known an ill-natur'd Coxcomb, who was hardly improved in any thing but Bulk, for want of this Disposition, silence the whole Family, as a Set of silly Women and Children, for recounting things which were really above his own Capacity.

When I say all this, I cannot deny but there are perverse Jades that fall to Mens Lots, with whom it requires more than common Proficiency in Philosophy to be able to live. When these are joined to Men of warm Spirits, without Temper or Learning, they are frequently corrected with Stripes; but one of our famous Lawyers is of Opinion, That this ought to be used sparingly. As I remember, those are his very Words;<sup>1</sup> but as it is proper to draw some spiritual Use out of all Afflictions, I should rather recommend to those who are visited with Women of Spirit, to form themselves for the World by Patience at home. *Socrates*, who is by all Accounts the undoubted Head of the Sect of the Hen-peck'd, own'd and acknowledged that he ow'd great part of his Virtue to the Exercise which his useful Wife constantly gave it. There are several good Instructions may be drawn from his wise Answers to People of less Fortitude than himself on her Subject. A Friend, with Indignation, asked how so good a Man could live with so violent a Creature? He observ'd to him, *That they who learn to keep a good Seat on horseback, mount the least managable they can get, and when they have master'd them, they are sure never to be discompos'd on the Backs of Steeds less restive.*<sup>2</sup> At several times, to different Persons, on the same Subject, he has said, *My dear Friend, you are beholden to Xantippe, that I bear so well your flying out in a Dispute.* To another, *My Hen clacks very much, but she brings me Chickens. They that live in a trading Street, are not disturbed at the Passage of Carts.* I

<sup>1</sup> Henry de Bracton in his treatise of five books *de Legibus et Consuetudinibus Angliæ*, written about the middle of the thirteenth century, says (Bk. I. ch. x.) 'quædam sunt sub virgâ, ut uxores, &c. ;' but qualifies private right with the secondary claim of the community.

<sup>2</sup> Xenophon's *Symposium*, Bk. II.

would have, if possible, a wise Man be contented with his Lot, even with a Shrew; for tho' he cannot make her better, he may, you see, make himself better by her means.

But instead of pursuing my Design of Displaying Conjugal Love in its natural Beauties and Attractions, I am got into Tales to the disadvantage of that State of Life. I must say, therefore, that I am verily persuaded that whatever is delightful in human Life, is to be enjoy'd in greater Perfection in the marry'd, than in the single Condition. He that has this Passion in Perfection, in Occasions of Joy can say to himself, besides his own Satisfaction, *How happy will this make my Wife and Children?* Upon Occurrences of Distress or Danger can comfort himself, *But, all this while my Wife and Children are safe.* There is something in it that doubles Satisfaction, because others participate them; and dispels Afflictions, because others are exempt from them. All who are marry'd without this Relish of their Circumstance, are in either a tasteless Indolence and Negligence, which is hardly to be attain'd, or else live in the hourly Repetition of sharp Answers, eager Upbraidings, and distracting Reproaches. In a word the married State, with and without the Affection suitable to it, is the compleatest Image of Heaven and Hell we are capable of receiving in this Life. T.

---

No. 480.]

Wednesday, September 10, 1712.

[Steele.

---

*Responsare cupidinibus, contemnere honores,  
Fortis, et in seipso totus teres, atque rotundus.—Hor.*

---

THE other Day looking over those old Manuscripts, of which I have formerly given some Account, and which relate to the Character of the mighty *Pharamond* of *France*, and the close Friendship between him and his Friend *Eucrate*;<sup>1</sup> I found, among the Letters which had been in the custody of the latter, an Epistle from a Country Gentleman to *Pharamond*, wherein he excuses himself from coming to Court. The Gentleman, it seems, was contented with his Condition, had formerly been in the King's Service, but at the writing the following Letter, had, from Leisure and Reflection, quite another Sense of things than that which he had in the more active Part of his Life.

<sup>1</sup> See Nos. 76, 84, 97.

*Monsieur Chezluy to Pharamond.**Dread Sir,*

‘I have from your own Hand (enclosed under the Cover of Mr. *Eucrate* of your Majesty’s Bed-Chamber) a Letter which invites me to Court. I understand this great Honour to be done me out of Respect and Inclination to me, rather than Regard to your own Service: For which Reason I beg leave to lay before your Majesty my Reasons for declining to depart from Home; and will not doubt but, as your Motive in desiring my Attendance was to make me an happier Man, when you think that will not be effected by my Remove, you will permit me to stay where I am. Those who have an Ambition to appear in Courts, have ever an Opinion that their Persons or their Talents are particularly formed for the Service or Ornament of that Place; or else are hurried by downright Desire of Gain, or what they call Honour, or take upon themselves whatever the Generosity of their Master can give them Opportunities to grasp at. But your Goodness shall not be thus imposed upon by me: I will therefore confess to you, that frequent Solitude, and long Conversation with such who know no Arts which polish Life, have made me the plainest Creature in your Dominions. Those less Capacities of moving with a good Grace, bearing a ready Affability to all around me, and acting with ease before many, have quite left me. I am come to that, with regard to my Person, that I consider it only as a Machine I am obliged to take Care of, in order to enjoy my Soul in its Faculties with Alacrity; well remembering, that this Habitation of Clay will in a few years be a meaner Piece of Earth than any Utensil about my House. When this is, as it really is, the most frequent Reflection I have, you will easily imagine how well I should become a Drawing-Room: Add to this, What shall a Man without Desires do about the generous *Pharamond*? Monsieur *Eucrate* has hinted to me, that you have thoughts of distinguishing me with Titles. As for my self, in the Temper of my present Mind, Appellations of Honour would but embarrass Discourse, and new Behaviour towards me perplex me in every Habitude of Life. I am also to acknowledge to you, that my Children, of whom your Majesty condescended to enquire, are all of them mean, both in their Persons and Genius. The Estate my eldest Son is Heir to, is more than he can enjoy with a good Grace. My Self-love will not carry me so far, as to impose upon Man-kind the Advancement of Persons (merely for their being related to me) into high Distinctions, who ought for their

own Sakes, as well as that of the Publick, to affect Obscurity. I wish, my generous Prince, as it is in your power to give Honours and Offices, it were also to give Talents suitable to them: Were it so, the noble *Pharamond* would reward the Zeal of my Youth with Abilities to do him Service in my Age.

Those who accept of Favour without Merit, support themselves in it at the Expence of your Majesty. Give me Leave to tell you, Sir, this is the Reason that we in the Country hear so often repeated the Word *Prerogative*. That Part of your Law which is reserved in your self for the readier Service and Good of the Publick, slight Men are eternally buzzing in our Ears to cover their own Follies and Miscarriages. It would be an Addition to the high Favour you have done me, if you would let *Eucrate* send me word how often, and in what Cases you allow a Constable to insist upon the *Prerogative*. From the highest to the lowest Officer in your Dominions, something of their own Carriage they would exempt from Examination under the Shelter of the Word *Prerogative*. I would fain, most noble *Pharamond*, see one of your Officers assert your *Prerogative* by good and gracious Actions. When is it used to help the Afflicted, to rescue the Innocent, to comfort the Stranger? Uncommon Methods, apparently undertaken to attain worthy Ends, would never make Power invidious. You see, Sir, I talk to you with the Freedom your noble Nature approves, in all whom you admit to your Conversation.

But, to return to your Majesty's Letter, I humbly conceive, that all Distinctions are useful to Men, only as they are to act in Publick; and it would be a romantick Madness, for a Man to be a Lord in his Closet. Nothing can be honourable to a Man apart from the World, but the Reflection upon worthy Actions; and he that places Honour in a Consciousness of Well-doing, will have but little Relish for any outward Homage that is paid him, since what gives him distinction to himself, cannot come within the Observation of his Beholders. Thus all the Words of Lordship, Honour, and Grace, are only Repetitions to a Man that the King has order'd him to be called so; but no Evidences that there is any thing in himself that would give the Man who applies to him those Ideas, without the Creation of his Master.

I have, most noble *Pharamond*, all Honours and all Titles in your own Approbation; I triumph in them as they are your Gift, I refuse them as they are to give me the Observation of others. Indulge me, my Noble Master, in this Chastity of



' Renown ; let me know my self in the Favour of *Pharamond* ;  
' and look down upon the Applause of the People.

*I am,*  
*in all Duty and Loyalty,*  
*Your Majesty's most obedient* —  
*Subject and Servant,*

Jean Chezluy.

SIR,

' I need not tell you with what Disadvantages Men of low  
' Fortunes and great Modesty come into the World ; what  
' wrong Measures their Diffidence of themselves, and Fear of  
' offending, often obliges them to take ; and what a Pity it is  
' that their greatest Virtues and Qualities, that should soonest  
' recommend them, are the main Obstacle in the way of their  
' Preferment.

' This, Sir, is my Case ; I was bred at a Country-School,  
' where I learned *Latin* and *Greek*. The Misfortunes of my  
' Family forced me up to Town, where a Profession of the  
' politer sort has protected me against Infamy and Want. I am  
' now Clerk to a Lawyer, and, in times of Vacancy and Recess  
' from Business, have made my self Master of *Italian* and  
' *French* ; and tho' the Progress I have made in my Business  
' has gain'd me Reputation enough for one of my standing,  
' yet my Mind suggests to me every day, that it is not upon  
' that Foundation I am to build my Fortune.

' The Person I have my present Dependance upon, has it in  
' his Nature, as well as in his Power, to advance me, by recom-  
' mending me to a Gentleman that is going beyond Sea in a  
' publick Employment. I know the printing this Letter would  
' point me out to those I want Confidence to speak to, and I  
' hope it is not in your Power to refuse making any Body happy.

' *September 9, 1712.*

*Yours, &c.*

T.

M. D.<sup>1</sup>

No. 481.]

*Thursday, September 11, 1712.*

[*Addison.*

---

*Uti non*  
*Compositus melius cum Bitho Bacchius, in jus*  
*Acres procurrunr*————— *Hor.*

---

[T is [something<sup>2</sup>] pleasant enough to consider the different  
Notions, which different Persons have of the same thing.

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Robert Harper, who died an eminent conveyancer of Lincoln's Inn. He sent his letter on the 9th of August, and it appeared September the 10th with omissions and alterations by Steele.

<sup>2</sup> [sometimes]

If Men of low Condition very often set a Value on Things, which are not prized by those who are in an higher Station of Life, there are many things these esteem which are in no Value among Persons of an inferior Rank. Common People are, in particular, very much astonished, when they hear of those solemn Contests and Debates, which are made among the Great upon the Punctilio's of a publick Ceremony, and wonder to hear that any Business of Consequence should be retarded by those little Circumstances, which they represent to themselves as trifling and insignificant. I am mightily pleased with a Porter's Decision in one of Mr. *Southern's* Plays,<sup>1</sup> which is founded upon that fine Distress of a Virtuous Woman's marrying a second Husband, while her first was yet living. The first Husband, who was suppos'd to have been dead, returning to his House after a long Absence, raises a noble Perplexity for the Tragick Part of the Play. In the mean while, the Nurse and the Porter conferring upon the Difficulties that would ensue in such a Case, honest *Sampson* thinks the matter may be easily decided, and solves it very judiciously, by the old Proverb, that if his first Master be still living, *The Man must have his Mare again*. There is nothing in my time which has so much surprized and confounded the greatest part of my honest Countrymen, as the present Controversy between Count *Rechteren* and Monsieur *Mesnager*, which employs the wise Heads of so many Nations, and holds all the Affairs of *Europe* in suspence.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The Fatal Marriage, or the Innocent Adultery.

<sup>2</sup> The negotiations for Peace which were going on at Utrecht had been checked by the complaint of Count *Rechteren*, deputy for the Province of *Overyssel*. On the 24th of July the French, under Marshal *Villars*, had obtained a great victory at *Denain*, capturing the Earl of *Albemarle*, the Princes of *Anhalt*, of *Holstein*, *Nassau Secken*, and 2500 men, under the eyes of Prince *Eugene*, who was stopped at the bridge of *Prouy* on his way to rescue and entreated by the deputies of the States-general to retire. The allies lost a thousand killed and fifteen hundred drowned; the French only five hundred, and sixty flags were sent as trophies to *Versailles*. The insecure position taken by the Earl of *Albemarle* had been forced on Prince *Eugene* by the Dutch deputies, who found the arrangement cheapest. 'Tell me,' he said, 'of the conquests of *Alexander*. He had no Dutch 'deputies in his army.' Count *Rechteren*, deputy for *Overyssel*, complained that, a few days after this battle, when he was riding in his carriage by the gate of *M. Ménager*, the French Plenipotentiary, that gentleman's lackeys insulted his lackeys with grimaces and indecent gestures. He sent his secretary to complain to *M. Ménager*, demand satisfaction, and say that if it were not given, he should take it. *Ménager* replied, in writing, that although this was but an affair between lackeys, he was far from approving ill behaviour in his servants towards other servants, particularly towards servants of Count *Rechteren*, and he was ready to send to the Count those

Upon my going into a Coffee-house yesterday, and lending an ear to the next Table, which was encompassed with a Circle of inferior Politicians, one of them, after having read over the News very attentively, broke out into the following Remarks. I am afraid, says he, this unhappy Rupture between the Footmen at *Utrecht* will retard the Peace of Christendom. I wish the Pope may not be at the Bottom of it. His Holiness has a very good hand at fomenting a Division, as the poor *Suisse Cantons* have lately experienced to their Cost. If Mo[u]nsieur<sup>1</sup> *What-d'ye-call-him's* Domesticks will not come to an Accommo-

---

lackeys whom he had seen misbehaving, or even those whom his other servants should point out as guilty of the offensive conduct. Rechteren, when the answer arrived, was gone to the Hague, and it was forwarded to his colleague, M. Moërman. Upon his return to *Utrecht*, Rechteren sent his secretary again to Ménager, with the complaint as before, and received the answer as before. He admitted that he had not himself seen the grimaces and insulting gestures, but he ought, he said, to be at liberty to send his servants into Ménager's house for the detection of the offenders. A few days afterwards Ménager and Rechteren were on the chief promenade of *Utrecht*, with others who were Plenipotentiaries of the United Provinces, and after exchange of civilities, Rechteren said that he was still awaiting satisfaction. Ménager replied as before, and said that his lackeys all denied the charge against them. Ménager refused also to allow the accusers of his servants to come into his house and be their judges. Rechteren said he would have justice yet upon master and men. He was invested with a sovereign power as well as Ménager. He was not a man to take insults. He spoke some words in Dutch to his attendants, and presently Ménager's lackeys came with complaint that the lackeys of Rechteren tripped them up behind, threw them upon their faces, and threatened them with knives. Rechteren told the French Plenipotentiary that he would pay them for doing that, and discharge them if they did not do it. Rechteren's colleagues did what they could to cover or excuse his folly, and begged that the matter might not appear in a despatch to France or be represented to the States-general, but be left to the arbitration of the English Plenipotentiaries. This the French assented to, but they now demanded satisfaction against Rechteren, and refused to accept the excuse made for him, that he was drunk. He might, under other circumstances, says M. Torcy, the French minister of the time, in his account of the Peace Negotiations, have dismissed the petty quarrel of servants by accepting such an excuse but, says M. de Torcy, 'it was desirable to retard the Conferences, and this dispute gave a plausible reason.' Therefore until the King of France and Bolingbroke had come to a complete understanding, the King of France ordered his three Plenipotentiaries to keep the States-general busy with the task of making it clear to his French Majesty whether Rechteren's violence was sanctioned by them, or whether he had acted under private passion, excited by the Ministers of the House of Austria. Then they must further assent to a prescribed form of disavowal, and deprive Rechteren of his place as a deputy. This was the high policy of the affair of the lackeys, which, as Addison says, held all the affairs of Europe in suspense, a policy avowed with all complacency by the high politician who was puller of the strings. (*Memoires de Torcy*, Vol. iii. pp. 411-13.)

<sup>1</sup> It is Monsieur in the first issue and also in the first reprint.

dation, I do not know how the Quarrel can be ended, but by a Religious War.

Why truly, says a *Wiseacre* that sat by him, were I as the King of *France*, I would scorn to take part with the Footmen of either side: Here's all the Business of *Europe* stands still, because Mo[u]nsieur *Mesnager's* Man has had his Head broke. If Count *Rectrum* had given them a Pot of Ale after it, all would have been well, without any of this Bustle; but they say he's a warm Man, and does not care to be made Mouths at.

Upon this, one, that had held his Tongue hitherto, [began<sup>1</sup>] to exert himself; declaring, that he was very well pleased the Plenipotentiaries of our Christian Princes took this matter into their serious Consideration; for that Lacqueys were never so saucy and pragmatistical, as they are now-a-days, and that he should be glad to see them taken down in the Treaty of Peace, if it might be done without prejudice to [the] Publick Affairs.

One who sat at the other End of the Table, and seemed to be in the Interests of the *French* King, told them, that they did not take the matter right, for that his most Christian Majesty did not resent this matter because it was an Injury done to Monsieur *Mesnager's* Footmen; for, says he, what are Monsieur *Mesnager's* Footmen to him? but because it was done to his Subjects. Now, says he, let me tell you, it would look very odd for a Subject of *France* to have a bloody Nose, and his Sovereign not to take Notice of it. He is obliged in Honour to defend his People against Hostilities; and if the *Dutch* will be so insolent to a Crowned Head, as, in any wise, to cuff or kick those who are under *His* Protection, I think he is in the right to call them to an Account for it.

This Distinction set the Controversy upon a new Foot, and seemed to be very well approved by most that heard it, till a little warm Fellow, who declared himself a Friend to the House of *Austria*, fell most unmercifully upon his *Gallick* Majesty, as encouraging his Subjects to make Mouths at their Betters, and afterwards screening them from the Punishment that was due to their Insolence. To which he added that the *French* Nation was so addicted to Grimace, that if there was not a Stop put to it at the General Congress, there would be no walking the Streets for them in a time of Peace, especially if they continued Masters of the *West-Indies*. The little Man proceeded with a great deal of warmth, declaring that if the Allies were of his Mind, he would oblige the *French* King to burn his Gallies, and tolerate the Protestant Religion in his Dominions, before

<sup>1</sup> [begun]

he would Sheath his Sword. He concluded with calling Mo[u]nsieur *Mesnager* an Insignificant Prig.

The Dispute was now growing very Warm, and one does not know where it would have ended, had not a young Man of about One and Twenty, who seems to have been brought up with an Eye to the Law, taken the Debate into his Hand, and given it as his Opinion, that neither Count *Rechteren* nor Mo[u]nsieur *Mesnager* had behaved themselves right in this Affair. Count *Rechteren*, says he, should have made Affidavit that his Servants had been affronted, and then Mo[u]nsieur *Mesnager* would have done him Justice, by taking away their Liveries from 'em, or some other way that he might have thought the most proper; for let me tell you, if a Man makes a Mouth at me, I am not to knock the Teeth out of it for his Pains. Then again, as for Mo[u]nsieur *Mesnager*, upon his Servants being beaten, why! he might have had his Action of Assault and Battery. But as the case now stands, if you will have my Opinion, I think they ought to bring it to Referees.

I heard a great deal more of this Conference, but I must confess with little Edification; for all I could learn at last from these honest Gentlemen, was, that the matter in Debate was of too high a Nature for such Heads as theirs, or mine, to Comprehend.

O.

No. 482.]

Friday, September 12, 1712.

[Addison.

---

*Floriferis ut apes in saltibus omnia libant.*—Lucr.

WHEN I have published any single Paper that falls in with the Popular Taste, and pleases more than ordinary, it always brings me in a great return of Letters. My *Tuesday's* Discourse, wherein I gave several Admonitions to the Fraternity of the *Henpeck'd*, has already produced me very many Correspondents; the Reason I cannot guess at, unless it be that such a Discourse is of general Use, and every married Man's Money. An honest Tradesman, who dates his Letter from *Cheapside*, sends me Thanks in the name of a Club, who, he tells me, meet as often as their Wives will give them leave, and stay together till they are sent for home. He informs me, that my Paper has administered great Consolation to their whole Club, and desires me to give some further Account of *Socrates*, and to acquaint them in whose Reign he lived, whether he was a Citizen or a Courtier, whether he buried *Xantippe*, with many other particulars: For that by his Sayings he appears to have been a very Wise Man and a good Christian. Another, who

writes himself *Benjamin Bamboo*, tells me, that being coupled with a Shrew, he had endeavoured to tame her by such lawful means as those which I mentioned in my last *Tuesday's* Paper, and that in his Wrath he had often gone further than *Bracton* allows in those cases; but that for the future he was resolved to bear it like a Man of Temper and Learning, and consider her only as one who lives in his House to teach him Philosophy. *Tom Dapperwit* says, that he agrees with me in that whole Discourse, excepting only the last Sentence, where I affirm the married State to be either an Heaven or an Hell. *Tom.* has been at the charge of a Penny upon this occasion, to tell me, that by his Experience it is neither one nor the other, but rather that middle kind of State, commonly known by the Name of *Purgatory*.

The Fair Sex have likewise obliged me with their Reflections upon the same Discourse. A Lady, who calls herself *Euterpe*, and seems a Woman of Letters, asks me whether I am for establishing the *Salick* Law in every Family, and why it is not fit that a Woman who has Discretion and Learning should sit at the Helm, when the Husband is weak and illiterate? Another, of a quite contrary Character, subscribes herself *Xantippe*, and tells me, that she follows the Example of her Name-sake; for being married to a Bookish Man, who has no Knowledge of the World, she is forced to take their Affairs into her own Hands, and to spirit him up now and then, that he may not grow musty, and unfit for Conversation.

After this Abridgment of some Letters which are come to my hands upon this Occasion, I shall publish one of them at large.

*Mr.* SPECTATOR,

' You have given us a lively Picture of that kind of Husband  
' who comes under the Denomination of the Hen-peck'd; but  
' I do not remember that you have ever touched upon one that  
' is of the quite different Character, and who, in several Places  
' of *England*, goes by the Name of a Cot-Quean. I have the  
' Misfortune to be joined for Life with one of this Character,  
' who in reality is more a Woman than [I am.<sup>1</sup>] He was bred  
' up under the Tuition of a tender Mother, till she had made  
' him as good a House-wife as her self. He could preserve  
' Apricots, and make Gellies, before he had been two Years out  
' of the Nursery. He was never suffered to go abroad, for fear  
' of catching Cold: when he should have been hunting down a  
' Buck, he was by his Mother's Side learning how to Season it,  
' or put it in Crust; and was making Paper-Boats with his Sisters,

<sup>1</sup> [my self.]

'at an Age when other young Gentlemen are crossing the Seas, 'or travelling into Foreign Countries. He has the whitest 'Hand that you ever saw in your Life, and raises Paste better 'than any Woman in *England*. These Qualifications make him 'a sad Husband : He is perpetually in the Kitchin, and has a 'thousand Squabbles with the Cook-maid. He is better ac- 'quainted with the Milk-Score, than his Steward's Accounts. I 'fret to Death when I hear him find fault with a Dish that is 'not dressed to his liking, and instructing his Friends that dine 'with him in the best Pickle for a Walnut, or Sauce for an Haunch 'of Venison. With all this, he is a very good-natured Husband, 'and never fell out with me in his Life but once, upon the over- 'roasting of a Dish of Wild-Fowl : At the same time I must 'own I would rather he was a Man of a rough Temper, that 'would treat me harshly sometimes, than of such an effeminate 'busy Nature in a Province that does not belong to him. 'Since you have given us the Character of a Wife who wears 'the Breeches, pray say something of a Husband that wears the 'Petticoat. Why should not a Female Character be as ridiculous 'in a Man, as a Male Character in one of our Sex ?

O.

*I am, &c.*

No. 483.]

Saturday, September 13; 1712.

[Addison.

---

*Nec Deus intersit nisi dignus vindice nodus* .  
*Inciderit*——— Hor.

---

WE cannot be guilty of a greater Act of Uncharitableness, than to interpret the Afflictions which befall our Neighbours, as *Punishments* and *Judgments*. It aggravates the Evil to him who suffers, when he looks upon himself as the Mark of Divine Vengeance, and abates the Compassion of those towards him, who regard him in so dreadful a Light. This Humour of turning every Misfortune into a Judgment, proceeds from wrong Notions of Religion, which, in its own nature, produces Goodwill towards Men, and puts the mildest Construction upon every Accident that befalls them. In this case, therefore, it is not Religion that sours a Man's Temper, but it is his Temper that sours his Religion : People of gloomy uncheerful Imaginations, or of envious malignant Tempers, whatever kind of Life they are engaged in, will discover their natural Tincture of Mind in all their Thoughts, Words, and Actions. As the finest Wines have often the Taste of the Soil, so even the most religious Thoughts often draw something that is particular from the

Constitution of the Mind in which they arise. When Folly or Superstition strike in with this natural Depravity of Temper, it is not in the power, even of Religion it self, to preserve the Character of the Person who is possessed with it, from appearing highly absurd and ridiculous.

An old Maiden Gentlewoman, whom I shall conceal under the Name of *Nemesis*, is the greatest Discoverer of Judgments that I have met with. She can tell you what Sin it was that set such a Man's House on fire, or blew down his Barns. Talk to her of an unfortunate young Lady that lost her Beauty by the Small-Pox, she fetches a deep Sigh, and tells you, that when she had a fine Face she was always looking on it in her Glass. Tell her of a Piece of good Fortune that has befallen one of her Acquaintance; and she wishes it may prosper with her, but her Mother used one of her Nieces very barbarously. Her usual Remarks turn upon People who had great Estates, but never enjoyed them, by reason of some Flaw in their own, or their Father's Behaviour. She can give you the Reason why such a one died Childless: Why such an one was cut off in the Flower of his Youth: Why such an one was Unhappy in her Marriage: Why one broke his Leg on such a particular Spot of Ground, and why another was killed with a Back-Sword, rather than with any other kind of Weapon. She has a Crime for every Misfortune that can befall any of her Acquaintance, and when she hears of a Robbery that has been made, or a Murder that has been committed, enlarges more on the Guilt of the suffering Person, than on that of the Thief, or the Assassin. In short, she is so good a Christian, that whatever happens to her self is a Tryal, and whatever happens to her Neighbours is a Judgment.

The very Description of this Folly, in ordinary Life, is sufficient to expose it; but when it appears in a Pomp and Dignity of Style, it is very apt to amuse and terrify the Mind of the Reader. *Herodotus* and *Plutarch* very often apply their Judgments as impertinently as the old Woman I have before mentioned, though their manner of relating them makes the Folly it self appear venerable. Indeed, most Historians, as well Christian as Pagan, have fallen into this idle Superstition, and spoken of ill [Success,<sup>1</sup>] unforeseen Disasters, and terrible Events, as if they had been let into the Secrets of Providence, and made acquainted with that private Conduct by which the World is governed. One would think several of our own Historians in particular had many Revelations of this kind made to them. Our old *English* Monks seldom let any of

<sup>1</sup> [Successes,]



their Kings depart in Peace, who had endeavoured to diminish the Power or Wealth of which the Ecclesiasticks were in those times possessed. *William the Conqueror's* Race generally found their Judgments in the *New Forest*, where their Father had pulled down Churches and Monasteries. In short, read one of the Chronicles written by an Author of this frame of Mind, and you would think you were reading an History of the Kings of *Israel* or *Fudah*, where the Historians were actually inspired, and where, by a particular Scheme of Providence, the Kings were distinguished by Judgments or Blessings, according as they promoted Idolatry or the Worship of the true God.

I cannot but look upon this manner of judging upon Misfortunes, not only to be very uncharitable, in regard to the Person whom they befall, but very presumptuous in regard to him who is supposed to inflict them. It is a strong Argument for a State of Retribution hereafter, that in this World virtuous Persons are very often unfortunate, and vicious Persons prosperous; which is wholly repugnant to the Nature of a Being who appears infinitely wise and good in all his Works, unless we may suppose that such a promiscuous and undistinguishing Distribution of Good and Evil, which was necessary for carrying on the Designs of Providence in this Life, will be rectified and made amends for in another. We are not therefore to expect that Fire should fall from Heaven in the ordinary Course of Providence; nor when we see triumphant Guilt or depressed Virtue in particular Persons, that Omnipotence will make bare its holy Arm in the Defence of the one, or Punishment of the other. It is sufficient that there is a Day set apart for the hearing and requiting of both according to their respective Merits.

The Folly of ascribing Temporal Judgments to any particular Crimes, may appear from several Considerations. I shall only mention two: First, That, generally speaking, there is no Calamity or Affliction, which is supposed to have happened as a Judgment to a vicious Man, which does not sometimes happen to Men of approved Religion and Virtue. When *Diagoras* the Atheist<sup>1</sup> was on board one of the *Athenian* Ships, there arose a very violent Tempest; upon which the Mariners told him, that it was a just Judgment upon them for having taken so impious a Man on board. *Diagoras* begged them to look upon the rest of the Ships that were in the same Distress,

<sup>1</sup> *Diagoras* the Melian, having attacked the popular religion and the Eleusinian mysteries, had a price set on his head, and left Athens B.C. 411. The Athenians called him Atheist, and destroyed his writings. The story in the text is from the third book of Cicero 'de Natura Deorum.'

and ask'd them whether or no *Diagoras* was on board every Vessel in the Fleet. We are all involved in the same Calamities, and subject to the same Accidents: and when we see any one of the Species under any particular Oppression, we should look upon it as arising from the common Lot of human Nature, rather than from the Guilt of the Person who suffers.

Another Consideration, that may check our Presumption in putting such a Construction upon a Misfortune, is this, That it is impossible for us to know what are Calamities, and what are Blessings. How many Accidents have pass'd for Misfortunes, which have turned to the Welfare and Prosperity of the Persons in whose Lot they have fallen? How many Disappointments have, in their Consequences, saved a man from Ruin? If we could look into the Effects of every thing, we might be allowed to pronounce boldly upon Blessings and Judgments; but for a Man to give his Opinion of what he sees but in part, and in its Beginnings, is an unjustifiable Piece of Rashness and Folly. The Story of *Biton* and *Clitobus*, which was in great Reputation among the Heathens, (for we see it quoted by all the ancient Authors, both *Greek* and *Latin*, who have written upon the Immortality of the Soul,) may teach us a Caution in this Matter. These two Brothers, being the Sons of a Lady who was Priestess to *Juno*, drew their Mother's Chariot to the Temple at the time of a great Solemnity, the Persons being absent who by their Office were to have drawn her Chariot on that Occasion. The Mother was so transported with this Instance of filial Duty, that she petition'd her Goddess to bestow upon them the greatest Gift that could be given to Men; upon which they were both cast into a deep Sleep, and the next Morning found dead in the Temple. This was such an Event, as would have been construed into a Judgment, had it happen'd to the two Brothers after an Act of Disobedience, and would doubtless have been represented as such by any Ancient Historian who had given us an Account of it. O.

No. 484.]

Monday, September 15, 1712.

[Steele.

*Neque cuiquam tam statim clarum ingenium est, ut possit emergere; nisi illi materia, occasio, fautor etiam, commendatorque contingat.*—Plin. Epist.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

‘O F all the young Fellows who are in their Progress thro’ any Profession, none seem to have so good a Title to the

‘ Protection of the Men of Eminence in it as the modest Man ;  
 ‘ not so much because his Modesty is a certain Indication of  
 ‘ his Merit, as because ’tis a certain Obstacle to the producing  
 ‘ of it. Now, as of all Professions this Virtue is thought to be  
 ‘ more particularly unnecessary in that of the Law than in any  
 ‘ other, I shall only apply my self to the Relief of such who  
 ‘ follow this Profession with this Disadvantage. What aggra-  
 ‘ vates the matter is, that those Persons who, the better to  
 ‘ prepare themselves for this Study, have made some Progress  
 ‘ in others, have, by addicting themselves to Letters, encreased  
 ‘ their natural Modesty, and consequently heighten’d the  
 ‘ Obstruction to this sort of Preferment ; so that every one of  
 ‘ these may emphatically be said to be such a one as *laboureth*  
 ‘ *and taketh pains, and is still the more behind.* It may be a  
 ‘ Matter worth discussing then, Why that which made a Youth  
 ‘ so amiable to the Ancients, should make him appear so  
 ‘ ridiculous to the Moderns? and, Why in our days there  
 ‘ should be Neglect, and even Oppression of young Beginners,  
 ‘ instead of that Protection which was the Pride of theirs? In  
 ‘ the Profession spoken of, ’tis obvious to every one whose  
 ‘ Attendance is required at *Westminster-Hall*, with what Diffi-  
 ‘ culty a Youth of any Modesty has been permitted to make  
 ‘ an Observation, that could in no wise detract from the Merit  
 ‘ of his Elders, and is absolutely necessary for the advancing  
 ‘ his own. I have often seen one of these not only molested  
 ‘ in his Utterance of something very pertinent, but even plun-  
 ‘ der’d of his Question, and by a strong Serjeant shoulder’d  
 ‘ out of his Rank, which he has recover’d with much Difficulty  
 ‘ and Confusion. Now as great part of the Business of this  
 ‘ Profession might be dispatched by one that perhaps

————— *Abest virtute disertis*  
*Messalæ, nec scit quantum Causellius Aulus ;—Hor.*

‘ so I can’t conceive the Injustice done to the Publick, if the  
 ‘ Men of Reputation in this Calling would introduce such of  
 ‘ the young ones into Business, whose Application to this Study  
 ‘ will let them into the Secrets of it, as much as their Modesty  
 ‘ will hinder them from the Practice : I say, it would be laying  
 ‘ an everlasting Obligation upon a young Man, to be introduc’d  
 ‘ at first only as a Mute, till by this Countenance, and a Reso-  
 ‘ lution to support the good Opinion conceiv’d of him in his  
 ‘ Betters, his Complexion shall be so well settled, that the  
 ‘ Litigious of this Island may be secure of his obstreperous Aid.  
 ‘ If I might be indulg’d to speak in the Style of a Lawyer, I  
 ‘ would say, That any one about thirty years of Age, might

‘make a common Motion to the Court with as much Elegance  
‘and Propriety as the most aged Advocates in the Hall.

‘I can’t advance the Merit of Modesty by any Argument of  
‘my own so powerfully, as by enquiring into the Sentiments  
‘the greatest among the Ancients of different Ages entertain’d  
‘upon this Virtue. If we go back to the Days of *Solomon*, we  
‘shall find Favour a necessary Consequence to a shame-fac’d  
‘Man. *Pliny*, the greatest Lawyer and most Elegant Writer  
‘of the Age he lived in, in several of his Epistles is very  
‘sollicitous in recommending to the Publick some young Men  
‘of his own Profession, and very often undertakes to become  
‘an Advocate, upon condition that some one of these his  
‘Favourites might be joined with him, in order to produce the  
‘Merit of such, whose Modesty otherwise would have suppressed  
‘it. It may seem very marvellous to a saucy Modern, that  
‘*Multum sanguinis, multum verecundiæ, multum sollicitudinis in*  
‘*ore; to have the Face first full of Blood, then the Countenance*  
‘*dashed with Modesty, and then the whole Aspect as of one dying*  
‘*with Fear, when a Man begins to speak; should be esteem’d*  
‘by *Pliny* the necessary Qualifications of a fine Speaker.<sup>1</sup>  
‘*Shakespear* has also express’d himself in the same favourable  
‘Strain of Modesty, when he says,

———*In the Modesty of fearful Duty*  
*I read as much as from the rattling Tongue*  
*Of saucy and audacious Eloquence———*<sup>2</sup>

‘Now since these Authors have profess’d themselves for the  
‘Modest Man, even in the utmost Confusions of Speech and  
‘Countenance, why should an intrepid Utterance and a resolute  
‘Vociferation thunder so successfully in our Courts of Justice?  
‘And why should that Confidence of Speech and Behaviour,  
‘which seems to acknowledge no Superior, and to defy all  
‘Contradiction, prevail over that Deference and Resignation  
‘with which the Modest Man implores that favourable Opinion  
‘which the other seems to command?

‘As the Case at present stands, the best Consolation that I  
‘can administer to those who cannot get into that Stroke of

<sup>1</sup> The citation is from a charming letter in which *Pliny* (Bk. v. letter 17) tells *Spurinna* the pleasure he had just received from a recitation by a noble youth in the house of *Calpurnius Piso*, and how, when it was over, he gave the youth many kisses and praises, congratulated his mother and his brother, in whom, as the reciter tried his powers, first fear for him and then delight in him was manifest. To the sentences quoted above the next is ‘*Etenim, nescio quo pacto, magis in studiis homines timor quam fiducia decet.*’ ‘I don’t know how it is, but in brain-work mistrust better becomes men than self-confidence.’

<sup>2</sup> *Midsummer Night’s Dream*, Act v. sc. I.

‘Business (as the Phrase is) which they deserve, is to reckon  
 ‘every particular Acquisition of Knowledge in this Study as a  
 ‘real Increase of their Fortune; and fully to believe, that one  
 ‘day this imaginary Gain will certainly be made out by one  
 ‘more substantial. I wish you would talk to us a little on this  
 ‘Head, you would oblige,

SIR,

*Your most humble Servant.*

The Author of this Letter is certainly a Man of good Sense; but I am perhaps particular in my Opinion on this Occasion; for I have observed, that under the Notion of Modesty, Men have indulged themselves in a Spiritless Sheepishness, and been for ever lost to themselves, their Families, their Friends, and their Country. When a Man has taken care to pretend to nothing but what he may justly aim at, and can execute as well as any other, without Injustice to any other; it is ever want of Breeding or Courage to be brow-beaten or elbow'd out of his honest Ambition. I have said often, Modesty must be an Act of the Will, and yet it always implies Self-Denial: For if a Man has an ardent Desire to do what is laudable for him to perform, and, from an unmanly Bashfulness, shrinks away, and lets his Merit languish in Silence, he ought not to be angry at the World that a more unskilful Actor succeeds in his Part, because he has not Confidence to come upon the Stage himself. The Generosity my Correspondent mentions of *Pliny*, cannot be enough applauded. To cherish the Dawn of Merit, and hasten its Maturity, was a Work worthy a noble *Roman* and a liberal Scholar. That Concern which is described in the Letter, is to all the World the greatest Charm imaginable: but then the modest Man must proceed, and shew a latent Resolution in himself; for the Admiration of his Modesty arises from the Manifestation of his Merit. I must confess we live in an Age wherein a few empty Blusterers carry away the Praise of Speaking, while a Crowd of Fellows overstock'd with Knowledge are run down by them. I say Overstock'd, because they certainly are so as to their Service of Mankind, if from their very Store they raise to themselves Ideas of Respect, and Greatness of the Occasion, and I know not what, to disable themselves from explaining their Thoughts. I must confess, when I have seen *Charles Frankair* rise up with a commanding Mien, and Torrent of handsome Words, talk a Mile off the Purpose, and drive down twenty bashful Boobies of ten times his Sense, who at the same time were envying his Impudence and despising his Understanding, it has been matter of great Mirth to me; but it soon ended in a

secret Lamentation, that the Fountains of every thing praiseworthy in these Realms, the Universities, should be so muddied with a false Sense of this Virtue, as to produce Men capable of being so abused. I will be bold to say, that it is a ridiculous Education which does not qualify a Man to make his best Appearance before the greatest Man and the finest Woman to whom he can address himself. Were this judiciously corrected in the Nurseries of Learning, pert Coxcombs would know their Distance: But we must bear with this false Modesty in our young Nobility and Gentry, till they cease at *Oxford* and *Cambridge* to grow dumb in the Study of Eloquence. T.

No. 485.]

Tuesday, September 16, 1712.

[Steele.

---

*Nihil tam firmum est, cui periculum non sit, etiam ab Invalido.*—  
Quint. Curt.

---

Mr. SPECTATOR,

MY Lord Clarendon has observed, *That few Men have done more harm than those who have been thought to be able to do least; and there cannot be a greater Error, than to believe a Man whom we see qualified with too mean Parts to do good, to be therefore incapable of doing hurt. There is a Supply of Malice, of Pride, of Industry, and even of Folly, in the Weakest, when he sets his heart upon it, that makes a strange progress in Mischief.*<sup>1</sup> What may seem to the Reader the greatest Paradox in the Reflection of the Historian, is, I suppose, that Folly, which is generally thought incapable of contriving or executing any Design, should be so formidable to those whom it exerts it self to molest. But this will appear very plain, if we remember that *Solomon* says, *It is as Sport to a Fool to do mischief;* and that he might the more emphatically express the calamitous Circumstances of him who falls under the displeasure of this wanton Person, the same Author adds further, *That a Stone is heavy, and the Sand weighty, but a Fool's Wrath is heavier than them both.* It is impossible to suppress my own Illustration upon this Matter, which is, That as the Man of Sagacity bestirs himself to distress his Enemy by Methods probable and reducible to

<sup>1</sup> When this was quoted Clarendon had been dead only 38 years, and his History of the Rebellion, first published in Queen Anne's reign, was almost a new Book. It was published at Oxford in three folio volumes, which appeared in the successive years 1702, 3, 4, and in this year, 1712, there had appeared a new edition of it (the sixth).

'Reason, so the same Reason will fortify his Enemy to elude  
 'these his regular Efforts; but your Fool projects, acts, and  
 'concludes with such notable Inconsistence, that no regular  
 'Course of Thought can evade or counterplot his prodigious  
 'Machinations. My Frontispiece, I believe, may be extended  
 'to imply, That several of our Misfortunes arise from Things,  
 'as well as Persons, that seem of very little consequence.  
 'Into what tragical Extravagancies does *Shakespear* hurry  
 '*Othello* upon the loss of an Handkerchief only? and what  
 'Barbarities does *Desdemona* suffer from a slight Inadvertency  
 'in regard to this fatal Trifle? If the Schemes of all enter-  
 'prizing Spirits were to be carefully examined, some intervening  
 'Accident, not considerable enough to occasion any Debate  
 'upon, or give 'em any apprehension of ill Consequence from  
 'it, will be found to be the occasion of their ill Success, rather  
 'than any Error in Points of Moment and Difficulty, which  
 'naturally engag'd their maturest Deliberations. If you go to  
 'the Levee of any great Man, you will observe him exceeding  
 'gracious to several very insignificant Fellows; and this upon  
 'this Maxim, That the Neglect of any Person must arise from  
 'the mean Opinion you have of his Capacity to do you any  
 'Service or Prejudice; and that this calling his Sufficiency in  
 'question, must give him Inclination, and where this is, there  
 'never wants Strength or Opportunity to annoy you. There is  
 'no body so weak of Invention, that can't aggravate or make  
 'some little Stories to vilify his Enemy; and there are very  
 'few but have good Inclinations to hear 'em, and 'tis infinite  
 'Pleasure to the Majority of Mankind to level a Person  
 'superior to his Neighbours. Besides, in all matter of Con-  
 'troversy, that Party which has the greatest Abilities labours  
 'under this Prejudice, that he will certainly be supposed, upon  
 'Account of his Abilities, to have done an Injury, when per-  
 'haps he has received one. It would be tedious to enumerate  
 'the Strokes that Nations and particular Friends have suffer'd  
 'from Persons very contemptible.

'I Think *Henry IV.* of *France*, so formidable to his Neigh-  
 'bours, could no more be secur'd against the resolute Villany  
 'of *Ravillac*, than *Villiers*, Duke of *Buckingham*, could be  
 'against that of *Felton*. And there is no incens'd Person so  
 'destitute, but can provide himself with a Knife or a Pistol, if  
 'he finds stomach to apply them. That Things and Persons  
 'of no moment should give such powerful Revolutions to the  
 'progress of those of the greatest, seems a providential Dis-  
 'position to baffle and abate the Pride of human Sufficiency;  
 'as also to engage the Humanity and Benevolence of Superiors

'to all below 'em, by letting them into this Secret, that the  
'Stronger depends upon the Weaker.

*I am, SIR,*

*Your very humble Servant.*

*Dear Sir,*

*Temple, Paper-Buildings.*

'I received a Letter from you some time ago, which I should  
'have answered sooner, had you informed me in yours to what  
'part of this Island I might have directed my Impertinence ;  
'but having been let into the Knowledge of that Matter, this  
'handsome Excuse is no longer serviceable. My Neighbour  
'*Prettyman* shall be the Subject of this Letter ; who falling in  
'with the SPECTATOR'S Doctrine concerning the Month of *May*,  
'began from that Season to dedicate himself to the Service of  
'the Fair in the following Manner. I observed at the Begin-  
'ning of the Month he bought him a new Night-gown, either  
'side to be worn outwards, both equally gorgeous and attract-  
'ive ; but till the End of the Month I did not enter so fully  
'into the knowledge of his Contrivance, as the Use of that  
'Garment has since suggested to me. Now you must know  
'that all new Clothes raise and warm the Bearer's Imagination  
'into a Conceit of his being a much finer Gentleman than he  
'was before, banishing all Sobriety and Reflection, and giving  
'him up to Gallantry and Amour. Inflam'd therefore with  
'this way of thinking, and full of the Spirit of the Month of  
'*May*, did this merciless Youth resolve upon the Business of  
'Captivating. At first he confin'd himself to his Room only,  
'now and then appearing at his Window in his Night-gown,  
'and practising that easy Posture which expresses the very  
'Top and Dignity of Languishment. It was pleasant to see  
'him diversify his Loveliness, sometimes obliging the Passengers  
'only with a Side-Face, with a Book in his Hand ; sometimes  
'being so generous as to expose the whole in the fulness of  
'its Beauty ; at the other times, by a judicious throwing back  
'of his Perriwig, he would throw in his Ears. You know he  
'is that Sort of Person which the Mob call a handsome jolly  
'Man ; which Appearance can't miss of Captives in this part  
'of the Town. Being emboldened by daily Success, he leaves  
'his Room with a Resolution to extend his Conquests ; and I  
'have apprehended him in his Night-gown smiting in all Parts  
'of this Neighbourhood.

'This I, being of an amorous Complexion, saw with Indig-  
'nation, and had Thoughts of purchasing a Wig in these Parts ;  
'into which, being at a greater Distance from the Earth, I might  
'have thrown a very liberal Mixture of white Horse-hair, which



'would make a fairer, and consequently a handsomer Appearance, while my Situation would secure me against any Discoveries. But the Passion to the handsome Gentleman seems 'to be so fixed to that part of the Building, that it will be 'extremely difficult to divert it to mine; so that I am resolved 'to stand boldly to the Completion of my own Eye-brow, 'and prepare me an immense Black Wig of the same sort of 'Structure with that of my Rival. Now, tho' by this I shall 'not, perhaps, lessen the number of the Admirers of his Completion, I shall have a fair Chance to divide the Passengers 'by the irresistible Force of mine.

'I expect sudden Dispatches from you, with Advice of the 'Family you are in now, how to deport my self upon this so 'delicate a Conjunction; with some comfortable Resolutions in 'favour of the handsome black Man against the handsome fair 'one.

*I am, SIR,*

*Your most humble Servant,*

C.

N. B. *He who writ this, is a black Man two Pair of Stairs; the Gentleman of whom he writes, is fair, and one Pair of Stairs.*

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

'I only say, that it is impossible for me to say how much I 'am

*Yours,*

Robin Shorter.

P. S. 'I shall think it a little hard, if you do not take as 'much notice of this Epistle, as you have of the ingenious Mr. 'Short's. I am not afraid to let the World see which is the 'Deeper Man of the two.

#### ADVERTISEMENT.

London, September 15.

*Whereas a young Woman on horseback, in an Equestrian Habit on the 13th Instant in the Evening, met the SPECTATOR within a Mile and an half of this Town, and flying in the Face of Justice, pull'd off her Hat, in which there was a Feather, with the Mein and Air of a young Officer, saying at the same time, Your Servant Mr. SPEC. or Words to that Purpose; This is to give Notice, that if any Person can discover the Name, and Place of Abode of the said Offender, so as she can be brought to Justice, the Informant shall have all fitting Encouragement.*

T.

No. 486.]

Wednesday, September 17, 1712.

[Steele.

---

*Audire est operæ pretium procedere recte  
Qui mehis non vultis*——— Hor.

---

Mr. SPECTATOR,

‘ THERE are very many of my Acquaintance Followers of  
 ‘ *Socrates*, with more particular regard to that part of his  
 ‘ Philosophy which we, among our selves, call his *Domesticks* ;  
 ‘ under which Denomination, or Title, we include all the Con-  
 ‘ jugal Joys and Sufferings. We have indeed, with very great  
 ‘ Pleasure, observed the Honour you do the whole Fraternity  
 ‘ of the Hen-peck’d, in placing that illustrious Man at our  
 ‘ Head, and it does in a very great measure baffle the Raillery  
 ‘ of pert Rogues, who have no advantage above us, but in that  
 ‘ they are single. But when you look about into the Crowd of  
 ‘ Mankind, you will find the Fair Sex reigns with greater  
 ‘ Tyranny over Lovers than Husbands. You shall hardly meet  
 ‘ one in a thousand who is wholly exempt from their Dominion,  
 ‘ and those that are so, are capable of no Taste of Life, and  
 ‘ breathe and walk about the Earth as Insignificants. But I am  
 ‘ going to desire your further Favour in behalf of our harmless  
 ‘ Brotherhood, and hope you will shew in a true light the un-  
 ‘ married Hen-peck’d, as well as you have done Justice to us,  
 ‘ who submit to the Conduct of our Wives. I am very particu-  
 ‘ larly acquainted with one who is under entire Submission to a  
 ‘ kind Girl, as he calls her ; and tho’ he knows I have been  
 ‘ Witness both to the ill Usage he has received from her, and  
 ‘ his Inability to resist her Tyranny, he still pretends to make a  
 ‘ Jest of me for a little more than ordinary Obsequiousness to  
 ‘ my Spouse. No longer than *Tuesday* last he took me with  
 ‘ him to visit his Mistress ; and he having, it seems, been a little  
 ‘ in Disgrace before, thought by bringing me with him she would  
 ‘ constrain herself, and insensibly fall into general Discourse  
 ‘ with him ; and so he might break the Ice, and save himself  
 ‘ all the ordinary Compunctions and Mortifications she used to  
 ‘ make him suffer before she would be reconciled after any Act  
 ‘ of Rebellion on his Part. When we came into the Room, we  
 ‘ were received with the utmost Coldness ; and when he pre-  
 ‘ sented me as Mr. Such-a-one, his very good Friend, she just  
 ‘ had Patience to suffer my Salutation ; but when he himself,  
 ‘ with a very gay Air, offered to follow me, she gave him a  
 ‘ thundering Box on the Ear, called him pitiful poor-spirited  
 ‘ Wretch, how durst he see her Face ? His Wig and Hat fell  
 ‘ on different Parts of the Floor. She seized the Wig too soon

‘for him to recover it, and kicking it down Stairs, threw herself  
 ‘into an opposite Room, pulling the Door after her with a  
 ‘Force, that you would have thought the Hinges would have  
 ‘given Way. We went down, you must think, with no very  
 ‘good Countenances; and as we sneaked off, and were driving  
 ‘home together, he confessed to me, that her Anger was thus  
 ‘highly raised, because he did not think fit to fight a Gentleman  
 ‘who had said she was what she was; but, says he, a kind  
 ‘Letter or two, or fifty pieces, will put her in Humour again.  
 ‘I asked him why he did not part with her; he answered, he  
 ‘loved her with all the Tenderness imaginable, and she had too  
 ‘many Charms to be abandoned for a little Quickness of Spirit.  
 ‘Thus does this illegitimate Hen-pecked over-look the Hussy’s  
 ‘having no Regard to his very Life and Fame, in putting him  
 ‘upon an infamous Dispute about her Reputation; yet has he  
 ‘the Confidence to laugh at me, because I obey my poor Dear  
 ‘in keeping out of Harm’s Way, and not staying too late from  
 ‘my own Family, to pass through the Hazards of a Town full  
 ‘of Ranters and Debauchees. You that are a Philosopher  
 ‘should urge in our behalf, that when we bear with a froward  
 ‘Woman, our Patience is preserved, in consideration that a  
 ‘breach with her might be a Dishonour to Children who are  
 ‘descended from us, and whose Concern makes us tolerate a  
 ‘thousand Frailties, for fear they should redound Dishonour  
 ‘upon the Innocent. This and the like Circumstances, which  
 ‘carry with them the most valuable Regards of human Life,  
 ‘may be mentioned for our long Suffering; but in the case of  
 ‘Gallants, they swallow ill Usage from one to whom they have  
 ‘no Obligation, but from a base Passion, which it is mean to  
 ‘indulge, and which it would be glorious to overcome.

‘These Sort of Fellows are very numerous, and some have  
 ‘been conspicuously such, without Shame; nay they have  
 ‘carried on the Jest in the very Article of Death, and, to the  
 ‘Diminution of the Wealth and Happiness of their Families,  
 ‘in bar of those honourably near to them, have left immense  
 ‘Wealth to their Paramours. What is this but being a Cully in  
 ‘the Grave! Sure this is being Hen-peck’d with a Vengeance!  
 ‘But without dwelling upon these less frequent Instances of  
 ‘eminent Cullyism, what is there so common as to hear a  
 ‘Fellow curse his Fate that he cannot get rid of a Passion  
 ‘to a Jilt, and quote an Half-Line out of a Miscellany Poem  
 ‘to prove his Weakness is natural? If they will go on  
 ‘thus, I have nothing to say to it: But then let them not  
 ‘pretend to be free all this while, and laugh at us poor married  
 ‘Patients.

'I have known one Wench in this Town carry an haughty Dominion over her Lovers so well, that she has at the same time been kept by a Sea-Captain in the *Straits*, a Merchant in the City, a Country Gentleman in *Hampshire*, and had all her Correspondences managed by one she kept for her own Uses. This happy Man (as the Phrase is) used to write very punctually every Post, Letters for the Mistress to transcribe. He would sit in his Night-Gown and Slippers, and be as grave giving an Account, only changing Names, that there was nothing in those idle Reports they had heard of such a Scoundrel as one of the other Lovers was; and how could he think she could condescend so low, after such a fine Gentleman as each of them? For the same Epistle said the same thing to and of every one of them. And so Mr. Secretary and his Lady went to Bed with great Order.

'To be short, *Mr. SPECTATOR*, we Husbands shall never make the Figure we ought in the Imaginations of young Men growing up in the World, except you can bring it about that a Man of the Town shall be as infamous a Character as a Woman of the Town. But of all that I have met in my time, commend me to *Betty Duall*: She is the Wife of a Sailor, and the kept Mistress of a Man of Quality; she dwells with the latter during the Sea-faring of the former. The Husband asks no Questions, sees his Apartments furnished with Riches not his, when he comes into Port, and the Lover is as joyful as a Man arrived at his Haven when the other puts to Sea. *Betty* is the most eminently victorious of any of her Sex, and ought to stand recorded the only Woman of the Age in which she lives, who has possessed at the same time two Abused, and two Contented ----- T.

No. 487.]

Thursday, September 18, 1712.

[Addison.

---

—Cum prostrata sopore  
Urget membra quies, et mens sine pondere ludit.—Petr.

---

THO' there are many Authors, who have written on Dreams, they have generally considered them only as Revelations of what has already happened in distant parts of the World, or as Presages of what is to happen in future Periods of time.

I shall consider this Subject in another Light, as Dreams may give us some Idea of the great Excellency of an Human Soul, and some Intimation of its Independency on Matter.

In the first Place, our Dreams are great Instances of that Activity which is natural to the human Soul, and which it is not in the power of Sleep to deaden or abate. When the Man appears tired and worn out with the Labours of the Day, this active part in his Composition is still busied and unwearied. When the Organs of Sense want their due Repose and necessary Reparations, and the Body is no longer able to keep pace with that spiritual Substance to which it is united, the Soul exerts her self in her several Faculties, and continues in Action till her Partner is again qualified to bear her Company. In this case Dreams look like the Relaxations and Amusements of the Soul, when she is disincumbred of her Machine, her Sports and Recreations, when she has laid her Charge asleep.

In the Second Place, Dreams are an Instance of that Agility and Perfection which is natural to the Faculties of the Mind, when they are disengaged from the Body. The Soul is clogged and retarded in her Operations, when she acts in Conjunction with a Companion that is so heavy and unwieldy in its Motions. But in Dreams it is wonderful to observe with what a Sprightliness and Alacrity she exerts her self. The slow of Speech make unpremeditated Harangues, or converse readily in Languages that they are but little acquainted with. The Grave abound in Pleasantries, the Dull in Repartees and Points of Wit. There is not a more painful Action of the Mind, than Invention; yet in Dreams it works with that Ease and Activity, that we are not sensible when the Faculty is employed. For instance, I believe every one, some time or other, dreams that he is reading Papers, Books, or Letters; in which case the Invention prompts so readily, that the Mind is imposed upon, and mistakes its own Suggestions for the Compositions of another.

I shall, under this Head, quote a Passage out of the *Religio Medici*,<sup>1</sup> in which the ingenious Author gives an account of himself in his dreaming and his waking Thoughts. *We are somewhat more than our selves in our Sleeps, and the Slumber of the Body seems to be but the Waking of the Soul. It is the Liti-gation of Sense, but the Liberty of Reason; and our waking Conceptions do not match the Fancies of our Sleeps. At my Nativity my Ascendant was the watery Sign of Scorpius: I was born in the Planetary Hour of Saturn, and I think I have a piece of that leaden Planet in me. I am no way facetious, nor disposed for the Mirth and Galliardize of Company; yet in one Dream I can compose a whole Comedy, behold the Action, apprehend the Fests, and laugh my self awake at the Conceits thereof.*

<sup>1</sup> Part ii. § 11.

*Were my Memory as faithful as my Reason is then fruitful, I would never study but in my Dreams; and this time also would I chuse for my Devotions: but our grosser Memories have then so little hold of our abstracted Understandings, that they forget the Story, and can only relate to our awaked Souls a confused and broken Tale of that that has passed——Thus it is observed that Men sometimes, upon the Hour of their Departure, do speak and reason above themselves; for then the Soul beginning to be freed from the Ligaments of the Body, begins to reason like her self, and to discourse in a strain above Mortality.*

We may likewise observe in the third Place, that the Passions affect the Mind with greater Strength when we are asleep, than when we are awake. Joy and Sorrow give us more vigorous Sensations of Pain or Pleasure at this time, than at any other. Devotion likewise, as the excellent Author above-mentioned has hinted, is in a very particular manner heightned and inflamed, when it rises in the Soul at a time that the Body is thus laid at Rest. Every Man's Experience will inform him in this matter, though it is very probable, that this may happen differently, in different Constitutions. I shall conclude this Head with the two following Problems, which I shall leave to the Solution of my Reader. Supposing a Man always happy in his Dreams, and miserable in his waking Thoughts, and that his Life was equally divided between them, whether would he be more happy or miserable? Were a Man a King in his Dreams, and a Beggar awake, and dreamt as consequentially, and in as continued unbroken Schemes as he thinks when awake, whether he would be in reality a King or Beggar, or rather whether he would not be both?

There is another Circumstance, which methinks gives us a very high Idea of the Nature of the Soul, in regard to what passes in Dreams, I mean that innumerable Multitude and Variety of Ideas which then arise in her. Were that active watchful Being only conscious of her own Existence at such a time, what a painful Solitude would her Hours of Sleep be? Were the Soul sensible of her being alone in her sleeping Moments, after the same manner that she is sensible of it while awake, the time would hang very heavy on her, as it often actually does when she Dreams that she is in such a Solitude?

———*Semperque relinqui*  
*Sola sibi, semper longam incommitata videtur*  
*Ire viani*——— Virg.

But this Observation I only make by the way. What I would here remark, is that wonderful Power in the Soul, of

producing her own Company on these Occasions. She converses with numberless Beings of her own Creation, and is transported into ten thousand Scenes of her own raising. She is herself the Theatre, the Actors, and the Beholder. This puts me in mind of a Saying which I am infinitely pleased with, and which *Plutarch* ascribes to *Heraclitus*, *That all Men whilst they are awake are in one common World; but that each of them, when he is asleep, is in a World of his own.*<sup>1</sup> The waking Man is conversant in the World of Nature, when he sleeps he retires to a private World that is particular to himself. There seems something in this Consideration that intimates to us a natural Grandeur and Perfection in the Soul, which is rather to be admired than explained.

I must not omit that Argument for the Excellency of the Soul, which I have seen quoted out of *Tertullian*,<sup>2</sup> namely, its Power of divining in Dreams. That several such Divinations have been made, none can question, who believes the Holy Writings, or who has but the least degree of a common Historical Faith; there being innumerable Instances of this nature in several Authors, both Antient and Modern, Sacred and Profane. Whether such dark Presages, such Visions of the Night proceed from any latent Power in the Soul, during this her state of Abstraction, or from any Communication with the Supreme Being, or from any operation of Subordinate Spirits, has been a great Dispute among the Learned; the matter of Fact is, I think, incontestable, and has been looked upon as such by the greatest Writers, who have been never suspected either of Superstition or Enthusiasm.

I do not suppose, that the Soul in these Instances is entirely loose and unfettered from the Body: It is sufficient, if she is not so far sunk, and immersed in Matter, nor intangled and perplexed in her Operations, with such Motions of Blood and Spirits, as when she actuates the Machine in its waking Hours. The Corporeal Union is slackned enough to give the Mind more Play. The Soul seems gathered within herself, and recovers that Spring which is broke and weakned, when she operates more in concert with the Body.

The Speculations I have here made, if they are not Arguments, they are at least strong Intimations, not only of the

<sup>1</sup> The reference is in the little book 'On Superstition,' where *Plutarch* quotes *Heraclitus* to add this comment of his own: 'But to the superstitious man there is no common world, for neither does he use right reason when awake, nor is he freed, when sleeping, from his perturbations.'

<sup>2</sup> *Tertullian*, in his book 'On the Soul,' has seven chapters (43—49) on Sleep and Dreams, with abundant recognition of divine communications to the soul in sleep, and quotations of several authors, sacred and profane.

Excellency of an Human Soul, but of its Independence on the Body; and if they do not prove, do at least confirm these two great Points, which are established by many other Reasons that are altogether unanswerable. O.

No. 488.]

Friday, September 19, 1712.

[Addison.

*Quanti emptæ? parvi. Quanti ergo? octo assibus. Eheu!—Hor.*

I FIND, by several Letters which I receive daily, that many of my Readers would be better pleased to pay Three Half-Pence for my Paper, than Two-Pence. The ingenious *T. W.* tells me, that I have deprived him of the best Part of his Breakfast, for that since the rise of my Paper, he is forced every Morning to drink his Dish of Coffee by it self, without the Addition of the *Spectator*, that used to be better than Lace to it. *Eugenius* informs me very obligingly, that he never thought he should have disliked any Passage in my Paper, but that of late there have been two Words in every one of them, which he could heartily wish left out, *viz. Price Two-Pence.* I have a Letter from a Soap-boiler, who condoles with me very affectionately, upon the necessity we both lie under of setting an higher Price on our Commodities, since the late Tax has been laid upon them, and desiring me, when I write next on that Subject, to speak a Word or two upon the present Duties on Castile-Soap. But there is none of these my Correspondents, who writes with a greater Turn of good Sense and Elegance of Expression, than the generous *Philomedes*, who advises me to value every *Spectator* at Six Pence, and promises that he himself will engage for above a Hundred of his Acquaintance, who shall take it in at that Price.

Letters from the Female World are likewise come to me, in great quantities, upon the same Occasion; and as I naturally bear a great Deference to this Part of our Species, I am very glad to find that those who approve my Conduct in this Particular, are much more numerous than those who condemn it. A large Family of Daughters have drawn me up a very handsome Remonstrance, in which they set forth, that their Father having refused to take in the *Spectator*, since the additional Price was set upon it, they offered him unanimously to bate him the Article of Bread and Butter in the Tea-Table Account, provided the *Spectator* might be served up to them every Morning as usual. Upon this the old Gentleman, being



pleased, it seems, with their Desire of improving themselves, has granted them the continuance both of the *Spectator* and their Bread and Butter; having given particular Orders, that the Tea-Table shall be set forth every Morning with its Customary Bill of Fare, and without any manner of Defalcation. I thought my self obliged to mention this Particular, as it does Honour to this worthy Gentleman; and if the young Lady *Latitia*, who sent me this Account, will acquaint me with his Name, I will insert it at length in one of my Papers, if he desires it.

I should be very glad to find out any Expedient that might alleviate the Expence which this my Paper brings to any of my Readers; and, in order to it, must propose two Points to their Consideration. First, that if they retrench any the smallest Particular in their ordinary Expence, it will easily make up the Half Penny a Day, which we have now under Consideration. Let a Lady sacrifice but a single Ribband to her Morning Studies, and it will be sufficient: Let a Family burn but a Candle a Night less than the usual Number, and they may take in the *Spectator* without Detriment to their private Affairs.

In the next Place, if my Readers will not go to the Price of buying my Papers by Retail, let them have Patience, and they may buy them in the Lump, without the Burthen of a Tax upon them. My Speculations, when they are sold single, like Cherries upon the Stick, are Delights for the Rich and Wealthy; after some time they come to Market in greater Quantities, and are every ordinary Man's Money. The Truth of it is, they have a certain Flavour at their first Appearance, from several accidental Circumstances of Time, Place and Person, which they may lose if they are not taken early; but in this case every Reader is to consider, whether it is not better for him to be half a Year behind-hand with the fashionable and polite part of the World, than to strain himself beyond his Circumstances. My Bookseller has now about Ten Thousand of the Third and Fourth Volumes, which he is ready to publish, having already disposed of as large an Edition both of the First and Second Volume. As he is a Person whose Head is very well turned to his Business, he thinks they would be a very proper Present to be made to Persons at Christenings, Marriages, Visiting-Days, and the like joyful Solemnities, as several other Books are frequently given at Funerals. He has printed them in such a little portable Volume, that many of them may be ranged together upon a single Plate; and is of Opinion, that a Salver of *Spectators* would be as acceptable an Entertainment to the Ladies, as a Salver of Sweetmeats.

I shall conclude this Paper with an Epigram lately sent to the Writer of the *Spectator*, after having returned my Thanks to the ingenious Author of it.

SIR,

'Having heard the following Epigram very much commended, 'I wonder that it has not yet had a place in any of your Papers: 'I think the Suffrage of our Poet Laureat should not be overlooked, which shews the Opinion he entertains of your Paper, 'whether the Notion he proceeds upon be true or false. I make 'bold to convey it to you, not knowing if it has yet come to 'your Hands.

*On the SPECTATOR.*

By Mr. TATE.<sup>1</sup>

————— Aliusque et idem  
Nasceris————— Hor.

*When first the Tatler to a Mute was turn'd,  
Great Britain for her Censor's Silence mourn'd.  
Robb'd of his sprightly Beams, she wept the Night,  
'Till the Spectator rose, and blas'd as bright,  
So the first Man the Sun's first Setting view'd,  
And sigh'd, till circling Day his Joys renew'd;  
Yet doubtful how that second Sun to name,  
Whether a bright Successor, or the same.  
So we: but now from this Suspense are freed,  
Since all agree, who both with Judgment read,  
'Tis the same Sun, and does himself succeed.* } O.

No. 489.]

Saturday, September 20, 1712.

[Addison.]

————— Βαθυρρέϊταιο μέγα σθίνος Ὀκειανοῖο.—Hom. —————

SIR,

UPON reading your *Essay* concerning the Pleasures of the Imagination, I find, among the three Sources of those

<sup>1</sup> Nahum Tate, born and educated at Dublin, and befriended in his youth by Dryden and Dorset, was at this time 60 years old, and poet-laureate, having in 1692 succeeded in that office Thomas Shadwell, the Whig substitute for Dryden. Besides his version of the Psalms produced in concert with his friend Dr. Nicholas Brady, Tate produced his own notion of an improvement upon Shakespeare's King Lear and nine dramatic pieces, with other poetry, of which the above lines are a specimen. Tate was in his younger days the writer of the second part of Dryden's 'Absalom and Achithophel,' to which Dryden himself contributed only the characters of Julian Johnson as Ben Jochanan, of Shadwell as Og, and of Settle as Doeg. His salary as poet-laureate was £100 a year, and a butt of canary. He died three years after the date of this *Spectator* a poor man who had made his home in the Mint to escape his creditors.

Pleasures which you have discovered, [that] *Greatness* is one. This has suggested to me the reason why, of all Objects that I have ever seen, there is none which affects my Imagination so much as the Sea or Ocean. I cannot see the Heavings of this prodigious Bulk of Waters, even in a Calm, without a very pleasing Astonishment; but when it is worked up in a Tempest, so that the Horizon on every side is nothing but foaming Billows and floating Mountains, it is impossible to describe the agreeable Horror that rises from such a Prospect. A troubled Ocean, to a Man who sails upon it, is, I think, the biggest Object that he can see in motion, and consequently gives his Imagination one of the highest kinds of Pleasure that can arise from Greatness. I must confess, it is impossible for me to survey this World of fluid Matter, without thinking on the Hand that first poured it out, and made a proper Channel for its Reception. Such an Object naturally raises in my Thoughts the Idea of an Almighty Being, and convinces me of his Existence as much as a metaphysical Demonstration. The Imagination prompts the Understanding, and by the Greatness of the sensible Object, produces in it the Idea of a Being who is neither circumscribed by Time nor Space.

As I have made several Voyages upon the Sea, I have often been tossed in Storms, and on that occasion have frequently reflected on the Descriptions of them in ancient Poets. I remember *Longinus* highly recommends one in *Homer*, because the Poet has not amused himself with little Fancies upon the occasion, as Authors of an inferiour Genius, whom he mentions, had done, but because he has gathered together those Circumstances which are the most apt to terrify the Imagination, and which really happen in the raging of a Tempest.<sup>1</sup> It is for the same reason, that I prefer the following Description of a Ship in a Storm, which the Psalmist has made, before any other I have ever met with. *They that go down to the Sea in Ships, that do Business in great Waters: These see the Works of the Lord, and his Wonders in the Deep. For he commandeth and raiseth the stormy Wind, which lifteth up the Waters thereof. They*

<sup>1</sup> On the Sublime, § 10, where he compares a description of the terrors of the sea in a lost poem on the Arimaspians, by Aristæus the Proconnesian, with the passage in the 15th Book of the *Iliad*, which Pope thus translates:

*He bursts upon them all:  
Bursts as a wave that from the cloud impends,  
And swell'd with tempests on the ship descends;  
White are the decks with foam; the winds aloud  
Howl o'er the masts, and sing through every shroud:  
Pale, trembling, tir'd, the sailors freeze with fears,  
And instant death on every wave appears.*

*mount up to the Heaven, they go down again to the Depths, their Soul is melted because of Trouble. They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken Man, and are at their Wits End. Then they cry unto the Lord in their Trouble, and he bringeth them out of their Distresses. He maketh the Storm a Calm, so that the Waves thereof are still. Then they are glad because they be quiet, so he bringeth them unto their desired Haven.*<sup>1</sup>

By the way, how much more comfortable, as well as rational, is this System of the Psalmist, than the Pagan Scheme in *Virgil*, and other Poets, where one Deity is represented as raising a Storm, and another as laying it? Were we only to consider the Sublime in this Piece of Poetry, what can be nobler than the Idea it gives us of the Supreme Being thus raising the Tumult among the Elements, and recovering them out of their Confusion; thus troubling and becalming Nature?

Great Painters do not only give us Landskips of Gardens, Groves, and Meadows, but very often employ their Pencils upon Sea-Pieces: I could wish you would follow their Example. If this small Sketch may deserve a Place among your Works, I shall accompany it with a divine Ode, made by a Gentleman<sup>2</sup> upon the Conclusion of his Travels.

## I.

*How are thy Servants blest, O Lord!  
How sure is their Defence!  
Eternal Wisdom is their Guide,  
Their Help Omnipotence.*

## II.

*In foreign Realms, and Lands remote,  
Supported by thy Care,  
Thro' burning Climes I pass'd unhurt,  
And breath'd in tainted Air.*

## III.

*Thy Mercy sweeten'd ev'ry Soil,  
Made ev'ry Region please;  
The hoary Alpine Hills it warm'd,  
And smooth'd the Tyrrhene Seas:*

## IV.

*Think, O my Soul, devoutly think,  
How with affrighted Eyes  
Thou saw'st the wide extended Deep  
In all its Horrors rise!*

## V.

*Confusion dwelt in ev'ry Face,  
And Fear in ev'ry Heart;  
When Waves on Waves, and Gulphs in Gulphs,  
O'ercame the Pilot's Art.*

<sup>1</sup> Psalm cvii. 23—30.

<sup>2</sup> Addison.

## VI.

*Yet then from all my Griefs, O Lord,  
Thy Mercy set me free,  
Whilst in the Confidence of Pray'r  
My Soul took hold on thee ;*

## VII.

*For tho' in dreadful Whirles we hung  
High on the broken Wave,  
I knew thou wert not slow to Hear,  
Nor impotent to Save.*

## VIII.

*The Storm was laid, the Winds retir'd,  
Obedient to thy Will ;  
The Sea that roar'd at thy Command,  
At thy Command was still.*

## IX.

*In midst of Dangers, Fears and Death,  
Thy Goodness I'll adore,  
And praise Thee for Thy Mercies past ;  
And humbly hope for more.*

## X.

*My Life, if thou preserv'st my Life,  
Thy Sacrifice shall be ;  
And Death, if Death must be my Doom,  
Shall join my Soul to thee.*

O.<sup>1</sup>

No. 490.]

Monday, September 22, 1712.

[Steele.

---

*Domus et placens Uxor.*—Hor.

---

I HAVE very long entertain'd an Ambition to make the Word *Wife* the most agreeable and delightful Name in Nature. If it be not so in it self, all the wiser Part of Mankind from the Beginning of the World to this Day has consented in an Error : But our Unhappiness in *England* has been, that a few loose Men of Genius for Pleasure, have turn'd it all to the Gratification of ungovern'd Desires, in spite of good Sense, Form and Order ; when, in truth, any Satisfaction beyond the Boundaries of Reason,

---

<sup>1</sup> Appended to this number is the following

## ADVERTISEMENT.

*The Author of the SPECTATOR having received the Pastoral Hymn in his 441st Paper, set to Musick by one of the most Eminent Composers of our own Country and by a Foreigner, who has not put his name to his ingenious Letter, thinks himself obliged to return his thanks to those Gentlemen for the Honour they have done him.*

is but a Step towards Madness and Folly. But is the Sense of Joy and Accomplishment of Desire no way to be indulged or attain'd? and have we Appetites given us not to be at all gratify'd? Yes certainly. Marriage is an Institution calculated for a constant Scene of as much Delight as our Being is capable of. Two Persons who have chosen each other out of all the Species, with design to be each other's mutual Comfort and Entertainment, have in that Action bound themselves to be good-humour'd, affable, discreet, forgiving, patient and joyful, with respect to each other's Frailties and Perfections, to the End of their Lives. The wiser of the two (and it always happens one of them is such) will for her or his own sake, keep things from Outrage with the utmost Sanctity. When this Union is thus preserved (as I have often said) the most indifferent Circumstance administers Delight. Their Condition is an endless Source of new Gratifications. The married Man can say, If I am unacceptable to all the World beside, there is one whom I entirely love, that will receive me with Joy and Transport, and think herself obliged to double her Kindness and Caresses of me from the Gloom with which she sees me overcast. I need not dissemble the Sorrow of my Heart to be agreeable there, that very Sorrow quickens her Affection.

This Passion towards each other, when once well fixed, enters into the very Constitution, and the Kindness flows as easily and silently as the Blood in the Veins. When this Affection is enjoy'd in the most sublime Degree, unskilful Eyes see nothing of it; but when it is subject to be chang'd, and has an Allay in it that may make it end in Distaste, it is apt to break into Rage, or overflow into Fondness, before the rest of the World.

*Uxander* and *Viramira* are amorous and young, and have been married these two Years; yet do they so much distinguish each other in Company, that in your Conversation with the Dear Things you are still put to a Sort of Cross-Purposes. Whenever you address your self in ordinary Discourse to *Viramira*, she turns her Head another way, and the Answer is made to the dear *Uxander*: If you tell a merry Tale, the Application is still directed to her Dear; and when she should commend you, she says to him, as if he had spoke it, That is, my Dear, so pretty ——— This puts me in mind of what I have somewhere read in the admired Memoirs of the famous *Cervantes*, where, while honest *Sancho Pança* is putting some necessary humble Question concerning *Rozinante*, his Supper, or his Lodgings, the Knight of the Sorrowful Countenance is ever improving the harmless lowly Hints of his Squire to the poetical Conceit, Rapture and Flight, in Contemplation of the dear *Dulcinea* of his Affections.

On the other side, *Dictamnus* and *Moria* are ever squabbling, and you may observe them all the time they are in Company in a State of Impatience. As *Uxander* and *Viramira* wish you all gone, that they may be at freedom for Dalliance; *Dictamnus* and *Moria* wait your Absence, that they may speak their harsh Interpretations on each other's Words and Actions during the time you were with them.

It is certain that the greater Part of the Evils attending this Condition of Life, arises from Fashion. Prejudice in this Case is turn'd the wrong way, and instead of expecting more Happiness than we shall meet with in it, we are laugh'd into a Prepossession, that we shall be disappointed if we hope for lasting Satisfaction.

With all Persons who have made good Sense the Rule of Action, Marriage is describ'd as the State capable of the highest human Felicity. *Tully* has Epistles full of affectionate Pleasure, when he writes to his Wife, or speaks of his Children. But above all the Hints of this kind I have met with in Writers of ancient date, I am pleas'd with an Epigram of *Martial*,<sup>1</sup> in honour of the Beauty of his Wife *Cleopatra*. Commentators say it was written the day after his Wedding-Night. When his Spouse was retir'd to the Bathing-room in the Heat of the Day, he, it seems, came in upon her when she was just going into the Water. To her Beauty and Carriage on this occasion we owe the following Epigram, which I shew'd my Friend WILL. HONEYCOMB in *French*, who has translated it as follows, without understanding the Original. I expect it will please the *English* better than the *Latin* Reader.

When my bright Consort, now nor Wife nor Maid,  
Asham'd and wanton, of Embrace afraid,  
Fled to the Streams, the Streams my Fair betray'd;  
To my fond Eyes she all transparent stood,  
She blush'd, I smil'd at the slight covering Flood.  
Thus thro' the Glass the lovely Lilly glows,  
Thus thro' the ambient Gem shines forth the Rose.  
I saw new Charms, and plung'd to seize my Store,  
Kisses I snatch'd, the Waves prevented more.

My Friend would not allow that this luscious Account could be given of a Wife, and therefore used the Word *Consort*; which, he learnedly said, would serve for a Mistress as well, and give a more Gentlemanly Turn to the Epigram. But, under favour of him and all other such fine Gentlemen, I cannot be persuaded but that the Passion a Bridegroom has for a virtuous young Woman, will, by little and little, grow into Friendship, and then it is ascended to [a<sup>2</sup>] higher Pleasure than it was in

<sup>1</sup> Lib. iv. ep. 22.

[<sup>2</sup> an]

its first Fervour. Without this happens, he is a very unfortunate Man who has enter'd into this State, and left the Habitudes of Life he might have enjoy'd with a faithful Friend. But when the Wife proves capable of filling serious as well as joyous Hours, she brings Happiness unknown to Friendship itself. *Spencer* speaks of each kind of Love with great Justice, and attributes the highest Praise to Friendship; and indeed there is no disputing that Point, but by making that Friendship take [Place<sup>1</sup>] between two married Persons.

*Hard is the Doubt, and difficult to deem,  
When all three kinds of Love together meet,  
And to dispart the Heart with Power extreme,  
Whether shall weigh the Ballance down; to wit,  
The dear Affection unto Kindred sweet,  
Or raging Fire of Love to Womenkind,  
Or Zeal of Friends combin'd by Virtues meet.  
But, of them all, the Band of virtuous Mind  
Methinks the gentle Heart should most assured bind.*

*For natural Affection soon doth cease,  
And quenched is with Cupid's greater Flame;  
But faithful Friendship doth them both suppress,  
And them with mastering Discipline does tame,  
Through Thoughts aspiring to eternal Fame.  
For as the Soul doth rule the Earthly Mass,  
And all the Service of the Body frame;  
So Love of Soul doth Love of Body pass,  
No less than perfect Gold surmounts the meanest Brass.* T.

No. 491.]

Tuesday, September 23, 1712.

[Steele.

---

—————*Digna satis fortuna revisit.*—Virg.

---

IT is common with me to run from Book to Book to exercise my Mind with many Objects, and qualify my self for my daily Labours. After an Hour spent in this loitering Way of Reading, something will remain to be Food to the Imagination. The Writings that please me most on such Occasions are Stories, for the Truth of which there is good Authority. The Mind of Man is naturally a Lover of Justice, and when we read a Story wherein a Criminal is overtaken, in whom there is no Quality which is the Object of Pity, the Soul enjoys a certain Revenge for the Offence done to its Nature, in the wicked Actions committed in the preceding Part of the History. This will be better understood by the Reader from the following

[<sup>1</sup> its Place]



Narration<sup>1</sup> it self, than from any thing which I can say to introduce it.

When *Charles Duke of Burgundy*, surnamed *The Bold*, reigned over spacious Dominions now swallowed up by the Power of *France*, he heaped many Favours and Honours upon *Claudius Rhynsault*, a *German*, who had serv'd him in his Wars against the Insults of his Neighbours. A great part of *Zealand* was at that time in Subjection to that Dukedom. The Prince himself was a Person of singular Humanity and Justice. *Rhynsault*, with no other real Quality than Courage, had Disimulation enough to pass upon his generous and unsuspecting Master for a Person of blunt Honesty and Fidelity, without any Vice that could bias him from the Execution of Justice. His Highness prepossessed to his Advantage, upon the Decease of the Governour of his chief Town of *Zealand*, gave *Rhynsault* that Command. He was not long seated in that Government, before he cast his Eyes upon *Sapphira*, a Woman of Exquisite Beauty, the Wife of *Paul Danvelt*, a wealthy Merchant of the City under his Protection and Government. *Rhynsault* was a Man of a warm Constitution, and violent Inclination to Women, and not unskilled in the soft Arts which win their Favour. He knew what it was to enjoy the Satisfactions which are reaped from the Possession of Beauty, but was an utter Stranger to the Decencies, Honours and Delicacies that attend the Passion towards them in elegant Minds. However he had so much of the World, that he had a great share of the Language which usually prevails upon the weaker Part of that Sex, and he could with his Tongue utter a Passion with which his Heart was wholly untouch'd. He was one of those brutal Minds which can be gratified with the Violation of Innocence and Beauty, without the least Pity, Passion or Love to that with which they are so much delighted. Ingratitude is a Vice inseparable to a lustful Man; and the Possession of a Woman by him who has no thought but allaying a Passion painful to himself, is necessarily followed by Distaste and Aversion. *Rhynsault* being resolv'd to accomplish his Will on the Wife of *Danvelt*, left no Arts untried to get into a Familiarity at her House; but she knew his Character and Disposition too well, not to shun all Occasions that might ensnare her into his Conversation. The Governor despairing of Success by ordinary Means, apprehended and Imprisoned her Husband, under pretence of an Information that he was guilty of a Correspondence with the Enemies

<sup>1</sup> Founded upon note N to the Memoir of Charles of Burgundy in Bayle's Dictionary, where the authorities cited are Pontus Heuterus and others. It is not in Comines.

of the Duke, to betray the Town into their Possession. This Design had its desired Effect; and the Wife of the unfortunate *Danvelt*, the day before that which was appointed for his Execution, presented herself in the Hall of the Governor's House, and as he pass'd thro' the Apartment, threw her self at his Feet, and holding his Knees, beseeched his Mercy. *Rhynsault* beheld her with a dissembled Satisfaction, and assuming an Air of Thought and Authority, he bid her arise, and told her she must follow him to his Closet; and asking her whether she knew the Hand of the Letter he pulled out of his Pocket, went from her, leaving this Admonition aloud, *If you will save your Husband, you must give me an account of all you know without Prevarication; for every body is satisfied he was too fond of you to be able to hide from you the Names of the rest of the Conspirators, or any other Particulars whatsoever.* He went to his Closet, and soon after the Lady was sent to for an Audience. The Servant knew his distance when Matters of State were to be debated; and the Governor, laying aside the Air with which he had appear'd in publick, began to be the Supplicant, to rally an Affliction, which it was in her Power easily to remove, and relieve an innocent Man from his Imprisonment. She easily perceiv'd his Intention, and, bathed in Tears, began to deprecate so wicked a Design. Lust, like Ambition, takes all the Faculties of the Mind and Body into its Service and Subjection. Her becoming Tears, her honest Anguish, the wringing of her Hands, and the many Changes of her Posture and Figure in the Vehemence of speaking, were but so many Attitudes in which he beheld her Beauty, and further Incentives of his Desire. All Humanity was lost in that one Appetite, and he signified to her in so many plain Terms, that he was unhappy till he had possess'd her, and nothing less shou'd be the Price of her Husband's Life; and she must, before the following Noon, pronounce the Death or Enlargement of *Danvelt*. After this Notification, when he saw *Sapphira* enough again distracted to make the Subject of their Discourse to common Eyes appear different from what it was, he called Servants to conduct her to the Gate. Loaded with insupportable Affliction, she immediately repairs to her Husband, and having signified to his Gaolers, that she had a Proposal to make to her Husband from the Governor, she was left alone with him, reveal'd to him all that had pass'd, and represented the endless Conflict she was in between Love to his Person, and Fidelity to his Bed. It is easie to imagine the sharp Affliction this honest Pair was in upon such an Incident, in Lives not us'd to any but ordinary Occurrences. The Man was bridled by Shame from speaking

what his Fear prompted, upon so near an approach of Death ; but let fall Words that signify'd to her, he should not think her polluted, though she had not yet confess'd to him that the Governor had violated her Person, since he knew her Will had no part in the Action. She parted from him with this oblique Permission to save a Life he had not Resolution enough to resign for the safety of his Honour.

The next Morning the unhappy *Sapphira* attended the Governor, and being led into a remote Apartment, submitted to his Desires. *Rhynsault* commended her Charms, claim'd a Familiarity after what had pass'd between them, and with an Air of Gaiety in the Language of a Gallant, bid her return, and take her Husband out of Prison : But, continu'd he, my Fair one must not be offended that I have taken care he should not be an Interruption to our future Assignations. These last Words foreboded what she found when she came to the Gaol, her Husband executed by the Order of *Rhynsault*.

It was remarkable that the Woman, who was full of Tears and Lamentations during the whole Course of her Affliction, uttered neither Sigh nor Complaint, but stood fix'd with Grief at this Consummation of her Misfortunes. She betook herself to her abode, and after having in Solitude paid her Devotions to him who is the Avenger of Innocence, she repair'd privately to Court. Her Person and a certain Grandeur of Sorrow negligent of Forms gain'd her Passage into the Presence of the Duke her Sovereign. As soon as she came into the Presence, she broke forth into the following words, *Behold, O mighty Charles, a Wretch weary of Life, though it has always been spent with Innocence and Virtue. It is not in your power to redress my Injuries, but it is to avenge them. And if the Protection of the Distress'd, and the Punishment of Oppressors, is a Task worthy a Prince, I bring the Duke of Burgundy ample matter for doing Honour to his own great Name, and wiping Infamy off of mine.*

When she had spoke this, she deliver'd the Duke a Paper reciting her Story. He read it with all the Emotions that Indignation and Pity could raise in a Prince jealous of his Honour in the Behaviour of his Officers, and Prosperity of his Subjects.

Upon an appointed Day, *Rhynsault* was sent for to Court, and in the Presence of a few of the Council, confronted by *Sapphira* : the Prince asking, *Do you know that Lady?* *Rhynsault*, as soon as he could recover his Surprize, told the Duke he would marry her, if his Highness would please to think that a Reparation. The Duke seem'd contented with this Answer,

and stood by during the immediate Solemnization of the Ceremony. At the Conclusion of it he told *Rhynsault*, *Thus far have you done as constrain'd by my Authority: I shall not be satisfied of your kind Usage of her, without you sign a Gift of your whole Estate to her after your Decease.* To the Performance of this also the Duke was a Witness. When these two Acts were executed, the Duke turn'd to the Lady, and told her, it now remains for me to put you in quiet Possession of what your Husband has so bountifully bestow'd on you; and order'd the immediate Execution of *Rhynsault*. T.

No. 492.]

Wednesday, September 24, 1712.

[Steele.

---

*Quicquid est boni moris Levitate extinguitur.*—Sen.

---

Dear Mr. SPECTATOR,

Tunbridge, Sept. 18.

I AM a young Woman of Eighteen Years of Age, and, I do assure you, a Maid of unspotted Reputation, founded upon a very careful Carriage in all my Looks, Words and Actions. At the same time I must own to you, that it is with much constraint to Flesh and Blood that my Behaviour is so strictly irreproachable; for I am naturally addicted to Mirth, to Gaiety, to a Free Air, to Motion and Gadding. Now what gives me a great deal of Anxiety, and is some Discouragement in the Pursuit of Virtue, is, that the young Women who run into greater Freedoms with the Men are more taken Notice of than I am. The Men are such unthinking Sots, that they do not prefer her who restrains all her Passions and Affections and keeps much within the Bounds of what is lawful, to her who goes to the utmost Verge of Innocence, and parlies at the very Brink of Vice, whether she shall be a Wife or a Mistress. But I must appeal to your Spectatorial Wisdom, who, I find, have passed very much of your Time in the Study of Woman, whether this is not a most unreasonable Proceeding. I have read somewhere, that *Hobbes of Malmesbury* asserts, that continent Persons have more of what they contain, than those who give a loose to their Desires. According to this Rule, let there be equal Age, equal Wit, and equal Good-Humour, in the Woman of Prudence, and her of Liberty; what Stores has he to expect, who takes the former? What Refuse must he be contented with, who chuses the latter? Well, but I sate down to write to you to vent my Indignation against several pert Creatures who are address'd to and courted

'in this Place, while poor I, and two or three like me, are  
'wholly unregarded.

'Every one of these affect gaining the Hearts of your Sex :  
'This is generally attempted by a particular manner of carrying  
'themselves with Familiarity. *Glycera* has a dancing Walk,  
'and keeps Time in her ordinary Gate. *Chloe*, her Sister, who  
'is unwilling to interrupt her Conquests, comes into the Room  
'before her with a familiar Run. *Dulcissa* takes Advantage of  
'the Approach of the Winter, and has introduc'd a very pretty  
'Shiver ; closing up her Shoulders, and shrinking as she moves.  
'All that are in this Mode carry their Fans between both  
'Hands before them. *Dulcissa* herself, who is Author of this  
'Air, adds the pretty Run to it ; and has also, when she is in  
'very good Humour, a taking Familiarity in throwing herself  
'into the lowest Seat in the Room, and letting her hoop'd  
'Petticoats fall with a lucky Decency about her. I know she  
'practices this way of sitting down in her Chamber ; and indeed  
'she does it as well as you may have seen an Actress fall down  
'dead in a Tragedy. Not the least Indecency in her Posture.  
'If you have observ'd what pretty Carcasses are carry'd off at  
'the end of a Verse at the Theatre, it will give you a Notion  
'how *Dulcissa* plumps into a Chair. Here's a little Country  
'Girl that's very cunning, that makes her use of being young  
'and unbred, and outdoes the Insnarers, who are almost twice  
'her Age. The Air that she takes is to come into Company  
'after a Walk, and is very successfully out of Breath upon  
'occasion. Her Mother is in the Secret, and calls her Romp,  
'and then looks round to see what young Men stare at her.

'It would take up more than can come into one of your  
'Papers, to enumerate all the particular Airs of the younger  
'Company in this Place. But I cannot omit *Dulceorella*, whose  
'manner is the most indolent imaginable, but still as watchful  
'of Conquest as the busiest Virgin among us. She has a  
'peculiar Art of staring at a young Fellow, till she sees she has  
'got him, and inflam'd him by so much Observation. When  
'she sees she has him, and he begins to toss his Head upon it,  
'she is immediately short-sighted, and labours to observe what  
'he is at a distance with her Eyes half shut. Thus the Captive,  
'that thought her first struck, is to make very near Approaches,  
'or be wholly disregarded. This Artifice has done more  
'Execution than all the ogling of the rest of the Women here,  
'with the utmost Variety of half Glances, attentive Heedless-  
'nesses, childish Inadvertencies, haughty Contempts, or artificial  
'Oversights. After I have said thus much of Ladies among us  
'who fight thus regularly, I am to complain to you of a Set of

' Familiar Romps, who have broken thro' all common Rules, ' and have thought of a very effectual way of shewing more ' Charms than all of us. These, Mr. SPECTATOR, are the ' Swingers. You are to know these careless pretty Creatures ' are very Innocents again; and it is to be no matter what they ' do, for 'tis all harmless Freedom. They get on Ropes, as you ' must have seen the Children, and are swung by their Men ' Visitants. The Jest is, that Mr. such a one can name the ' Colour of Mrs. Such-a-one's Stockings; and she tells him, he ' is a lying Thief, so he is, and full of Roguery; and she'll lay a ' Wager, and her Sister shall tell the Truth if he says right, and ' he can't tell what Colour her Garters are of. In this Diversion ' there are very many pretty Shrieks, not so much for fear of ' falling, as that their Petticoats shou'd untye: For there is a ' great care had to avoid Improprieties; and the Lover who ' swings the Lady, is to tye her Clothes very close with his ' Hatband, before she admits him to throw up her Heels.

' Now, Mr. SPECTATOR, except you can note these Wanton- ' nesses in their Beginnings, and bring us sober Girls into ' Observation, there is no help for it, we must swim with the ' Tide; the Coquets are too powerful a Party for us. To look ' into the Merit of a regular and well-behav'd Woman, is a slow ' thing. A loose trivial Song gains the Affections, when a wise ' Homily is not attended to. There is no other way but to ' make war upon them, or we must go over to them. As for ' my Part, I will shew all the World it is not for want of Charms ' that I stand so long unasked; and if you do not take measures ' for the immediate Redress of us Rigids, as the Fellows call us, ' I can move with a speaking Mien, can look significantly, can ' lisp, can trip, can loll, can start, can blush, can rage, can weep, ' if I must do it, and can be frightened as agreeably as any She in ' *England*. All which is humbly submitted to your Spectatorial ' Consideration with all Humility, by

*Your most humble Servant,*

Matilda Mohair.

T.

No. 493.]

Thursday, September 25, 1712.

[Steele.]

---

*Qualem commendes etiam atque etiam adspice, ne mox  
Incutiant aliena tibi peccata pudorem.*—Hor.

---

[T is no unpleasant matter of Speculation to consider the recommendatory Epistles that pass round this Town from Hand to Hand, and the abuse People put upon one another in

that kind. It is indeed come to that pass, that instead of being the Testimony of Merit in the Person recommended, the true reading of a Letter of this sort is, *The Bearer hereof is so uneasy to me, that it will be an Act of Charity in you to take him off my Hands; whether you prefer him or not, it is all one, for I have no manner of Kindness for him, or Obligation to him or his; and do what you please as to that.* As negligent as Men are in this respect, a point of Honour is concerned in it; and there is nothing a Man should be more ashamed of, than passing a worthless Creature into the Service or Interests of a Man who has never injured you. The Women indeed are a little too keen in their Resentments, to trespass often this Way: But you shall sometimes know that the Mistress and the Maid shall quarrel, and give each other very free Language, and at last the Lady shall be pacified to turn her out of Doors, and give her a very good Word to any body else. Hence it is that you see, in a Year and Half's time, the same Face a Domestick in all parts of the Town. Good-breeding and Good-nature lead People in a great Measure to this Injustice: When Suitors of no Consideration will have Confidence enough to press upon their Superiors, those in Power are tender of speaking the Exceptions they have against them, and are mortgaged into Promises out of their Impatience of Importunity. In this latter Case, it would be a very useful Enquiry to know the History of Recommendations: There are, you must know, certain Abettors of this way of Torment, who make it a Profession to manage the Affairs of Candidates: These Gentlemen let out their Impudence to their Clients, and supply any Defective Recommendation, by informing how such and such a Man is to be attacked. They will tell you, get the least Scrap from Mr. Such-a-one, and leave the rest to them. When one of these Undertakers have your Business in hand, you may be sick, absent in Town or Country, and the Patron shall be worried, or you prevail. I remember to have been shewn a Gentleman some Years ago, who punish'd a whole People for their Facility in giving their Credentials. This Person had belonged to a Regiment which did Duty in the *West-Indies*, and by the Mortality of the Place happened to be commanding Officer in the Colony. He oppressed his Subjects with great frankness, till he became sensible that he was heartily hated by every Man under his Command. When he had carried his Point, to be thus detestable, in a pretended Fit of Dishumour, and feigned Uneasiness of living where he found he was so universally unacceptable, he communicated to the chief Inhabitants a Design he had to return for *England*, provided they would give him ample Testimonials of their

Approbation. The Planters came into it to a Man; and in proportion to his deserving the quite contrary, the Words Justice, Generosity, and Courage, were inserted in his Commission, not omitting the general Good-liking of People of all Conditions in the Colony. The Gentleman returns for *England*, and within few Months after came back to them their Governour on the Strength of their own Testimonials.

Such a Rebuke as this cannot indeed happen to easy Recommenders, in the ordinary course of things from one hand to another; but how would a Man bear to have it said to him, the Person I took into Confidence on the Credit you gave him, has proved false, unjust, and has not answered any way the Character you gave me of him?

I cannot but conceive very good hopes of that Rake *Fack Toper* of the *Temple*, for an honest Scrupulousness in this Point. A Friend of his meeting with a Servant that had formerly lived with *Fack*, and having a mind to take him, sent to him to know what Faults the Fellow had, since he could not please such a careless Fellow as he was. His Answer was as follows:

SIR,

‘Thomas that lived with me was turned away because he  
 ‘was too good for me. You know I live in Taverns; he is an  
 ‘orderly sober Rascal, and thinks much to sleep in an Entry  
 ‘till two in a Morning. He told me one day when he was  
 ‘dressing me, that he wondered I was not dead before now,  
 ‘since I went to Dinner in the Evening, and went to Supper at  
 ‘two in the Morning. We were coming down *Essex-street* one  
 ‘Night a little frustrated, and I was giving him the Word to alarm  
 ‘the Watch; he had the Impudence to tell me it was against  
 ‘the Law. You that are married, and live one Day after  
 ‘another the same Way, and so on the whole Week, I dare say  
 ‘will like him, and he will be glad to have his Meat in due  
 ‘Season. The Fellow is certainly very Honest. My Service  
 ‘to your Lady.

Yours, J. T.

Now this was very fair Dealing. *Fack* knew very well, that though the Love of Order made a Man very awkward in his Equipage, it was a valuable Quality among the Queer People who live by Rule; and had too much good Sense and good Nature to let the Fellow starve, because he was not fit to attend his Vivacities.

I shall end this Discourse with a Letter of Recommendation from *Horace* to *Claudius Nero*. You will see in that Letter a Slowness to ask a Favour, a strong Reason for being unable to deny his good Word any longer, and that it is a Service to the



Person to whom he recommends, to comply with what is asked: All which are necessary Circumstances, both in Justice and Good-breeding, if a Man would ask so as to have reason to complain of a Denial; and indeed a Man should not in strictness ask otherwise. In hopes the Authority of *Horace*, who perfectly understood how to live with great Men, may have a good Effect towards amending this Facility in People of Condition, and the Confidence of those who apply to them without Merit, I have translated the Epistle.<sup>1</sup>

To CLAUDIUS NERO.

SIR,

' *Septimius*, who waits upon you with this, is very well acquainted with the place you are pleased to allow me in your Friendship. For when he beseeches me to recommend him to your Notice, in such a manner as to be received by you, who are delicate in the choice of your Friends and Domesticks, he knows our Intimacy, and understands my Ability to serve him better than I do myself. I have defended my self against his Ambition to be yours, as long as I possibly could; but fearing the Imputation of hiding my Power in you out of mean and selfish Considerations, I am at last prevailed upon to give you this Trouble. Thus, to avoid the Appearance of a greater Fault, I have put on this Confidence. If you can forgive this Transgression of Modesty in behalf of a Friend, receive this Gentleman into your Interests and Friendship, and take it from me that he is an honest and brave Man. T.

No. 494.]

Friday, September 26, 1712.

[Addison.

---

*Ægritudinem laudare, unam rem maximè detestabilem, quorum est tandem Philosophorum?—Cic.*

---

ABOUT an Age ago it was the fashion in *England*, for every one that would be thought religious, to throw as much Sanctity as possible into his Face, and in particular to abstain from all Appearances of Mirth and Plesantry, which were looked upon as the Marks of a Carnal Mind. The Saint was of a sorrowful Countenance, and generally eaten up with Spleen and Melancholy. A Gentleman, who was lately a great Orna-

<sup>1</sup> This is a translation from *Horace* of the verse of No. 9 in Book I. of his Epistles; showing how it would read in the customary prose form of a letter of introduction.

ment to the Learned World,<sup>1</sup> has diverted me more than once with an Account of the Reception which he met with from a very famous Independent Minister, who was Head of a College in those times.<sup>2</sup> This Gentleman was then a young Adventurer in the Republick of Letters, and just fitted out for the University with a good Cargo of *Latin* and *Greek*. His Friends were resolved that he should try his Fortune at an Election which was drawing near in the College, of which the Independent Minister whom I have before mentioned was Governor. The Youth, according to Custom, waited on him in order to be examined. He was received at the Door by a Servant, who was one of that gloomy Generation that were then in fashion. He conducted him, with great Silence and Seriousness, to a long Gallery which was darkned at Noon-day, and had only a single Candle burning in it. After a short stay in this melancholy Apartment, he was led into a Chamber hung with Black, where he entertained himself for some time by the glimmering of a Taper, till at length the Head of the College came out to him, from an inner Room, with half a Dozen Night Caps upon his Head, and a religious Horror in his Countenance. The young Man trembled; but his Fears encreased when, instead of being ask'd what Progress he had made in Learning, he was examined how he abounded in Grace. His *Latin* and *Greek* stood him in little stead; he was to give an account only of the state of his Soul, whether he was of the Number of the Elect; what was the Occasion of his Conversion; upon what Day of the Month, and Hour of the Day it happened; how it was carried on, and when compleated. The whole Examination was summed up with one short Question, namely, *Whether he was prepared for Death?* The Boy, who had been bred up by honest Parents, was frighted out of his Wits at the Solemnity of the Proceeding, and by the last dreadful Interrogatory; so that upon making his Escape out of this House of Mourning, he

<sup>1</sup> Supposed to be Anthony Henley, a gentleman of property, who corresponded with Swift, was a friend of Steele's, and contributed some unidentified papers to the *Tatler*. He died in August, 1711.

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Thomas Goodwin, who was born in 1600, and educated at Cambridge. He was one of those who, like Milton's tutor, Dr. Thomas Young, went to Holland to escape from persecution, and was pastor of the English church at Arnheim, till in the Civil Wars he came to London, and sat at Westminster as one of the Assembly of Divines. In 1649 Cromwell made him President of Magdalen College. As Oliver Cromwell's chaplain, he prayed with and for him in his last illness. At the Restoration, Dr. Goodwin was deprived of his post at Oxford, and he then preached in London to an Assembly of Independents till his death, in 1679. His works were collected in five volumes folio.

could never be brought a second time to the Examination, as not being able to go through the Terrors of it.

Notwithstanding this general Form and Outside of Religion is pretty well worn out among us, there are many Persons, who, by a natural Uncheerfulness of Heart, mistaken Notions of Piety, or Weakness of Understanding, love to indulge this uncomfortable way of Life, and give up themselves a Prey to Grief and Melancholy. Superstitious Fears and groundless Scruples cut them off from the Pleasures of Conversation, and all those social Entertainments, which are not only innocent, but laudable; as if Mirth was made for Reprobates, and Cheerfulness of Heart denied those who are the only Persons that have a proper Title to it.

*Sombrius* is one of these Sons of Sorrow. He thinks himself obliged in Duty to be sad and disconsolate. He looks on a sudden fit of Laughter as a Breach of his Baptismal Vow. An innocent Jest startles him like Blasphemy. Tell him of one who is advanced to a Title of Honour, he lifts up his Hands and Eyes; describe a publick Ceremony, he shakes his Head; shew him a gay Equipage, he blesses himself. All the little Ornaments of Life are Poms and Vanities. Mirth is wanton, and Wit profane. He is scandalized at Youth for being lively, and at Childhood for being playful. He sits at a Christening, or a Marriage Feast, as at a Funeral; sighs at the Conclusion of a merry Story, and grows devout when the rest of the Company grow pleasant. After all, *Sombrius* is a religious Man, and would have behaved himself very properly, had he lived when Christianity was under a general Persecution.

I would by no means presume to tax such Characters with Hypocrisy, as is done too frequently; that being a Vice which I think none but He, who knows the Secrets of Men's Hearts, should pretend to discover in another, where the Proofs of it do not amount to a Demonstration. On the contrary, as there are many excellent Persons, who are weighed down by this habitual Sorrow of Heart, they rather deserve our Compassion than our Reproaches. I think, however, they would do well to consider, whether such a Behaviour does not deter Men from a Religious Life, by representing it as an unsociable State, that extinguishes all Joy and Gladness, darkens the Face of Nature, and destroys the Relish of Being it self.

I have, in former Papers, shewn how great a Tendency there is to Cheerfulness in Religion, and how such a Frame of Mind is not only the most lovely, but the most commendable in a virtuous Person. In short, those who represent Religion in so unamiable a Light, are like the Spies sent by *Moses* to make a

Discovery of the Land of *Promise*, when by their Reports they discouraged the People from entering upon it. Those who shew us the Joy, the Chearfulness, the Good-humour, that naturally spring up in this happy State, are like the Spies bringing along with them the Clusters of Grapes, and delicious Fruits, that might invite their Companions into the pleasant Country which produced them.

An eminent Pagan Writer<sup>1</sup> has made a Discourse, to shew that the Atheist, who denies a God, does him less Dishonour than the Man who owns his Being, but at the same time believes him to be cruel, hard to please, and terrible to Human Nature. For my own part, says he, I would rather it should be said of me, that there was never any such Man as *Plutarch*, than that *Plutarch* was ill-natured, capricious, or inhuman.

If we may believe our Logicians, Man is distinguished from all other Creatures by the Faculty of Laughter. He has an Heart capable of Mirth, and naturally disposed to it. It is not the Business of Virtue to extirpate the Affections of the Mind, but to regulate them. It may moderate and restrain, but was not designed to banish Gladness from the Heart of Man. Religion contracts the Circle of our Pleasures, but leaves it wide enough for her Votaries to expatiate in. The Contemplation of the Divine Being, and the Exercise of Virtue, are in their own Nature so far from excluding all Gladness of Heart, that they are perpetual Sources of it. In a word, the true Spirit of Religion cheers, as well as composes the Soul; it banishes indeed all Levity of Behaviour, all vicious and dissolute Mirth, but in exchange fills the Mind with a perpetual Serenity, uninterrupted Chearfulness, and an habitual Inclination to please others, as well as to be pleased in it self. O.

No. 495.]

Saturday, September 27, 1712.

[Addison.

---

*Duris ut illex tonsa bipennibus  
Nigræ feraci frondis in Algido,  
Per damna, per cædes, ab ipso  
Ducit opes animamque ferro.*—Hor.

---

AS I am one, who, by my Profession, am obliged to look into all kinds of Men, there are none whom I consider with so much Pleasure, as those who have any thing new or extraordinary in their Characters, or Ways of living. For this

<sup>1</sup> Plutarch, in his short Treatise 'On Superstition.'

reason I have often amused my self with Speculations on the Race of People called *Jews*, many of whom I have met with in most of the considerable Towns which I have passed through in the Course of my Travels. They are, indeed, so disseminated through all the trading parts of the World, that they are become the Instruments by which the most distant Nations converse with one another, and by which Mankind are knit together in a general Correspondence: They are like the Pegs and Nails in a great Building, which, though they are but little valued in themselves, are absolutely necessary to keep the whole Frame together.

That I may not fall into any common beaten Tracks of Observation, I shall consider this People in three Views: First, with regard to their Number; Secondly, their Dispersion; and, Thirdly, their Adherence to their Religion: and afterwards endeavour to shew, First, what Natural Reasons, and, Secondly, what Providential Reasons may be assigned for these three remarkable Particulars.

The *Jews* are looked upon by many to be as numerous at present, as they were formerly in the Land of *Canaan*.

This is wonderful, considering the dreadful Slaughter made of them under some of the *Roman* Emperors, which Historians describe by the Death of many Hundred Thousands in a War; and the innumerable Massacres and Persecutions they have undergone in *Turkey*, as well as in all Christian Nations of the World. The *Rabbins*, to express the great Havock which has been sometimes made of them, tell us, after their usual manner of Hyperbole, that there were such Torrents of Holy Blood shed as carried Rocks of an hundred Yards in Circumference above three Miles into the Sea.

Their Dispersion is the second remarkable Particular in this People. They swarm over all the *East*; and are settled in the remotest Parts of *China*: They are spread through most of the Nations of *Europe* and *Africk*, and many Families of them are established in the *West-Indies*: not to mention whole Nations bordering on *Prester-John's* Country, and some discovered in the inner Parts of *America*, if we may give any Credit to their own Writers.

Their firm Adherence to their Religion, is no less remarkable than their Numbers and Dispersion, especially considering it as persecuted or contemned over the Face of the whole Earth. This is likewise the more remarkable, if we consider the frequent Apostacies of this People, when they lived under their Kings, in the Land of *Promise*, and within sight of their Temple.

If in the next place we examine, what may be the Natural

Reasons for these three Particulars which we find in the *Jews*, and which are not to be found in any other Religion or People, I can, in the first place, attribute their Numbers to nothing but their constant Employment, their Abstinence, their Exemption from Wars, and above all, their frequent Marriages; for they look on Celibacy as an accursed State, and generally are married before Twenty, as hoping the *Messiah* may descend from them.

The Dispersion of the *Jews* into all the Nations of the Earth, is the second remarkable Particular of that People, though not so hard to be accounted for. They were always in Rebellions and Tumults while they had the Temple and Holy City in View, for which reason they have often been driven out of their old Habitations in the Land of *Promise*. They have as often been banished out of most other Places where they have settled, which must very much disperse and scatter a People, and oblige them to seek a Livelihood where they can find it. Besides, the whole People is now a Race of such Merchants as are Wanderers by Profession, and at the same time, are in most if not all Places incapable of either Lands or Offices, that might engage them to make any Part of the World their Home.

This Dispersion would probably have lost their Religion, had it not been secured by the Strength of its Constitution: For they are to live all in a Body, and generally within the same Enclosure; to marry among themselves, and to eat no Meats that are not killed or prepared their own way. This shuts them out from all Table Conversation, and the most agreeable Intercourses of Life; and, by consequence, excludes them from the most probable Means of Conversion.

If, in the last place, we consider what Providential Reason may be assigned for these three Particulars, we shall find that their Numbers, Dispersion, and Adherence to their Religion, have furnished every Age, and every Nation of the World, with the strongest Arguments for the Christian Faith, not only as these very Particulars are foretold of them, but as they themselves are the Depositories of these and all the other Prophecies, which tend to their own Confusion. Their Number furnishes us with a sufficient Cloud of Witnesses that attest the Truth of the Old Bible. Their Dispersion spreads these Witnesses thro' all parts of the World. The Adherence to their Religion makes their Testimony unquestionable. Had the whole Body of the *Jews* been converted to Christianity, we should certainly have thought all the Prophecies of the old Testament, that relate to the Coming and History of our

Blessed Saviour, forged by Christians, and have looked upon them, with the Prophecies of the *Sybil*s, as made many Years after the Events they pretended to foretell. O.

No. 496.]

Monday, September 29, 1712.

[Steele.

---

*Gnatum pariter uti his decuit aut etiam amplius,  
Quod illa ætas magis ad hæc utenda idonea est.*

Terent. Heaut. A. I. Sc. I.

---

Mr. SPECTATOR,

THOSE Ancients who were the most accurate in their Remarks on the Genius and Temper of Mankind, by considering the various Bent and Scope of our Actions throughout the Progress of Life, have with great Exactness allotted Inclinations and Objects of Desire particular to every Stage, according to the different Circumstances of our Conversation and Fortune, thro' the several Periods of it. Hence they were disposed easily to excuse those Excesses which might possibly arise from a too eager Pursuit of the Affections more immediately proper to each State: They indulged the Levity of Childhood with Tenderness, overlooked the Gayety of Youth with Good-nature, tempered the forward Ambition and Impatience of ripen'd Manhood with Discretion, and kindly imputed the tenacious Avarice of old Men to their want of relish for any other Enjoyment. Such Allowances as these were no less advantageous to common Society than obliging to particular Persons; for by maintaining a Decency and Regularity in the Course of Life, they supported the Dignity of human Nature, which then suffers the greatest Violence when the Order of things is inverted; and in nothing is it more remarkably vilify'd and ridiculous, than when Feebleness preposterously attempts to adorn it self with that outward Pomp and Lustre, which serve only to set off the Bloom of Youth with better advantage. I was insensibly carried into Reflections of this nature, by just now meeting *Paulino* (who is in his Climacterick) bedeck'd with the utmost Splendour of Dress and Equipage, and giving an unbounded Loose to all manner of Pleasure, whilst his only Son is debarr'd all innocent Diversion, and may be seen frequently solacing himself in the *Mall* with no other Attendance than one antiquated Servant of his Father's for a Companion and Director. It is a monstrous want of Reflection, that a Man cannot

‘consider, that when he cannot resign the Pleasures of Life in  
 ‘his Decay of Appetite and Inclination to them, his Son must  
 ‘have a much uneasier Task to resist the Impetuosity of grow-  
 ‘ing Desires. The Skill therefore should, methinks, be to let  
 ‘a Son want no lawful Diversion, in proportion to his future  
 ‘Fortune, and the Figure he is to make in the World. The  
 ‘first Step towards Virtue that I have observed in young Men  
 ‘of Condition that have run into Excesses, has been that they  
 ‘had a regard to their Quality and Reputation in the Manage-  
 ‘ment of their Vices. Narrowness in their Circumstances has  
 ‘made many Youths, to supply themselves as Debauchees,  
 ‘commence Cheats and Rascals. The Father who allows his  
 ‘Son to his utmost ability avoids this latter Evil, which as to  
 ‘the World is much greater than the former. But the contrary  
 ‘Practice has prevail’d so much among some Men, that I have  
 ‘known them deny them what was merely necessary for Edu-  
 ‘cation suitable to their Quality. Poor young *Antonio* is a  
 ‘lamentable Instance of ill Conduct in this kind. The young  
 ‘Man did not want natural Talents; but the Father of him  
 ‘was a Coxcomb, who affected being a fine Gentleman so un-  
 ‘mercifully, that he could not endure in his sight, or the  
 ‘frequent mention of one, who was his Son, growing into  
 ‘Manhood, and thrusting him out of the gay World. I have  
 ‘often thought the Father took a secret Pleasure in reflecting  
 ‘that when that fine House and Seat came into the next hands,  
 ‘it would revive his Memory, as a Person who knew how to  
 ‘enjoy them, from Observation of the Rusticity and Ignorance  
 ‘of his Successor. Certain it is that a Man may, if he will,  
 ‘let his Heart close to the having no regard to any thing but  
 ‘his dear self, even with exclusion of his very Children. I  
 ‘recommend this Subject to your Consideration, and am,  
*SIR, Your most humble Servant, T. B.*

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

*London, Sept. 26, 1712.*

‘I am just come from *Tunbridge*, and have since my return  
 ‘read Mrs. *Matilda Mohair’s* Letter to you: She pretends to  
 ‘make a mighty Story about the Diversion of Swinging in that  
 ‘Place. What was done, was only among Relations; and no  
 ‘Man swung any Woman who was not second Cousin at  
 ‘farthest. She is pleased to say, care was taken that the  
 ‘Gallants tied the Ladies Legs before they were wafted into  
 ‘the Air. Since she is so spiteful, I’ll tell you the plain Truth;  
 ‘there was no such Nicety observed, since we were all, as I just  
 ‘now told you, near Relations; but Mrs. *Mohair* her self has  
 ‘been swung there, and she invents all this Malice, because it



'was observed she has crooked Legs, of which I was an Eye-  
'Witness.

*Your humble Servant,*  
Rachel Shoestring.

*Mr. SPECTATOR,* *Tunbridge, Sept. 26, 1712.*

'We have just now read your Paper, containing Mrs. *Mohair's*  
'Letter. It is an Invention of her own from one end to the  
'other; and I desire you would print the enclosed Letter by  
'it self, and shorten it so as to come within the Compass of  
'your Half-Sheet. She is the most malicious Minx in the  
'World, for all she looks so innocent. Don't leave out that  
'Part about her being in love with her Father's Butler, which  
'makes her shun Men; for that is the truest of it all.

*Your humble Servant,*  
Sarah Trice.

*P. S.* 'She has crooked Legs.

*Mr. SPECTATOR,* *Tunbridge, Sept. 26, 1712.*

'All that Mrs. *Mohair* is so vexed at against the good  
'Company of this Place, is, that we all know she has crooked  
'Legs. This is certainly true. I don't care for putting my  
'Name, because one would not be in the Power of the Creature.

*Your humble Servant unknown.*

*Mr. SPECTATOR,* *Tunbridge, Sept. 26, 1712.*

'That insufferable Prude Mrs. *Mohair*, who has told such  
'Stories of the Company here, is with Child, for all her nice  
'Airs and her crooked Legs. Pray be sure to put her in for  
'both those two Things, and you'll oblige every Body here,  
'especially

*Your humble Servant,*  
Alice Bluegarter.

T.

*No. 497.]*

*Tuesday, September 30, 1712.*

*[Steele.]*

'Ουτός ἐστι γαλεώτης γέρον. — Menander.

**A** FAVOUR well bestow'd, is almost as great an Honour to  
him who confers it, as to him who receives it. What  
indeed makes for the superior Reputation of the Patron in this  
case, is, that he is always surrounded with specious Pretences  
of unworthy Candidates, and is often alone in the kind Inclina-  
tion he has towards the Well-deserving. Justice is the first  
Quality in the Man who is in a Post of Direction; and I  
remember to have heard an old Gentleman talk of the Civil

Wars, and in his Relation give an Account of a General Officer, who with this one Quality, without any shining Endowments, became so peculiarly beloved and honoured, that all Decisions between Man and Man were laid before him by the Parties concerned in a private Way; and they would lay by their Animosities implicitly, if he bid them be Friends, or submit themselves in the Wrong without Reluctance, if he said it, without waiting the Judgment of Court-Martials. His Manner was to keep the Dates of all Commissions in his Closet, and wholly dismiss from the Service such who were deficient in their Duty; and after that, took Care to prefer according to the Order of Battel. His Familiars were his entire Friends, and could have no interested Views in courting his Acquaintance; for his Affection was no Step to their Preferment, tho' it was to their Reputation. By this means a kind Aspect, a Salutation, a Smile, and giving out his Hand, had the weight of what is esteem'd by vulgar Minds more substantial. His Business was very short, and he who had nothing to do but Justice, was never affronted with a Request of a familiar daily Visitant for what was due to a brave Man at a Distance. Extraordinary Merit he used to recommend to the King for some Distinction at home, till the Order of Battel made way for his rising in the Troops. Add to this, that he had an excellent Manner of getting rid of such whom he observed were good at *an Halt*, as his Phrase was. Under this Description he comprehended all those who were contented to live without Reproach, and had no Promptitude in their Minds towards Glory. These Fellows were also recommended to the King, and taken off of the General's hands into Posts wherein Diligence and common Honesty were all that were necessary. This General had no weak Part in his Line; but every Man had as much Care upon him, and as much Honour to lose as himself. Every Officer could answer for what pass'd where he was; and the General's Presence was never necessary any where, but where he had placed himself at the first Disposition, except that Accident happen'd from extraordinary Efforts of the Enemy which he could not foresee; but it was remarkable that it never fell out from Failure in his own Troops. It must be confess'd, the World is just so much out of order, as an unworthy Person possesses what should be in the Direction of him who has better Pretensions to it.

Instead of such a Conduct as this old Fellow us'd to describe in his General, all the Evils which have ever happen'd among Mankind have arose from the wanton Disposition of the Favours of the Powerful. It is generally all that Men of

Modesty and Virtue can do, to fall in with some whimsical Turn in a Great Man, to make way for things of real and absolute Service. In the time of Don *Sebastian of Portugal*, or some time since, the first Minister would let nothing come near him but what bore the most profound Face of Wisdom and Gravity. They carry'd it so far, that, for the greater Shew of their profound Knowledge, a Pair of Spectacles tied on their Noses, with a black Ribband round their Heads, was what compleated the Dress of those who made their court at his Levee, and none with naked Noses were admitted to his Presence. A blunt honest Fellow, who had a Command in the Train of Artillery, had attempted to make an Impression upon the Porter day after day in vain, till at length he made his appearance in a very thoughtful dark sute of Clothes, and two Pair of Spectacles on at once. He was conducted from Room to Room with great deference, to the Minister; and carrying on the Farce of the Place, he told his Excellence, That he had pretended in this manner to be wiser than he really was, but with no ill Intention; but he was honest Such-a-one of the Train, and he came to tell him that they wanted Wheel-barrows and Pick-axes. The thing happened not to displease, the Great Man was seen to smile, and the successful Officer was reconducted with the same profound Ceremony out of the House.

When *Leo X.* reigned Pope of *Rome*, his Holiness, tho' a Man of Sense, and of an excellent Taste of Letters, of all things affected Fools, Buffoons, Humourists, and Coxcombs: Whether it were from Vanity, and that he enjoy'd no Talents in other Men but what were inferiour to him, or whatever it was, he carried it so far, that his whole Delight was in finding out new Fools, and, as our Phrase is, playing them off, and making them shew themselves to advantage. A Priest of his former Acquaintance suffered a great many Disappointments in attempting to find access to him in a regular Character, till at last in despair he retired from *Rome*, and returned in an Equipage so very fantastical, both as to the Dress of himself and Servants, that the whole Court were in an Emulation who should first introduce him to his Holiness.<sup>1</sup> What added to the Expectation his Holiness had of the Pleasure he should have in his Follies, was, that this Fellow, in a Dress the most exquisitely ridiculous, desired he might speak to him alone, for he had Matters of the highest Importance, upon which he wanted a Conference. Nothing could be denied to a Coxcomb

<sup>1</sup> Founded on Note F to Bayle's account of *Leo X.*

of so great hope; but when they were apart, the Impostor revealed himself, and spoke as follows:

Do not be surprized, most holy Father, at seeing, instead of a Coxcomb to laugh at, your old Friend who has taken this way of Access to admonish you of your own Folly. Can any thing shew your Holiness how unworthily you treat Mankind, more than my being put upon this Difficulty to speak with you? It is a degree of Folly to delight to see it in others, and it is the greatest Insolence imaginable to rejoice in the Disgrace of human Nature. It is a criminal Humility in a Person of your Holiness's Understanding, to believe you cannot excel but in the Conversation of Half-wits, Humorists, Coxcombs, and Buffoons. If your Holiness has a mind to be diverted like a rational Man, you have a great opportunity for it, in disrobing all the Impertinents you have favour'd, of all their Riches and Trappings at once, and bestowing them on the Humble, the Virtuous, and the Meek. If your Holiness is not concerned for the sake of Virtue and Religion, be pleased to reflect, that for the sake of your own Safety it is not proper to be so very much in jest. When the Pope is thus merry, the People will in time begin to think many things, which they have hitherto beheld with great Veneration, are in themselves Objects of Scorn and Derision. If they once get a Trick of knowing how to laugh, your Holiness's saying this Sentence in one Night-Cap and t'other with the other, the change of your Slippers, bringing you your Staff in the midst of a Prayer, then stripping you of one Vest and clapping on a second during divine Service, will be found out to have nothing in it. Consider, Sir, that at this rate a Head will be reckoned never the wiser for being Bald; and the ignorant will be apt to say, that going bare-foot does not at all help on in the way to Heaven. The red Cap and the Coull will fall under the same Contempt; and the Vulgar will tell us to our Faces that we shall have no Authority over them, but from the Force of our Arguments, and the Sanctity of our Lives.

T

---

No. 498.]

Wednesday, October 1, 1712.

[Steele.

---

———*Frustra retinacula tendens*  
*Fertur equis Auriga, neque audit currus habenas.*

---

To the SPECTATOR-GENERAL of Great Britain.

*From the farther end of the Widow's Coffee-house in Devereaux Court, Monday Evening, twenty eight Minutes and a Half past Six.*

*Dear Dumb,*

IN short, to use no further Preface, if I should tell you that I have seen a Hackney-Coachman, when he has come to set down his Fare, which has consisted of two or three very fine Ladies, hand them out, and salute every one of them with an Air of Familiarity, without giving the least Offence, you would perhaps think me guilty of a Gasconade. But to clear my self from that Imputation, and to explain this Matter to you, I assure you that there are many Illustrious Youths within this City, who frequently recreate themselves by driving of a Hackney-Coach: But those whom, above all others, I would recommend to you, are the young Gentlemen belonging to our Inns of Court. We have, I think, about a dozen Coachmen, who have Chambers here in the *Temple*; and as it is reasonable to believe others will follow their Example, we may perhaps in time (if it shall be thought convenient) be drove to *Westminster* by our own Fraternity, allowing every fifth Person to apply his Meditations in this way, which is but a modest Computation, as the Humour is now likely to take. It is to be hop'd likewise, that there are in the other Nurseries of the Law to be found a proportionable number of these hopeful Plants, springing up to the everlasting Renown of their native Country. Of how long standing this Humour has been, I know not; the first time I had any particular Reason to take notice of it, was about this time twelvemonth, when being upon *Hampstead-Heath* with some of these studious young Men, who went thither purely for the Sake of Contemplation, nothing would serve them but I must go thro' a Course of this Philosophy too; and being ever willing to embellish my self with any commendable Qualification, it was not long e'er they persuaded me into the Coach-box; nor indeed much longer, before I underwent the Fate of my Brother *Phaeton*, for having drove about fifty Paces with pretty good Success, through my own natural Sagacity, together with the good Instructions of my Tutors, who, to give them their due, were

'on all Hands encouraging and assisting me in this laudable  
 'Undertaking; I say, Sir, having drove about fifty Paces with  
 'pretty good Success, I must needs be exercising the Lash,  
 'which the Horses resented so ill from my Hands, that they  
 'gave a sudden Start, and thereby pitched me directly upon  
 'my Head, as I very well remembered about Half an Hour  
 'afterwards, which not only deprived me of all the Knowledge  
 'I had gain'd for fifty Yards before, but had like to have broken  
 'my Neck into the Bargain. After such a severe Reprimand,  
 'you may imagine I was not very easily prevail'd with to make  
 'a second Attempt; and indeed, upon mature Deliberation,  
 'the whole Science seem'd, at least to me, to be surrounded  
 'with so many Difficulties, that notwithstanding the unknown  
 'Advantages which might have accrued to me thereby, I gave  
 'over all Hopes of attaining it; and I believe had never thought  
 'of it more, but that my Memory has been lately refreshed by  
 'seeing some of these ingenious Gentlemen ply in the open  
 'Streets, one of which I saw receive so suitable a Reward of  
 'his Labours, that tho' I know you are no Friend to Story-  
 'telling, yet I must beg leave to trouble you with this at large.

'About a fortnight since, as I was diverting my self with a  
 'pennyworth of Walnuts at the *Temple-Gate*, a lively young  
 'Fellow in a Fustian Jacket shot by me, beckon'd a Coach,  
 'and told the Coachman he wanted to go as far as *Chelsey*:  
 'They agreed upon the Price, and this young Gentleman  
 'mounts the Coach-box; the Fellow staring at him, desir'd to  
 'know if he should not drive till they were out of Town? No,  
 'no, replied he: He was then going to climb up to him, but  
 'received another Check, and was then ordered to get into the  
 'Coach, or behind it, for that he wanted no Instructors; but  
 'be sure you Dog you, says he, don't you bilk me. The Fellow  
 'thereupon surrender'd his Whip, scratch'd his Head, and crept  
 'into the Coach. Having my self occasion to go into the  
 '*Strand* about the same Time, we started both together; but  
 'the Street being very full of Coaches, and he not so able a  
 'Coachman as perhaps he imagined himself, I had soon got a  
 'little Way before him; often, however, having the curiosity to  
 'cast my Eye back upon him, to observe how he behaved him-  
 'self in this high Station; which he did with great Composure  
 'till he came to the Pass, which is a Military Term the Brothers  
 'of the Whip have given the Strait at St. *Clement's Church*:  
 'when he was arrived near this Place, where are always Coaches  
 'in waiting, the Coachmen began to suck up the Muscles of  
 'their Cheeks, and to tip the Wink upon each other, as if they  
 'had some Roguery in their Heads, which I was immediately

' convinced of; for he no sooner came within Reach, but the  
 ' first of them with his Whip took the exact Dimension of his  
 ' Shoulders, which he very ingeniously call'd Endorsing; and  
 ' indeed I must say, that every one of them took due Care to  
 ' endorse him as he came thro' their Hands. He seem'd at  
 ' first a little uneasy under the Operation, and was going in all  
 ' haste to take the Numbers of their Coaches; but at length  
 ' by the Mediation of the worthy Gentleman in the Coach, his  
 ' Wrath was asswaged, and he prevail'd upon to pursue his  
 ' Journey; tho' indeed I thought they had clapt such a Spoke  
 ' in his Wheel, as had disabled him from being a Coachman for  
 ' that Day at least: For I am only mistaken, Mr. SPEC. if some  
 ' of these Endorsements were not wrote in so strong a Hand,  
 ' that they are still legible. Upon my enquiring the Reason  
 ' of this unusual Salutation, they told me, that it was a Custom  
 ' among them, whenever they saw a Brother tottering or unstable  
 ' in his Post, to lend him a hand in order to settle him again  
 ' therein: For my part I thought their Allegations but reason-  
 ' able, and so march'd off. Besides our Coachmen, we abound  
 ' in divers other Sorts of ingenious robust Youth, who, I hope,  
 ' will not take it ill if I refer giving you an account of their  
 ' several Recreations to another Opportunity. In the mean  
 ' time, if you would but bestow a little of your wholesome  
 ' Advice upon our Coachmen, it might perhaps be a Reprieve  
 ' to some of their Necks. As I understand you have several  
 ' Inspectors under you, if you would but send one amongst  
 ' us here in the *Temple*, I am persuaded he would not want  
 ' Employment. But I leave this to your own Consideration,  
 ' and am,

*SIR, Your very humble Servant,*  
 Moses Greenbag.

' P. S. I have heard our Criticks in the Coffee-houses here-  
 ' about talk mightily of the Unity of Time and Place: According  
 ' to my Notion of the Matter, I have endeavoured at some-  
 ' thing like it in the Beginning of my Epistle. I desire to be  
 ' inform'd a little as to that Particular. In my next I design  
 ' to give you some account of excellent Watermen, who are  
 ' bred to the Law, and far outdo the Land-Students above-  
 ' mentioned.

T.

No. 499.]

Thursday, October 2, 1712.

[Addison.

---

———*Nimis unciis*  
*Naribus indulges*——— Pers.

---

MY Friend WILL. HONEYCOMB has told me, for above this half Year, that he had a great mind to try his Hand at a *Spectator*, and that he would fain have one of his writing in my Works. This Morning I received from him the following Letter, which, after having rectified some little Orthographical Mistakes, I shall make a Present of to the Publick.

*Dear SPEC.*

‘ I was, about two Nights ago, in Company with very agree-  
 ‘ able young People of both Sexes, where talking of some of  
 ‘ your Papers which are written on Conjugal Love, there arose  
 ‘ a Dispute among us, whether there were not more bad  
 ‘ Husbands in the World than bad Wives. A Gentleman, who  
 ‘ was Advocate for the Ladies, took this occasion to tell us the  
 ‘ story of a famous Siege in *Germany*, which I have since found  
 ‘ related in my Historical Dictionary, after the following manner.  
 ‘ When the Emperor *Conrade* the Third had besieged *Guelphus*,  
 ‘ Duke of *Bavaria*, in the City of *Hensberg*, the Women finding  
 ‘ that the Town could not possibly hold out long, petitioned  
 ‘ the Emperor that they might depart out of it, with so much as  
 ‘ each of them could carry. The Emperor knowing they could  
 ‘ not convey away many of their Effects, granted them their  
 ‘ Petition; When the Women, to his great Surprize, came out  
 ‘ of the Place with every one her Husband upon her back.  
 ‘ The Emperor was so moved at the sight, that he burst into  
 ‘ Tears, and after having very much extolled the Women for  
 ‘ their conjugal Affection, gave the Men to their Wives, and  
 ‘ received the Duke into his Favour.

‘ The Ladies did not a little triumph at this Story, asking us  
 ‘ at the same time, whether in our Consciencences we believed that  
 ‘ the Men of any Town in *Great Britain* would, upon the same  
 ‘ Offer, and at the same Conjunction, have loaden themselves  
 ‘ with their Wives; or rather, whether they would not have been  
 ‘ glad of such an opportunity to get rid of them? To this my  
 ‘ very good Friend *Tom Dapperwit*, who took upon him to be  
 ‘ the Mouth of our Sex, replied, that they would be very much  
 ‘ to blame if they would not do the same good Office for the  
 ‘ Women, considering that their Strength would be greater, and  
 ‘ their Burdens lighter. As we were amusing our selves with  
 ‘ Discourses of this nature, in order to pass-away the Evening,



which now begins to grow tedious, we fell into that laudable and primitive Diversion of Questions and Commands. I was no sooner vested with the regal Authority, but I enjoined all the Ladies, under pain of my Displeasure, to tell the Company ingenuously, in case they had been in the Siege above-mentioned, and had the same Offers made them as the good Women of that Place, what every one of them would have brought off with her, and have thought most worth the saving? There were several merry Answers made to my Question, which entertained us till Bed-time. This filled my Mind with such a huddle of Ideas, that upon my going to sleep, I fell into the following Dream.

I saw a Town of this Island, which shall be nameless, invested on every side, and the Inhabitants of it so straitned as to cry for Quarter. The General refused any other Terms than those granted to the abovementioned Town of *Hensberg*, namely, that the married Women might come out with what they could bring along with them. Immediately the City-Gates flew open, and a Female Procession appeared. Multitudes of the Sex following one another in a row, and staggering under their respective Burdens. I took my Stand upon an Eminence in the Enemies Camp, which was appointed for the general Rendezvous of these Female Carriers, being very desirous to look into their several Ladings. The first of them had a huge Sack upon her Shoulders, which she set down with great Care: Upon the opening of it, when I expected to have seen her Husband shot out of it, I found it was filled with China-Ware. The next appeared in a more decent Figure, carrying a handsome young Fellow upon her Back: I could not forbear commending the young Woman for her Conjugal Affection, when to my great Surprize, I found that she had left the good Man at home, and brought away her Gallant. I saw the third, at some distance, with a little withered Face peeping over her Shoulder, whom I could not suspect for any but her Spouse, till upon her setting him down. I heard her call him dear Pugg, and found him to be her Favourite Monkey. A fourth brought a huge Bale of Cards along with her; and the fifth a *Bolonia* Lap-Dog; for her Husband, it seems, being a very Burly Man, she thought it would be less trouble for her to bring away little *Cupid*. The next was the Wife of a rich Usurer, loaden with a Bag of Gold; she told us that her Spouse was very old, and by the course of Nature could not expect to live long; and that to shew her tender regards for him, she had saved that which the poor Man loved better than his Life. The next came towards

' us with her Son upon her Back, who, we were told, was the  
' greatest Rake in the Place, but so much the Mother's Darling,  
' that she left her Husband behind with a large Family of  
' hopeful Sons and Daughters, for the sake of this Graceless  
' Youth.

' It would be endless to mention the several Persons, with  
' their several Loads that appeared to me in this strange Vision.  
' All the Place about me was covered with packs of Ribbands,  
' Brocades, Embroidery, and Ten thousand other Materials,  
' sufficient to have furnished a whole Street of Toy-shops. One  
' of the Women, having an Husband who was none of the  
' heaviest, was bringing him off upon her Shoulders, at the same  
' time that she carried a great bundle of *Flanders-lace* under  
' her Arm; but finding herself so overladen, that she could  
' not save both of them, she dropp'd the good Man, and  
' brought away the Bundle. In short, I found but one Hus-  
' band among this great Mountain of Baggage, who was a lively  
' Cobbler, that kick'd and spur'd all the while his Wife was  
' carrying him on, and, as it was said, had scarce passed a Day  
' in his Life without giving her the Discipline of the Strap.

' I cannot conclude my Letter, Dear SPEC. without telling  
' thee one very odd Whim in this my Dream, I saw, me-  
' thoughts, a dozen Women employed in bringing off one Man;  
' I could not guess who it should be, till upon his nearer ap-  
' proach I discover'd thy short Phiz. The Women all declared  
' that it was for the sake of thy Works, and not thy Person,  
' that they brought thee off, and that it was on condition that  
' thou should'st continue the *Spectator*. If thou thinkest this  
' Dream will make a tolerable one, it is at thy Service, from,

Dear SPEC.

*Thine, Sleeping and Waking,*

WILL. HONEYCOMB.

The Ladies will see, by this Letter, what I have often told them, that WILL. is one of those old-fashioned Men of Wit and Pleasure of the Town, that shews his Parts by Raillery on Marriage, and one who has often tried his Fortune that way without Success. I cannot however dismiss his Letter, without observing, that the true Story on which it is built does Honour to the Sex, and that in order to abuse them, the Writer is obliged to have recourse to Dream and Fiction.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> At the end of this number and in all following numbers there is a change in the colophon, caused by the addition of Tonson's name to Buckley's. It runs henceforth thus: LONDON: Printed for S. Buckley and J. Tonson: And Sold by A. Baldwin in Warwick-Lane. But an announcement at the head of the advertisement sets forth that

No. 500.]

Friday, October 3, 1712.

[Addison.

—Huc natas adjice septem,  
 Et totidem juvenes, et mox generosque nurusque.  
 Quærite nunc, habeat quam nostra superbia causam.—Ov. Met.

SIR,

YOU who are so well acquainted with the Story of *Socrates*, must have read how, upon his making a Discourse concerning Love, he pressed his Point with so much Success, that all the Batchelors in his Audience took a Resolution to Marry by the first Opportunity, and that all the married Men immediately took Horse and galloped home to their Wives. I am apt to think your Discourses, in which you have drawn so many agreeable Pictures of Marriage, have had a very good Effect this way in *England*. We are obliged to you, at least for having taken off that Senseless Ridicule, which for many Years the Witlings of the Town have turned upon their Fathers and Mothers. For my own part, I was born in Wedlock, and I don't care who knows it; For which Reason, among many others, I should look upon my self as a most insufferable Coxcomb, did I endeavour to maintain that Cuckoldom was inseparable from Marriage, or to make use of *Husband* and *Wife* as Terms of Reproach. Nay, Sir, I will go one step further, and declare to you before the whole World, that I am a married Man, and at the same time I have so much Assurance as not to be ashamed of what I have done.

Among the several Pleasures that accompany this state of Life, and which you have described in your former Papers, there are two you have not taken Notice of, and which are seldom cast into the Account, by those who write on this Subject. You must have observed, in your Speculations on Human Nature, that nothing is more gratifying to the Mind of Man than Power or Dominion; and this I think my self amply possessed of, as I am the Father of a Family. I am perpetually taken up in giving out Orders, in prescribing Duties, in hearing Parties, in administering Justice, and in distributing Rewards and Punishments. To speak in the Language of the Centurion, *I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my Servant, Do This, and he doth it.* In short, Sir, I look upon my Family

*Advertisements for this Paper continue to be taken in by S. Buckley at the Dolphin in Little-Britain, J. Tonson at Shakespear's Head in the Strand, C. Lillie at the Corner of Beauford Buildings, and A. Baldwin in Warwick-Lane.*

' as a Patriarchal Sovereignty, in which I am my self both  
' King and Priest. All great Governments are nothing else  
' but Clusters of these little private Royalties, and therefore I  
' consider the Masters of Families as small Deputy-Governors  
' presiding over the several little Parcels and Divisions of their  
' Fellow Subjects. As I take great pleasure in the Administra-  
' tion of my Government in particular, so I look upon my self  
' not only as a more useful, but as a much greater and happier  
' Man than any Batchelor in *England* of [my<sup>1</sup>] Rank and  
' Condition.

' There is another accidental Advantage in Marriage, which  
' has likewise fallen to my share, I mean the having a Multi-  
' tude of Children. These I cannot but regard as very great  
' Blessings. When I see my little Troop before me, I rejoice  
' in the Additions which I have made to my Species, to my  
' Country, and to my Religion, in having produced such a  
' Number of reasonable Creatures, Citizens, and Christians. I  
' am pleased to see my self thus perpetuated; and as there is  
' no Production comparable to that of a human Creature, I  
' am more proud of having been the Occasion of ten such  
' glorious Productions, than if I had built a hundred Pyramids  
' at my own Expence, or published as many Volumes of the  
' finest Wit and Learning. In what a beautiful Light has the  
' Holy Scripture represented *Abdon*, one of the Judges of  
' *Israel*, who had forty Sons and thirty Grandsons, that rode  
' on Threescore and Ten Ass-Colts, according to the Magnifi-  
' cence of the Eastern Countries? How must the Heart of the  
' old Man rejoice, when he saw such a beautiful Procession of  
' his own Descendants, such a numerous Cavalcade of his own  
' raising? For my own part, I can sit in my Parlour with great  
' content, when I take a review of half a dozen of my little  
' Boys mounting upon Hobby-Horses, and of as many little  
' Girls tutoring their Babies, each of them endeavouring to  
' excel the rest, and to do something that may gain my Favour  
' and Approbation. I cannot question but he who has blessed  
' me with so many Children, will assist my Endeavours in pro-  
' viding for them. There is one thing I am able to give each  
' of them, which is a virtuous Education. I think it is Sir  
' *Francis Bacon's* Observation, that in a numerous Family of  
' Children the eldest is often spoiled by the Prospect of an  
' Estate, and the youngest by being the Darling of the Parent;  
' but that some one or other in the middle, who has not perhaps  
' been regarded, has made his way in the World, and over-  
' topped the rest. It is my Business to implant in every one

<sup>1</sup> [my own]

' of my Children the same Seeds of Industry, and the same  
' honest Principles. By this Means I think I have a fair  
' Chance, that one or other of them may grow considerable in  
' some or other way of Life, whether it be in the Army, or in  
' the Fleet, in Trade, or any of the three learned Professions ;  
' for you must know, Sir, that from long Experience and  
' Observation, I am persuaded of what seems a Paradox to  
' most of those with whom I converse, namely, That a Man  
' who has many Children, and gives them a good Education,  
' is more likely to raise a Family, than he who has but one,  
' notwithstanding he leaves him his whole Estate. For this  
' reason I cannot forbear amusing my self with finding out a  
' General, an Admiral, or an Alderman of *London*, a Divine, a  
' Physician, or a Lawyer, among my little People who are now  
' perhaps in Petticoats ; and when I see the Motherly Airs of  
' my little Daughters when they are playing with their Puppets,  
' I cannot but flatter my self that their Husbands and Children  
' will be happy in the Possession of such Wives and Mothers.

' If you are a Father, you will not perhaps think this Letter  
' impertinent : but if you are a single Man, you will not know  
' the Meaning of it, and probably throw it into the Fire :  
' Whatever you determine of it, you may assure yourself that it  
' comes from one who is

*Your most humble Servant,  
and Well-wisher,*

O.

Philogamus.

No. 501.]

Saturday, October 4, 1712.

[Parnell.

---

*Durum : sed levius fit patientiâ  
Quicquid corrigere est nefas.—Hor.*

---

**A**S some of the finest Compositions among the Ancients are  
in Allegory, I have endeavoured, in several of my Papers,  
to revive that way of Writing, and hope I have not been alto-  
gether unsuccessful in it ; for I find there is always a great  
Demand for those particular Papers, and cannot but observe  
that several Authors have endeavoured of late to excel in  
Works of this Nature. Among these, I do not know any one  
who has succeeded better than a very ingenious Gentleman, to  
whom I am much obliged for the following Piece, and who was  
the Author of the Vision in the CCCCLXth Paper. O.

How are we tortured with the Absence of what we covet to  
possess, when it appears to be lost to us ! What Excursions

does the Soul make in Imagination after it ! And how does it turn into it self again, more foolishly fond and dejected, at the Disappointment ? Our Grief, instead of having recourse to Reason, which might restrain it, searches to find a further Nourishment. It calls upon Memory to relate the several Passages and Circumstances of Satisfactions which we formerly enjoyed : the Pleasures we purchased by those Riches that are taken from us ; or the Power and Splendour of our departed Honours ; or the Voice, the Words, the Looks, the Temper, and Affections of our Friends that are deceased. It needs must happen from hence that the Passion should often swell to such a Size as to burst the Heart which contains it, if Time did not make these Circumstances less strong and lively, so that Reason should become a more equal Match for the Passion, or if another Desire which becomes more present did not overpower them with a livelier Representation. These are Thoughts which I had, when I fell into a kind of Vision upon this Subject, and may therefore stand for a proper Introduction to a Relation of it.

I found my self upon a naked Shore, with Company whose afflicted Countenances witnessed their Conditions. Before us flowed a Water deep, silent, and called the River of *Tears*, which issuing from two Fountains on an upper Ground, encompassed an Island that lay before us. The Boat which plied in it was old and shattered, having been sometimes overset by the Impatience and Haste of single Passengers to arrive at the other side. This immediately was brought to us by *Misfortune* who steers it, and we were all preparing to take our places, when there appeared a Woman of a mild and composed Behaviour, who began to deter us from it, by representing the Dangers which would attend our Voyage. Hereupon some who knew her for *Patience*, and some of those too who till then cry'd the loudest, were persuaded by her, and returned back. The rest of us went in, and she (whose Good-nature would not suffer her to forsake Persons in Trouble) desired leave to accompany us, that she might at least administer some small Comfort or Advice while we sailed. We were no sooner embarked but the Boat was push'd off, the Sheet was spread ; and being filled with *Sighs*, which are the Winds of that Country, we made a passage to the farther Bank, through several Difficulties of which the most of us seemed utterly regardless.

When we landed, we perceived the Island to be strangely overcast with Fogs, which no Brightness could pierce, so that a kind of gloomy Horror sat always brooding over it. This had something in it very shocking to easy Tempers, insomuch that some others, whom *Patience* had by this time gained over, leit

us here, and privily convey'd themselves round the Verge of the Island to find a Ford by which she told them they might escape.

For my part, I still went along with those who were for piercing into the Centre of the Place ; and joining our selves to others whom we found upon the same Journey, we marched solemnly as at a Funeral, through bordering Hedges of Rosemary, and through a Grove of Yew-trees, which love to overshadow Tombs and flourish in Church-yards. Here we heard on every side the Wailings and Complaints of several of the Inhabitants, who had cast themselves disconsolately at the Feet of Trees ; and as we chanced to approach any of these, we might perceive them wringing their Hands, beating their Breasts, tearing their Hair, or after some other manner visibly agitated with Vexation. Our Sorrows were heightened by the Influence of what we heard and saw, and one of our Number was wrought up to such a Pitch of Wildness, as to talk of hanging himself upon a Bough which shot temptingly across the Path we travelled in ; but he was restrained from it by the kind Endeavours of our above-mentioned Companion.

We had now gotten into the most dusky silent part of the Island, and by the redoubled Sounds of Sighs, which made a doleful Whistling in the Branches, the thickness of Air which occasioned faintish Respiration, and the violent Throbbings of Heart which more and more affected us, we found that we approached the *Grotto of Grief*. It was a wide, hollow, and melancholy Cave, sunk deep in a Dale, and watered by Rivulets that had a Colour between Red and Black. These crept slow and half congealed amongst its Windings, and mixed their heavy Murmur with the Echo of Groans that rolled through all the Passages. In the most retired Part of it sat the *Doleful Being* her self ; the Path to her was strowed with Goads, Stings and Thorns ; and her Throne on which she sat was broken into a Rock, with ragged Pieces pointing upwards for her to lean upon. A heavy Mist hung above her, her Head oppressed with it reclined upon her Arm : Thus did she reign over her disconsolate Subjects, full of her self to stupidity, in eternal Pensiveness, and the profoundest Silence. On one side of her stood *Dejection* just dropping into a Swoon, and *Paleness* wasting to a Skeleton ; on the other side were *Care* inwardly tormented with Imaginations, and *Anguish* suffering outward *Troubles* to suck the Blood from her Heart in the shape of *Vultures*. The whole Vault had a genuine Dismalness in it, which a few scattered Lamps, whose bluish Flames arose and sunk in their Urns, discovered to our Eyes with Encrease. Some of us fell down, overcome and spent with what they

suffered in the way, and were given over to those Tormentors that stood on either hand of the Presence ; others, galled and mortified with Pain, recover'd the Entrance, where *Patience*, whom we had left behind, was still waiting to receive us.

With her (whose Company was now become more grateful to us by the want we had found of her) we winded round the Grotto, and ascended at the back of it, out of the mournful Dale in whose Bottom it lay. On this Eminence we halted, by her Advice, to pant for Breath ; and lifting our Eyes, which till then were fixed downwards, felt a sullen sort of Satisfaction, in observing through the Shades what Numbers had entred the Island. The Satisfaction, which appears to have Ill-nature in it, was excusable, because it happened at a time when we were too much taken up with our own concern, to have respect to that of others ; and therefore we did not consider them as suffering, but ourselves as not-suffering in the most forlorn Estate. It had also the Ground-work of Humanity and Compassion in it, tho' the Mind was then too dark and too deeply engaged to perceive it ; but as we proceeded onwards, it began to discover it self, and from observing that others were unhappy, we came to question one another, when it was that we met, and what were the sad Occasions that brought us together. Then we heard our Stories, we compared them, we mutually gave and received Pity, and so by degrees became tolerable Company.

A considerable part of the troublesome Road was thus deceived ; at length the Openings among the Trees grew larger, the Air seemed thinner, it lay with less oppression upon us, and we could now and then discern tracks in it of a lighter Greyness, like the Breakings of Day, short in duration, much enlivening, and called in that Country *Gleams of Amusement*. Within a short while these Gleams began to appear more frequent, and then brighter and of a longer continuance ; the *Sighs* that hitherto filled the Air with so much Dolefulness, altered to the Sound of common Breezes, and in general the Horrors of the Island were abated.

When we had arrived at last at the Ford by which we were to pass out, we met with those fashionable Mourners who had been ferried over along with us, and who being unwilling to go as far as we, had coasted by the Shore to find the place, where they waited our coming ; that by shewing themselves to the World only at the time when we did, they might seem also to have been among the Troubles of the Grotto. Here the Waters that rolled on the other side so deep and silent, were much dried up, and it was an easier matter for us to wade over.

The River being crossed, we were received upon the further



Bank by our Friends and Acquaintance, whom *Comfort* had brought out to congratulate our Appearance in the World again. Some of these blamed us for staying so long away from them, others advised us against all Temptations of going back again ; every one was cautious not to renew our Trouble, by asking any particulars of the Journey ; and all concluded, that in a case of so much Melancholy and Affliction, we could not have made choice of a fitter Companion than *Patience*. Here *Patience*, appearing serene at her Praises, delivered us over to *Comfort*. *Comfort* smiled at his receiving the Charge ; immediately the Sky purpled on that side to which he turned, and double Day at once broke in upon me.

---

No. 502.]

Monday, October 6, 1712.

[Steele.

---

*Melius, pejus, prosit, obsit, nil vident nisi quod lubent.*—Ter.

WHEN Men read, they taste the Matter with which they are entertained, according as their own respective Studies and Inclinations have prepared them, and make their Reflections accordingly. Some perusing *Roman* Writers, would find in them, whatever the Subject of the Discourses were, parts which implied the Grandeur of that People in their Warfare or their Politicks. As for my part, who am a meer SPECTATOR, I drew this Morning Conclusions of their Eminence in what I think great, to wit, in having worthy Sentiments, from the reading a Comedy of *Terence*. The Play was the *Self-Tormentor*. It is from the Beginning to the End a perfect Picture of human Life, but I did not observe in the whole one Passage that could raise a Laugh. How well disposed must that People be, who could be entertained with Satisfaction by so sober and polite Mirth ? In the first Scene of the Comedy, when one of the old Men accuses the other of Impertinence for interposing in his Affairs, he answers, *I am a Man, and cannot help feeling any Sorrow that can arrive at Man*. It is said, this Sentence was received with an universal Applause. There cannot be a greater Argument of the general good Understanding of a People, than a sudden Consent to give their Approbation of a Sentiment which has no Emotion in it. If it were spoken with never so great Skill in the Actor, the Manner of uttering that Sentence could have nothing in it which could strike any but People of the greatest Humanity, nay People elegant and skilful in Observations upon it. It is possible he might have laid his Hand on

his Breast, and with a winning Insinuation in his Countenance, expressed to his Neighbour that he was a Man who made his case his own; yet I'll engage a Player in *Covent-Garden* might hit such an Attitude a thousand times before he would have been regarded. I have heard that a Minister of State in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth* had all manner of Books and Ballads brought to him, of what kind soever, and took great Notice how much they took with the People; upon which he would, and certainly might, very well judge of their present Dispositions, and the most proper way of applying them according to his own purposes.<sup>1</sup> What passes on the Stage, and the Reception it meets with from the Audience, is a very useful Instruction of this Kind. According to what you may observe there on our Stage, you see them often moved so directly against all common Sense and Humanity, that you would be apt to pronounce us a Nation of Savages. It cannot be called a Mistake of what is pleasant, but the very contrary to it is what most assuredly takes with them. The other Night an old Woman carried off with a Pain in her Side, with all the Distortions and Anguish of Countenance which is natural to one in that Condition, was laughed and clapped off the Stage. *Terence's* Comedy, which I am speaking of, is indeed written as if he hoped to please none but such as had as good a Taste as himself. I could not but reflect upon the natural Description of the innocent young Woman made by the Servant to his Master. *When I came to the House*, said he, *an old Woman opened the Door, and I followed her in, because I could by entring upon them unawares better observe what was your Mistress's ordinary manner of spending her Time, the only way of judging any one's Inclinations and Genius. I found her at her Needle in a sort of second Mourning, which she wore for an Aunt she had lately lost. She had nothing on but what shewed she dressed only for herself. Her Hair hung negligently about her Shoulders. She had none of the Arts with which others use to set themselves off, but had that Negligence of Person which is remarkable in those who are careful of their Minds* ———— *Then she had a Maid who was at work near her, that was a Slattern, because her Mistress was careless; which I take to be another Argument of your security in her; for the Go-betweens of Women of Intrigue are rewarded too well to be dirty. When you were named, I told her you desired to see her, she threw*

<sup>1</sup> Is this another version of the very wise man whom Andrew Fletcher of Saltoun, in a letter to Montrose, said that he knew, who 'believed, that if 'a Man were permitted to make all the ballads, he need not care who 'should make the laws of a nation'? Andrew Fletcher, who could not have known any of Elizabeth's statesmen, was yet alive when this paper was written.

down her Work for Foy, covered her Face, and decently hid her Tears<sup>1</sup>—He must be a very good Actor, and draw Attention rather from his own Character than the Words of the Author, that could gain it among us for this Speech, though so full of Nature and good Sense.

The intollerable Folly and Confidence of Players putting in Words of their own, does in a great measure feed the absurd Taste of the Audience. But however that is, it is ordinary for a Cluster of Coxcombs to take up the House to themselves, and equally insult both the Actors and the Company. These Savages, who want all manner of Regard and Deference to the rest of Mankind, come only to shew themselves to us, without any other Purpose than to let us know they despise us.

The gross of an Audience is composed of two sorts of People, those who know no Pleasure but of the Body, and those who improve or command corporeal Pleasures by the addition of fine Sentiments of the Mind. At present the intelligent part of the Company are wholly subdued, by the Insurrections of those who know no Satisfaction but what they have in common with all other Animals.

This is the reason that when a Scene tending to Procreation is acted, you see the whole Pit in such a Chuckle, and old Letchers, with Mouths open, stare at the loose Gesticulations on the Stage with shameful Earnestness; when the justest Pictures of human Life in its calm Dignity, and the properest Sentiments for the Conduct of it, pass by like meer Narration, as conducing only to somewhat much better which is to come after. I have seen the whole House at some times in so proper a Disposition, that indeed I have trembled for the Boxes, and feared the Entertainment would end in the Representation of the Rape of the *Sabines*.

I would not be understood in this Talk to argue, that nothing is tolerable on the Stage but what has an immediate Tendency to the Promotion of Virtue. On the contrary, I can allow, provided there is nothing against the Interests of Virtue, and is not offensive to Good-manners, that things of an indifferent nature may be represented. For this Reason I have no Exception to the well-drawn Rusticities in the *Country-Wake*; <sup>2</sup> and there is something so miraculously pleasant in *Dogget's* acting the awkward Triumph and comick Sorrow of *Hob* in different

<sup>1</sup> Heautontimoroumenos, Act ii. sc. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Dogget had been acting a few nights before in the *Country Wake*. The part of *Hob* was his own in every sense, he being the author of the farce, which afterwards was made into a very popular ballad opera called *Flora, or Hob in the Well*.

Circumstances, that I shall not be able to stay away whenever it is acted. All that vexes me is, that the Gallantry of taking the Cudgels for *Gloucestershire*, with the Pride of Heart in tucking himself up, and taking Aim at his Adversary, as well as the other's Protestation in the Humanity of low Romance, That he could not promise the Squire to break *Hob's* Head, but he would, if he could, do it in Love; then flourish and begin: I say, what vexes me is, that such excellent Touches as these, as well as the Squire's being out of all patience at *Hob's* Success, and venturing himself into the Croud, are Circumstances hardly taken Notice of, and the height of the Jest is only in the very Point that Heads are broken. I am confident, were there a Scene written, wherein *Penkethman* should break his Leg by wrestling with *Bullock*, and *Dicky* come in to set it, without one word said but what should be according to the exact Rules of Surgery in making this Extention, and binding up the Leg, the whole House should be in a Roar of Applause at the dissembled Anguish of the Patient, the help given by him who threw him down, and the handy Address and arch Looks of the Surgeon. To enumerate the entrance of Ghosts, the Embattling of Armies, the Noise of Heroes in Love, with a thousand other Enormities, would be to transgress the bounds of this Paper, for which reason it is possible they may have hereafter distinct Discourses; not forgetting any of the Audience who shall set up for Actors, and interrupt the Play on the Stage; and Players who shall prefer the Applause of Fools to that of the reasonable part of the Company.

T.

No. 503.]

Tuesday, October 7, 1712.

[Steele.

---

*Deleo omnes dehinc ex animo Mulieres.—Ter.*

---

Mr. SPECTATOR,

‘YOU have often mention'd with great Vehemence and Indignation the Misbehaviour of People at Church; but I am at present to talk to you on that Subject, and complain to you of one, whom at the same time I know not what to accuse of, except it be looking too well there, and diverting the Eyes of the Congregation to that one Object. However I have this to say, that she might have stay'd at her own Parish, and not come to perplex those who are otherwise intent upon their Duty.

‘Last Sunday was Seven-night I went into a Church not far from *London-Bridge*; but I wish I had been contented to go

‘to my own Parish, I am sure it had been better for me: I say,  
‘I went to Church thither, and got into a Pew very near the  
‘Pulpit. I had hardly been accommodated with a Seat, before  
‘there entered into the Isle a young Lady in the very Bloom of  
‘Youth and Beauty, and dressed in the most elegant manner  
‘imaginable. Her Form was such, that it engaged the Eyes  
‘of the whole Congregation in an Instant, and mine among the  
‘rest. Tho’ we were all thus fixed upon her, she was not in  
‘the least out of Countenance, or under the least Disorder, tho’  
‘unattended by any one, and not seeming to know particularly  
‘where to place her self. However, she had not in the least  
‘a confident Aspect, but moved on with the most graceful  
‘Modesty, every one making Way till she came to a Seat just  
‘over-against that in which I was placed. The Deputy of the  
‘Ward sat in that Pew, and she stood opposite to him; and at  
‘a Glance into the Seat, tho’ she did not appear the least  
‘acquainted with the Gentleman, was let in, with a Confusion  
‘that spoke much Admiration at the Novelty of the Thing.  
‘The Service immediately began, and she compos’d her self  
‘for it with an Air of so much Goodness and Sweetness, that  
‘the Confession which she uttered so as to be heard where I  
‘sat, appeared an Act of Humiliation more than she had  
‘Occasion for. The Truth is, her Beauty had something so  
‘innocent, and yet so sublime, that we all gazed upon her like  
‘a Phantom. None of the Pictures which we behold of the  
‘best *Italian* Painters, have any thing like the Spirit which  
‘appeared in her Countenance, at the different Sentiments  
‘expressed in the several Parts of Divine Service: That Grati-  
‘tude and Joy at a Thanksgiving, that Lowliness and Sorrow  
‘at the Prayers for the Sick and Distressed, that Triumph at  
‘the Passages which gave Instances of divine Mercy, which  
‘appeared respectively in her Aspect, will be in my Memory to  
‘my last Hour. I protest to you, Sir, she suspended the  
‘Devotion of every one around her; and the Ease she did  
‘every thing with, soon dispersed the churlish Dislike and  
‘Hesitation in approving what is excellent, too frequent amongst  
‘us, to a general Attention and Entertainment in observing  
‘her Behaviour. All the while that we were gazing at her, she  
‘took Notice of no Object about her, but had an Art of seeming  
‘awkwardly attentive, whatever else her Eyes were accidentally  
‘thrown upon. One Thing indeed was particular, she stood  
‘the whole Service, and never kneeled or sat; I do not ques-  
‘tion but that was to shew her self with the greater Advantage,  
‘and set forth to better Grace her Hands and Arms, lifted up  
‘with the most ardent Devotion, and her Bosom, the fairest

'that ever was seen, bare to Observation ; while she, you must  
 'think, knew nothing of the Concern she gave others, any  
 'other than as an Example of Devotion, that threw her self  
 'out, without regard to Dress or Garment, all Contrition, and  
 'loose of all Worldly Regards, in Ecstasy of Devotion. Well,  
 'now the Organ was to play a Voluntary, and she was so skilful  
 'in Musick, and so touched with it, that she kept time not  
 'only with some Motion of her Head, but also with a different  
 'Air in her Countenance. When the Musick was strong and  
 'bold, she look'd exalted, but serious ; when lively and airy,  
 'she was smiling and gracious ; when the Notes were more  
 'soft and languishing, she was kind and full of Pity. When she  
 'had now made it visible to the whole Congregation, by her  
 'Motion and Ear, that she could dance, and she wanted now  
 'only to inform us that she could sing too, when the Psalm was  
 'given out, her Voice was distinguished above all the rest, or  
 'rather People did not exert their own in order to hear her.  
 'Never was any heard so sweet and so strong. The Organist  
 'observed it, and he thought fit to play to her only, and she  
 'swelled every Note ; when she found she had thrown us all  
 'out, and had the last Verse to herself in such a manner as the  
 'whole Congregation was intent upon her, in the same manner  
 'as we see in the Cathedrals, they are on the Person who sings  
 'alone the Anthem. Well, it came at last to the Sermon, and  
 'our young Lady would not lose her Part in that neither ; for  
 'she fixed her Eye upon the Preacher, and as he said any thing  
 'she approved, with one of *Charles Mathers's* fine Tablets she  
 'set down the Sentence, at once shewing her fine Hand, the  
 'Gold-Pen, her Readiness in Writing, and her Judgment in  
 'chusing what to write. To sum up what I intend by this long  
 'and particular Account, I mean to appeal to you, whether it  
 'is reasonable that such a Creature as this shall come from a  
 'jaunty Part of the Town, and give herself such violent Airs,  
 'to the disturbance of an innocent and inoffensive Congregation,  
 'with her Sublimities. The Fact, I assure you, was as I have  
 'related ; but I had like to have forgot another very consider-  
 'able Particular. As soon as Church was done, she immedi-  
 'ately stepp'd out of her Pew, and fell into the finest pitty-pat  
 'Air, forsooth, wonderfully out of Countenance, tossing her  
 'Head up and down as she swam along the Body of the Church.  
 'I, with several others of the Inhabitants, follow'd her out, and  
 'saw her hold up her Fan to an Hackney-Coach at a Distance,  
 'who immediately came up to her, and she whipp'd into it with  
 'great Nimbleness, pull'd the Door with a bowing Mein, as if  
 'she had been used to a better Glass. She said aloud, *You*

‘*know where to go*, and drove off. By this time the best of the ‘*Congregation* was at the Church-Door, and I could hear some ‘*say, A very fine Lady*; others, *I’ll warrant ye, she’s no better ‘than she should be*; and one very wise old Lady said, *She ought ‘to have been taken up*. Mr. SPECTATOR, I think this Matter ‘*lies wholly before you*: for the Offence does not come under ‘*any Law*, tho’ it is apparent this Creature came among us ‘*only to give herself Airs*, and enjoy her full Swing in being ‘*admir’d*. I desire you would print this, that she may be con- ‘*fin’d to her own Parish*; for I can assure you there is no ‘*attending any thing else in a Place where she is a Novelty*. ‘*She has been talked of among us ever since under the Name ‘of the Phantom*: But I would advise her to come no more; ‘*for there is so strong a Party made by the Women against her, ‘that she must expect they will not be excell’d a second time ‘in so outrageous a manner, without doing her some Insult. ‘Young Women, who assume after this rate, and affect exposing ‘themselves to view in Congregations at t’other end of the ‘Town, are not so mischievous, because they are rivall’d by ‘more of the same Ambition, who will not let the rest of the ‘Company be particular*: But in the Name of the whole Con- ‘*gregation where I was, I desire you to keep these agreeable ‘Disturbances out of the City, where Sobriety of Manners is still ‘preserv’d, and all glaring and ostentatious Behaviour, even in ‘things laudable, discountenanced. I wish you may never see ‘the Phantom, and am,*

SIR,

*Your most humble Servant,*

Ralph Wonder.

T.

No. 504.]

Wednesday, October 8, 1712.

[Steele.

---

*Lepus tute es, et pulpamentum quaris.—Ter.*

---

IT is a great Convenience to those who want Wit to furnish out a Conversation, that there is something or other in all Companies where it is wanted substituted in its stead, which according to their Taste, does the Business as well. Of this nature is the agreeable Pastime in Country-Halls of Cross-purposes, Questions and Commands, and the like. A little superior to these are those who can play at Crambo, or cap Verses. Then above them are such as can make Verses, that is, Rhime; and among those who have the *Latin* Tongue, such

as use to make what they call golden Verses. Commend me also to those who have not Brains enough for any of these Exercises, and yet do not give up their Pretensions to Mirth. These can slap you on the Back unawares, laugh loud, ask you how you do with a Twang on your Shoulders, say you are dull to-day, and laugh a Voluntary to put you in Humour; the laborious Way among the minor Poets, of making things come into such and such a Shape, as that of an Egg, an Hand, an Ax, or any thing that no body had ever thought on before for that purpose, or which would have cost a great deal of Pains to accomplish it if they did. But all these Methods, tho' they are mechanical, and may be arrived at with the smallest Capacity, do not serve an honest Gentleman who wants Wit for his Ordinary Occasions; therefore it is absolutely necessary that the Poor in Imagination should have something which may be serviceable to them at all Hours upon all common Occurrences. That which we call Punning is therefore greatly affected by Men of small Intellects. These Men need not be concerned with you for the whole Sentence; but if they can say a quaint thing, or bring in a Word which sounds like any one Word you have spoken to them they can turn the Discourse, or distract you so that you cannot go on, and by consequence if they cannot be as witty as you are, they can hinder your being any wittier than they are. Thus if you talk of a Candle, he *can deal* with you; and if you ask him to help you to some Bread, a Punster should think himself very *ill-bred* if he did not; and if he is not as *well-bred* as your self, he hopes for *Grains* of Allowance. If you do not understand that last Fancy, you must recollect that Bread is made of Grain; and so they go on for ever, without Possibility of being exhausted.

There are another Kind of People of small Faculties, who supply want of Wit with want of Breeding; and because Women are both by Nature and Education more offended at any thing which is immodest than we Men are, these are ever harping upon things they ought not to allude to, and deal mightily in double Meanings. Every ones own Observation will suggest Instances enough of this kind, without my mentioning any; for your double Meaners are dispersed up and down thro' all Parts of Town or City where there are any to offend, in order to set off themselves. These Men are mighty loud Laughers, and held very pretty Gentlemen with the sillier and unbred Part of Womankind. But above all already mentioned, or any who ever were, or ever can be in the World, the happiest and surest to be pleasant, are a Sort of People whom we have not indeed lately heard much of, and those are your *Biters*.



A *Biter*<sup>1</sup> is one who tells you a thing you have no reason to disbelieve in it self; and perhaps has given you, before he bit you, no reason to disbelieve it for his saying it; and if you give him Credit, laughs in your Face, and triumphs that he has deceiv'd you. In a Word, a *Biter* is one who thinks you a Fool, because you do not think him a Knave. This Description of him one may insist upon to be a just one; for what else but a Degree of Knavery is it, to depend upon Deceit for what you gain of another, be it in point of Wit, or Interest, or any thing else?

This way of Wit is called *Biting*, by a Metaphor taken from Beasts of Prey, which devour harmless and unarmed Animals, and look upon them as their Food wherever they meet them. The Sharpers about Town very ingeniously understood themselves to be to the undesigning Part of Mankind what Foxes are to Lambs, and therefore used the Word *Biting* to express any Exploit wherein they had over-reach'd any innocent and inadvertent Man of his Purse. These Rascals of late Years have been the Gallants of the Town, and carried it with a fashionable haughty Air, to the discouragement of Modesty and all honest Arts. Shallow Fops, who are govern'd by the Eye, and admire every thing that struts in vogue, took up from the Sharpers the Phrase of *Biting*, and used it upon all Occasions, either to disown any nonsensical Stuff they should talk themselves, or evade the Force of what was reasonably said by others. Thus, when one of these cunning Creatures was enter'd into a Debate with you, whether it was practicable in the present State of Affairs to accomplish such a Proposition, and you thought he had let fall what destroy'd his Side of the Question, as soon as you look'd with an Earnestness ready to lay hold of it, he immediately cry'd, *Bite*, and you were immediately to acknowledge all that Part was in Jest. They carry this to all the Extravagance imaginable, and if one of these Witlings knows any Particulars which may give Authority to what he says, he is still the more ingenious if he imposes upon your Credulity. I remember a remarkable Instance of this

<sup>1</sup> See No. 47. Swift writes, 'I'll teach you a way to outwit Mrs. Johnson; it is a new fashioned way of being witty, and they call it a *Bite*. 'You must ask a bantering question, or tell some lie in a serious manner, 'then she will answer, or speak as if you were in earnest, and then cry you, '“Madam, there's a *Bite*.” I would not have you undervalue this, for it 'is the constant amusement in Court, and every where else among the great 'people; and I let you know it, in order to have it among you, and to 'teach you a new refinement.'—Journal to Stella. Although 'bite' and 'biter' have not retained this sense, it remains in an occasional use of the word 'bitten.'

Kind. There came up a shrewd young Fellow to a plain young Man, his Countryman, and taking him aside with a grave concern'd Countenance, goes on at this rate: I see you here, and have you heard nothing out of *Yorkshire*—You look so surpriz'd you could not have heard of it—and yet the Particulars are such, that it cannot be false: I am sorry I am got into it so far that I now must tell you; but I know not but it may be for your Service to know—on *Tuesday* last, just after Dinner—you know his Manner is to smoke, opening his Box, your Father fell down dead in an Apoplexy. The Youth shew'd the filial Sorrow which he ought—Upon which the witty Man cry'd, *Bite, there was nothing in all this - - -*

To put an end to this silly, pernicious, frivolous Way at once, I will give the Reader one late Instance of a *Bite*, which no *Biter* for the future will ever be able to equal, tho' I heartily wish him the same Occasion. It is a Superstition with some Surgeons who beg the Bodies of condemn'd Malefactors, to go to the Gaol, and bargain for the Carcase with the Criminal himself. A good honest Fellow did so last Sessions, and was admitted to the condemned Men on the Morning wherein they died. The Surgeon communicated his Business, and fell into discourse with a little Fellow, who refused Twelve Shillings, and insisted upon Fifteen for his Body. The Fellow, who kill'd the Officer of *Newgate*, very forwardly, and like a Man who was willing to deal, told him, Look you, Mr. Surgeon, that little dry Fellow, who has been half-starved all his Life, and is now half-dead with Fear, cannot answer your Purpose. I have ever liv'd high and freely, my Veins are full, I have not pined in Imprisonment; you see my Crest swells to your Knife, and after *Fack-Catch* has done, upon my Honour you'll find me as sound as e'er a Bullock in any of the Markets. Come, for Twenty Shillings I am your Man—Says the Surgeon, Done, there's a Guinea—This witty Rogue took the Money, and as soon as he had it in his Fist, cries, *Bite, I am to be hang'd in Chains.*

T.

---

No. 505.]

Thursday, October 9, 1712.

[Addison.

---

*Non habeo denique nauci Marsum Augurem,  
 Non vicanos Aruspices, non de circo Astrologos,  
 Non Isiacos Conjectores, non Interpretes somnium :  
 Non enim sunt ii aut scientid, aut arte Divini,  
 Sed superstitiosi vates, impudentesque harioli,  
 Aut inertes, aut insani, aut quibus egestas imperat :  
 Qui sui questus causa fictas suscitant sententias,  
 Qui sibi semitam non sapiunt, alteri monstrant viam,  
 Quibus divitias pollicentur, ab iis drachmam petunt ;  
 De divitiis deducant drachmam, reddant cætera.—Ennius.*

---

THOSE who have maintain'd that Men would be more miserable than Beasts, were their Hopes confin'd to this Life only ; among other Considerations take notice that the latter are only afflicted with the Anguish of the present Evil, whereas the former are very often pained by the Reflection on what is passed, and the Fear of what is to come. This Fear of any Future Difficulties or Misfortunes is so natural to the Mind, that were a Man's Sorrows and Disquietudes summ'd up at the End of his Life, it would generally be found that he had suffer'd more from the Apprehension of such Evils as never happen'd to him, than from those Evils which had really befallen him. To this we may add, that among those Evils which befall us, there are many that have been more painful to us in the Prospect, than by their actual Pressure.

This natural Impatience to look into Futurity, and to know what Accidents may happen to us hereafter, has given birth to many ridiculous Arts and Inventions. Some found their Prescience on the Lines of a Man's Hand, others on the Features of his Face ; some on the Signatures which Nature has impressed on his Body, and others on his own Hand-Writing : Some read Mens Fortunes in the Stars, as others have searched after them in the Entrails of Beasts, or the Flights of Birds. Men of the best Sense have been touched, more or less, with these groundless Horrors and Presages of Futurity, upon surveying the most indifferent Works of Nature. Can any thing be more surprizing than to consider *Cicero*, who made the greatest Figure at the Bar, and in the Senate of the *Roman Commonwealth*, and, at the same time, outshined all the Philosophers of Antiquity in his Library and in his Retirements, as busying himself in the College of Augurs, and observing, with a religious Attention, after what manner the Chickens peck'd the several Grains of Corn which were thrown to them ?

Notwithstanding these Follies are pretty well worn out of

the Minds of the Wise and Learned in the present Age, Multitudes of weak and ignorant Persons are still Slaves to them. There are numberless Arts of Prediction among the Vulgar, which are too trifling to enumerate; and infinite Observations, of Days, Numbers, Voices, and Figures, which are regarded by them as Portents and Prodigies. In short, every thing Prophesies to the superstitious Man, there is scarce a Straw or a rusty Piece of Iron that lies in his way by Accident.

It is not to be conceiv'd how many Wizards, Gypsies, and Cunning-Men are dispers'd thro' all the Countries and Market-Towns of *Great-Britain*, not to mention the Fortune-tellers and Astrologers, who live very comfortably upon the Curiosity of several well-dispos'd Persons in the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*.

Among the many pretended Arts of Divination, there is none which so universally amuses as that by Dreams. I have indeed observ'd in a late Speculation, that there have been sometimes, upon very extraordinary Occasions, supernatural Revelations made to certain Persons by this means; but as it is the chief Business of this Paper to root out popular Errors, I must endeavour to expose the Folly and Superstition of those Persons, who, in the common and ordinary course of Life, lay any stress upon things of so uncertain, shadowy, and chimerical a nature. This I cannot do more effectually than by the following Letter, which is dated from a Quarter of the Town that has always been the Habitation of some prophetick *Philomath*; it having been usual, time out of Mind, for all such People as have lost their Wits, to resort to that Place either for their Cure<sup>1</sup> or for their Instruction.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

*Moor-Fields*, Oct. 4, 1712.

' Having long consider'd whether there be any Trade wanting  
' in this great City, after having survey'd very attentively all  
' kinds of Ranks and Professions, I do not find in any Quarter  
' of the Town an *Oνειροcritick*, or, in plain *English*, an Inter-  
' preter of Dreams. For want of so useful a Person, there are  
' several good People who are very much puzzled in this Par-  
' ticular, and dream a whole Year together without being ever  
' the wiser for it. I hope I am pretty well qualify'd for this  
' Office, having studied by Candlelight all the Rules of Art  
' which have been laid down upon this Subject. My great  
' Uncle by my Wife's Side was a *Scotch* Highlander, and second-  
' sighted. I have four Fingers and two Thumbs upon one  
' Hand, and was born on the longest Night of the Year. My

<sup>1</sup> Bedlam was then in Moorfields.

‘ Christian and Sir-Name begin and end with the same Letters.  
 ‘ I am lodg’d in *Moorfields*, in a House that for these fifty  
 ‘ years has been always tenanted by a Conjuror.

‘ If you had been in Company, so much as my self, with  
 ‘ ordinary Women of the Town, you must know that there are  
 ‘ many of them who every day in their Lives, upon seeing or  
 ‘ hearing of any thing that is unexpected, cry, *My Dream*  
 ‘ *is out*; and cannot go to sleep in quiet the next night, till  
 ‘ something or other has happen’d which has expounded the  
 ‘ Visions of the preceding one. There are others who are in  
 ‘ very great pain for not being able to recover the Circumstances  
 ‘ of a Dream, that made strong Impressions upon them while it  
 ‘ lasted. In short, Sir, there are many whose waking Thoughts  
 ‘ are wholly employ’d on their sleeping ones. For the benefit  
 ‘ therefore of this curious and inquisitive Part of my Fellow-  
 ‘ Subjects, I shall in the first place tell those Persons what they  
 ‘ dreamt of, who fancy they never dream at all. In the next  
 ‘ place, I shall make out any Dream, upon hearing a single  
 ‘ Circumstance of it; and in the last place, shall expound to  
 ‘ them the good or bad Fortune which such Dreams portend.  
 ‘ If they do not presage good luck, I shall desire nothing for  
 ‘ my Pains; not questioning at the same time that those who  
 ‘ consult me will be so reasonable as to afford me a moderate  
 ‘ Share out of any considerable Estate, Profit or Emolument  
 ‘ which I shall thus discover to them. I interpret to the Poor  
 ‘ for nothing, on condition that their Names may be inserted in  
 ‘ Publick Advertisements, to attest the Truth of such my In-  
 ‘ terpretations. As for People of Quality or others, who are  
 ‘ indisposed, and do not care to come in Person, I can inter-  
 ‘ pret their Dreams by seeing their Water. I set aside one  
 ‘ Day in the Week for Lovers; and interpret by the great for  
 ‘ any Gentlewoman who is turn’d of Sixty, after the rate of half  
 ‘ a Crown *per Week*, with the usual Allowances for good Luck.  
 ‘ I have several Rooms and Apartments fitted up, at reasonable  
 ‘ rates, for such as have not Conveniences for dreaming at their  
 ‘ own Houses.

*Titus Trophonius.*

‘ *N. B.* I am not dumb.

O.

No. 506.]

Friday, October 10, 1712.

[*Budgell.*]

---

*Candida perpetuo reside, concordia, lecto,  
 Tamque pari semper sit Venus æqua jugo.  
 Diligat illa senem quondam : Sed et ipsa marito,  
 Tunc quoque cum fuerit, non videatur anus.—Mart.*

---

THE following Essay is written by the Gentleman, to whom the World is oblig'd for those several excellent Discourses which have been marked with the Letter X.

I have somewhere met with a Fable that made *Wealth* the Father of *Love*. It is certain a Mind ought, at least, to be free from the Apprehensions of Want and Poverty, before it can fully attend to all the Softnesses and Endearments of this Passion. Notwithstanding we see Multitudes of married People, who are utter Strangers to this delightful Passion amidst all the Affluence of the most plentiful Fortunes.

It is not sufficient to make a Marriage happy, that the Humours of two People should be alike; I could instance an hundred Pair, who have not the least Sentiment of Love remaining for one another, yet are so like in their Humours, that if they were not already married, the whole World would design them for Man and Wife.

The Spirit of Love has something so extremely fine in it, that it is very often disturbed and lost, by some little Accidents which the Careless and Unpolite never attend to, till it is gone past Recovery

Nothing has more contributed to banish it from a married State, than too great a Familiarity, and laying aside the common Rules of Decency. Tho' I could give Instances of this in several Particulars, I shall only mention that of *Dress*. The Beaus and Belles about Town, who dress purely to catch one another, think there is no further occasion for the Bait, when their first Design has succeeded. But besides the too common Fault in point of Neatness, there are several others which I do not remember to have seen touched upon, but in one of our modern Comedies,<sup>1</sup> where a *French* Woman offering to undress and dress herself before the Lover of the Play, and assuring his Mistress that it was very useful in *France*, the Lady tells her that's a Secret in Dress she never knew before, and that she was so unpolish'd an *English* Woman, as to resolve never to learn even to dress before her Husband.

There is something so gross in the Carriage of some Wives, that they lose their Husbands Hearts for Faults, which, if a

<sup>1</sup> Steele's *Funeral*, or *Grief a la Mode*, Act III.

Man has either Good-Nature or Good-Breeding, he knows not how to tell them of. I am afraid, indeed, the Ladies are generally most faulty in this Particular, who, at their first giving into Love, find the Way so smooth and pleasant, that they fancy 'tis scarce possible to be tired in it.

There is so much Nicety and Discretion requir'd to keep Love alive after Marriage, and make Conversation still new and agreeable after twenty or thirty years, that I know nothing which seems readily to promise it, but an earnest endeavour to please on both sides, and superior good Sense on the part of Man.

By a Man of Sense, I mean one acquainted with Business and Letters.

A Woman very much settles her Esteem for a Man, according to the Figure he makes in the World, and the Character he bears among his own Sex. As Learning is the chief Advantage we have over them, it is, methinks, as scandalous and inexcusable for a Man of Fortune to be illiterate, as for a Woman not to know how to behave her self on the most ordinary Occasions. It is this which sets the two Sexes at the greatest Distance; a Woman is vexed and surpriz'd, to find nothing more in the Conversation of a Man, than in the common Tattle of her own Sex.

Some small Engagement at least in Business, not only sets a Man's Talents in the fairest Light, and allots him a Part to act, in which a Wife cannot well intermeddle; but gives frequent occasions for those little Absences, which, whatever seeming Uneasiness they may give, are some of the best Preservatives of Love and Desire.

The Fair Sex are so conscious to themselves, that they have nothing in them which can deserve entirely to engross the whole Man, that they heartily despise one, who, to use their own Expression, is always hanging at their Apron-Strings.

*Lætitia* is pretty, modest, tender, and has Sense enough; she married *Erastus*, who is in a Post of some Business, and has a general Taste in most Parts of polite Learning. *Lætitia*, where ever she visits, has the pleasure to hear of something which was handsomely said or done by *Erastus*. *Erastus*, since his Marriage, is more gay in his Dress than ever, and in all Companies is as compaisant to *Lætitia* as to any other Lady. I have seen him give her her Fan, when it has dropped, with all the Gallantry of a Lover. When they take the Air together, *Erastus* is continually improving her Thoughts, and with a Turn of Wit and Spirit which is peculiar to him, giving her an Insight into things she had no notion of before. *Lætitia*

is transported at having a new World thus open'd to her, and hangs upon the Man that gives her such agreeable Informations. *Erastus* has carried this Point still further, as he makes her daily not only more fond of him, but infinitely more satisfied with herself. *Erastus* finds a Justness or Beauty in whatever she says or observes, that *Lætitia* herself was not aware of; and, by his Assistance, she has discovered an hundred good Qualities and Accomplishments in herself, which she never before once dreamed of. *Erastus*, with the most artful Complaisance in the World, by several remote Hints, finds the means to make her say or propose almost whatever he has a mind to, which he always receives as her own Discovery, and gives her all the Reputation of it.

*Erastus* has a perfect Taste in Painting, and carried *Lætitia* with him the other day to see a Collection of Pictures. I sometimes visit this happy Couple. As we were last Week walking in the long Gallery before Dinner, *I have lately laid out some Mony in Paintings*, says *Erastus*; *I bought that Venus and Adonis purely upon Lætitia's Judgment; it cost me three-score Guineas, and I was this morning offer'd [a<sup>1</sup>] hundred for it.* I turned towards *Lætitia*, and saw her Cheeks glow with Pleasure, while at the same time she cast a look upon *Erastus*, the most tender and affectionate I ever beheld.

*Flavilla* married *Tom Tawdry*; she was taken with his laced Coat and rich Sword-knot; she has the mortification to see *Tom* despised by all the worthy Part of his own Sex. *Tom* has nothing to do after Dinner, but to determine whether he will pare his Nails at St. *James's*, *White's*, or his own House. He has said nothing to *Flavilla* since they were married, which she might not have heard as well from her own Woman. — He however takes great care to keep up the saucy ill-natur'd Authority of a Husband. Whatever *Flavilla* happens to assert, *Tom* immediately contradicts with an Oath, by way of Preface, and, *My Dear, I must tell you, you talk most confoundedly silly.* *Flavilla* had a Heart naturally as well dispos'd for all the Tenderness of Love as that of *Lætitia*; but as Love seldom continues long after Esteem, it is difficult to determine, at present, whether the unhappy *Flavilla* hates or despises the Person most, whom she is obliged to lead her whole Life with.

X.

<sup>1</sup> [an] and in first reprint.



No. 507.]

Saturday, October 11, 1712.

[Addison.

*Defendit numerus, junctaque umbone Phalanges.*—Juv.

THERE is something very Sublime, tho' very fanciful, in *Plato's* Description of the Supreme Being, That *Truth is his Body, and Light his Shadow.* According to this Definition, there is nothing so contradictory to his Nature, as Error and Falshood. The Platonists have so just a Notion of the Almighty's Aversion to every thing which is false and erroneous, that they looked upon *Truth* as no less necessary than *Virtue*, to qualifie an human Soul for the Enjoyment of a separate State. For this reason as they recommended Moral Duties to qualifie and season the Will for a future Life, so they prescribed several Contemplations and Sciences to rectifie the Understanding. Thus *Plato* has called Mathematical Demonstrations the Catharticks or Purgatives of the Soul, as being the most proper Means to cleanse it from Error, and to give it a Relish of Truth; which is the natural Food and Nourishment of the Understanding, as *Virtue* is the Perfection and Happiness of the Will.

There are many Authors who have shewn wherein the Malignity of a *Lie* consists, and set forth in proper Colours, the Heinousness of the Offence. I shall here consider one Particular Kind of this Crime, which has not been so much spoken to; I mean that abominable Practice of *Party-lying*. This Vice is so very predominant among us at present, that a Man is thought of no Principles, who does not propagate a certain System of Lies. The Coffee-Houses are supported by them, the Press is choaked with them, eminent Authors live upon them. Our Bottle-Conversation is so infected with them, that a Party-Lie is grown as fashionable an Entertainment, as a lively Catch or a merry Story: The Truth of it is, half the great Talkers in the Nation would be struck dumb, were this Fountain of Discourse dried up. There is however one Advantage resulting from this detestable Practice; the very Appearances of Truth are so little regarded, that Lies are at present discharg'd in the Air, and begin to hurt no Body. When we hear a Party-story from a Stranger, we consider whether he is a Whig or a Tory that relates it, and immediately conclude they are Words of course, in which the honest Gentleman designs to recommend his Zeal, without any Concern for his Veracity. A Man is looked upon as bereft of common Sense, that gives Credit to the Relations of Party-Writers; [nay] his own Friends shake their Heads at him, and consider

him in no other Light than as an officious Tool or a well-meaning Ideot. When it was formerly the Fashion to husband a Lie, and trump it up in some extraordinary Emergency, it generally did Execution, and was not a little serviceable to the Faction that made use of it; but at present every Man is upon his Guard, the Artifice has been too often repeated to take Effect.

I have frequently wonder'd to see Men of Probity, who would scorn to utter a Falshood for their own particular Advantage, give so readily into a Lie when it becomes the Voice of their Faction, notwithstanding they are thoroughly sensible of it as such. How is it possible for those who are Men of Honour in their Persons, thus to become notorious Liars in their Party? If we look into the Bottom of this Matter, we may find, I think, three Reasons for it, and at the same time discover the Insufficiency of these Reasons to justify so Criminal a Practice.

In the first place, Men are apt to think that the Guilt of a Lie, and consequently the Punishment, may be very much diminish'd, if not wholly worn out, by the Multitudes of those who partake in it. Tho' the Weight of a Falshood would be too heavy for *one* to bear, it grows light in their Imaginations, when it is shared among *many*. But in this Case a Man very much deceives himself; Guilt, when it spreads thro' numbers, is not so properly divided as multiplied: Every one is criminal in proportion to the Offence which he commits, not to the Number of those who are his Companions in it. Both the Crime and the Penalty lie as heavy upon every Individual of an offending Multitude, as they would upon any single Person had none shared with him in the Offence. In a word, the Division of Guilt is like that of Matter; tho' it may be separated into infinite Portions, every Portion shall have the whole Essence of Matter in it, and consist of as many Parts as the Whole did before it was divided.

But in the second place, tho' Multitudes, who join in a Lie, cannot exempt themselves from the Guilt, they may from the Shame of it. The Scandal of a Lie is in a manner lost and annihilated, when diffused among several Thousands; as a Drop of the blackest Tincture wears away and vanishes, when mixed and confused in a considerable Body of Water; the Blot is still in it, but is not able to discover it self. This is certainly a very great Motive to several Party-Offenders, who avoid Crimes, not as they are prejudicial to their Virtue, but to their Reputation. It is enough to shew the Weakness of this Reason, which palliates Guilt without removing it, that every

Man who is influenced by it declares himself in effect an infamous Hypocrite, prefers the Appearance of Virtue to its Reality, and is determined in his Conduct neither by the Dictates of his own Conscience, the Suggestions of true Honour, nor the Principles of Religion.

The third and last great Motive for Mens joining in a popular Falshood, or, as I have hitherto called it, a Party-Lie, notwithstanding they are convinced of it as such, is the doing Good to a Cause which every Party may be supposed to look upon as the most meritorious. The Unsoundness of this Principle has been so often exposed, and is so universally acknowledged, that a Man must be an utter Stranger to the Principles, either of natural Religion or Christianity, who suffers himself to be guided by it. If a Man might promote the supposed Good of his Country by the blackest Calumnies and Falshoods, our Nation abounds more in Patriots than any other of the Christian World. When *Pompey* was desired not to set Sail in a Tempest that would hazard his Life, *It is necessary for me*, says he, *to Sail, but it is not necessary for me to Live*:<sup>1</sup> Every Man should say to himself, with the same Spirit, It is my Duty to speak Truth, tho' it is not my Duty to be in an Office. One of the Fathers hath carried this Point so high, as to declare, *He would not tell a Lie, tho' he were sure to gain Heaven by it*. However extravagant such a Protestation may appear, every one will own, that a Man may say very reasonably, *He would not tell a Lie, if he were sure to gain Hell by it*; or, if you have a mind to soften the Expression, that he would not tell a Lie to gain any Temporal Reward by it, when he should run the hazard of losing much more than it was possible for him to gain. O.

No. 508.]

Monday, October 13, 1712.

[Steele.

*Omnes autem et habentur et dicuntur Tyranni, qui potestate sunt perpetua, in ea Civitate quæ libertate usa est.*—Corn. Nepos.

THE following Letters complain of what I have frequently observed with very much Indignation; therefore I shall give them to the Publick in the Words with which my Correspondents, who suffer under the Hardships mention'd in them, describe them.

<sup>1</sup> Quoted from Plutarch's *Life*, § 50. Terser in the original:—'Πλείν ἀνάγκη, ζῆν οὐκ ἀνάγκη.'

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

'In former Ages all Pretensions to Dominion have been supported and submitted to, either upon Account of Inheritance, Conquest or Election; and all such Persons have taken upon 'em any Sovereignty over their Fellow-Creatures upon any other Account, have been always called Tyrants, not so much because they were guilty of any particular Barbarities, as because every Attempt to such a Superiority was in its Nature tyrannical. But there is another sort of Potentates, who may with greater Propriety be called Tyrants, than those last mention'd, both as they assume despotick Dominion over those as free as themselves, and they support it by Acts of notable Oppression and Injustice, and these are the Rulers in all Clubs and Meetings. In our Governments, the Punishments of some have been alleviated by the Reward of others; but what makes the Reign of these Potentates so particularly grievous, is, that they are exact in punishing their Subjects, at the same time they have not in their power to reward 'em. That the Reader may the better comprehend the Nature of these Monarchs, as well as the miserable State of those that are their Vassals, I shall give an Account of the King of the Company I have fallen into, whom for his particular Tyranny I shall call *Dionysius*; as also of the Seeds that sprung up to this sort of Empire.

'Upon all Meetings at Taverns, 'tis necessary some one of the Company should take it upon him to get all things in good order and readiness, as may contribute as much as possible to the Felicity of the Convention; such as hastening the Ingetting a sufficient number of Candles, tasting the Wine, giving a judicious Smack, fixing the Supper, and being brisk for the Dispatch of it. Know then, that *Dionysius* went thro' the Offices with an Air that seem'd to express a Satisfaction rather in serving the Publick, than in gratifying any particular Inclination of his own. We thought him a Person of an exquisite Palate, and therefore by consent beseeched him to be always our Proveditor; which Post, after he had handsomely desired, he could do no otherwise than accept. At first he made no other use of his Power, than in recommending such and such things to the Company, ever allowing these Points to be disputable; insomuch that I have often carried the Deliberation for Partridge, when his Majesty has given Intimation of his high Relish of Duck, but at the same time has cheerfully submitted, and devour'd his Partridge with most grateful Resignation. This Submission on his side naturally produced

‘ the like on ours ; of which he in a little time made such  
 ‘ barbarous Advantage, as in all those Matters, which before  
 ‘ seem’d indifferent to him, to issue out certain Edicts as un-  
 ‘ controulable and unalterable as the Laws of the *Medes* and  
 ‘ *Persians*. He is by turns outrageous, peevish, froward and  
 ‘ jovial. He thinks it our Duty for the little Offices, as Proveditor,  
 ‘ that in Return all Conversation is to be interrupted or pro-  
 ‘ moted by his Inclination for or against the present Humour  
 ‘ of the Company. We feel, at present, in the utmost Extremity,  
 ‘ the Insolence of Office ; however, I being naturally warm,  
 ‘ ventur’d to oppose him in a Dispute about a Haunch of  
 ‘ Venison. I was altogether for roasting, but *Dionysius* declar’d  
 ‘ himself for boiling with so much Prowess and Resolution, that  
 ‘ the Cook thought it necessary to consult his own Safety rather  
 ‘ than the Luxury of my Proposition. With the same Authority  
 ‘ that he orders what we shall eat and drink, he also commands  
 ‘ us where to do it, and we change our Taverns according as  
 ‘ he suspects any Treasonable Practices in the settling the Bill  
 ‘ by the Master, or sees any bold Rebellion in point of Attend-  
 ‘ ance by the Waiters. Another Reason for changing the Seat  
 ‘ of Empire, I conceive to be the Pride he takes in the Promul-  
 ‘ gation of our Slavery, tho’ we pay our Club for our Entertain-  
 ‘ ments even in these Palaces of our grand Monarch. When  
 ‘ he has a mind to take the Air, a Party of us are commanded  
 ‘ out by way of Life-Guard, and we march under as great  
 ‘ Restrictions as they do. If we meet a neighbouring King, we  
 ‘ give or keep the Way according as we are outnumber’d or  
 ‘ not ; and if the Train of each is equal in number, rather than  
 ‘ give Battle, the Superiority is soon adjusted by a Desertion  
 ‘ from one of ’em.

‘ Now, the Expulsion of these unjust Rulers out of all  
 ‘ Societies, would gain a Man as everlasting a Reputation, as  
 ‘ either of the *Brutus’s* got from their Endeavours to extirpate  
 ‘ Tyranny from among the *Romans*. I confess my self to be in  
 ‘ a Conspiracy against the Usurper of our Club ; and to shew  
 ‘ my Reading, as well as my merciful Disposition, shall allow  
 ‘ him till the Ides of *March* to dethrone himself. If he seems  
 ‘ to affect Empire till that time, and does not gradually recede  
 ‘ from the Incursions he has made upon our Liberties, he shall  
 ‘ find a Dinner dress’d which he has no Hand in, and shall be  
 ‘ treated with an Order, Magnificence and Luxury as shall  
 ‘ break his proud Heart ; at the same time that he shall be  
 ‘ convinc’d in his Stomach he was unfit for his Post, and a  
 ‘ more mild and skilful Prince receive the Acclamations of the  
 ‘ People, and be set up in his Room : but, as *Milton* says,

‘ ———— *These Thoughts*  
 ‘ *Full Counsel must mature. Peace is despair’d,*  
 ‘ *And who can think Submission? War, then War*  
 ‘ *Open, or understood, must be resolv’d.*<sup>1</sup>

‘ I am, Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant.

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

‘ I am a young Woman at a Gentleman’s Seat in the Country, who is a particular Friend of my Father’s, and came hither to pass away a Month or two with his Daughters. I have been entertained with the utmost Civility by the whole Family, and nothing has been omitted which can make my Stay easy and agreeable on the Part of the Family; but there is a Gentleman here, a Visitant as I am, whose Behaviour has given me great Uneasinesses. When I first arriv’d here, he used me with the utmost Complaisance; but, forsooth, that was not with regard to my Sex, and since he has no Designs upon me, he does not know why he should distinguish me from a Man in things indifferent. He is, you must know, one of those familiar Coxcombs, who have observed some well-bred Men with a good Grace converse with Women, and say no fine things, but yet treat them with that sort of Respect which flows from the Heart and the Understanding, but is exerted in no Professions or Compliments. This Puppy, to imitate this Excellence, or avoid the contrary Fault of being troublesome in Complaisance, takes upon him to try his Talent upon me, insomuch that he contradicts me upon all Occasions, and one day told me I lied. If I had stuck him with my Bodkin, and behaved my self like a Man, since he won’t treat me as a Woman, I had, I think, serv’d him right. I wish, Sir, you would please to give him some Maxims of Behaviour in these Points, and resolve me if all Maids are not in point of Conversation to be treated by all Batchelors as their Mistresses? if not so, are they not to be used as gently as their Sisters? Is it sufferable, that the Fop of whom I complain should say, as he would rather have such a-one without a Groat, than me with the *Indies*? What right has any Man to make Suppositions of things not in his Power, and then declare his Will to the dislike of one that has never offended him? I assure you these are things worthy your Consideration, and I hope we shall have your Thoughts upon them. I am, tho’ a Woman justly offended, ready to forgive all this, because I have no Remedy but leaving very agreeable Company sooner than I desire. This also is an heinous Aggravation of his Offence, that he is inflicting Banishment upon me. Your

<sup>1</sup> *Paradise Lost*, i. 659—662.

printing this Letter may perhaps be an Admonition to reform him: Assoon as it appears I will write my Name at the End of it, and lay it in his Way; the making which just Reprimand, I hope you will put in the Power of,

SIR,

Your constant Reader,  
and humble Servant.

T.

No. 509.]

Tuesday, October 14, 1712.

[Steele.

---

*Hominis frugi et temperantis functus officium.*—Ter.

---

THE useful Knowledge in the following Letter shall have a Place in my Paper, tho' there is nothing in it which immediately regards the Polite or the Learned World; I say immediately, for upon Reflection every Man will find there is a remote Influence upon his own Affairs, in the Prosperity or Decay of the Trading Part of Mankind. My present Correspondent, I believe, was never in Print before; but what he says well deserves a general Attention, tho' delivered in his own homely Maxims, and a Kind of Proverbial Simplicity; which Sort of Learning has rais'd more Estates than ever were, or will be, from attention to *Virgil, Horace, Tully, Seneca, Plutarch*, or any of the rest, whom, I dare say, this worthy Citizen would hold to be indeed ingenious, but unprofitable Writers. But to the Letter.

Mr. WILLIAM SPECTATOR,

SIR,

Broadstreet, Oct. 10, 1712.

I accuse you of many Discourses on the Subject of Money, which you have heretofore promis'd the Publick, but have not discharg'd your self thereof. But, forasmuch as you seem to depend upon Advice from others what to do in that Point, have sate down to write you the Needful upon that Subject. But, before I enter thereupon, I shall take this Opportunity to observe to you, that the thriving frugal Man shews it in every Part of his Expençe, Dress, Servants, and House; and I must in the first place, complain to you, as SPECTATOR, that in these Particulars there is at this Time, throughout the City of *London*, a lamentable Change from that Simplicity of Manners, which is the true Source of Wealth and Prosperity. I just now said, the Man of Thrift shews Regularity in every thing; but you may, perhaps, laugh that I take Notice of such a Particular as I am going to do, for an Instance that

' this City is declining, if their antient Oeconomy is not restor'd.  
 ' The Thing which gives me this Prospect, and so much Offence,  
 ' is the Neglect of the *Royal-Exchange*, I mean the Edifice so  
 ' called, and the Walks appertaining thereunto. The *Royal-*  
 ' *Exchange* is a Fabrick that well deserves to be so called, as  
 ' well to express that our Monarchs highest Glory and Advan-  
 ' tage consists in being the Patrons of Trade, as that it is com-  
 ' modious for Business, and an Instance of the Grandeur both  
 ' of Prince and People. But alas! at present it hardly seems  
 ' to be set apart for any such Use or Purpose. Instead of the  
 ' Assembly of honourable Merchants, substantial Tradesmen,  
 ' and knowing Masters of Ships; the Mumpers, the Halt, the  
 ' Blind, and the Lame; your Venders of Trash, Apples,  
 ' Plumbs; your Raggamuffins, Rakeshames, and Wenches,  
 ' have justled the greater Number of the former out of that  
 ' Place. Thus it is, especially on the Evening-Change; so  
 ' that what with the Din of Squalings, Oaths and Cries of  
 ' Beggars, Men of the greatest Consequence in our City absent  
 ' themselves from the Place. This Particular, by the way, is  
 ' of evil Consequence; for if the *Change* be no Place for Men  
 ' of the highest Credit to frequent, it will not be a Disgrace to  
 ' those of less Abilities to absent. I remember the time when  
 ' Rascally Company were kept out, and the unlucky Boys with  
 ' Toys and Balls were whipped away by a Beadle. I have seen  
 ' this done indeed of late, but then it has been only to chase  
 ' the Lads from Chuck, that the Beadle might seize their  
 ' Copper.

' I must repeat the Abomination, that the Walnut Trade is  
 ' carry'd on by old Women within the Walks, which makes the  
 ' Place impassable by reason of Shells and Trash. The Benches  
 ' around are so filthy, that no one can sit down, yet the Beadles  
 ' and Officers have the Impudence at *Christmas* to ask for their  
 ' Box, though they deserve the Strapado. I do not think it  
 ' impertinent to have mentioned this, because it speaks a  
 ' neglect in the Domestick Care of the City, and the Domestick  
 ' is the truest Picture of a Man every where else.

' But I designed to speak on the Business of Money and  
 ' Advancement of Gain. The Man proper for this, speaking  
 ' in the general, is of a sedate, plain, good Understanding, not  
 ' apt to go out of his way, but so behaving himself at home,  
 ' that Business may come to him. Sir *William Turner*, that  
 ' valuable Citizen, has left behind him a most excellent Rule,  
 ' and couched it in very few Words, suited to the meanest  
 ' Capacity. He would say, *Keep your Shop and your Shop will*  
 ' *keep you*. It must be confessed, that if a Man of a great



‘Genius could add Steadiness to his Vivacities, or substitute slower Men of Fidelity to transact the methodical part of his Affairs, such a one would outstrip the rest of the World: But Business and Trade is not to be managed by the same Heads which write Poetry, and make Plans for the Conduct of Life in general. So tho’ we are at this day beholden to the late witty and inventive Duke of *Buckingham* for the whole Trade and Manufacture of Glass, yet I suppose there is no one will aver, that, were his Grace yet living, they would not rather deal with my diligent Friend and Neighbour, Mr. *Gumley*, for any Goods to be prepared and delivered on such a Day, than he would with that illustrious Mechanick abovementioned.

‘No, no, Mr. SPECTATOR, you Wits must not pretend to be rich; and it is possible the Reason may be, in some Measure, because you despise, or at least you do not value it enough to let it take up your chief Attention; which the Trader must do, or lose his Credit, which is to him what Honour, Reputation, Fame, or Glory is to other sort of Men.

‘I shall not speak to the Point of Cash it self, till I see how you approve of these my Maxims in general: But, I think, a Speculation upon *Many a Little makes a Mickle, A Penny sav’d is a Penny got, Penny wise and Pound foolish, It is Need that makes the old Wife trot*, would be very useful to the World, and if you treated them with Knowledge would be useful to your self, for it would make Demands for your Paper among those who have no Notion of it at present. But of these Matters more hereafter. If you did this, as you excel many Writers of the present Age for Politeness, so you would outgo the Author of the true Strops of Razors for Use.

‘I shall conclude this Discourse with an Explanation of a Proverb, which by vulgar Errour is taken and used when a Man is reduced to an Extremity, whereas the Propriety of the Maxim is to use it when you would say, there is Plenty, but you must make such a Choice, as not to hurt another who is to come after you.

‘Mr. *Tobias Hobson*, from whom we have the Expression, was a very honourable Man, for I shall ever call the Man so who gets an Estate honestly. Mr. *Tobias Hobson* was a Carrier, and being a Man of great Abilities and Invention, and one that saw where there might good Profit arise, though the duller Men overlooked it; this ingenious Man was the first in this Island who let out Hackney-Horses. He lived in *Cambridge*, and observing that the Scholars rid hard, his manner was to keep a large Stable of Horses, with Boots, Bridles, and Whips to furnish the Gentlemen at once, without

'going from College to College to borrow, as they have done  
'since the Death of this worthy Man : I say, Mr. *Hobson* kept  
'a Stable of forty good Cattle, always ready and fit for travelling ;  
'but when a Man came for a Horse, he was led into the Stable,  
'where there was great Choice, but he obliged him to take the  
'Horse which stood next to the Stable-Door ; so that every  
'Customer was alike well served according to his Chance, and  
'every Horse ridden with the same Justice : From whence it  
'became a Proverb, when what ought to be your Election was  
'forced upon you, to say, *Hobson's Choice*. This memorable  
'Man stands drawn in Fresco at an Inn (which he used) in  
'*Bishopsgate-street*, with an hundred Pound Bag under his Arm,  
'with this Inscription upon the said Bag,

*'The fruitful Mother of an Hundred more.*

'Whatever Tradesman will try the Experiment, and begin  
'the day after you publish this my Discourse to treat his  
'Customers all alike, and all reasonably and honestly, I will  
'ensure him the same Success.

*I am, SIR,*

*Your loving Friend,*

Hezekiah Thrift.

T.

No. 510.]

Wednesday, October 15, 1712.

[Steele.

—————*Si sapiis*  
*Neque præterquam quas ipse amor molestias*  
*Habet addas ; et illas, quas habet, recte feras.*—Ter.

I WAS the other day driving in [a<sup>1</sup>] Hack thro' *Gerrard-street*, when my Eye was immediately catch'd with the prettiest Object imaginable, the Face of a very fair Girl, between Thirteen and Fourteen, fixed at the Chin to a painted Sash, and made part of the Landskip. It seemed admirably done, and upon throwing my self eagerly out of the Coach to look at it, it laugh'd and flung from the Window. This amiable Figure dwelt upon me ; and I was considering the Vanity of the Girl, and her pleasant Coquetry in acting a Picture till she was taken Notice of, and raised the Admiration of her Beholders. This little Circumstance made me run into Reflections upon the Force of Beauty, and the wonderful Influence the Female Sex has upon the other part of the Species. Our Hearts are seized with their Enchantments, and there are few of us, but brutal Men, who by that Hardness lose the chief Pleasure in

<sup>1</sup> [an] and in first reprint.

them, can resist their Insinuations, tho' never so much against our own Interest and Opinion. It is common with Women to destroy the good Effects a Man's following his own Way and Inclination might have upon his Honour and Fortune, by interposing their Power over him in matters wherein they cannot influence him, but to his Loss and Disparagement. I do not know therefore a Task so difficult in human Life, as to be proof against the Importunities of a Woman a Man loves. There is certainly no Armour against Tears, sullen Looks, or at best constrained Familiarities, in her whom you usually meet with Transport and Alacrity. Sir *Walter Rawleigh* was quoted in a Letter (of a very ingenious Correspondent of mine) on this Subject. That Author, who had lived in Courts, Camps, travelled through many Countries, and seen many Men under several Climates, and of as various Complexions, speaks of our Impotence to resist the Wiles of Women, in very severe Terms. His words are as follows :<sup>1</sup>

*What Means did the Devil find out, or what Instruments did his own Subtlety present him, as fittest and aptest to work his Mischief by? Even the unquiet Vanity of the Woman; so as by Adam's hearkening to the Voice of his Wife, contrary to the express Commandment of the living God, Mankind by that her Incantation became the subject of Labour, Sorrow, and Death; the Woman being given to Man for a Comforter and Companion, but not for a Counsellor. It is also to be noted by whom the Woman was tempted; even by the most ugly and unworthy of all Beasts, into whom the Devil entered and persuaded. Secondly, What was the Motive of her Disobedience? Even a desire to know what was most unfitting her Knowledge; an Affection which has ever since remained in all the Posterity of her Sex. Thirdly, What was it that moved the Man to yield to her Persuasions; even the same Cause which hath moved all Men since to the like Consent, namely, an Unwillingness to grieve her or make her sad, lest she should pine, and be overcome with Sorrow. But if Adam in the state of Perfection, and Solomon the Son of David, God's chosen Servant, and himself a Man endued with the greatest Wisdom, did both of them disobey their Creator by the Persuasion and for the Love they bare to a Woman, it is not so wonderful as lamentable, that other Men in succeeding Ages have been allured to so many inconvenient and wicked Practices by the Persuasion of their Wives, or other beloved Darlings, who cover over and shadow many malicious Purposes with a counterfeit Passion of dissimulate Sorrow and Unquietness.*

<sup>1</sup> History of the World, Bk. i. ch. 4, sect. 4.

The Motions of the Minds of Lovers are no where so well described, as in the Works of skillful Writers for the Stage. The Scene between *Fulvia* and *Curius*, in the second Act of *Johnson's Catiline*, is an excellent Picture of the Power of a Lady over her Gallant. The Wench plays with his Affections; and as a Man of all Places in the World wishes to make a good Figure with his Mistress, upon her upbraiding him with Want of Spirit, he alludes to Enterprizes which he cannot reveal but with the Hazard of his Life. When he is worked thus far, with a little Flattery of her Opinion of his Gallantry, and desire to know more of it out of her overflowing Fondness to him, he brags to her till his Life is in her Disposal.

When a Man is thus liable to be vanquished by the Charms of her he loves, the safest Way is to determine what is proper to be done, but to avoid all Expostulation with her before he executes what he has resolved. Women are ever too hard for us upon a Treaty, and one must consider how senseless a thing it is to argue with one whose Looks and Gestures are more prevalent with you, than your Reason and Arguments can be with her. It is a most miserable Slavery to submit to what you disapprove, and give up a Truth for no other Reason, but that you had not Fortitude to support you in asserting it. A Man has enough to do to conquer his own unreasonable Wishes and Desires; but he does that in vain, if he has those of another to gratify. Let his Pride be in his Wife and Family, let him give them all the Conveniences of Life in such a manner as if he were proud of them; but let it be his own innocent Pride, and not their exorbitant Desires, which are indulged by him. In this case all the little Arts imaginable are used to soften a Man's Heart, and raise his Passion above his Understanding; but in all Concessions of this Kind, a Man should consider whether the Present he makes flows from his own Love, or the Importunity of his Beloved: If from the latter, he is her Slave; if from the former, her Friend. We laugh it off, and do not weigh this Subjection to Women with that Seriousness which so important a Circumstance deserves. Why was Courage given to Man, if his Wife's Fears are to frustrate it? When this is once indulged, you are no longer her Guardian and Protector, as you were designed by Nature; but, in Compliance to her Weaknesses, you have disabled your self from avoiding the Misfortunes into which they will lead you both, and you are to see the Hour in which you are to be reproached by her self for that very Complaisance to her. It is indeed the most difficult Mastery over our selves we can possibly attain, to resist the Grief of her who charms us; but let the Heart ake, be the

Anguish never so quick and painful, it is what must be suffered and passed through, if you think to live like a Gentleman, or be conscious to your self that you are a Man of Honesty. The old Argument, that *You do not love me if you deny me this*, which first was used to obtain a Trifle, by habitual Success will oblige the unhappy Man who gives Way to it, to resign the Cause even of his Country and his Honour. T.

No. 511.]

Thursday, October 16, 1712.

[Addison.]

---

*Quis non invenit turbâ quod amaret in illâ ?—Ovid.*

---

Dear SPEC.

FINDING that my last Letter took, I do intend to continue my epistolary Correspondence with thee, on those dear confounded Creatures, *Women*. Thou knowest, all the little Learning I am Master of is upon that Subject; I never looked in a Book, but for their sakes. I have lately met with two pure Stories for a *Spectator*, which I am sure will please mightily, if they pass through thy Hands. The first of them I found by chance in an *English* Book called *Herodotus*; that lay in my Friend *Dapperwit's* Window, as I visited him one Morning. It luckily opened in the Place where I met with the following Account. He tells us that it was the Manner among the *Persians* to have several Fairs in the Kingdom, at which all the young unmarried Women were annually exposed to Sale. The Men who wanted Wives came hither to provide themselves: Every Woman was given to the highest Bidder, and the Mony which she fetched laid aside for the publick Use, to be employed as thou shalt hear by and by. By this means the richest People had the Choice of the Market, and culled out all the most extraordinary Beauties. As soon as the Fair was thus picked, the Refuse was to be distributed among the Poor, and among those who could not go to the Price of a *Beauty*. Several of these married the *Agreeables*, without paying a Farthing for them, unless somebody chanced to think it worth his while to bid for them, in which Case the best Bidder was always the Purchaser. But now you must know, SPEC. it happened in *Persia* as it does in our own Country, that there were as many *ugly Women*, as *Beauties* or *Agreeables*; so that by Consequence, after the Magistrates had put off a great many, there were still a great many that stuck upon their Hands. In order therefore to

‘clear the Market, the Money which the Beauties had sold for, was disposed of among the Ugly ; so that a poor Man, who could not afford to have a Beauty for his Wife, was forced to take up with a Fortune ; the greatest Portion being always given to the most Deformed. To this the Author adds, that every poor Man was forced to live kindly with his Wife, or in case he repented of his Bargain, to return her Portion with her to the next publick Sale.

‘What I would recommend to thee on this Occasion is, to establish such an imaginary Fair in *Great Britain* : Thou couldst make it very pleasant, by matching Women of Quality with Coblers and Carmen, or describing Titles and Garters leading off in great Ceremony Shop-keepers and Farmers Daughters. Tho’ to tell thee the Truth, I am confoundedly afraid that as the love of Mony prevails in our Island more than it did in *Persia*, we should find that some of our greatest Men would chuse out the Portions, and rival one another for the richest Piece of Deformity ; and that on the contrary, the Toasts and Belles would be bought up by extravagant Heirs, Gamesters and Spendthrifts. Thou couldst make very pretty Reflections upon this Occasion in Honour of the *Persian* Politicks, who took care, by such Marriages, to beautify the upper part of the Species, and to make the greatest Persons in the Government the most graceful. But this I shall leave to thy judicious Pen.

‘I have another Story to tell thee, which I likewise met with in a Book. It seems the General of the *Tartars*, after having laid siege to a strong Town in *China*, and taken it by Storm, would set to Sale all the Women that were found in it. Accordingly, he put each of them into a Sack, and after having thoroughly considered the Value of the Woman who was inclosed, marked the Price that was demanded for her upon the Sack. There were a great Confluence of Chapmen, that resorted from every Part, with a Design to purchase, which they were to do *unsight unseen*. The Book mentions a Merchant in particular, who observing one of the Sacks to be marked pretty high, bargained for it, and carried it off with him to his House. As he was resting with it upon a half-way Bridge, he was resolved to take a Survey of his Purchase : Upon opening the Sack, a little old Woman popped her Head out of it ; at which the Adventurer was in so great a Rage, that he was going to shoot her out into the River. The old Lady, however, begged him first of all to hear her Story, by which he learned that she was sister to a great *Mandarin*, who would infallibly make the Fortune of his

‘ Brother-in-Law as soon as he should know to whose Lot she fell. Upon which the Merchant again tied her up in his Sack, and carried her to his House, where she proved an excellent Wife, and procured him all the Riches from her Brother that she had promised him.

‘ I fancy, if I was disposed to dream a second time, I could make a tolerable Vision upon this Plan. I would suppose all the unmarried Women in *London* and *Westminster* brought to Market in Sacks, with their respective Prices on each Sack. The first Sack that is sold is marked with five thousand Pound: Upon the opening of it, I find it filled with an admirable Housewife, of an agreeable Countenance: The Purchaser, upon hearing her good Qualities, pays down her Price very cheerfully. The second I would open, should be a five hundred Pound Sack: The Lady in it, to our surprize, has the Face and Person of a Toast: As we are wondering how she came to be set at so low a Price, we hear that she would have been valued at ten thousand Pound, but that the Publick had made those Abatements for her being a Scold. I would afterwards find some beautiful, modest, and discreet Woman, that should be the top of the Market; and perhaps discover half a dozen Romps tyed up together in the same Sack, at one hundred Pound an Head. The Prude and the Coquet should be valued at the same Price, tho’ the first should go off the better of the two. I fancy thou wouldst like such a Vision, had I time to finish it; because, to talk in thy own way, there is a Moral in it. Whatever thou may’st think of it, pr’ythee do not make any of thy queer Apologies for this Letter, as thou didst for my last. The Women love a gay lively Fellow, and are never angry at the Railleries of one who is their known Admirer. I am always bitter upon them, but well with them.

*Thine,*

O.

HONEYCOMB.

No. 512.]

Friday, October 17, 1712.

[Addison.

---

*Lectorem delectando pariterque monendo.—Hor.*

---

THERE is nothing which we receive with so much Reluctance as Advice. We look upon the Man who gives it us as offering an Affront to our Understanding, and treating us like Children or Ideots. We consider the Instruction as an implicit Censure, and the Zeal which any one shews for our Good on such an Occasion as a Piece of Presumption or Impertinence. The Truth of it is, the Person who pretends to advise, does, in

that particular, exercise a Superiority over us, and can have no other Reason for it, but that in comparing us with himself, he thinks us defective either in our Conduct or our Understanding. For these Reasons, there is nothing so difficult as the Art of making Advice agreeable; and indeed all the Writers, both Ancient and Modern, have distinguished themselves among one another, according to the Perfection at which they have arrived in this Art. How many Devices have been made use of, to render this bitter Potion palatable? Some convey their Instructions to us in the best chosen Words, others in the most harmonious Numbers, some in Points of Wit, and others in short Proverbs.

But among all the different Ways of giving Counsel, I think the finest, and that which pleases the most universally, is *Fable*, in whatsoever shape it appears. If we consider this way of instructing or giving Advice, it excels all others, because it is the least shocking, and the least subject to those Exceptions which I have before mentioned.

This will appear to us, if we reflect in the first place, that upon the reading of a Fable we are made to believe we advise ourselves. We peruse the Author for the sake of the Story, and consider the Precepts rather as our own Conclusions, than his Instructions. The Moral insinuates it self imperceptibly, we are taught by Surprise, and become wiser and better unawares. In short, by this method a Man is so far over-reached as to think he is directing himself, whilst he is following the Dictates of another, and consequently is not sensible of that which is the most displeasing Circumstance in Advice.

In the next place, if we look into human Nature, we shall find that the Mind is never so much pleased, as when she exerts her self in any Action that gives her an Idea of her own Perfections and Abilities. This natural Pride and Ambition of the Soul is very much gratified in the reading of a Fable: for in Writings of this kind, the Reader comes in for half of the Performance; every thing appears to him like a Discovery of his own; he is busied all the while in applying Characters and Circumstances, and is in this respect both a Reader and a Composer. It is no wonder therefore that on such Occasions, when the Mind is thus pleased with it self, and amused with its own Discoveries, that it is highly delighted with the Writing which is the occasion of it. For this reason the *Absalom* and *Achitophel*<sup>1</sup> was one of the most popular Poems that ever

<sup>1</sup> Dryden's satire on the intrigues of the Duke of Monmouth and Lord Shaftesbury to exclude the King's brother from the Throne, Monmouth was Absalom, and Shaftesbury Achitophel.



appeared in *English*. The poetry is indeed very fine, but had it been much finer, it would not have so much pleased, without a plan which gave the Reader an Opportunity of exerting his own Talents.

This oblique manner of giving Advice is so inoffensive, that if we look into ancient Histories, we find the wise Men of old very often chose to give Counsel to their Kings in Fables. To omit many which will occur to every one's Memory, there is a pretty Instance of this Nature in a *Turkish* Tale, which I do not like the worse for that little Oriental Extravagance which is mixed with it.

We are told that the Sultan *Mahmoud*, by his perpetual Wars abroad, and his Tyranny at home, had filled his Dominions with Ruin and Desolation, and half unpeopled the *Persian* Empire. The Visier to this great Sultan (whether an Humourist or an Enthusiast, we are not informed) pretended to have learned of a certain Dervise to understand the Language of Birds, so that there was not a Bird that could open his Mouth, but the Visier knew what it was he said. As he was one Evening with the Emperor, in their return from Hunting, they saw a couple of Owls upon a Tree that grew near an old Wall out of an Heap of Rubbish. *I would fain know*, says the Sultan, *what those two Owls are saying to one another; listen to their Discourse, and give me an account of it.* The Visier approached the Tree, pretending to be very attentive to the two Owls. Upon his return to the Sultan, *Sir*, says he, *I have heard part of their Conversation, but dare not tell you what it is.* The Sultan would not be satisfied with such an Answer, but forced him to repeat word for word every thing the Owls had said. *You must know then*, said the Visier, *that one of these Owls has a Son, and the other a Daughter, between whom they are now upon a Treaty of Marriage. The Father of the Son said to the Father of the Daughter, in my hearing, Brother, I consent to this Marriage, provided you will settle upon your Daughter fifty ruined Villages for her Portion. To which the Father of the Daughter replied, Instead of fifty I will give her five hundred, if you please. God grant a long Life to Sultan Mahmoud; whilst he reigns over us, we shall never want ruined Villages.*

The Story says, the Sultan was so touched with the Fable, that he rebuilt the Towns and Villages which had been destroyed, and from that time forward consulted the Good of his People.<sup>1</sup>

To fill up my Paper, I shall add a most ridiculous piece of natural Magic, which was taught by no less a Philosopher than

<sup>1</sup> Pilpay's Fables.

*Democritus*, namely, that if the Blood of certain Birds, which he mentioned, were mixed together, it would produce a Serpent of such a wonderful Virtue, that whoever did eat it should be skill'd in the Language of Birds, and understand every thing they said to one another. Whether the Dervise abovementioned might not have eaten such a Serpent, I shall leave to the Determinations of the Learned. O.

No. 513.]

Saturday, October 18, 1712.

[Addison.

---

———*Afflata est numine quando*  
*Jam propiore Dei*——— Virg.

---

THE following Letter comes to me from that excellent Man in Holy Orders, whom I have mentioned more than once as one of that Society who assist me in my Speculations. It is a *Thought in Sickness*, and of a very serious Nature, for which Reason I give it a place in the Paper of this Day.

SIR,

'The Indisposition which has long hung upon me, is at last grown to such [a<sup>1</sup>] Head, that it must quickly make an End of me, or of it self. You may imagine, that whilst I am in this bad state of Health, there are none of your Works which I read with greater Pleasure than your *Saturday's Papers*. I should be very glad if I could furnish you with any Hints for that Day's Entertainment. Were I able to dress up several Thoughts of a serious nature, which have made great Impressions on my Mind during a long Fit of Sickness, they might not be an improper Entertainment for that Occasion.

'Among all the Reflections which usually rise in the Mind of a sick Man, who has Time and Inclination to consider his approaching End, there is none more natural than that of his going to appear Naked and Unbodied before Him who made him. When a Man considers, that as soon as the vital Union is dissolved, he shall see that Supreme Being, whom he now contemplates at a Distance, and only in his Works; or, to speak more philosophically, when by some Faculty in the Soul he shall apprehend the Divine Being, and be more sensible of his Presence, than we are now of the Presence of any Object which the Eye beholds, a Man must be lost in Carelessness and Stupidity, who is not alarmed at such a Thought. Dr. *Sherlock*, in his excellent Treatise upon Death, has represented,

<sup>1</sup> [an] and in first reprint.

‘in very strong and lively Colours, the State of the Soul in its  
 ‘first Separation from the Body, with regard to that invisible  
 ‘World which every where surrounds us, tho’ we are not able  
 ‘to discover it through this grosser World of Matter, which is  
 ‘accommodated to our Senses in this Life. His Words are as  
 ‘follow.

‘*That Death, which is our leaving this World, is nothing else,  
 ‘but our putting off these Bodies, teaches us, that it is only our  
 ‘Union to these Bodies, which intercepts the sight of the other  
 ‘World: The other World is not at such a distance from us, as  
 ‘we may imagine; the Throne of God indeed is at a great remove  
 ‘from this Earth, above the third Heavens, where he displays his  
 ‘Glory to those blessed Spirits which encompass his Throne; but  
 ‘as soon as we step out of these Bodies, we step into the other  
 ‘World, which is not so properly another World, (for there is the  
 ‘same Heaven and Earth still) as a new state of Life. To live  
 ‘in these Bodies is to live in this World; to live out of them is to  
 ‘remove into the next: For while our Souls are confined to these  
 ‘Bodies, and can look only thro’ these material Casements, nothing  
 ‘but what is material can affect us; nay, nothing but what is so  
 ‘gross, that it can reflect Light, and convey the Shapes and Colours  
 ‘of Things with it to the Eye: So that though within this visible  
 ‘World, there be a more glorious Scene of Things than what  
 ‘appears to us, we perceive nothing at all of it; for this Veil of  
 ‘Flesh parts the visible and invisible World: But when we put  
 ‘off these Bodies, there are new and surprizing Wonders present  
 ‘themselves to our Views; when these material Spectacles are taken  
 ‘off, the Soul, with its own naked Eyes, sees what was invisible  
 ‘before: And then we are in the other World, when we can see it,  
 ‘and converse with it: Thus St. Paul tell us, That when we are  
 ‘at home in the Body, we are absent from the Lord; but when  
 ‘we are absent from the Body, we are present with the Lord,  
 ‘2 Cor. 5. 6, 8. And methinks this is enough to cure us of our  
 ‘Fondness for these Bodies, unless we think it more desirable to be  
 ‘confined to a Prison, and to look through a Grate all our Lives,  
 ‘which gives us but a very narrow prospect, and that none of the  
 ‘best neither, than to be set at liberty to view all the Glories of the  
 ‘World. What would we give now for the least Glimpse of that  
 ‘invisible World, which the first step we take out of these Bodies  
 ‘will present us with? There are such things as Eye hath not  
 ‘seen, nor Ear heard, neither hath it entered into the Heart of  
 ‘Man to conceive: Death opens our Eyes, enlarges our Prospect,  
 ‘presents us with a new and more glorious World, which we can  
 ‘never see while we are shut up in Flesh; which should make us*

*' as willing to part with this Veil, as to take the Film off of our  
' Eyes, which hinders our Sight.*

*' As a thinking Man cannot but be very much affected with  
' the Idea of his appearing in the presence of that Being whom  
' none can see and live; he must be much more affected when he  
' considers that this Being whom he appears before, will ex-  
' amine all the Actions of his past Life, and reward or punish  
' him accordingly. I must confess that I think there is no  
' Scheme of Religion, besides that of Christianity, which can  
' possibly support the most virtuous Person under this Thought.  
' Let a Man's Innocence be what it will, let his Virtues rise to  
' the highest pitch of Perfection attainable in this Life, there  
' will be still in him so many secret Sins, so many human  
' Frailties, so many Offences of Ignorance, Passion and Pre-  
' judice, so many unguarded Words and Thoughts, and in short,  
' so many Defects in his best Actions, that, without the Advan-  
' tages of such an Expiation and Atonement as Christianity has  
' revealed to us, it is impossible that he should be cleared before  
' his Sovereign Judge, or that he should be able to stand in his  
' Sight. Our Holy Religion suggests to us the only Means  
' whereby our Guilt may be taken away, and our imperfect  
' Obedience accepted.*

*' It is this Series of Thought that I have endeavoured to  
' express in the following Hymn, which I have composed during  
' this my Sickness.*

## I.

*When rising from the Bed of Death,  
O'erwhelm'd with Guilt and Fear,  
I see my Maker, Face to Face,  
O how shall I appear!*

## II.

*If yet, while Pardon may be found,  
And Mercy may be sought,  
My Heart with inward Horrour shrinks,  
And trembles at the Thought;*

## III.

*When thou, O Lord, shalt stand disclos'd  
In Majesty severe,  
And sit in Judgment on my Soul,  
O how shall I appear!*

## IV.

*But thou hast told the troubled Mind,  
Who does her Sins lament,  
The timely Tribute of her Tears  
Shall endless Woe prevent.*

## V.

*Then see the Sorrows of my Heart,  
Ere yet it be too late;  
And hear my Saviour's dying Groans,  
To give those Sorrows Weight.*

## VI.

*For never shall my Soul despair  
Her Pardon to procure,  
Who knows thine only Son has dy'd  
To make her Pardon sure.*

‘There is a noble Hymn in *French*, which Monsieur *Bayle* ‘has celebrated for a *very fine one*, and which the famous Author ‘of the Art of Speaking calls an *Admirable one*, that turns upon ‘a Thought of the same Nature. If I could have done it Justice ‘in *English*, I would have sent it you translated; it was written ‘by Monsieur *Des Barreaux*; who had been one of the greatest ‘Wits and Libertines in *France*, but in his last Years was as ‘remarkable a Penitent.<sup>1</sup>

*Grand Dieu, tes jugemens sont remplis d'équité;  
Toujours tu prens plaisir à nous être propice:  
Mais j'ai tant fait de mal, que jamais ta bonté  
Ne me pardonnera sans choquer ta Justice.  
Ouy, mon Dieu, la grandeur de mon impiété  
Ne laisse à ton pouvoir que le choix du supplice:  
Ton interest s'oppose à ma félicité;  
Et ta clemence même attend que je périsse.  
Contente ton desir puis qu'il t'est glorieux;  
Offense toy des pleurs qui coulent de mes yeux;  
Tonne, frappe, il est temps, rends moi guerre pour guerre.  
F'adore en périsant la raison qui t'aigris:  
Mais dessus quel endroit tombera ton tonnerre,  
Qui ne soit tout couvert du sang de JESUS CHRIST.*

‘If these Thoughts may be serviceable to you, I desire you ‘would place them in a proper Light, and am ever, with great ‘Sincerity,  
O. SIR,  
Yours, &c.

<sup>1</sup> Jacques Vallée Seigneur des Barreaux, born in Paris in 1602, was Counsellor of the Parliament of Paris, and gave up his charge to devote himself to pleasure. He was famous for his songs and verses, for his affability and generosity and irreligion. A few years before his death he was converted, and wrote the pious sonnet given above, which had been very widely praised and quoted. In his religious days he lived secluded at Châlon sur Saône, where he died, in 1673.

No. 514.]

Monday, October 20,<sup>1</sup> 1712.

[Steele.

---

*Me Parnassi deserta per ardua, dulcis  
Raptat Amor; juvat ire jugis qua nulla priorum  
Castaliam molle divertitur Orbita Clivo.—Virg.*

---

Mr. SPECTATOR,

I CAME home a little later than usual the other Night, and not finding my self inclined to sleep, I took up *Virgil* to divert me till I should be more disposed to Rest. He is the Author whom I always chuse on such Occasions, no one writing in so divine, so harmonious, nor so equal a Strain, which leaves the Mind composed, and softened into an agreeable Melancholy; the Temper in which, of all others, I chuse to close the Day. The Passages I turned to were those beautiful Raptures in his *Georgicks*, where he professes himself entirely given up to the Muses, and smit with the Love of Poetry, passionately wishing to be transported to the cool Shades and Retirements of the Mountain *Hæmus*. I clos'd the Book and went to Bed. What I had just before been reading made so strong an Impression on my Mind, that Fancy seem'd almost to fulfil to me the Wish of *Virgil*, in presenting to me the following Vision.

'Methought I was on a sudden plac'd in the Plains of *Bœotia*, where at the end of the Horizon I saw the Mountain *Parnassus* rising before me. The Prospect was of so large an Extent, that I had long wander'd about to find a Path which should directly lead me to it, had I not seen at some distance a Grove of Trees, which in a Plain that had nothing else remarkable enough in it to fix my Sight, immediately determin'd me to go thither. When I arriv'd at it, I found it parted out into a great Number of Walks and Alleys, which often widened into beautiful Openings, as Circles or Ovals, set round with Yews and Cypresses, with Niches, Grotto's, and Caves placed on the Sides, encompassed with Ivy. There was no Sound to be heard in the whole Place, but only that of a gentle Breeze passing over the Leaves of the Forest, every thing beside was buried in a profound Silence. I was captivated with the Beauty and Retirement of the Place, and never so much, before that Hour, was pleas'd with the Enjoyment of my self. I indulg'd the Humour, and suffer'd my self to wander without Choice or Design. At length, at the end of a Range of Trees, I saw three Figures seated on a Bank of Moss, with a silent

<sup>1</sup> Room is made for this paper, in the original issue, by printing it in smaller type.

' Brook creeping at their Feet. I ador'd them as the tutelar  
 ' Divinities of the Place, and stood still to take a particular  
 ' View of each of them. The Middlemost, whose Name was  
 ' *Solitude*, sat with her Arms across each other, and seemed  
 ' rather pensive and wholly taken up with her own Thoughts,  
 ' than any ways grieved or displeas'd. The only Companions  
 ' which she admitted into that Retirement, was the Goddess  
 ' *Silence*, who sat on her right Hand with her Finger on her  
 ' Mouth, and on her left *Contemplation*, with her Eyes fixed upon  
 ' the Heavens. Before her lay a celestial Globe, with several  
 ' Schemes of Mathematical Theorems. She prevented my  
 ' Speech with the greatest Affability in the World: Fear not,  
 ' said she, I know your Request before you speak it; you would  
 ' be led to the Mountain of the Muses; the only way to it lies  
 ' thro' this Place, and no one is so often employ'd in conducting  
 ' Persons thither as my self. When she had thus spoken, she  
 ' rose from her Seat, and I immediately placed my self under  
 ' her Direction; but whilst I passed through the Grove, I could  
 ' not help enquiring of her who were the Persons admitted into  
 ' that sweet Retirement. Surely, said I, there can nothing enter  
 ' here but Virtue and virtuous Thoughts: The whole Wood  
 ' seems design'd for the Reception and Reward of such Persons  
 ' as have spent their Lives according to the Dictates of their  
 ' Conscience and the Commands of the Gods. You imagine  
 ' right, said she; assure your self this Place was at first designed  
 ' for no other: Such it continued to be in the Reign of *Saturn*,  
 ' when none entered here but holy Priests, Deliverers of their  
 ' Country from Oppression and Tyranny, who repos'd themselves  
 ' here after their Labours, and those whom the Study and Love  
 ' of Wisdom had fitted for divine Conversation. But now it is  
 ' become no less dangerous than it was before desirable: Vice  
 ' has learned so to mimick Virtue, that it often creeps in hither  
 ' under its Disguise. See there! just before you, *Revenge* stalk-  
 ' ing by, habited in the Robe of *Honour*. Observe not far from  
 ' him *Ambition* standing alone; if you ask him his Name, he  
 ' will tell you it is *Emulation* or *Glory*. But the most frequent  
 ' Intruder we have is *Lust*, who succeeds now the Deity to whom  
 ' in better Days this Grove was entirely devoted. *Virtuous*  
 ' *Love*, with *Hymen*, and the Graces attending him, once reign'd  
 ' over this happy Place; a whole Train of Virtues waited on him,  
 ' and no dishonourable Thought durst presume for Admittance:  
 ' But now! how is the whole Prospect changed? and how  
 ' seldom renewed by some few who dare despise sordid Wealth,  
 ' and imagine themselves fit Companions for so charming a  
 ' Divinity?

‘ The Goddess had no sooner said thus, but we were arriv’d at  
‘ the utmost Boundaries of the Wood, which lay contiguous to a  
‘ Plain that ended at the Foot of the Mountain. Here I kept  
‘ close to my Guide, being solicited by several Phantomes, who  
‘ assured me they would shew me a nearer Way to the Mountain  
‘ of the Muses. Among the rest *Vanity* was extremely impor-  
‘ tunate, having deluded infinite Numbers, whom I saw wandering  
‘ at the Foot of the Hill. I turned away from this despicable  
‘ Troop with Disdain, and addressing my self to my Guide, told  
‘ her, that as I had some Hopes I should be able to reach up  
‘ part of the Ascent, so I despaired of having Strength enough  
‘ to attain the Plain on the Top. But being informed by her  
‘ that it was impossible to stand upon the Sides, and that if I  
‘ did not proceed onwards, I should irrecoverably fall down to  
‘ the lowest Verge, I resolved to hazard any Labour and Hard-  
‘ ship in the Attempt: So great a desire had I of enjoying the  
‘ Satisfaction I hoped to meet with at the End of my Enterprize!

‘ There were two Paths, which led up by different Ways to  
‘ the Summit of the Mountain; the one was guarded by the  
‘ Genius which presides over the Moment of our Births. He  
‘ had it in charge to examine the several Pretensions of those  
‘ who desired a Pass that Way, but to admit none excepting  
‘ those only on whom *Melpomene* had look’d with a propitious  
‘ Eye at the Hour of their Nativity. The other Way was guarded  
‘ by *Diligence*, to whom many of those Persons apply’d who had  
‘ met with a Denial the other Way; but he was so tedious in  
‘ granting their Request, and indeed after Admittance the Way  
‘ was so very intricate and laborious, that many after they had  
‘ made some Progress, chose rather to return back than proceed,  
‘ and very few persisted so long as to arrive at the End they  
‘ proposed. Besides these two Paths, which at length severally  
‘ led to the Top of the Mountain, there was a third made up of  
‘ these two, which a little after the Entrance joined in one.  
‘ This carried those happy Few, whose good Fortune it was to  
‘ find it, directly to the Throne of *Apollo*. I don’t know whether  
‘ I should even now have had the Resolution to have demanded  
‘ Entrance at either of these Doors, had I not seen a Peasant-  
‘ like Man (followed by a numerous and lovely Train of Youths  
‘ of both Sexes) insist upon Entrance for all whom he led up.  
‘ He put me in mind of the Country Clown who is painted in  
‘ the Map for leading Prince *Eugene* over the *Alps*. He had a  
‘ Bundle of Papers in his Hand, and producing several, which  
‘ he said, were given to him by Hands which he knew *Apollo*  
‘ would allow as Passes; among which, methoughts, I saw some  
‘ of my own Writing; the whole Assembly was admitted, and



gave, by their Presence, a new Beauty and Pleasure to these happy Mansions. I found the Man did not pretend to enter himself, but served as a kind of Forester in the Lawns to direct Passengers, who by their own Merit, or Instructions he procured for them, had Virtue enough to travel that way. I looked very attentively upon this kind homely Benefactor, and forgive me, *Mr. SPECTATOR*, if I own to you I took him for your self. We were no sooner entered, but we were sprinkled three times with the Water of the Fountain *Aganippe*, which had Power to deliver us from all Harms, but only Envy, which reached even to the End of our Journey. We had not proceeded far in the middle Path when we arrived at the Summit of the Hill, where there immediately appeared to us two Figures, which extremely engaged my Attention: the one was a young Nymph in the Prime of her Youth and Beauty; she had Wings on her Shoulders and Feet, and was able to transport herself to the most distant Regions in the smallest Space of Time. She was continually varying her Dress, sometimes into the most natural and becoming Habits in the World, and at others into the most wild and freakish Garb that can be imagined. There stood by her a Man full-aged, and of great Gravity, who corrected her Inconsistences, by shewing them in his Mirror, and still flung her affected and unbecoming Ornaments down the Mountain, which fell in the Plain below, and were gathered up and wore with great Satisfaction by those that inhabited it. The Name of the Nymph was *Fancy*, the Daughter of *Liberty*, the most beautiful of all the Mountain-Nymphs. The other was *Judgment*, the Off-spring of *Time*, and the only Child he acknowledged to be his. A Youth, who sat upon a Throne just between them, was their genuine Off-spring; his Name was *Wit*, and his Seat was composed of the Works of the most celebrated Authors. I could not but see with a secret Joy, that though the *Greeks* and *Romans* made the Majority, yet our own Countrymen were the next both in Number and Dignity. I was now at Liberty to take a full Prospect of that delightful Region. I was inspired with new Vigour and Life, and saw every thing in nobler and more pleasing Views than before; I breathed a purer *Æther* in a Sky which was a continued Azure, gilded with perpetual Sunshine. The two Summits of the Mountain rose on each Side, and formed in the midst a most delicious Vale, the Habitation of the Muses, and of such as had composed Works worthy of Immortality. *Apollo* was seated upon a Throne of Gold, and for a Canopy an aged Laurel spread its Boughs and its Shade over his Head. His Bow and Quiver lay at his Feet. He

‘ held his Harp in his Hand, whilst the Muses round about him  
 ‘ celebrated with Hymns his Victory over the Serpent *Python*,  
 ‘ and sometimes sung in softer Notes the Loves of *Leucothoe*  
 ‘ and *Daphnis*. *Homer*, *Virgil*, and *Milton* were seated the  
 ‘ next to them. Behind were a great Number of others, among  
 ‘ whom I was surprized to see some in the Habit of *Lapländers*,  
 ‘ who, notwithstanding the Uncouthness of their Dress, had  
 ‘ lately obtained a Place upon the Mountain. I saw *Pindar*  
 ‘ walking all alone, no one daring to accost him, till *Cowley*  
 ‘ join’d himself to him; but growing weary of one who almost  
 ‘ walked him out of breath, he left him for *Horace* and *Anacreon*,  
 ‘ with whom he seemed infinitely delighted.

‘ A little further I saw another Groupe of Figures; I made up  
 ‘ to them, and found it was *Socrates* dictating to *Xenophon*, and  
 ‘ the Spirit of *Plato*; but most of all, *Musæus* had the greatest  
 ‘ Audience about him. I was at too great a Distance to hear  
 ‘ what he said, or to discover the Faces of his Hearers; only I  
 ‘ thought I now perceived *Virgil*, who had joined them, and  
 ‘ stood in a Posture full of Admiration at the Harmony of his  
 ‘ Words.

‘ Lastly, At the very Brink of the Hill I saw *Boccalini* sending  
 ‘ Dispatches to the World below of what happened upon *Par-*  
 ‘ *nassus*; but I perceived he did it without leave of the Muses,  
 ‘ and by stealth, and was unwilling to have them revised by  
 ‘ *Apollo*. I could now from this Height and serene Sky behold  
 ‘ the infinite Cares and Anxieties with which Mortals below  
 ‘ sought out their way through the Maze of Life. I saw the  
 ‘ Path of Virtue lie strait before them, whilst Interest, or some  
 ‘ malicious Demon, still hurry’d them out of the Way. I was  
 ‘ at once touched with Pleasure at my own Happiness, and  
 ‘ Compassion at the sight of their inextricable Errors. Here  
 ‘ the two contending Passions rose so high, that they were  
 ‘ inconsistent with the sweet Repose I enjoy’d, and awaking  
 ‘ with a sudden start, the only Consolation I could admit of for  
 ‘ my Loss, was the Hopes that this Relation of my Dream will  
 ‘ not displease you.<sup>1</sup> T.

<sup>1</sup> This Advertisement follows:

*A Letter written October 14, dated Middle Temple, has been overlooked, by reason it was not directed to the SPECTATOR at the usual Places; and the Letter of the 18th, dated from the same Place, is groundless, the Author of the Paper of Friday last not having ever seen the Letter of the 14th. In all circumstances except the Place of Birth of the Person to whom the Letters were written, the Writer of them is misinformed.*

No. 515.]

Tuesday, October 21, 1712.

[Steele.

---

*Pudet me et miseret qui harum mores contabat mihi  
Monuisse frustra*——— Ter.

---

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

I AM obliged to you for printing the Account I lately sent you of a Coquet who disturbed a sober Congregation in the City of *London*. That Intelligence ended at her taking Coach, and bidding the Driver go where he knew. I could not leave her so, but dogged her, as hard as she drove, to *Paul's* Church-Yard, where there was a Stop of Coaches attending Company coming out of the Cathedral. This gave me opportunity to hold up a Crown to her Coachman, who gave me the Signal, that he would hurry on, and make no Haste, as you know the Way is when they favour a Chase. By his many kind Blunders, driving against other Coaches, and slipping off some of his Tackle, I could keep up with him, and lodged my fine Lady in the Parish of *St. James's*. As I guessed when I first saw her at Church, her Business is to win Hearts and throw 'em away, regarding nothing but the Triumph. I have had the Happiness, by tracing her through all with whom I heard she was acquainted, to find one who was intimate with a Friend of mine, and to be introduced to her Notice. I have made so good use of my Time, as to procure from that Intimate of hers one of her Letters, which she writ to her when in the Country. This Epistle of her own may serve to alarm the World against her in ordinary Life, as mine, I hope, did those, who shall behold her at Church. The Letter was written last Winter to the Lady who gave it me; and I doubt not but you will find it the Soul of an happy self-loving Dame, that takes all the Admiration she can meet with, and returns none of it in Love to her Admirers.

*Dear Fenny,*

"I am glad to find you are likely to be dispos'd of in Marriage so much to your Approbation as you tell me. You say you are afraid only of me, for I shall laugh at your Spouse's Airs. I beg of you not to fear it, for I am too nice a Discerner to laugh at any, but whom most other People think fine Fellows; so that your Dear may bring you hither as soon as his Horses are in Case enough to appear in Town, and you be very safe against any Raillery you may apprehend from me; for I am surrounded with Coxcombs of my own making, who are all ridiculous in a manner: your Good-man,

" I presume, can't exert himself. As Men who cannot raise  
 " their Fortunes, and are uneasy under the Incapacity of shining  
 " in Courts, rail at Ambition; so do [awkard<sup>1</sup>] and insipid  
 " Women, who cannot warm the Hearts and charm the Eyes  
 " of Men, rail at Affectation: But she that has the Joy of  
 " seeing a Man's Heart leap into his Eyes at beholding her,  
 " is in no Pain for want of Esteem among a Crew of that  
 " Part of her own Sex, who have no Spirit but that of Envy,  
 " and no Language but that of Malice. I do not in this, I  
 " hope, express my self insensible of the Merit of *Leodacia*,  
 " who lowers her Beauty to all but her Husband, and never  
 " spreads her Charms but to gladden him who has a Right in  
 " them: I say, I do Honour to those who can be Coquets, and  
 " are not such; but I despise all who would be so, and in  
 " Despair of arriving at it themselves, hate and vilify all those  
 " who can. But, be that as it will, in Answer to your Desire  
 " of knowing my History: One of my chief present Pleasures  
 " is in Country-Dances: and, in Obedience to me, as well as  
 " the Pleasure of coming up to me with a good Grace, shewing  
 " themselves in their Address to others in my Presence, and  
 " the like Opportunities, they are all Proficients that Way:  
 " And I had the Happiness of being the other Night where we  
 " made six Couple, and every Woman's Partner a profess'd  
 " Lover of mine. The wildest Imagination cannot form to  
 " it self on any Occasion, higher Delight than I acknowledge  
 " my self to have been in all that Evening. I chose out of my  
 " Admirers a Set of Men who most love me, and gave them  
 " Partners of such of my own Sex who most envy'd me.

" My way is, when any Man who is my Admirer pretends to  
 " give himself Airs of Merit, as at this Time a certain Gentle-  
 " man you know did, to mortify him by favouring in his Presence  
 " the most insignificant Creature I can find. At this Ball I  
 " was led into the Company by pretty Mr. *Fanfly*, who, you  
 " know, is the most obsequious, well-shaped, well-bred Woman's  
 " Man in Town. I at first Entrance declared him my Partner  
 " if I danced at all; which put the whole Assembly into a  
 " Grin, as forming no Terrours from such a Rival. But we had  
 " not been long in the Room, before I overheard the meritorious  
 " Gentleman above-mention'd say with an Oath, There is no  
 " Raillery in the Thing, she certainly loves the Puppy. My  
 " Gentleman, when we were dancing, took an Occasion to be  
 " very soft in his Oglings upon a Lady he danced with, and  
 " whom he knew of all Women I love most to outshine. The  
 " Contest began who should plague the other most. I, who

<sup>1</sup> Spelt generally in the first issue *awkard*, in the first reprint *aukward*.

“do not care a Farthing for him, had no hard Task to out-vex  
 “him. I made *Fanfly*, with a very little Encouragement, cut  
 “Capers *Coupee*, and then sink with all the Air and Tenderness  
 “imaginable. When he perform’d this, I observed the Gentle-  
 “man you know of fall into the same way, and imitate as well as  
 “he could the despised *Fanfly*. I cannot well give you, who  
 “are so grave a Country Lady, the Idea of the Joy we have  
 “when we see a stubborn Heart breaking, or a Man of Sense  
 “turning Fool for our sakes ; but this happened to our Friend,  
 “and I expect his Attendance whenever I go to Church, to  
 “Court, to the Play, or the Park. This is a Sacrifice due to us  
 “Women of Genius, who have the Eloquence of Beauty, an easie  
 “Mein. I mean by an easie Mein, one which can be on Occasion  
 “easily affected : For I must tell you, dear *Fenny*, I hold one  
 “Maxim, which is an uncommon one, to wit, That our greatest  
 “Charms are owing to Affectation. ’Tis to That that our Arms  
 “can lodge so quietly just over our Hips, and the Fan can play  
 “without any Force or Motion but just of the Wrist. ’Tis to  
 “Affectation we owe the pensive Attention of *Deidamia* at  
 “a Tragedy, the scornful Approbation of *Dulciamara* at a  
 “Comedy, and the lowly Aspect of *Lanquicelsa* at a Sermon.

“To tell you the plain Truth, I know no Pleasure but in  
 “being admir’d, and have yet never failed of attaining the  
 “Approbation of the Man whose Regard I had a Mind to.  
 “You see all the Men who make a Figure in the World (as  
 “wise a Look as they are pleased to put upon the Matter)  
 “are moved by the same Vanity as I am. What is there in  
 “Ambition, but to make other People’s Wills depend upon  
 “yours? This indeed is not to be aim’d at by one who has a  
 “Genius no higher than to think of being a very good House-  
 “wife in a Country Gentleman’s Family. The Care of Poultre  
 “and Piggs are great Enemies to the Countenance : The vacant  
 “Look of a fine Lady is not to be preserved, if she admits any  
 “thing to take up her Thoughts but her own dear Person.  
 “But I interrupt you too long from your Cares, and my self  
 “from my Conquests. *I am, Madam,*

*Your most humble Servant.*

‘Give me leave, Mr. SPECTATOR, to add her Friend’s Answer  
 ‘to this Epistle, who is a very discreet ingenious Woman.

*Dear Gatty,*

“I take your Raillery in very good Part, and am obliged to  
 “you for the free Air with which you speak of your own Gay-  
 “eties. But this is but a barren superficial Pleasure ; [indeed,<sup>1</sup>]

<sup>1</sup> [for indeed,]

“Gatty, we are made for Man, and in serious Sadness I  
 “must tell you, whether you yourself know it or no, all these  
 “Gallantries tend to no other End but to be a Wife and  
 “Mother as fast as you can.

*I am, Madam,*  
 T. *Your most [humble<sup>1</sup>] Servant.*

No. 516.]

Wednesday, October 22, 1712.

[Steele.

*Immortale odium et nunquam sanabile vulnus.  
 Inde furor vulgo, quod Numina vicinorum  
 Odii uterque locus, quum solos credit habendos  
 Esse Deos quos ipse colat*——— Juv.

OF all the monstrous Passions and Opinions which have crept into the World, there is none so wonderful as that those who profess the common Name of *Christians*, should pursue each other with Rancour and Hatred for Differences in their Way of following the Example of their Saviour. It seems so natural that all who pursue the Steps of any Leader should form themselves after his Manners, that it is impossible to account for Effects so different from what we might expect from those who profess themselves Followers of the highest Pattern of Meekness and Charity, but by ascribing such Effects to the Ambition and Corruption of those who are so audacious, with Souls full of Fury, to serve at the Altars of the God of Peace.

The Massacres to which the Church of *Rome* has animated the ordinary People, are dreadful Instances of the Truth of this Observation; and whoever reads the History of the *Irish* Rebellion, and the Cruelties which ensued thereupon, will be sufficiently convinced to what Rage poor Ignorants may be worked up by those who profess Holiness, and become Incendiaries, and under the Dispensation of Grace, promote Evils abhorrent to Nature.

This Subject and Catastrophe, which deserve so well to be remarked by the Protestant World, will, I doubt not, be considered by the Reverend and Learned Prelate that Preaches to-morrow before many of the Descendants of those who perished on that lamentable Day, in a manner suitable to the Occasion, and worthy his own great Virtue and Eloquence.

I shall not dwell upon it any further, but only transcribe out

<sup>1</sup> [obedient]

of a little Tract, called, *The Christian Hero*, published in 1701, what I find there in Honour of the renowned Hero *William III.* who rescued that Nation from the Repetition of the same Disasters. His late Majesty, of glorious Memory, and the most Christian King, are considered at the Conclusion of that Treatise as Heads of the Protestant and Roman Catholick World in the following Manner.

‘ There were not ever, before the Entrance of the Christian Name into the World, Men who have maintained a more renowned Carriage, than the two great Rivals who possess the full Fame of the present Age, and will be the Theme and Examination of the future. They are exactly form’d by Nature for those Ends to which Heaven seems to have sent them amongst us: Both animated with a restless Desire of Glory, but pursue it by different Means, and with different Motives. To one it consists in an extensive undisputed Empire over his Subjects, to the other in their rational and voluntary Obedience: One’s Happiness is founded in their want of Power, the other’s in their want of Desire to oppose him. The one enjoys the Summit of Fortune with the Luxury of a *Persian*, the other with the Moderation of a *Spartan*: One is made to oppress, the other to relieve the Oppressed: The one is satisfy’d with the Pomp and Ostentation of Power to prefer and debase his Inferiours, the other delighted only with the Cause and Foundation of it to cherish and protect ’em. To one therefore Religion is but a convenient Disguise, to the other a vigorous Motive of Action.

‘ For without such Ties of real and solid Honour, there is no way of forming a Monarch, but after the Machiavillian Scheme, by which a Prince must ever seem to have all Virtues, but really to be Master of none, but is to be liberal, merciful and just, only as they serve his Interests; while, with the noble Art of Hypocrisy, Empire would be to be extended, and new Conquests be made by new Devices, by which prompt Address his Creatures might insensibly give Law in the Business of Life, by leading Men in the Entertainment of it.<sup>1</sup>

‘ Thus when Words and Show are apt to pass for the substan-

<sup>1</sup> The extract is from very near the close of Steele’s *Christian Hero*. At this part a few lines have been omitted. In the original the paragraph closed thus: . . . . ‘ the Entertainment of it, and making their great Monarch the Fountain of all that’s delicate and refined, and his Court the Model for Opinions in Pleasure, as well as the Pattern in Dress; which might prevail so far upon an undiscerning world as (to accomplish it or its approaching Slavery) to make it receive a superfluous Babble for an Universal Language.’

' tial things they are only to express, there would need no more  
 ' to enslave a Country but to adorn a Court; for while every  
 ' Man's Vanity makes him believe himself capable of becoming  
 ' Luxury, Enjoyments are a ready Bait for Sufferings, and the  
 ' Hopes of Preferment Invitations to Servitude; which Slavery  
 ' would be colour'd with all the Agreements, as they call it,  
 ' imaginable. The noblest Arts and Artists, the finest Pens  
 ' and most elegant Minds, jointly employ'd to set it off, with  
 ' the various Embellishments of sumptuous Entertainments,  
 ' charming Assemblies, and polished Discourses; and those  
 ' apostate Abilities of Men, the adored Monarch might profusely  
 ' and skilfully encourage, while they flatter his Virtue, and gild  
 ' his Vice at so high a rate, that he, without Scorn of the one,  
 ' or Love of the other, would alternately and occasionally use  
 ' both: So that his Bounty should support him in his Rapines,  
 ' his Mercy in his Cruelties.

' Nor is it to give things a more severe Look than is natural,  
 ' to suppose such must be the Consequences of a Prince's  
 ' having no other Pursuit than that of his own Glory; for, if  
 ' we consider an Infant born into the World, and beholding it  
 ' self the mightiest thing in it, it self the present Admiration and  
 ' future Prospect of a fawning People, who profess themselves  
 ' great or mean, according to the Figure he is to make amongst  
 ' them, what Fancy would not be debauched to believe they  
 ' were but what they professed themselves, his mere Creatures,  
 ' and use them as such by purchasing with their Lives a bound-  
 ' less Renown, which he, for want of a more just Prospect,  
 ' would place in the Number of his Slaves, and the Extent of  
 ' his Territories? Such undoubtedly would be the tragical  
 ' Effects of a Prince's living with no Religion, which are not to  
 ' be surpassed but by his having a false one.

' If Ambition were spirited with Zeal, what would follow, but  
 ' that his People should be converted into an Army, whose  
 ' Swords can make Right in Power, and solve Controversy in  
 ' Belief? And if Men should be stiff-neck'd to the Doctrine of  
 ' that visible Church, let them be contented with an Oar and a  
 ' Chain, in the midst of Stripes and Anguish, to contemplate on  
 ' him, *whose Yoke is easy, and whose Burthen is light.*

' With a Tyranny begun on his own Subjects, and Indignation  
 ' that others draw their Breath independent of his Frown or  
 ' Smile, why should he not proceed to the Seizure of the World?  
 ' And if nothing but the Thirst of Sway were the Motive of his  
 ' Actions, why should Treaties be other than mere Words, or  
 ' solemn national Compacts be any thing but an Halt in the  
 ' March of that Army, who are never to lay down their Arms,



‘ till all Men are reduc’d to the necessity of hanging their Lives  
 ‘ on his wayward Will ; who might supinely, and at leisure,  
 ‘ expiate his own Sins by other Mens Sufferings, while he daily  
 ‘ meditates new Slaughter, and new Conquest ?

‘ For mere Man, when giddy with unbridled Power, is an  
 ‘ insatiate Idol, not to be appeas’d with Myriads offer’d to his  
 ‘ Pride, which may be puff’d up by the Adulation of a base and  
 ‘ prostrate World, into an Opinion that he is something more  
 ‘ than human, by being something less : And, alas, what is  
 ‘ there that mortal Man will not believe of himself, when com-  
 ‘ plimented with the Attributes of God ? Can he then conceive  
 ‘ Thoughts of a Power as *Omnipresent* as his ! But should there  
 ‘ be such a Foe of Mankind now upon Earth, have our Sins so  
 ‘ far provok’d Heaven, that we are left utterly naked to his  
 ‘ Fury ? Is there no Power, no Leader, no Genius, that can  
 ‘ conduct and animate us to our Death or our Defence ? Yes ;  
 ‘ our great God never gave one to reign by his Permission, but  
 ‘ he gave to another also to reign by his Grace.

‘ All the Circumstances of the illustrious Life of our Prince,  
 ‘ seem to have conspired to make him the Check and Bridle of  
 ‘ Tyranny ; for his Mind has been strengthened and confirm’d  
 ‘ by one continual Struggle, and Heaven has educated him by  
 ‘ Adversity to a quick Sense of the Distresses and Miseries of  
 ‘ Mankind, which he was born to redress : In just scorn of the  
 ‘ trivial Glories and light Ostentations of Power, that glorious  
 ‘ Instrument of Providence moves, like that, in a stiddy, calm,  
 ‘ and silent Course, independent either of Applause or Calumny ;  
 ‘ which renders him, if not in a political, yet in a moral, a  
 ‘ philosophick, an heroick, and a Christian Sense, an absolute  
 ‘ Monarch ; who satisfy’d with this unchangeable, just, and  
 ‘ ample Glory, must needs turn all his Regards from himself to  
 ‘ the Service of others ; for he begins his Enterprize with his  
 ‘ own Share in the Success of them ; for Integrity bears in it self  
 ‘ its Reward, nor can that which depends not on Event ever  
 ‘ know Disappointment.

‘ With the undoubted Character of a glorious Captain, and  
 ‘ (what he much more values than the most splendid Titles)  
 ‘ that of a sincere and honest Man, he is the Hope and Stay of  
 ‘ *Europe*, an universal Good not to be engross’d by us only, for  
 ‘ distant Potentates implore his Friendship, and injur’d Empires  
 ‘ court his Assistance. He rules the World, not by an In-  
 ‘ vasion of the People of the Earth, but the Address of its  
 ‘ Princes ; and if that World should be again rous’d from the  
 ‘ Repose which his prevailing Arms had given it, why should  
 ‘ we not hope that there is an Almighty, by whose Influence

'the terrible Enemy that thinks himself prepar'd for Battel, may find he is but ripe for Destruction? and that there may be in the Womb of Time great Incidents, which may make the Catastrophe of a prosperous Life as unfortunate as the particular Scenes of it were successful? For there does not want a skilful Eye and resolute Arm to observe and grasp the Occasion: A Prince, who from <sup>1</sup>

T.

'———*Fuit Ilium et ingens*  
'*Gloria*——— Virg.

No. 517.]

Thursday, October 23, 1712.

[Addison.

---

*Heu Pietas! heu prisca Fides!*——— Virg.

---

WE last night received a Piece of ill News at our Club, which very sensibly afflicted every one of us. I question not but my Readers themselves will be troubled at the hearing of it. To keep them no longer in Suspence, Sir ROGER DE COVERLY *is dead*.<sup>2</sup> He departed this Life at his House in the Country, after a few Weeks Sickness. Sir ANDREW FREEPORT has a Letter from one of his Correspondents in those Parts, that informs him the old Man caught a Cold at the County-Sessions, as he was very warmly promoting an Address of his own penning, in which he succeeded according to his Wishes. But this Particular comes from a Whig-Justice of Peace, who was always Sir ROGER's Enemy and Antagonist. I have

<sup>1</sup> Here Steele abruptly breaks with 'Fuit Ilium'—the glory has departed—on the sentence: 'A Prince who from just Notion of his Duty to that Being to whom he must be accountable, has in the Service of his Fellow Creatures a noble Contempt of Pleasures, and Patience of Labours, to whom 'tis Hereditary to be the Guardian and Asserter of the native Rights and Liberties of Mankind;' A few more clauses to the sentence formed the summary of William's character before the book closed with a prayer that Heaven would guard his important life.

<sup>2</sup> In No. 1 of the *Bee* (for February, 1733) Eustace Budgell, who set up that publication, and who probably was the intimate friend of Addison's to whom he there refers, said of Sir Roger de Coverley, 'Mr. Addison was so fond of this character that a little before he laid down the *Spectator* (foreseeing that some nimble gentleman would catch up his pen the moment he quitted it) he said to an intimate friend, with a certain warmth in his expression which he was not often guilty of, By God, I'll kill Sir Roger, that nobody else may murder him.' Accordingly the whole *Spectator* No. 517 consists of nothing but an account of the old knight's death, and some moving circumstances which attended it. Steele had by this date resolved on bringing his *Spectator* to a close, and Addison's paper on the death of Sir Roger, the first of several which are to dispose of all members of the *Spectator's* Club and break up the Club itself, was the first clear warning to the public that he had such an intention.

Letters both from the Chaplain and Captain *Sentry* which mention nothing of it, but are filled with many Particulars to the Honour of the good old Man. I have likewise a Letter from the Butler, who took so much care of me last Summer when I was at the Knight's House. As my Friend the Butler mentions, in the Simplicity of his Heart, several Circumstances the others have passed over in Silence, I shall give my Reader a Copy of his Letter, without any Alteration or Diminution.

*Honoured Sir,*

' Knowing that you was my old Master's good Friend, I  
' could not forbear sending you the melancholy News of his  
' Death, which has afflicted the whole Country, as well as his  
' poor Servants, who loved him, I may say, better than we did  
' our Lives. I am afraid he caught his Death the last County  
' Sessions, where he would go to see Justice done to a poor  
' Widow Woman, and her Fatherless Children, that had been  
' wronged by a neighbouring Gentleman; for you know, Sir, my  
' good Master was always the poor Man's Friend. Upon his  
' coming home, the first Complaint he made was, that he had  
' lost his Roast-Beef Stomach, not being able to touch a Sirloin,  
' which was served up according to Custom; and you know  
' he used to take great Delight in it. From that time forward  
' he grew worse and worse, but still kept a good Heart to the  
' last. Indeed we were once in great [Hope<sup>1</sup>] of his Recovery,  
' upon a kind Message that was sent him from the Widow Lady  
' whom he had made love to the Forty last Years of his Life;  
' but this only proved a Light'ning before Death. He has  
' bequeathed to this Lady, as a token of his Love, a great Pearl  
' Necklace, and a Couple of Silver Bracelets set with Jewels,  
' which belonged to my good old Lady his Mother: He has  
' bequeathed the fine white Gelding, that he used to ride a  
' hunting upon, to his Chaplain, because he thought he would  
' be kind to him, and has left you all his Books. He has,  
' moreover, bequeathed to the Chaplain a very pretty Tenement  
' with good Lands about it. It being a very cold Day when he  
' made his Will, he left for Mourning, to every Man in the  
' Parish, a great Frize-Coat, and to every Woman a black  
' Riding-hood. It was a most moving Sight to see him take  
' leave of his poor Servants, commending us all for our Fidelity,  
' whilst we were not able to speak a Word for weeping. As we  
' most of us are grown Gray-headed in our Dear Master's  
' Service, he has left us Pensions and Legacies, which we may  
' live very comfortably upon, the remaining part of our Days.

<sup>1</sup> [Hopes]

‘ He has bequeath’d a great deal more in Charity, which is not  
 ‘ yet come to my Knowledge, and it is peremptorily said in the  
 ‘ Parish, that he has left Mony to build a Steeple to the Church ;  
 ‘ for he was heard to say some time ago, that if he lived two  
 ‘ Years longer, *Coverly* Church should have a Steeple to it.  
 ‘ The Chaplain tells every body that he made a very good End,  
 ‘ and never speaks of him without Tears. He was buried  
 ‘ according to his own Directions, among the Family of the  
 ‘ *Coverly’s*, on the Left Hand of his Father Sir *Arthur*. The  
 ‘ Coffin was carried by Six of his Tenants, and the Pall held up  
 ‘ by Six of the *Quorum*: The whole Parish follow’d the Corps  
 ‘ with heavy Hearts, and in their Mourning Suits, the Men in  
 ‘ Frize, and the Women in Riding-Hoods. Captain *SENTRY*,  
 ‘ my Master’s Nephew, has taken Possession of the Hall-House,  
 ‘ and the whole Estate. When my old Master saw him a little  
 ‘ before his Death, he shook him by the Hand, and wished him  
 ‘ Joy of the Estate which was falling to him, desiring him only  
 ‘ to make good Use of it, and to pay the several Legacies, and  
 ‘ the Gifts of Charity which he told him he had left as Quitrents  
 ‘ upon the Estate. The Captain truly seems a courteous Man,  
 ‘ though he says but little. He makes much of those whom my  
 ‘ Master loved, and shews great Kindness to the old House-  
 ‘ dog, that you know my poor Master was so fond of. It would  
 ‘ have gone to your Heart to have heard the Moans the dumb  
 ‘ Creature made on the Day of my Master’s Death. He has  
 ‘ ne’er joyed himself since ; no more has any of us. ’Twas the  
 ‘ melancholiest Day for the poor People that ever happened in  
 ‘ *Worcestershire*. This being all from,

*Honoured Sir,*  
*Your most Sorrowful Servant,*  
 Edward Biscuit.

*P. S.* ‘ My Master desired, some Weeks before he died, that  
 ‘ a Book which comes up to you by the Carrier should be given  
 ‘ to Sir *Andrew Freeport*, in his Name.

This Letter, notwithstanding the poor Butler’s Manner of writing it, gave us such an Idea of our good old Friend, that upon the reading of it there was not a dry Eye in the Club. Sir *Andrew* opening the Book, found it to be a Collection of Acts of Parliament. There was in particular the Act of Uniformity, with some Passages in it marked by Sir *Roger’s* own Hand. Sir *Andrew* found that they related to two or three Points, which he had disputed with Sir *Roger* the last time he appeared at the Club. Sir *Andrew*, who would have been merry at such an Incident on another Occasion, at the

sight of the old Man's Hand-writing burst into Tears, and put the Book into his Pocket. Captain *Sentry* informs me, that the Knight has left Rings and Mourning for every one in the Club. O.

No. 518.]

Friday, October 24, 1712.

[Steele.<sup>1</sup>


---

— *Miserum est alienæ incumbere famæ,  
Ne collapsa ruant subductis tecta columnis.*—Juv.

---

THIS being a Day of Business with me, I must make the present Entertainment like a Treat at an House-warming, out of such Presents as have been sent me by my Guests. The first Dish which I serve up is a Letter come fresh to my Hand.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

'It is with inexpressible Sorrow that I hear of the Death of 'good Sir *Roger*, and do heartily condole with you upon so 'melancholy an Occasion. I think you ought to have blacken'd 'the Edges of a Paper which brought us so ill News, and to 'have had it stamped likewise in Black. It is expected of you 'that you should write his Epitaph, and, if possible, fill his 'Place in the Club with as worthy and diverting a Member. I 'question not but you will receive many Recommendations 'from the publick of such as will appear Candidates for that 'Post.

'Since I am talking of Death, and have mentioned an 'Epitaph, I must tell you, Sir, that I have made discovery of 'a Church-Yard in which I believe you might spend an After-'noon, with great Pleasure to your self and to the Publick: It 'belongs to the Church of *Stebon-Heath*, commonly called 'Stepney. Whether or no it be that the People of that Parish 'have a particular Genius for an Epitaph, or that there be some 'Poet among them who undertakes that Work by the Great, I 'can't tell; but there are more remarkable Inscriptions in that 'place than in any other I have met with, and I may say 'without Vanity, that there is not a Gentleman in *England* 'better read in Tomb-stones than my self, my Studies having 'laid very much in Church-yards. I shall beg leave to send 'you a Couple of Epitaphs, for a Sample of those I have just 'now mentioned. They are written in a different manner; the

<sup>1</sup> Of the two letters which form this number the second is by John Henley, known afterwards as 'Orator Henley,' of whom see a note to No. 396.

'first being in the diffused and luxuriant, the second in the close  
'contracted Style. The first has much of the Simple and  
'Pathetick; the second is something Light, but Nervous.  
'The first is thus :

*Here Thomas Sapper lyes interr'd. Ah why!  
Born in New England, did in London dye;  
Was the third Son of Eight, begot upon  
His Mother Martha by his Father John.  
Much favour'd by his Prince he 'gan to be,  
But nipt by Death at th' Age of Twenty Three.  
Fatal to him was that we Small-pox name,  
By which his Mother and two Brethren came  
Also to breathe their last nine Years before,  
And now have left their Father to deplore  
The loss of all his Children, with his Wife,  
Who was the Joy and Comfort of his Life.*

The Second is as follows :

*Here lies the Body of Daniel Saul,  
Spittle-fields Weaver, and that's all.*

'I will not dismiss you, whilst I am upon this Subject, without  
'sending a short Epitaph which I once met with, though I can-  
'not possibly recollect the Place. The Thought of it is serious,  
'and in my Opinion, the finest that I ever met with upon this  
'Occasion. You know, Sir, it is usual, after having told us  
'the Name of the Person who lies interr'd to lanch out into  
'his Praises. This Epitaph takes a quite contrary Turn,  
'having been made by the Person himself some time before  
'his Death.

*Hic jacet R. C. in expectatione diei supremi. Qualis erat dies  
iste indicabit.*<sup>1</sup>

'Here lieth R. C. in expectation of the last Day. What sort  
'of a Man he was, that Day will discover. *I am, SIR, &c.*

The following Letter is dated from *Cambridge*.<sup>2</sup>

'SIR,

'Having lately read among your Speculations, an Essay upon  
'Phisiognomy, I cannot but think that if you made a Visit to  
'this ancient University, you might receive very considerable  
'Lights upon that Subject, there being scarce a young Fellow  
'in it who does not give certain Indications of his particular  
'Humour and Disposition conformable to the Rules of that

<sup>1</sup> The European Magazine for July, 1787, says that the exact copy of this Epitaph, which is on a Thomas Crouch, who died in 1679, runs thus :

*Aperiet Deus tumulos et educet nos de sepulchris  
Qualis eram, dies isti hæc cum venerit, scies.*

<sup>2</sup> By John Henley.

' Art. In Courts and Cities every body lays a Constraint upon  
' his Countenance, and endeavours to look like the rest of the  
' World; but the Youth of this Place, having not yet formed  
' themselves by Conversation, and the Knowledge of the World,  
' give their Limbs and Features their full Play.

' As you have considered Human Nature in all its Lights,  
' you must be extremely well apprized, that there is a very close  
' Correspondence between the outward and the inward Man;  
' that scarce the least Dawning, the least Parturiency towards a  
' Thought can be stirring in the Mind of Man, without pro-  
' ducing a suitable Revolution in his Exteriors, which will easily  
' discover it self to an Adept in the Theory of the Phiz.  
' Hence it is, that the intrinsick Worth and Merit of a Son of  
' *Alma Mater* is ordinarily calculated from the Cast of his  
' Visage, the Contour of his Person, the Mechanism of his  
' Dress, the Disposition of his Limbs, the Manner of his Gate  
' and Air, with a number of Circumstances of equal Con-  
' sequence and Information: The Practitioners in this Art  
' often make use of a Gentleman's Eyes to give 'em Light into  
' the Posture of his Brains; take a Handle from his Nose, to  
' judge of the Size of his Intellects; and interpret the over-  
' much Visibility and Pertness of one Ear, as an infallible mark  
' of Reprobation, and a Sign the Owner of so saucy a Member  
' fears neither God nor Man. In conformity to this Scheme, a  
' contracted Brow, a lumpish down-cast Look, a sober sedate  
' Pace, with both Hands dangling quiet and stedy in Lines  
' exactly parallel to each Lateral Pocket of the Galligaskins, is  
' Logick, Metaphysicks and Mathematicks in Perfection. So  
' likewise the *Belles Lettres* are typified by a Saunter in the  
' Gate; a Fall of one Wing of the Peruke backward, an Inser-  
' tion of one Hand in the Fobb, and a negligent Swing of the  
' other, with a Pinch of right and fine *Barcelona* between  
' Finger and Thumb, a due Quantity of the same upon the  
' upper Lip, and a Noddle-Case loaden with Pulvil. Again, a  
' grave solemn stalking Pace is Heroick Poetry, and Politicks;  
' an Unequal one, a Genius for the Ode, and the modern  
' Ballad: and an open Breast, with an audacious Display of  
' the Holland Shirt, is construed a fatal Tendency to the Art  
' Military.

' I might be much larger upon these Hints, but I know whom  
' I write to. If you can graft any Speculation upon them, or  
' turn them to the Advantage of the Persons concerned in  
' them, you will do a Work very becoming the *British Spectator*,  
' and oblige

*Your very Humble Servant,*

Tom. Tweer.

No. 519.]

Saturday, October 25, 1712.

[Addison.

*Inde Hominum pecudumque genus, vitæque volantum,  
Et quæ marmoreo fert Monstra sub æquore pontus.—Virg.*

THOUGH there is a great deal of Pleasure in contemplating the material World, by which I mean that System of Bodies into which Nature has so curiously wrought the Mass of dead Matter, with the several Relations which those Bodies bear to one another; there is still, methinks, something more wonderful and surprizing in Contemplations on the World of Life, by which I mean all those Animals with which every Part of the Universe is furnished. The Material World is only the Shell of the Universe: The World of Life are its Inhabitants.

If we consider those parts of the Material World which lie the nearest to us, and are therefore subject to our Observations and Enquiries, it is amazing to consider the Infinity of Animals with which it is stocked. Every part of Matter is peopled; Every green Leaf swarms with Inhabitants. There is scarce a single Humour in the Body of a Man, or of any other Animal, in which our Glasses do not discover Myriads of living Creatures. The Surface of Animals is also covered with other Animals, which are in the same manner the Basis of other Animals, that live upon it; nay, we find in the most solid Bodies, as in Marble it self, innumerable Cells and Cavities that are crowdèd with such imperceptible Inhabitants, as are too little for the naked Eye to discover. On the other hand, if we look into the more bulky parts of Nature, we see the Seas, Lakes and Rivers teeming with numberless kinds of living Creatures; We find every Mountain and Marsh, Wilderness and Wood, plentifully stocked with Birds and Beasts, and every part of Matter affording proper Necessaries and Conveniencies for the Livelihood of Multitudes which inhabit it.

The Author of the *Plurality of Worlds*<sup>1</sup> draws a very good Argument from this Consideration, for the *peopling* of every Planet; as indeed it seems very probable from the Analogy of Reason, that if no Part of Matter, which we are acquainted with, lies waste and useless, those great Bodies which are at such a Distance from us should not be desart and unpeopled, but rather that they should be furnished with Beings adapted to their respective Situations.

Existence is a Blessing to those Beings only which are endowèd with Perception, and is in a manner thrown away upon

<sup>1</sup> Fontenelle, *Entretiens sur la Pluralité des Mondes*. Troisième Soir.



dead Matter, any further than as it is subservient to Beings which are conscious of their Existence. Accordingly we find, from the Bodies which lie under our Observation, that Matter is only made as the Basis and Support of Animals, and that there is no more of the one, than what is necessary for the Existence of the other.

Infinite Goodness is of so communicative a nature, that it seems to delight in the conferring of Existence upon every Degree of [Perceptive<sup>1</sup>] Being. As this is a Speculation, which I have often pursued with great Pleasure to my self, I shall enlarge farther upon it, by considering that part of the Scale of Beings which comes within our Knowledge.

There are some living Creatures which are raised but just above dead Matter. To mention only that Species of Shellfish, which are form'd in the Fashion of a Cone, that grow to the Surface of several Rocks, and immediately die upon their being sever'd from the Place where they grow. There are many other Creatures but one Remove from these, which have no other Sense besides that of Feeling and Taste. Others have still an additional one of Hearing; others of Smell, and others of Sight. It is wonderful to observe, by what a gradual Progress the World of Life advances through a prodigious Variety of Species, before a Creature is form'd that is compleat in all its Senses; and even among these there is such a different Degree of Perfection in the Sense which one Animal enjoys beyond what appears in another, that though the Sense in different Animals be distinguished by the same common Denomination, it seems almost of a different Nature. If after this we look into the several inward Perfections of Cunning and Sagacity, or what we generally call Instinct, we find them rising after the same Manner, imperceptibly one above another, and receiving additional Improvements, according to the Species in which they are implanted. This Progress in Nature is so very gradual, that the most perfect of an inferior Species comes very near to the most imperfect of that which is immediately above it.

The exuberant and overflowing Goodness of the Supreme Being, whose Mercy extends to all his Works, is plainly seen, as I have before hinted, from his having made so very little Matter, at least what falls within our Knowledge, that does not swarm with Life: Nor is his Goodness less seen in the Diversity, than in the Multitude of living Creatures. Had he only made one Species of Animals, none of the rest would have

<sup>1</sup> [Preceptive] and in first reprint.

enjoyed the Happiness of Existence ; he has, therefore, *specified* in his Creation every degree of Life, every Capacity of Being. The whole Chasm in Nature, from a Plant to a Man, is filled up with diverse Kinds of Creatures, rising one over another, by such a gentle and easy Ascent, that the little Transitions and Deviations from one Species to another, are almost insensible. This intermediate Space is so well husbanded and managed, that there is scarce a degree of Perception which does not appear in some one part of the World of Life. Is the Goodness, or Wisdom of the divine Being, more manifested in this his Proceeding?

There is a Consequence, besides those I have already mentioned, which seems very naturally deducible from the foregoing Considerations. If the Scale of Being rises by such a regular Progress, so high as Man, we may by a parity of Reason suppose that it still proceeds gradually through those Beings which are of a Superior Nature to him ; since there is an infinitely greater space and room for different Degrees of Perfection, between the Supreme Being and Man, than between Man and the most despicable Insect. This Consequence of so great a variety of Beings which are superior to us, from that variety which is inferior to us, is made by Mr. *Lock*, in a Passage which I shall here set down, after having premised, that notwithstanding there is such infinite room between Man and his Maker for the Creative Power to exert it self in, it is impossible that it should ever be filled up, since there will be still an infinite Gap or Distance between the highest created Being, and the Power which produced him.

*That there should be more Species of intelligent Creatures above us, than there are of sensible and material below us, is probable to me from hence ; That in all the visible corporeal World, we see no Chasms, or no Gaps. All quite down from us, the descent is by easy steps, and a continued Series of things, that in each remove differ very little one from the other. There are Fishes that have Wings, and are not Strangers to the airy Region : and there are some Birds, that are Inhabitants of the Water ; whose Blood is cold as Fishes, and their Flesh so like in taste, that the Scrupulous are allowed them on Fish-days. There are Animals so near of kin both to Birds and Beasts, that they are in the middle between both : Amphibious Animals link the Terrestrial and Aquatick together ; Seals live at Land and at Sea, and Porpoises have the warm Blood and Entrails of a Hog ; not to mention what is confidently reported of Mermaids or Sea-Men. There are some Brutes, that seem to have as much Knowledge and Reason, as some that are called Men ; and the Animal*

and Vegetable Kingdoms are so nearly join'd, that if you will take the lowest of one, and the highest of the other, there will scarce be perceived any great difference between them: and so on till we come to the lowest and the most inorganic parts of Matter, we shall find every where that the several Species are linked together, and differ but in almost insensible degrees. And when we consider the infinite Power and Wisdom of the Maker, we have reason to think that it is suitable to the magnificent Harmony of the Universe, and the great Design and infinite Goodness of the Architect, that the Species of Creatures should also, by gentle degrees, ascend upward from us towards his infinite Perfection, as we see they gradually descend from us downwards: Which if it be probable, we have reason then to be persuaded, that there are far more Species of Creatures above us, than there are beneath; we being in degrees of Perfection much more remote from the infinite Being of God, than we are from the lowest State of Being, and that which approaches nearest to nothing. And yet of all those distinct Species, we have no clear distinct Ideas.<sup>1</sup>

In this System of Being, there is no Creature so wonderful in its Nature, and which so much deserves our particular Attention, as Man, who fills up the middle Space between the Animal and Intellectual Nature, the visible and invisible World, and is that Link in the Chain of Beings, which has been often termed the *nexus utriusque Mundi*. So that he who in one respect is associated with Angels and Arch-Angels, may look upon a Being of infinite Perfection as his Father, and the highest Order of Spirits as his Brethren, may in another respect say to Corruption, *thou art my Father, and to the Worm, thou art my Mother and my Sister.*<sup>2</sup>

No. 520.]

Monday, October 27, 1712.

[Francham.<sup>3</sup>


---

*Quis desiderio sit pudor aut modus  
Tam chari capitis!*—Hor.

---

Mr. SPECTATOR,

THE just Value you have expressed for the Matrimonial State, is the Reason that I now venture to write to you,

<sup>1</sup> Essay concerning Human Understanding, Bk. III. ch. vi. § 12.

<sup>2</sup> Job. xvii. 14.

<sup>3</sup> The Mr. Francham who wrote this letter was of Norwich, whence it is dated.

‘without Fear of being ridiculous; and confess to you, that  
‘though it is three Months since I lost a very agreeable Woman,  
‘who was my Wife, my Sorrow is still fresh; and I am often,  
‘in the midst of Company, upon any Circumstance that revives  
‘her Memory, with a Reflection what she would say or do on  
‘such an Occasion: I say, upon any Occurrence of that Nature,  
‘which I can give you a Sense of, though I cannot express it  
‘wholly, I am all over Softness, and am obliged to retire, and  
‘give Way to a few Sighs and Tears, before I can be easy. I  
‘cannot but recommend the Subject of Male Widowhood to  
‘you, and beg of you to touch upon it by the first Opportunity.  
‘To those who have not lived like Husbands during the Lives  
‘of their Spouses, this would be a tasteless Jumble of Words;  
‘but to such (of whom there are not a few) who have enjoyed  
‘that State with the Sentiments proper for it, you will have  
‘every Line, which hits the Sorrow, attended with a Tear of  
‘Pity and Consolation. For I know not by what Goodness of  
‘Providence it is, that every Gush of Passion is a step towards  
‘the Relief of it; and there is a certain Comfort in the very  
‘Act of Sorrowing, which, I suppose, arises from a secret  
‘Consciousness in the Mind, that the Affliction it is under  
‘flows from a virtuous Cause. My Concern is not indeed so  
‘outrageous as at the first Transport; for I think it has subsided  
‘rather into a soberer State of Mind, than any actual Perturb-  
‘ation of Spirit. There might be Rules formed for Men’s  
‘Behaviour on this great Incident, to bring them from that  
‘Misfortune into the Condition I am at present; which is, I  
‘think, that my Sorrow has converted all Roughness of Temper  
‘into Meekness, Good-nature, and Complacency: But indeed,  
‘when in a serious and lonely Hour I present my departed  
‘Consort to my Imagination, with that Air of Perswasion in  
‘her Countenance when I have been in Passion, that sweet  
‘Affability when I have been in good Humour, that tender  
‘Compassion when I have had any thing which gave me Un-  
‘easiness; I confess to you I am inconsolable, and my Eyes  
‘gush with Grief as if I had seen her but just then expire. In  
‘this Condition I am broken in upon by a charming young  
‘Woman, my Daughter, who is the Picture of what her Mother  
‘was on her Wedding-Day. The good Girl strives to comfort  
‘me; but how shall I let you know that all the Comfort she  
‘gives me is to make my Tears flow more easily? The Child  
‘knows she quickens my Sorrows, and rejoices my Heart at  
‘the same Time. Oh, ye Learned! tell me by what Word to  
‘speak a Motion of the Soul, for which there is no name.  
‘When she kneels and bids me be comforted, she is my Child;

‘when I take her in my Arms, and bid her say no more, she is my very Wife, and is the very Comforter I lament the Loss of. I banish her the Room, and weep aloud that I have lost her Mother, and that I have her.

‘*Mr. SPECTATOR*, I wish it were possible for you to have a Sense of these pleasing Perplexities; you might communicate to the guilty part of Mankind, that they are incapable of the Happiness which is in the very Sorrows of the Virtuouſ.

‘But pray spare me a little longer; give me Leave to tell you the Manner of her Death. She took leave of all her Family, and bore the vain Application of Medicines with the greatest Patience imaginable. When the Physician told her she must certainly die, she desired, as well as she could, that all who were present, except my self, might depart the Room. She said she had nothing to say, for she was resigned, and I knew all she knew that concerned us in this World; but she desired to be alone, that in the presence of God only she might, without Interruption, do her last Duty to me, of thanking me for all my Kindness to her; adding, that she hoped in my last Moments I should feel the same Comfort for my Goodness to her, as she did in that she had acquitted herself with Honour, Truth and Virtue to me.

‘I curb my self, and will not tell you that this Kindness cut my Heart in twain, when I expected an Accusation for some passionate Starts of mine, in some Parts of our Time together, to say nothing, but thank me for the Good, if there was any Good suitable to her own Excellence! All that I had ever said to her, all the Circumstances of Sorrow and Joy between us, crowded upon my Mind in the same Instant; and when immediately after I saw the Pangs of Death come upon that dear Body which I had often embraced with Transport, when I saw those cherishing Eyes begin to be ghastly, and their last Struggle to be to fix themselves on me, how did I lose all patience? She expired in my Arms, and in my Distraction I thought I saw her Bosom still heave. There was certainly Life yet still left; I cried she just now spoke to me: But alas! I grew giddy, and all things moved about me from the Distemper of my own Head; for the best of Women was breathless, and gone for ever.

‘Now the Doctrine I would, methinks, have you raise from this Account I have given you is, That there is a certain Equanimity in those who are good and just, which runs into their very Sorrow, and disappoints the Force of it. Though they must pass through Afflictions in common with all who are in human Nature, yet their conscious Integrity shall under-

‘mine their Affliction ; nay, that very Affliction shall add Force  
 ‘to their Integrity, from a Reflection of the Use of Virtue in  
 ‘the Hour of Affliction. I sat down with a Design to put you  
 ‘upon giving us Rules how to overcome such Grievs as these,  
 ‘but I should rather advise you to teach Men to be capable  
 ‘of them.

‘You Men of Letters have what you call the fine Taste in  
 ‘their Apprehensions of what is properly done or said : There  
 ‘is something like this deeply grafted in the Soul of him who is  
 ‘honest and faithful in all his Thoughts and Actions. Every  
 ‘thing which is false, vicious or unworthy, is despicable to him,  
 ‘though all the World should approve it. At the same time he  
 ‘has the most lively Sensibility in all Enjoyments and Sufferings  
 ‘which it is proper for him to have, where any Duty of Life is  
 ‘concerned. To want Sorrow when you in Decency and Truth  
 ‘should be afflicted, is, I should think, a greater Instance of a  
 ‘Man’s being a Blockhead, than not to know the Beauty of any  
 ‘Passage in *Virgil*. You have not yet observed, *Mr. SPECTATOR*,  
 ‘that the fine Gentlemen of this Age set up for Hardness of  
 ‘Heart, and Humanity has very little share in their Pretences.  
 ‘He is a brave Fellow who is always ready to kill a Man he  
 ‘hates, but he does not stand in the same Degree of Esteem  
 ‘who laments for the Woman he loves. I should fancy you  
 ‘might work up a thousand pretty Thoughts, by reflecting upon  
 ‘the Persons most susceptible of the sort of Sorrow I have  
 ‘spoken of ; and I dare say you will find upon Examination,  
 ‘that they are the wisest and the bravest of Mankind who are  
 ‘most capable of it.

*I am,*

Norwich,  
 7<sup>o</sup> Octobris,  
 1712.  
 T.

*SIR,*

*Your most humble Servant,*  
 F. J.

*No. 521.]*

*Tuesday, October 28, 1712.*

*[Steele.*

---

*Vera redit facies, dissimulata perit.—P. Arb.*

---

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

‘I HAVE been for many Years loud in this Assertion, That  
 ‘there are very few that can see or hear, I mean that can  
 ‘report what they have seen or heard ; and this thro’ Incapacity  
 ‘or Prejudice, one of which disables almost every Man who  
 ‘talks to you from representing things as he ought. For which  
 ‘Reason I am come to a Resolution of believing nothing I

‘hear; and I condemn the Men given to Narration under the Appellation of a Matter of Fact Man: And according to me, a Matter of Fact Man is one whose Life and Conversation is spent in the Report of what is not Matter of Fact.

‘I remember when Prince *Eugene* was here, there was no knowing his Height or Figure, till you, *Mr. SPECTATOR*, gave the Publick Satisfaction in that Matter. In Relations, the Force of the Expression lies very often more in the Look, the Tone of Voice, or the Gesture, than the Words themselves; which being repeated in any other Manner by the Undiscerning, bear a very different Interpretation from their original Meaning. I must confess, I formerly have turn’d this Humour of mine to very good Account; for whenever I heard any Narration utter’d with extraordinary vehemence, and grounded upon considerable Authority, I was always ready to lay any Wager that it was not so. Indeed I never pretended to be so rash, as to fix the Matter in any particular Way in Opposition to theirs; but as there are a hundred Ways of any thing happening, besides that it has happen’d, I only controverted its falling out in that one Manner as they settled it, and left it to the Ninety nine other Ways, and consequently had more Probability of Success. I had arrived at a particular skill in warming a Man so far in his Narration, as to make him throw in a little of the Marvelous, and then, if he has much Fire, the next Degree is the Impossible. Now this is always the Time for fixing the Wager. But this requires the nicest Management, otherwise very probably the Dispute may arise to the old Determination by Battle. In these Conceits I have been very fortunate, and have won some Wagers of those who have professedly valued themselves upon Intelligence, and have put themselves to great Charge and Expence to be misinformed considerably sooner than the Rest of the World.

‘Having got a comfortable Sum by this my Opposition to publick Report, I have brought my self now to so great a Perfection in Inattention, more especially to Party Relations, that at the same time I seem with greedy Ears to devour up the Discourse, I certainly don’t know one Word of it, but pursue my own Course of Thought, whether upon Business or Amusement, with much Tranquility: I say Inattention, because a late Act of Parliament has secur’d all Party-Lyars from the Penalty of a Wager,<sup>1</sup> and consequently made it unprofitable to attend them. However, good Breeding obliges a Man to maintain the Figure of the keenest Attention,

<sup>1</sup> By 7 Anne, cap. 17, all wagers laid upon a contingency relating to the war with France were declared void.

‘the true Posture of which in a Coffee-house I take to consist  
 ‘in leaning over a Table, with the Edge of it pressing hard  
 ‘upon your Stomach; for the more Pain the Narration is  
 ‘received with, the more gracious is your bending over: Besides  
 ‘that the Narrator thinks you forget your Pain by the Pleasure  
 ‘of hearing him.

‘Fort *Knock* has occasioned several very perplexed and  
 ‘inelegant Heats and Animosities; and there was one t’other  
 ‘day in a Coffee-house where I was, that took upon him to  
 ‘clear that Business to me, for he said he was there. I knew  
 ‘him to be that sort of Man that had not strength of Capacity  
 ‘to be inform’d of any thing that depended merely upon his  
 ‘being an Eye-Witness, and therefore was fully satisfied he  
 ‘could give me no Information, for the very same Reason he  
 ‘believed he could, for he was there. However, I heard him  
 ‘with the same Greediness as *Shakespear* describes in the  
 ‘following Lines:

‘*I saw a Smith stand on his Hammer, thus,*  
 ‘*With open Mouth swallowing a Taylor’s News.*

‘I confess of late I have not been so much amazed at the  
 ‘Declaimers in Coffee-houses as I formerly was, being satisfied  
 ‘that they expect to be rewarded for their Vociferations. Of  
 ‘these Liars there are two Sorts. The Genius of the first con-  
 ‘sists in much Impudence and a strong Memory; the others  
 ‘have added to these Qualifications a good Understanding and  
 ‘smooth Language. These therefore have only certain Heads,  
 ‘which they are as eloquent upon as they can, and may be  
 ‘call’d Embellishers; the others repeat only what they hear  
 ‘from others as literally as their Parts or Zeal will permit, and  
 ‘are called Reciters. Here was a Fellow in Town some Years  
 ‘ago, who used to divert himself by telling a Lie at *Charing-*  
 ‘*Cross* in the Morning at eight of [the] Clock, and then follow-  
 ‘ing it through all Parts of the Town till eight at Night; at  
 ‘which time he came to a Club of his Friends, and diverted them  
 ‘with an Account what Censure it had at *Will’s* in *Covent-*  
 ‘*Garden*, how dangerous it was believed to be at *Child’s*, and  
 ‘what Inference they drew from it with Relation to Stocks at  
 ‘*Fonathan’s*. I have had the Honour to travel with this Gentle-  
 ‘man I speak of in Search of one of his Falshoods; and  
 ‘have been present when they have described the very Man  
 ‘they have spoken to, as him who first reported it, tall or short,  
 ‘black or fair, a Gentleman or a Raggamuffin, according as  
 ‘they liked the Intelligence. I have heard one of our ingenious  
 ‘Writers of News say, that when he has had a Customer come



‘ with an Advertisement of an Apprentice or a Wife run away, he  
 ‘ has desired the Advertiser to compose himself a little, before  
 ‘ he dictated the Description of the Offender : For when a  
 ‘ Person is put into a publick Paper by a Man who is angry  
 ‘ with him, the real Description of such Person is hid in the  
 ‘ Deformity with which the angry Man described him ; therefore  
 ‘ this Fellow always made his Customers describe him as he  
 ‘ would the Day before he offended, or else he was sure he  
 ‘ would never find him out. These and many other Hints I  
 ‘ could suggest to you for the Elucidation of all Fictions ; but  
 ‘ I leave it to your own Sagacity to improve or neglect this  
 ‘ Speculation.

*I am, SIR,*

*Your most obedient,*

*Humble Servant.*

Postscript to the Spectator, Number 502.

N. B. *There are in the Play of the Self-Tormentor of Terence's, which is allowed a most excellent Comedy, several Incidents which would draw Tears from any Man of Sense, and not one which would move his Laughter.*

T.

No. 522.]

Wednesday, October 29, 1712.

[Steele.

---

*Adjuro nunquam eam me deserturum,  
 Non, si capiundos mihi sciam esse inimicos omneis homines.  
 Hanc mihi expetivi, contigit: conveniunt mores: valeant  
 Qui inter nos dissidium volunt: hanc, nisi mors,  
 Mi adimet nemo.—Ter.*

---

I SHOULD esteem my self a very happy Man, if my Speculations could in the least contribute to the rectifying the Conduct of my Readers in one of the most important Affairs of Life, to wit their Choice in Marriage. This State is the Foundation of Community, and the chief Band of Society ; and I do not think I can be too frequent on Subjects which may give Light to my unmarried Readers, in a particular which is so essential to their following Happiness or Misery. A virtuous Disposition, a good Understanding, an agreeable Person, and an easy Fortune, are the things which should be chiefly regarded on this Occasion. Because my present View is to direct a young Lady, who, I think, is now in doubt whom to take of many Lovers, I shall talk at this time to my female Reader. The Advantages, as I was going to say, of Sense, Beauty and Riches, are what are certainly the chief Motives to a prudent young Woman of Fortune for changing her Condition ; but as she is to have her

Eye upon each of these, she is to ask herself whether the Man who has most of these Recommendations in the Lump is not the most desirable. He that has excellent Talents, with a moderate Estate, and an agreeable Person, is preferable to him who is only rich, if it were only that good Faculties may purchase Riches, but Riches cannot purchase worthy Endowments. I do not mean that Wit, and a Capacity to entertain, is what should be highly valued, except it is founded upon Good-nature and Humanity. There are many ingenious Men, whose Abilities do little else but make themselves and those about them uneasy: Such are those who are far gone in the Pleasures of the Town, who cannot support Life without quick Sensations and gay Reflections, and are Strangers to Tranquility, to right Reason, and a calm Motion of Spirits without Transport or Dejection. These ingenious Men, of all Men living, are most to be avoided by her who would be happy in [a<sup>1</sup>] Husband. They are immediately sated with Possession, and must necessarily fly to new Acquisitions of Beauty, to pass away the whiling Moments and Intervals of Life; for with them every Hour is heavy that is not joyful. But there is a sort of Man of Wit and Sense, that can reflect upon his own Make, and that of his Partner, with the Eyes of Reason and Honour, and who believes he offends against both these, if he does not look upon the Woman (who chose him to be under his Protection in Sickness and Health) with the utmost Gratitude, whether from that Moment she is shining or defective in Person or Mind: I say, there are those who think themselves bound to supply with Good-nature the Failings of those who love them, and who always think those the Objects of Love and Pity, who came to their Arms the Objects of Joy and Admiration.

Of this latter sort is *Lysander*, a Man of Wit, Learning, Sobriety and Good-nature, of Birth and Estate below no Woman to accept, and of whom it might be said, should he succeed in his present Wishes, his Mistress rais'd his Fortune, but not that she made it. When a Woman is deliberating with herself whom she shall chuse of many near each other in other Pretensions, certainly he of best Understanding is to be prefer'd. Life hangs heavily in the repeated Conversation of one who has no Imagination to be fired at the several Occasions and Objects which come before him, or who cannot Strike out of his Reflections new Paths of pleasing Discourse. Honest *Will Thrash* and his Wife, tho' not married above four Months, have scarce had a Word to say to each other this six weeks; and one cannot form to one's self a sillier Picture, than these two Creatures in solemn Pomp and

<sup>1</sup> [an] and in first reprint.

Plenty unable to enjoy their Fortunes, and at a full stop among a Crowd of Servants, to whose Taste of Life they are beholden for the little Satisfactions by which they can be understood to be so much as barely in Being. The Hours of the Day, the Distinctions of Noon and Night, Dinner and Supper, are the greatest Notices they are capable of. This is perhaps representing the Life of a very modest Woman, joined to dull Fellow, more insipid than it really deserves; but I am sure it is not to exalt the Commerce with an ingenious Companion too high, to say that every new Accident or Object which comes into such a Gentleman's way, gives his Wife new Pleasures and Satisfactions. The Approbation of his Words and Actions is a continual new Feast to her, not can she enough applaud her good Fortune in having her Life varied every hour, her Mind more improv'd, and her Heart more glad from every Circumstance which they meet with. He will lay out his Invention in forming new Pleasures and Amusements, and make the Fortune she has brought him subservient to the Honour and Reputation of her and hers. A Man of Sense who is thus oblig'd, is ever contriving the Happiness of her who did him so great a Distinction; while the Fool is ungrateful without Vice, and never returns a Favour because he is not sensible of it. I would, methinks, have so much to say for my self, that if I fell into the hands of him who treated me ill, he should be sensible when he did so: His Conscience should be of my side, whatever became of his Inclination. I do not know but it is the insipid Choice which has been made by those who have the Care of young Women, that the Marriage State it self has been liable to so much Ridicule. But a well-chosen Love, mov'd by Passion on both sides, and perfected by the Generosity of one Party, must be adorn'd with so many handsome Incidents on the other side, that every particular Couple would be an example in many Circumstances to all the rest of the Species. I shall end the Chat upon this Subject with a couple of Letters, one from a Lover who is very well acquainted with the way of Bargaining on these Occasions; and the other from his Rival, who has a less Estate, but great Gallantry of Temper. As for my Man of Prudence, he makes love, as he says, as if he were already a Father, and laying aside the Passion, comes to the Reason of the Thing.

*Madam,*

'My Counsel<sup>1</sup> has perused the Inventory of your Estate, and consider'd what Estate you have, which it seems is only

<sup>1</sup> Spelt Council in the first issue and first reprint.

'yours, and to the Male-Heirs of your Body ; but, in Default  
'of such Issue, to the right Heirs of your Uncle *Edward* for  
'ever. Thus, Madam, I am advis'd you cannot (the Remainder  
'not being in you) dock the Entail ; by which means my Estate,  
'which is Fee-Simple, will come by the Settlement propos'd to  
'your Children begotten by me, whether they are Males or  
'Females ; but my Children begotten upon you will not inherit  
'your Lands, except I beget a Son. Now, Madam, since things  
'are so, you are a Woman of that Prudence, and understand  
'the World so well, as not to expect I should give you more  
'than you can give me.

*I am, Madam,*  
\* (*with great Respect*)  
*Your most obedient humble Servant, T. W.*

The other Lover's Estate is less than this Gentleman's, but he express'd himself as follows.

*Madam,*

'I have given in my Estate to your Counsel,<sup>1</sup> and desired my  
'own Lawyer to insist upon no Terms which your Friends can  
'propose for your certain Ease and Advantage : For indeed I  
'have no notion of making Difficulties of presenting you with  
'what cannot make me happy without you.

*I am, Madam,*  
*Your most devoted humble Servant, B. T.*

You must know the Relations have met upon this, and the  
Girl being mightily taken with the latter Epistle, she is laugh'd  
out, and Uncle *Edward* is to be dealt with to make her a  
suitable Match to the worthy Gentleman who has told her he  
does not care a farthing for her. All I hope for is, that the  
Lady *Fair* will make use of the first light Night to show *B. T.*  
she understands a Marriage is not to be considered as a common  
Bargain. T.

No. 523.]

Thursday, October 30, 1712.

[*Addison.*

---

—Nunc augur Apollo,  
Nunc Lyciæ sortes, nunc et Jove missus ab ipso  
Interpres Divûm fert horrida jussa per auras.  
Scilicet is superis labor—— Virg.

---

[ AM always highly delighted with the discovery of any rising  
Genius among my Countrymen. For this reason I have

<sup>1</sup> Spelt Council in the first issue and first reprint.

read over, with great pleasure, the late Miscellany published by Mr. *Pope*,<sup>1</sup> in which there are many excellent Compositions of that ingenious Gentleman. I have had a pleasure of the same kind, in perusing a Poem that is just publish'd *on the Prospect of Peace*, and which, I hope, will meet with such a Reward from its Patrons, as so noble a Performance deserves. I was particularly well pleased to find that the Author had not amused himself with Fables out of the Pagan Theology, and that when he hints at any thing of [this<sup>2</sup>] nature, he alludes to it only as to a Fable.

Many of our Modern Authors, whose Learning very often extends no farther than *Ovid's Metamorphosis*, do not know how to celebrate a Great Man, without mixing a parcel of School-Boy Tales with the Recital of his Actions. If you read a Poem on a fine Woman, among the Authors of this Class, you shall see that it turns more upon *Venus* or *Helen*, than on the Party concerned. I have known a Copy of Verses on a great Hero highly commended; but upon asking to hear some of the beautiful Passages, the Admirer of it has repeated to me a Speech of *Apollo*, or a Description of *Polypheme*. At other times when I have search'd for the Actions of a great Man, who gave a Subject to the Writer, I have been entertained with the Exploits of a River-God, or have been forced to attend a Fury in her mischievous Progress, from one end of the Poem to the other. When we are at School it is necessary for us to be acquainted with the System of Pagan Theology, and may be allowed to enliven a Theme, or point an Epigram with an Heathen God; but when we would write a manly Panegyrick, that should carry in it all the Colours of Truth, nothing can be more ridiculous than to have recourse to our *Jupiters* and *Funos*.

No Thought is beautiful which is not just, and no Thought can be just which is not founded in Truth, or at least in that which passes for such.

In Mock-Heroick Poems, the Use of the Heathen Mythology is not only excusable but graceful, because it is the Design of

<sup>1</sup> In this year, 1712, Bernard Lintot, having observed the success of Tonson's volumes of Miscellanies, produced a Miscellany edited by Pope (now 24 years old), and containing the first sketch of his 'Rape of the Lock,' translations from Statius and Ovid, and other pieces. Addison's delight with the discovery of rising genius leads him to dispose in a sentence of 'that ingenious gentleman' who had just published a 'Rape of the Lock,' and proceed to warm praise of his personal friends, Thomas Tickell and Ambrose Philips. In his Poem to his Excellency the Lord Privy Seal on the Prospect of Peace, Tickell invites Strafford to 'One hour, oh! listen 'while the Muses sing.'

<sup>2</sup> [that]

such Compositions to divert, by adapting the fabulous Machines of the Ancients to low Subjects, and at the same time by ridiculing such kinds of Machinery in modern Writers. If any are of opinion, that there is a Necessity of admitting these Classical Legends into our serious Compositions, in order to give them a more Poetical Turn; I would recommend to their Consideration the Pastorals of Mr. *Philips*. One would have thought it impossible for this Kind of Poetry to have subsisted without Fawns and Satyrs, Wood-Nymphs, and Water-Nymphs, with all the Tribe of rural Deities. But we see he has given a new Life, and a more natural Beauty to this way of Writing by substituting in the place of these Antiquated Fables, the superstitious Mythology which prevails among the Shepherds of our own Country.

*Virgil* and *Homer* might compliment their Heroes, by interweaving the Actions of Deities with their Atchievements; but for a Christian Author to write in the Pagan Creed, to make Prince *Eugene* a Favourite of *Mars*, or to carry on a Correspondence between *Bellona* and the Marshal *de Villars*, would be downright Puerility, and unpardonable in a Poet that is past Sixteen. It is want of sufficient Elevation in a Genius to describe Realities, and place them in a shining Light, that makes him have recourse to such trifling antiquated Fables; as a Man may write a fine Description of *Bacchus* or *Apollo*, that does not know how to draw the Character of any of his Contemporaries.

In order therefore to put a stop to this absurd Practice, I shall publish the following Edict, by virtue of that Spectatorial Authority with which I stand invested.

‘Whereas the Time of a General Peace is, in all appearance, drawing near, being inform’d that there are several ingenious Persons who intend to shew their Talents on so happy an Occasion, and being willing, as much as in me lies, to prevent that Effusion of Nonsense, which we have good Cause to apprehend; I do hereby strictly require every Person, who shall write on this Subject, to remember that he is a Christian, and not to Sacrifice his Catechism to his Poetry. In order to it, I do expect of him in the first place, to make his own Poem, without depending upon *Phæbus* for any part of it, or calling out for Aid upon any one of the Muses by Name. I do likewise positively forbid the sending of *Mercury* with any particular Message or Dispatch relating to the Peace, and shall by no means suffer *Minerva* to take upon her the Shape of any Plenipotentiary concerned in this Great Work.

‘I do further declare, that I shall not allow the Destinies to  
 ‘have had an hand in the Deaths of the several thousands  
 ‘who have been slain in the late War, being of opinion that all  
 ‘such Deaths may be very well accounted for by the Christian  
 ‘System of Powder and Ball. I do therefore strictly forbid  
 ‘the Fates to cut the Thread of Man’s Life upon any pretence  
 ‘whatsoever, unless it be for the sake of the Rhyme. And  
 ‘whereas I have good Reason to fear, that *Neptune* will have a  
 ‘great deal of Business on his Hands, in several Poems which  
 ‘we may now suppose are upon the Anvil, I do also prohibit  
 ‘his Appearance, unless it be done in Metaphor, Simile, or any  
 ‘very short Allusion, and that even here he be not permitted  
 ‘to enter, but with great Caution and Circumspection. I desire  
 ‘that the same Rule may be extended to his whole Fraternity  
 ‘of Heathen Gods, it being my design to condemn every Poem  
 ‘to the Flames in which *Jupiter* Thunders, or exercises any  
 ‘other Act of Authority which does not belong to him: In  
 ‘short, I expect that no Pagan Agent shall be introduc’d, or  
 ‘any Fact related which a Man cannot give Credit to with a  
 ‘good Conscience. Provided always, that nothing herein con-  
 ‘tained shall extend, or be construed to extend, to several of  
 ‘the Female Poets in this Nation, who shall be still left in full  
 ‘Possession of their Gods and Goddesses, in the same manner  
 ‘as if this Paper had never been written. O.

No. 524.]

Friday, October 31, 1712.

[ 1

---

*Nos populo damus*——— Sen.
 

---

WHEN I first of all took it in my Head to write Dreams and Visions, I determin’d to Print nothing of that nature, which was not of my own Invention. But several laborious Dreamers have of late communicated to me Works of this Nature, which, for their Reputations and my own, I have hitherto suppressed. Had I printed every one that came to my Hands, my Book of Speculations would have been little else but a Book of Visions. Some of my Correspondents have indeed

<sup>1</sup> The dream in this Paper is taken to have been the joint production of Alexander Dunlop, Professor of Greek in Glasgow University, and a Mr. Montgomery, who traded to Sweden, and of whom it is hinted that he disordered his wits by falling in love with Queen Christina. Alexander Dunlop, born (1684) in America, where his father was an exile till the Revolution, as Greek Professor at Glasgow, published a Grammar, which was used for many years in Scottish Universities. He died in 1742.

been so very modest, as to offer at an Excuse for their not being in a Capacity to dream better. I have by me, for example, the Dream of a young Gentleman not past Fifteen. I have likewise by me the Dream of a Person of Quality, and another called the Lady's Dream. In these, and other Pieces of the same nature, it is suppos'd the usual Allowances will be made to the Age, Condition and Sex of the Dreamer. To prevent this Inundation of Dreams, which daily flows in upon me, I shall apply to all Dreamers of Dreams, the Advice which *Epictetus* has couched, after his manner, in a very simple and concise Precept. *Never tell thy Dreams*, says that Philosopher, *for tho' thou thy self may'st take a Pleasure in telling thy Dream, another will take no Pleasure in hearing it.* After this short Preface, I must do Justice to two or three Visions which I have lately publish'd, and which I have owned to have been written by other Hands. I shall add a Dream to these, which comes to me from *Scotland*, by one who declares himself of that Country, and for all I know may be second-sighted. There is, indeed, something in it of the Spirit of *John Bunyan*; but at the same time a certain Sublime, which that Author was never master of. I shall publish it, because I question not but it will fall in with the Taste of all my popular Readers, and amuse the Imaginations of those who are more profound; declaring at the same time, that this is the last Dream which I intend to publish this Season.

SIR,

' I was last *Sunday* in the Evening led into a serious Reflection  
' on the Reasonableness of Virtue, and great Folly of Vice,  
' from an excellent Sermon I had heard that Afternoon in  
' my Parish-Church. Among other Observations, the Preacher  
' shew'd us that the Temptations which the Tempter propos'd,  
' were all on a Supposition, that we are either Madmen or  
' Fools, or with an Intention to render us such; that in no  
' other Affair we would suffer ourselves to be thus imposed  
' upon, in a Case so plainly and clearly against our visible  
' Interest. His illustrations and Arguments carried so much  
' Persuasion and Conviction with them, that they remained  
' a considerable while fresh, and working in my Memory; till  
' at last the Mind, fatigued with Thought, gave way to the  
' forcible Oppressions of Slumber and Sleep, whilst Fancy,  
' unwilling yet to drop the Subject, presented me with the  
' following Vision.

' Methought I was just awoke out of a Sleep, that I could  
' never remember the beginning of; the Place where I found



‘ my self to be, was a wide and spacious Plain, full of People  
 ‘ that wandered up and down through several beaten Paths,  
 ‘ whereof some few were strait, and in direct lines, but most of  
 ‘ them winding and turning like a Labyrinth ; but yet it appear’d  
 ‘ to me afterwards, that these last all met in one Issue, so that  
 ‘ many that seem’d to steer quite contrary Courses, did at  
 ‘ length meet and face one another, to the no little Amazement  
 ‘ of many of them.

‘ In the midst of the Plain there was a great Fountain : They  
 ‘ call’d it the Spring of *Self-Love* ; out of it issued two Rivulets  
 ‘ to the Eastward and Westward, the Name of the first was  
 ‘ *Heavenly-Wisdom*, its Water was wonderfully clear, but of a  
 ‘ yet more wonderful Effect ; the other’s Name was *Worldly-*  
 ‘ *Wisdom*, its Water was thick, and yet far from dormant or  
 ‘ stagnating, for it was in a continual violent Agitation ; which  
 ‘ kept the Travellers whom I shall mention by and by, from  
 ‘ being sensible of the Foulness and Thickness of the Water ;  
 ‘ which had this Effect, that it intoxicated those who drunk it,  
 ‘ and made ’em mistake every Object that lay before them :  
 ‘ both Rivulets were parted near their Springs into so many  
 ‘ others, as there were strait and crooked Paths, which they  
 ‘ attended all along to their respective Issues.

‘ I observ’d from the several Paths many now and then  
 ‘ diverting, to refresh and otherwise qualify themselves for their  
 ‘ Journey, to the respective Rivulets that ran near them ; they  
 ‘ contracted a very observable Courage and Steadiness in what  
 ‘ they were about, by drinking these Waters. At the end of  
 ‘ the Perspective of every strait Path, all which did end in one  
 ‘ Issue and Point, appeared a high Pillar, all of Diamond, cast-  
 ‘ ing Rays as bright as those of the Sun into the Paths ; which  
 ‘ Rays had also certain sympathizing and alluring Virtues in  
 ‘ them, so that whosoever had made some considerable progress  
 ‘ in his Journey onwards towards the Pillar, by the repeated  
 ‘ impression of these Rays upon him, was wrought into an  
 ‘ habitual Inclination and Conversion of his Sight towards it,  
 ‘ so that it grew at last in a manner natural to him to look and  
 ‘ gaze upon it, whereby he was kept steady in the strait Paths,  
 ‘ which alone led to that radiant Body, the beholding of which  
 ‘ was now grown a Gratification to his Nature.

‘ At the Issue of the crooked Paths there was a great black  
 ‘ Tower, out of the Centre of which streamed a long Succession  
 ‘ of Flames, which did rise even above the Clouds ; it gave a  
 ‘ very great Light to the whole Plain, which did sometimes out-  
 ‘ shine the Light, and oppress the Beams of the Adamantine  
 ‘ Pillar ; tho’ by the Observation I made afterwards, it appeared

‘that it was not for any Diminution of Light, but that this lay  
 ‘in the Travellers, who would sometimes step out of the strait  
 ‘Paths, where they lost the full Prospect of the Radiant Pillar,  
 ‘and saw it but side-ways: but the great Light from the black  
 ‘Tower, which was somewhat particularly scorching to them,  
 ‘would generally light and hasten them to their proper Climate  
 ‘again.

‘Round about the black Tower there were, methoughts,  
 ‘many thousands of huge mis-shapen ugly Monsters; these  
 ‘had great Nets, which they were perpetually plying and casting  
 ‘towards the crooked Paths, and they would now and then  
 ‘catch up those that were nearest to them: these they took up  
 ‘streight, and whirled over the Walls into the flaming Tower,  
 ‘and they were no more seen nor heard of.

‘They would sometimes cast their Nets towards the right  
 ‘Paths to catch the Stragglers, whose Eyes for want of frequent  
 ‘drinking at the Brook that ran by them grew dim, whereby  
 ‘they lost their way; these would sometimes very narrowly  
 ‘miss being catched away, but I could not hear whether any  
 ‘of these had ever been so unfortunate, that had been before  
 ‘very hearty in the strait Paths.

‘I considered all these strange Sightings with great Attention,  
 ‘till at last I was interrupted by a Cluster of the Travellers in  
 ‘the crooked Paths, who came up to me, bid me go along with  
 ‘them, and presently fell to singing and dancing; they took  
 ‘me by the Hand, and so carried me away along with them.  
 ‘After I had follow’d them a considerable while, I perceiv’d I  
 ‘had lost the black Tower of Light, at which I greatly wonder’d;  
 ‘but as I looked and gazed round about me, and saw nothing,  
 ‘I begun to fancy my first Vision had been but a Dream, and  
 ‘there was no such thing in reality: but then I consider’d, that  
 ‘if I could fancy to see what was not, I might-as well have an  
 ‘Illusion wrought on me at present, and not see what was  
 ‘really before me. I was very much confirmed in this Thought,  
 ‘by the Effect I then just observ’d the Water of *Worldly-  
 ‘Wisdom* had upon me; for as I had drunk a little of it again,  
 ‘I felt a very sensible Effect in my Head; methought it dis-  
 ‘tracted and disorder’d all there: this made me stop of a  
 ‘sudden, suspecting some Charm or Inchantment. As I was  
 ‘casting about within my self what I should do, and whom to  
 ‘apply to in this Case, I spy’d at some distance off me a Man  
 ‘beckning, and making signs to me to come over to him. I  
 ‘cry’d to him, *I did not know the Way*. He then called to  
 ‘me audibly, to step at least out of the Path I was in; for if I  
 ‘staid there any longer I was in danger to be catched in a

'great Net that was just hanging over me, and ready to catch me up; that he wonder'd I was so blind, or so distracted, as not to see so imminent and visible a Danger; assuring me, that as soon as I was out of that Way, he would come to me to lead me into a more secure Path. This I did, and he brought me his Palm full of the Water of *Heavenly-Wisdom*, which was of very great use to me, for my Eyes were streight cleared, and I saw the great black Tower just before me; but the great Net which I spy'd so near me, cast me in such a Terror, that I ran back as far as I could in one Breath, without looking behind me: then my Benefactor thus bespoke me, You have made the wonderful'st Escape in the World, the Water you used to drink is of a bewitching Nature, you would else have been mightily shocked at the Deformities and Meanness of the Place; for beside the Set of blind Fools, in whose Company you was, you may now observe many others who are only bewitched after another no less dangerous manner. Look a little that way, there goes a Crowd of Passengers, they have indeed so good a Head, as not to suffer themselves to be blinded by this bewitching Water; the black Tower is not vanished out of their sight, they see it whenever they look up to it; but see how they go side-ways, and with their Eyes downwards, as if they were mad, that they may thus rush into the Net, without being beforehand troubled at the Thought of so miserable a Destruction. Their Wills are so perverse, and their Hearts so fond of the Pleasures of the Place, that rather than forgo them they will run all Hazards, and venture upon all the Miseries and Woes before them.

'See there that other Company, tho' they should drink none of the bewitching Water, yet they take a Course bewitching and deluding; see how they chuse the crookedest Paths, whereby they have often the black Tower behind them, and sometimes see the radiant Column side-ways, which gives them some weak Glimpse of it. These Fools content themselves with that, not knowing whether any other have any more of its Influence and Light than themselves: this Road is called that of *Superstition* or *Human Invention*; they grossly over-look that which the Rules and Laws of the Place prescribe to them, and contrive some other Scheme and Set of Directions and Prescriptions for themselves, which they hope will serve their turn. He shewed me many other kind of Fools, which put me quite out of humour with the Place. At last he carried me to the right Paths, where I found true and solid Pleasure, which entertained me all the way, till we came in closer sight of the Pillar, where the Satisfaction increased to that measure

‘ that my Faculties were not able to contain it ; in the straining  
 ‘ of them I was violently waked, not a little grieved at the  
 ‘ vanishing of so pleasing a Dream.

*Glasgow, Sept. 29.*

No. 525.]

Saturday, November 1, 1712. [John Hughes.

‘Οδ’ εἰς τὸ σωφρον ἐπ’ ἀρετὴν τ’ ἄγων ἔρω,  
 Ζηλωτὸς ἀνθρώποισιν—— Eurip.

IT is my Custom to take [frequent] Opportunities of enquiring from time to time, what Success my Speculations meet with in the Town. I am glad to find in particular, that my Discourses on Marriage have been well received. A Friend of mine gives me to understand, from *Doctors-Commons*, that more Licences have been taken out there of late than usual. I am likewise informed of several pretty Fellows, who have resolved to commence Heads of Families by the first favourable Opportunity: One of them writes me word, that he is ready to enter into the Bonds of Matrimony, provided I will give it him under my Hand (as I now do) that a Man may shew his Face in good Company after he is married, and that he need not be ashamed to treat a Woman with Kindness, who puts herself into his Power for Life.

I have other Letters on this Subject, which say that I am attempting to make a Revolution in the World of Gallantry, and that the Consequence of it will be, that a great deal of the sprightliest Wit and Satyr of the last Age will be lost. That a bashful Fellow, upon changing his Condition, will be no longer puzzled how to stand the Raillery of his facetious Companions; that he need not own he married only to plunder an Heiress of her Fortune, nor pretend that he uses her ill, to avoid the [ridiculous<sup>1</sup>] Name of a fond Husband.

Indeed if I may speak my Opinion of great part of the Writings which once prevail’d among us under the Notion of Humour, they are such as would tempt one to think there had been an Association among the Wits of those times to rally Legitimacy out of our Island. A State of Wedlock was the common Mark for all the Adventurers in Farce and Comedy, as well as the Essayers in Lampoon and Satyr, to shoot at, and nothing was a more standing Jest in all Clubs of fashionable Mirth, and gay Conversation. It was determined among those

<sup>1</sup> [scandalous]

airy Criticks, that the Appellation of a *Sober Man* should signify a *Spiritless Fellow*. And I am apt to think it was about the same Time, that *Good-Nature*, a Word so peculiarly elegant in our Language that some have affirmed it cannot well be expressed in any other, came first to be render'd suspicious, and in danger of being transferred from its original Sense to so distant an Idea as that of *Folly*.

I must confess it has been my Ambition, in the course of my Writings, to restore, as well as I was able, the proper Ideas of things. And as I have attempted this already on the Subject of Marriage, in several Papers, I shall here add some further Observations which occur to me on the same Head.

Nothing seems to be thought, by our fine Gentlemen, so indispensable an Ornament in fashionable Life, as Love. *A Knight Errant*, says *Don Quixot*, *without a Mistress, is like a Tree without Leaves*; and a Man of Mode among us, who has not some Fair One to sigh for, might as well pretend to appear dressed, without his Periwig. We have Lovers in Prose innumerable. All our Pretenders to Rhyme are professed Inamorato's; and there is scarce a Poet, good or bad, to be heard of, who has not some real or supposed *Sacharissa* to improve his Vein.

If Love be any Refinement, *Conjugal Love* must be certainly so in a much higher Degree. There is no comparison between the frivolous Affectation of attracting the Eyes of Women with whom you are only captivated by Way of Amusement, and of whom perhaps you know nothing more than their Features, and a regular and uniform Endeavour to make your self valuable, both as a Friend and Lover, to one whom you have chosen to be the Companion of your Life. The first is the Spring of a thousand Fopperies, silly Artifices, Falshoods, and perhaps Barbarities; or at best arises no higher than to a kind of Dancing-School Breeding, to give the Person a more sparkling Air. The latter is the Parent of substantial Virtues and agreeable Qualities, and cultivates the Mind while it improves the Behaviour. The Passion of Love to a Mistress, even where it is most sincere, resembles too much the Flame of a Fever; that to a Wife is like the Vital Heat.

I have often thought, if the Letters written by Men of Good-nature to their Wives, were to be compared with those written by Men of Gallantry to their Mistresses, the former, notwithstanding any Inequality of Style, would appear to have the Advantage. Friendship, Tenderness and Constancy, drest in a Simplicity of Expression, recommend themselves by a more native Elegance, than passionate Raptures, extravagant Encomiums,

and slavish Adoration. If we were admitted to search the Cabinet of the beautiful *Narcissa*, among Heaps of Epistles from several Admirers, which are there preserv'd with equal Carè, how few should we find but would make any one Sick in the Reading, except her who is flattered by them? But in how different a Style must the wise *Benevolus*, who converses with that good Sense and good Humour among all his Friends, write to a Wife who is the worthy Object of his utmost Affection? *Benevolus*, both in Publick and Private, on all Occasions of Life, appears to have every good Quality and desirable Ornament. Abroad he is revered and esteemed; at home beloved and happy. The Satisfaction he enjoys there, settles into an habitual Complacency, which shines in his Countenance, enlivens his Wit, and seasons his Conversation: Even those of his Acquaintance, who have never seen him in his Retirement, are Sharers in the Happiness of it; and it is very much owing to his being the best and best beloved of Husbands, that he is the most stedfast of Friends, and the most agreeable of Companions.

There is a sensible Pleasure in contemplating such beautiful Instances of Domestick Life. The Happiness of the Conjugal State appears heighten'd to the highest degree it is capable of, when we see two Persons of accomplished Minds, not only united in the same Interests and Affections, but in their Taste of the same Improvements, Pleasures and Diversions. *Pliny*, one of the finest Gentlemen, and politest Writers of the Age in which he lived, has left us, in his Letter to *Hispulla*, his Wife's Aunt, one of the most agreeable Family-Pieces of this Kind I have ever met with. I shall end this Discourse with a Translation of it; and I believe the Reader will be of my opinion, that *Conjugal Love* is drawn in it with a Delicacy which makes it appear to be, as I have represented it, an Ornament as well as a Virtue.

PLINY to HISPULLA.<sup>1</sup>

'As I remember the great Affection which was between you and your excellent Brother, and know you love his Daughter as your own, so as not only to express the Tenderness of the best of Aunts, but even to supply that of the best of Fathers; I am sure it will be a pleasure to you to hear that she proves worthy of her Father, worthy of you, and of your Ancestors. Her Ingenuity is admirable; her Frugality extraordinary. She loves me, the surest Pledge of her Virtue; and adds to this a wonderful Disposition to Learning, which she has

<sup>1</sup> Bk iv. ep. 19.

'acquir'd from her Affection to me. She reads my Writings,  
 'studies them, and even gets them by heart. You'd smile to  
 'see the Concern she is in when I have a Cause to plead, and  
 'the Joy she shews when it is over. She finds means to have  
 'the first News brought her of the Success I meet with in  
 'Court, how I am heard, and what Decree is made. If I recite  
 'any thing in publick, she cannot refrain from placing her self  
 'privately in some Corner to hear, where with the utmost  
 'delight she feasts upon my Applauses. Sometimes she sings  
 'my Verses, and accompanies them with the Lute, without any  
 'Master, except Love, the best of Instructors. From these  
 'Instances I take the most certain Omens of our perpetual and  
 'encreasing Happiness; since our Affection is not founded on  
 'my Youth and Person, which must gradually decay, but she  
 'is in love with the immortal Part of me, my Glory and  
 'Reputation. Nor indeed could less be expected from one  
 'who had the Happiness to receive her Education from you,  
 'who in your House was accustomed to every thing that was  
 'virtuous and decent, and even began to love me by your  
 'Recommendation. For, as you had always the greatest Re-  
 'spect for my Mother, you were pleas'd from my Infancy to  
 'form me, to commend me, and kindly to presage I should be  
 'one day what my Wife fancies I am. Accept therefore our  
 'united Thanks; mine, that you have bestow'd her on me, and  
 'hers, that you have given me to her, as a mutual Grant of Joy  
 'and Felicity.

No. 526.]

Monday, November 3, 1712.

[Steele.

---

—Fortius utere Loris.—Ovid.

---

I AM very loth to come to Extremities with the young  
 Gentlemen mention'd in the following Letter, and do not  
 care to chastise them with my own Hand, till I am forc'd by  
 Provocations too great to be suffer'd without the absolute  
 Destruction of my Spectatorial Dignity. The Crimes of these  
 Offenders are plac'd under the Observation of one of my chief  
 Officers, who is posted just at the entrance of the Pass between  
*London* and *Westminster*. As I have great Confidence in the  
 Capacity, Resolution and Integrity of the Person deputed by  
 me to give an Account of Enormities, I doubt not but I shall  
 soon have before me all proper Notices which are requisite for  
 the Amendment of Manners in Publick, and the Instruction of  
 each Individual of the Human Species in what is due from him,

in respect to the whole Body of Mankind. The present Paper shall consist only of the above-mentioned Letter, and the Copy of a Deputation which I have given to my trusty Friend Mr. *Fohn Sly*; wherein he is charged to notify to me all that is necessary for my Animadversion upon the Delinquents mentioned by my Correspondent, as well as all others described in the said Deputation.

To the SPECTATOR-GENERAL of Great Britain.

‘I grant it does look a little familiar, but I must call you

‘*Dear Dumb,*

‘Being got again to the farther End of the *Widow’s* Coffee-house, I shall from hence give you some account of the Behaviour of our Hackney-Coachmen since my last. These indefatigable Gentlemen, without the least Design, I dare say, of Self-Interest or Advantage to themselves, do still ply as Volunteers Day and Night for the Good of their Country. I will not trouble you with enumerating many Particulars, but I must by no means omit to inform you of an Infant about six foot high, and between twenty and thirty Years of Age, who was seen in the Arms of a Hackney Coach-man driving by *Will’s* Coffee-house in *Covent-Garden*, between the Hours of four and five in the Afternoon of that very Day, wherein you publish’d a Memorial against them. This impudent young Cur, tho’ he could not sit in a Coach-box without holding, yet would he venture his Neck to bid defiance to your Spectatorial Authority, or to any thing that you countenanced. Who he was I know not, but I heard this Relation this Morning from a Gentleman who was an Eye-Witness of this his Impudence; and I was willing to take the first opportunity to inform you of him, as holding it extremely requisite that you should nip him in the Bud. But I am my self most concerned for my Fellow-Templers, Fellow-Students, and Fellow-Labourers in the Law, I mean such of them as are dignified and distinguish’d under the Denomination of Hackney-Coachmen. Such aspiring Minds have these ambitious young Men, that they cannot enjoy themselves out of a Coach-Box. It is however an unspeakable Comfort to me, that I can now tell you, that some of them are grown so bashful as to study only in the Night-time, or in the Country. The other Night I spied one of our young Gentlemen very diligent at his Lucubrations in *Fleet-Street*; and by the way, I should be under some concern, lest this hard Student should one time or other crack his Brain with studying, but that I am in hopes Nature has taken care to fortify him in proportion to the great Undertakings he was



‘design’d for. Another of my Fellow-Templers, on *Thursday* last, was getting up into his Study at the Bottom of *Grays-Inn-Lane*, in order, I suppose, to contemplate in the fresh Air. Now, Sir, my Request is, that the great Modesty of these two Gentlemen may be recorded as a Pattern to the rest; and if you would but give them two or three Touches with your own Pen, tho’ you might not perhaps prevail with them to desist entirely from their Meditations, yet I doubt not but you would at least preserve them from being publick Spectacles of Folly in our Streets. I say, two or three Touches with your own Pen; for I have really observed, Mr. SPEC. that those *Spectators* which are so prettily laced down the sides with little c’s, how instructive soever they may be, do not carry with them that Authority as the others. I do again therefore desire, that for the sake of their dear Necks, you will bestow one Penful of your own Ink upon them. I know you are loth to expose them; and it is, I must confess, a thousand Pities that any young Gentleman, who is come of honest Parents, should be brought to publick Shame: And indeed I should be glad to have them handled a little tenderly at the first; but if fair means will not prevail, there is then no other Way to reclaim them, but by making use of some wholesome Severities; and I think it is better that a Dozen or two of such good-for-nothing Fellows should be made Examples of, than that the Reputation of some Hundreds of as hopeful young Gentlemen as my self should suffer thro’ their Folly. It is not, however, for me to direct you what to do; but, in short, if our Coachmen will drive on this Trade, the very first of them that I do find meditating in the Street, I shall make Bold to take the Number of his Chambers, together with a Note of his Name, and dispatch them to you, that you may chastise him at your own Discretion.

*I am, Dear SPEC.*

*For ever Yours,*

Moses Greenbag,

*Esq., if you please.*

*P. S.* ‘Tom Hammercloth, one of our Coachmen, is now pleading at the Bar at the other end of the Room, but has a little too much Vehemence, and throws out his Arms too much to take his Audience with a good Grace.

*To my Loving and Well-beloved John Sly, Haberdasher of Hats and Tobacconist, between the Cities of London and Westminster.*

Whereas frequent Disorders, Affronts, Indignities, Omissions, and Trespasses, for which there are no Remedies by any Form

of Law, but which apparently disturb and disquiet the Minds of Men, happen near the Place of your Residence ; and that you are, as well by your commodious Situation as the good Parts with which you are endowed, properly qualified for the Observation of the said Offences ; I do hereby authorize and depute you from the hours of Nine in the Morning, till Four in the Afternoon, to keep a strict Eye upon all Persons and Things that are convey'd in Coaches, carried in Carts, or walk on Foot from the City of *London* to the City of *Westminster*, or from the City of *Westminster* to the City of *London*, within the said Hours. You are therefore not to depart from your Observatory at the end of *Devereux-Court* during the said space of each Day ; but to observe the Behaviour of all Persons who are suddenly transported from stamping on Pebbles to sit at ease in Chariots, what Notice they take of their Foot-Acquaintance, and send me the speediest Advice, when they are guilty of overlooking, turning from, or appearing grave and distant to their old Friends. When Man and Wife are in the same Coach, you are to see whether they appear pleased or tired with each other, and whether they carry the due Mein in the Eye of the World between Fondness and Coldness. You are carefully to behold all such as shall have Addition of Honour or Riches, and Report whether they preserve the Countenance they had before such Addition. As to Persons on Foot, you are to be attentive whether they are pleased with their Condition, and are dress'd suitable to it ; but especially to distinguish such as appear discreet, by a low-heel Shoe, with the decent Ornament of a Leather-Garter : To write down the Name of such Country Gentlemen as, upon the Approach of Peace, have left the Hunting for the Military Cock of the Hat : Of all who strut, make a Noise, and swear at the Drivers of Coaches to make haste, when they see it impossible they should pass : Of all young Gentlemen in Coach-boxes, who labour at a Perfection in what they are sure to be excelled by the meanest of the People. You are to do all that in you lies that Coaches and Passengers give way according to the Course of Business, all the Morning in Term-Time towards *Westminster*, the rest of the Year towards the *Exchange*. Upon these Directions, together with other secret Articles herein inclosed, you are to govern your self, and give Advertisement thereof to me at all convenient and spectatorial Hours, when Men of Business are to be seen. Hereof you are not to fail. Given under my Seal of Office.

T.

*The SPECTATOR.*

No. 527.]

Tuesday, November 4, 1712.

[

*Facile invenies, et pejorem, et pejus moratam,  
Meliozem neque tu reperes, neque sol videt.*

Plantus in Sticho.

I AM so tender of my Women-Readers, that I cannot defer the Publication of any thing which concerns their Happiness or Quiet. The Repose of a married Woman is consulted in the first of the following Letters, and the Felicity of a Maiden Lady in the second. I call it a Felicity to have the Addresses of an agreeable Man: and I think I have not any where seen a prettier Application of a Poetical Story than that of his, in making the Tale of *Cephalus* and *Procris* the History-Picture of a Fan in so gallant a manner as he addresses it.<sup>1</sup> But see the Letters.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

‘Tis now almost three months since I was in Town about some Business; and the Hurry of it being over, took Coach one Afternoon, and drove to see a Relation, who married about six Years ago a wealthy Citizen. I found her at home, but her Husband gone to the *Exchange*, and expected back within an Hour at the farthest. After the usual Salutations of Kindness, and a hundred Questions about Friends in the Country, we sat down to Piquet, played two or three Games, and drank Tea. I should have told you that this was my second time of seeing her since Marriage, but before she lived at the same Town where I went to School; so that the Plea of a Relation, added to the Innocence of my Youth, prevailed upon her good Humour to indulge me in a Freedom of Conversation as often, and oftner, than the strict Discipline of the School would allow of. You may easily imagine after such an Acquaintance we might be exceeding merry without any Offence, as in calling to mind how many Inventions I had been put to in deluding the Master, how many Hands forged for Excuses, how many times been sick in perfect Health; for I was then never sick but at School, and only then because out of her Company. We had whiled away three Hours after this manner, when I found it past Five; and not expecting her Husband would return till late, rose up, told her I should go early next Morning for the Country: She kindly answered she was afraid it would be long before she saw me again; so I took my leave and parted. Now, Sir, I had not been got home a Fortnight, when I received a Letter from a Neighbour of theirs, that ever since that fatal

<sup>1</sup> This second letter and the verses were from Pope.

'Afternoon the Lady had been most inhumanly treated, and the  
 'Husband publickly stormed that he was made a Member of  
 'too numerous a Society. He had, it seems, listened most of  
 'the time my Cousin and I were together. As jealous Ears  
 'always hear double, so he heard enough to make him mad;  
 'and as jealous Eyes always see thro' Magnifying Glasses, so he  
 'was certain it could not be I whom he had seen, a beardless  
 'Stripling, but fancied he saw a gay Gentleman of the *Temple*,  
 'ten Years older than my self; and for that reason, I presume,  
 'durst not come in, nor take any Notice when I went out.  
 'He is perpetually asking his Wife if she does not think the  
 'time long (as she said she should) till she see her Cousin again.  
 'Pray, Sir, what can be done in this Case? I have writ to him  
 'to assure him I was at his House all that afternoon expecting  
 'to see him: His Answer is, 'tis only a Trick of hers, and that  
 'he neither can nor will believe me. The parting Kiss I find  
 'mightily nettles him, and confirms him in all his Errors. *Ben.*  
 '*Johnson*, as I remember, makes a Foreigner in one of his  
 'Comedies, *admire the desperate Valour of the bold English, who*  
 '*let out their Wives to all Encounters.* The general Custom of  
 'Salutation should Excuse the Favour done me, or you should  
 'lay down Rules when such Distinctions are to be given or  
 'omitted. You cannot imagine, Sir, how troubled I am for this  
 'unhappy Lady's Misfortune; and beg you would insert this  
 'Letter, that the Husband may reflect upon this Accident coolly.  
 'It is no small Matter, the Ease of a virtuous Woman for her  
 'whole Life: I know she will conform to any Regularities (tho'  
 'more strict than the common Rules of our Country require) to  
 'which his particular Temper shall incline him to oblige her.  
 'This Accident puts me in mind how generously *Pisistratus* the  
 '*Athenian* Tyrant behaved himself on a like Occasion, when he  
 'was instigated by his Wife to put to death a young Gentleman,  
 'because being passionately fond of his Daughter, he kissed her  
 'in publick as he met her in the Street; *What* (says he) *shall*  
 '*we do to those who are our Enemies, if we do thus to those who*  
 '*are our Friends?* I will not trouble you much longer, but am  
 'exceedingly concern'd lest this Accident may cause a virtuous  
 'Lady to lead a miserable Life with a Husband, who has no  
 'Grounds for his Jealousy but what I have faithfully related,  
 'and ought to be reckon'd none. 'Tis to be fear'd too, if at last  
 'he sees his Mistake, yet People will be as slow and unwilling  
 'in disbelieving Scandal as they are quick and forward in  
 'believing it. I shall endeavour to enliven this plain honest  
 'Letter, with *Ovid's* Relation about *Cybele's* Image. The Ship  
 'wherein it was aboard was stranded at the mouth of the *Tyber*,

'and the Men were unable to move it, till *Claudia*, a Virgin,  
'but suspected of Unchastity, by a slight Pull hawled it in.  
'The Story is told in the fourth Book of the *Fasti*.

*Parent of Gods, began the weeping Fair,  
Reward or punish, but oh! hear my Pray'r.  
If Lewdness e'er defil'd my Virgin Bloom,  
From Heav'n with Justice I receive my Doom;  
But if my Honour yet has known no Stain,  
Thou, Goddess, thou my Innocence maintain;  
Thou, whom the nicest Rules of Goodness sway'd,  
Vouchsafe to follow an unblemish'd Maid.  
She spoke, and touch'd the Cord with glad Surprise,  
(The truth was witness'd by ten thousand Eyes)  
The pitying Goddess easily comply'd,  
Follow'd in triumph, and adorn'd her Guide;  
While *Claudia*, blushing still for past Disgrace,  
March'd silent on with a slow solemn Pace:  
Nor yet from some was all Distrust remov'd,  
Tho' Heav'n such Virtue by such Wonders prov'd.*

I am, Sir,

Your very humble Servant,

*Philagnotes.*

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

'You will oblige a languishing Lover, if you will please to  
'print the enclosed Verses in your next Paper. If you re-  
'member the *Metamorphosis*, you know *Procris*, the fond Wife  
'of *Cephalus*, is said to have made her Husband, who delighted  
'in the Sports of the Wood, a Present of an unerring Javelin.  
'In process of time he was so much in the Forest, that his  
'Lady suspected he was pursuing some Nymph, under the  
'pretence of following a Chace more innocent. Under this  
'Suspicion she hid herself among the Trees, to observe his  
'Motions. While she lay conceal'd, her Husband, tired with  
'the Labour of Hunting, came within her hearing. As he was  
'fainting with Heat, he cried out, *Aura veni; Oh charming*  
'*Air approach.*

'The unfortunate Wife, taking the Word *Air* to be the name  
'of a Woman, began to move among the Bushes; and the  
'Husband believing it a Deer, threw his Javelin and kill'd  
'her. This History painted on a Fan, which I presented to  
'a Lady, gave occasion to my growing poetical.

*Come gentle Air! th' Eolian Shepherd said,  
While Procris panted in the secret Shade;  
Come gentle Air! the fairer Delia cries,  
While at her Feet her Swain expiring lies.  
Lo the glad Gales o'er all her Beauties stray,  
Breathe on her Lips, and in her Bosom play.  
In Delia's Hand this Toy is fatal found,  
Nor did that fabled Dart more surely wound.*

*Both Gifts destructive to the Givers prove,  
Alike both Lovers fall by those they love :  
Yet guiltless too this bright Destroyer lives,  
At random wounds, nor knows the Wound she gives.  
She views the Story with attentive Eyes,  
And pities Procris, while her Lover dies.*

No. 528.]

Wednesday, November 5, 1712.

[Steele.

---

*Dum potuit solite gemitum virtute repressit.—Ovid.*

---

Mr. SPECTATOR,

WHO now write to you, am a Woman loaded with Injuries, and the Aggravation of my Misfortune is, that they are such which are overlooked by the Generality of Mankind, and tho' the most afflicting imaginable, not regarded as such in the general Sense of the World. I have hid my Vexation from all Mankind; but have now taken Pen, Ink, and Paper, and am resolv'd to unbosom my self to you, and lay before you what grieves me and all the Sex. You have very often mentioned particular Hardships done to this or that Lady; but, methinks, you have not in any one Speculation directly pointed at the partial Freedom Men take, the unreasonable Confinement Women are obliged to, in the only Circumstance in which we are necessarily to have a Commerce with them, that of Love. The Case of Celibacy is the great Evil of our Nation; and the Indulgence of the vicious Conduct of Men in that State, with the Ridicule to which Women are exposed, though ever so virtuous, if long unmarried, is the Root of the greatest Irregularities of this Nation. To shew you, Sir, that tho' you never have given us the Catalogue of a Lady's Library as you promised, we read good Books of our own chusing, I shall insert on this occasion a Paragraph or two out of *Echard's Roman History*. In the 44th Page of the second Volume the Author observes, that *Augustus*, upon his Return to *Rome* at the end of a War, received Complaints that too great a Number of the young Men of Quality were unmarried. The Emperor thereupon assembled the whole *Equestrian Order*; and having separated the Married from the Single, did particular Honours to the former, but he told the latter, that is to say, Mr. SPECTATOR, he told the Batchelors, "That their Lives and Actions had been so peculiar, that he knew not by what Name to call 'em; not by that of Men, for they

“performed nothing that was manly; not by that of Citizens, for the City might perish notwithstanding their Care; nor by that of *Romans*, for they designed to extirpate the *Roman* Name.” ‘Then proceeding to shew his tender Care and hearty Affection for his People, he further told them, “That their Course of Life was of such pernicious Consequence to the Glory and Grandeur of the *Roman* Nation, that he could not chuse but tell them, that all other Crimes put together could not equalize theirs: For they were guilty of Murder, in not suffering those to be born which should proceed from them; of Impiety, in causing the Names and Honours of their Ancestors to cease; and of Sacrilege, in destroying their Kind, which proceeded from the immortal Gods, and Human Nature, the principal thing consecrated to ’em: Therefore in this Respect they dissolved the Government, in disobeying its Laws; betrayed their Country, by making it barren and waste; nay and demolished their City, in depriving it of Inhabitants. And he was sensible that all this proceeded not from any kind of Virtue or Abstinence, but from a Looseness and Wantonness, which ought never to be encouraged in any Civil Government.” ‘There are no Particulars dwelt upon that let us into the Conduct of these young Worthies, whom this great Emperor treated with so much Justice and Indignation; but any one who observes what passes in this Town, may very well frame to himself a Notion of their Riots and Debaucheries all Night, and their apparent Preparations for them all Day. It is not to be doubted but these *Romans* never passed any of their Time innocently but when they were asleep, and never slept but when they were weary and heavy with Excesses, and slept only to prepare themselves for the Repetition of them. If you did your Duty as a SPECTATOR, you would carefully examine into the Number of Births, Marriages, and Burials; and when you had deducted out of your Deaths all such as went out of the World without marrying, then cast up the number of both Sexes born within such a Term of Years last past, you might from the single People departed make some useful Inferences or Guesses how many there are left unmarried, and raise some useful Scheme for the Amendment of the Age in that particular. I have not Patience to proceed gravely on this abominable Libertinism; for I cannot but reflect, as I am writing to you, upon a certain lascivious Manner which all our young Gentlemen use in publick, and examine our Eyes with a Petulancy in their own, which is a downright Affront to Modesty. A disdainful Look on such an Occasion is return’d with a

'Countenance rebuked, but by averting their Eyes from the  
 'Woman of Honour and Decency to some flippant Creature,  
 'who will, as the Phrase is, be kinder. I must set down things  
 'as they come into my Head, without standing upon Order.  
 'Ten thousand to one but the gay Gentleman who stared, at  
 'the same time is an House-keeper; for you must know they  
 'have got into a Humour of late of being very regular in their  
 'Sins, and a young Fellow shall keep his four Maids and three  
 'Footmen with the greatest Gravity imaginable. There are  
 'no less than six of these venerable House-keepers of my  
 'Acquaintance. This Humour among young Men of Condition  
 'is imitated by all the World below them, and a general Dis-  
 'solution of Manners arises from the one Source of Libertinism,  
 'without Shame or Reprehension in the Male Youth. It is  
 'from this one Fountain that so many Beautiful helpless young  
 'Women are sacrific'd and given up to Lewdness, Shame,  
 'Poverty and Disease. It is to this also that so many excellent  
 'young Women, who might be Patterns of conjugal Affection  
 'and Parents of a worthy Race, pine under unhappy Passions  
 'for such as have not Attention enough to observe, or Virtue  
 'enough to prefer them to their common Wenches. Now,  
 'Mr. SPECTATOR, I must be free to own to you, that I my self  
 'suffer a tasteless insipid Being, from a Consideration I have  
 'for a Man who would not, as he has said in my hearing,  
 'resign his Liberty, as he calls it, for all the Beauty and Wealth  
 'the whole Sex is possessed of. Such Calamities as these  
 'would not happen, if it could possibly be brought about, that  
 'by fining Batchelors as Papists Convict, or the like, they were  
 'distinguished to their disadvantage from the rest of the World,  
 'who fall in with the Measures of Civil Society. Lest you  
 'should think I speak this as being, according to the senseless  
 'rude Phrase, a malicious old Maid, I shall acquaint you I am  
 'a Woman of Condition not now three and twenty, and have  
 'had Proposals from at least ten different Men, and the greater  
 'Number of them have upon the Upshot refused me. Some-  
 'thing or other is always amiss when the Lover takes to some  
 'new Wench: A Settlement is easily excepted against; and  
 'there is very little Recourse to avoid the vicious Part of our  
 'Youth, but throwing one's self away upon some lifeless Block-  
 'head, who tho' he is without Vice, is also without Virtue.  
 'Now-a-days we must be contented if we can get Creatures  
 'which are not bad, good are not to be expected. Mr.  
 'SPECTATOR, I sat near you the other Day, and think I did  
 'not displease you Spectatorial Eyesight; which I shall be a  
 'better Judge of when I see whether you take notice of these



'Evils your own way, or print this Memorial dictated from the  
'disdainful heavy Heart of,

SIR,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

T.

Rachael Welladay.

No. 529.]

Thursday, November 6, 1712.

[Addison.

*Singula quæque locum teneant sortita decenter.*—Hor.

UPON the hearing of several late Disputes concerning Rank and Precedence, I could not forbear amusing my self with some Observations, which I have made upon the Learned World, as to this great Particular. By the Learned World I here mean at large, all those who are any way concerned in Works of Literature, whether in the Writing, Printing or Repeating Part. To begin with the Writers; I have observed that the Author of a *Folio*, in all Companies and Conversations, sets himself above the Author of a *Quarto*; the Author of a *Quarto* above the Author of an *Octavo*; and so on, by a gradual Descent and Subordination, to an Author in *Twenty Fours*. This Distinction is so well observed, that in an Assembly of the Learned, I have seen a *Folio* Writer place himself in an Elbow-Chair, when the Author of a *Duo-decimo* has, out of a just Deference to his superior Quality, seated himself upon a Squabb. In a word, Authors are usually ranged in Company after the same manner as their Works are upon a Shelf.

The most minute Pocket-Author hath beneath him the Writers of all Pamphlets, or Works that are only stitched. As for the Pamphleteer, he takes place of none but of the Authors of single Sheets, and of that Fraternity who publish their Labours on certain Days, or on every Day of the Week. I do not find that the Precedency among the Individuals, in this latter Class of Writers, is yet settled.

For my own part, I have had so strict a regard to the Ceremonial which prevails in the Learned World, that I never presumed to take place of a Pamphleteer till my daily Papers were gathered into those two first Volumes, which have already appeared. After which, I naturally jumped over the Heads not only of all Pamphleteers, but of every *Octavo* Writer in *Great Britain*, that had written but one Book. I am also informed by my Bookseller, that six *Octavo's* have at all times been look'd

upon as an Equivalent to a *Folio*, which I take notice of the rather, because I would not have the Learned World surprized, if after the Publication of half a dozen Volumes I take my Place accordingly. When my scattered Forces are thus rallied, and reduced into regular Bodies, I flatter my self that I shall make no despicable Figure at the Head of them.

Whether these Rules, which have been received time out of Mind in the Common-Wealth of Letters, were not originally established with an Eye to our Paper Manufacture, I shall leave to the Discussion of others, and shall only remark further in this place, that all Printers and Booksellers take the Wall of one another, according to the abovementioned Merits of the Authors to whom they respectively belong.

I come now to that point of Precedency which is settled among the three Learned Professions, by the Wisdom of our Laws. I need not here take Notice of the Rank which is allotted to every Doctor in each of these Professions, who are all of them, though not so high as Knights, yet a Degree above Squires; this last Order of Men being the illiterate Body of the Nation, are consequently thrown together into a Class below the three Learned Professions. I mention this for the sake of several Rural 'Squires, whose Reading does not rise so high as to *the Present State of England*, and who are often apt to usurp that Precedency which by the Laws of their Country is not due to them. Their Want of Learning, which has planted them in this Station, may in some measure extenuate their Misdemeanour; and our Professors ought to pardon them when they offend in this Particular, considering that they are in a State of Ignorance, or, as we usually say, do not know their Right Hand from their Left.

There is another Tribe of Persons who are Retainers to the Learned World, and who regulate themselves upon all Occasions by several Laws peculiar to their Body. I mean the Players or Actors of both Sexes. Among these it is a standing and uncontroverted Principle, that a Tragedian always takes place of a Comedian; and 'tis very well known the merry Drolls who make us laugh are always placed at the lower End of the Table, and in every Entertainment give way to the Dignity of the Buskin. It is a Stage Maxim, *Once a King, and always a King*. For this Reason it would be thought very absurd in Mr. *Bullock*, notwithstanding the Height and Gracefulness of his Person, to sit at the Right Hand of an Hero, tho' he were but five Foot high. The same Distinction is observed among the Ladies of the Theatre. Queens and Heroines preserve their Rank in private Conversation, while those who are Waiting-

Women and Maids of Honour upon the Stage, keep their Distance also behind the Scenes.

I shall only add, that by a Parity of Reason, all Writers of Tragedy look upon it as their due to be seated, served, or saluted before Comick Writers: Those who deal in Tragi-Comedy usually taking their Seats between the Authors of either Side. There has been a long Dispute for Precedency between the Tragick and Heroick Poets. *Aristotle* would have the latter yield the *Pas* to the former, but Mr. *Dryden* and many others would never submit to this Decision. Burlesque Writers pay the same Deference to the Heroick, as Comick Writers to their Serious Brothers in the Drama.

By this short Table of Laws, Order is kept up, and Distinction preserved in the whole Republick of Letters. O.

No. 530.]

Friday, November 7, 1712.

[Addison.

---

*Sic visum Veneri; cui placet impares  
Formas atque animos sub juga ahenea  
Sævo mittere cum joco.*—HOR.

---

IT is very usual for those who have been severe upon Marriage; in some part or other of their Lives to enter into the Fraternity which they have ridiculed, and to see their Raillery return upon their own Heads. I scarce ever knew a Woman-hater that did not, sooner or later, pay for it. Marriage, which is a Blessing to another Man, falls upon such a one as a Judgment. Mr. *Congreve's Old Batchelor*<sup>1</sup> is set forth to us with much Wit and Humour, as an Example of this kind. In short, those who have most distinguished themselves by railing at the Sex in general, very often make an honourable Amends, by chusing one of the most worthless Persons of it, for a Companion and Yoke-fellow. *Hymen* takes his Revenge in kind, on those who turn his Mysteries into Ridicule.

My Friend *Will Honeycomb*, who was so unmercifully witty upon the Women, in a couple of Letters, which I lately communicated to the Publick, has given the Ladies ample Satisfaction by marrying a Farmer's Daughter; a piece of News which came to our Club by the last Post. The *Templer* is very positive that he has married a Dairy-maid: But *Will*, in his

<sup>1</sup> Heartwell in the play of the *Old Batchelor*. Addison here continues the winding up of the *Spectator* by finally disposing of another member of the club.

Letter to me on this Occasion, sets the best Face upon the Matter that he can, and gives a more tollerable Account of his Spouse. I must confess I suspected something more than ordinary, when upon opening the Letter I found that *Will* was fallen off from his former Gayety, having changed *Dear Spec.* which was his usual Salute at the Beginning of the Letter, into *My Worthy Friend*, and subscribed himself in the latter End of it at full length *William Honeycomb*. In short, the gay, the loud, the vain *Will Honeycomb*, who had made Love to every great Fortune that has appeared in Town for [above<sup>1</sup>] thirty Years together, and boasted of Favours from Ladies whom he had never seen, is at length wedded to a plain Country Girl.

His Letter gives us the Picture of a converted Rake. The sober Character of the Husband is dashed with the Man of the Town, and enlivened with those little Cant-phrases which have made my Friend *Will* often thought very pretty Company. But let us hear what he says for himself.

*My Worthy Friend,*

'I question not but you, and the rest of my Acquaintance, wonder that I, who have lived in the Smoak and Gallantries of the Town for thirty Years together, should all on a sudden grow fond of a Country Life. Had not my Dog [of a<sup>2</sup>] Steward run away as he did, without making up his Accounts, I had still been immersed in Sin and Sea-Coal. But since my late forced Visit to my Estate, I am so pleased with it, that I am resolved to live and die upon it. I am every Day abroad among my Acres, and can scarce forbear filling my Letter with Breezes, Shades, Flowers, Meadows, and purling Streams. The Simplicity of Manners, which I have heard you so often speak of, and which appears here in Perfection, charms me wonderfully. As an Instance of it, I must acquaint you, and by your means the whole Club, that I have lately married one of my Tenants Daughters. She is born of honest Parents, and though she has no Portion, she has a great deal of Virtue. The natural Sweetness and Innocence of her Behaviour, the Freshness of her Complexion, the unaffected Turn of her Shape and Person, shot me through and through every time I saw her, and did more Execution upon me in Grogram, than the greatest Beauty in Town or Court had ever done in Brocade. In short, she is such an one as promises me a good Heir to my Estate; and if by her means I cannot leave to my Children what are falsely called the Gifts of Birth; high Titles and Alliances: I hope to convey to them the more real and valu-

<sup>1</sup> [about]

<sup>2</sup> [the]

able Gifts of Birth; strong Bodies, and Healthy Constitutions. As for your fine Women, I need not tell thee that I know them. I have had my share in their Graces, but no more of that. It shall be my Business hereafter to live the Life of an honest Man, and to act as becomes the Master of a Family. I question not but I shall draw upon me the Raillery of the Town, and be treated to the Tune of *the Marriage-Hater match'd*; but I am prepared for it. I have been as witty upon others in my time. To tell thee truly, I saw such a Tribe of Fashionable young fluttering Coxcombs shot up, that I did not think my Post of an *homme de ruelle* any longer tenable. I felt a certain Stiffness in my Limbs, which entirely destroyed that Jauntyness of Air I was once Master of. Besides, for I may now confess my Age to thee, I have been eight and forty above these Twelve Years. Since my Retirement into the Country will make a Vacancy in the Club, I could wish you would fill up my Place with my Friend *Tom Dapperwit*. He has an infinite deal of Fire, and knows the Town. For my own part, as I have said before, I shall endeavour to live hereafter suitable to a Man in my Station, as a prudent Head of a Family, a good Husband, a careful Father (when it shall so happen) and as

Your most Sincere Friend,  
and Humble Servant,

O.

WILLIAM HONEYCOMB.

No. 531.]

Saturday, November 8, 1712.

[Addison.

---

*Qui mare et terras variisque mundum*

*Temperat horis :*

*Unde nil majus generatur ipso,*

*Nec viget quicquam simile aut secundum.*—Hor.

---

SIMONIDES being ask'd by *Dionysius* the Tyrant what God was, desired a Day's time to consider of it before he made his Reply. When the Day was expired, he desired two Days; and afterwards, instead of returning his Answer, demanded still double the Time to consider of it. This great Poet and Philosopher, the more he contemplated the Nature of the Deity, found that he waded but the more out of his Depth; and that he lost himself in the Thought, instead of finding an End of it.<sup>1</sup>

If we consider the Idea which wise Men, by the Light of

<sup>1</sup> This story is taken from Book I. of Cicero *De Naturâ Deorum*.

Reason, have framed of the Divine Being, it amounts to this : That he has in him all the Perfection of a Spiritual Nature ; and since we have no Notion of any kind of spiritual Perfection but what we discover in our own Souls, we joyn Infinitude to each kind of these Perfections, and what is a Faculty in an human Soul becomes an Attribute in God. *We* exist in Place and Time, the Divine Being fills the Immensity of Space with his Presence, and Inhabits Eternity. *We* are possessed of a little Power and a little Knowledge, the Divine Being is Almighty and Omniscient. In short, by adding Infinity to any kind of Perfection we enjoy, and by joyning all these different kinds of Perfections in one Being, we form our Idea of the great Sovereign of Nature.

Though every one who thinks must have made this Observation, I shall produce Mr. *Locke's* Authority to the same purpose, out of his Essay on Human Understanding. 'If we examine 'the *Idea* we have of the incomprehensible Supreme Being, we 'shall find, that we come by it the same way ; and that the 'complex *Ideas* we have both of God and separate Spirits, are 'made up of the simple *Ideas* we receive from *Reflection* : *v. g.* 'having from what we experiment in our selves, got the *Ideas* 'of Existence and Duration, of Knowledge and Power, of 'Pleasure and Happiness, and of several other Qualities and 'Powers, which it is better to have, than to be without ; when we 'would frame an *Idea* the most suitable we can to the Supreme 'Being, we enlarge every one of these with our *Idea* of Infinity ; 'and so putting them together, make our Complex *Idea of God*.<sup>1</sup>

It is not impossible that there may be many kinds of Spiritual Perfection, besides those which are lodged in an human Soul ; but it is impossible that we should have Ideas of any kinds of Perfection, except those of which we have some small Rays and short imperfect Strokes in our selves. It would be therefore a very high Presumption to determine whether the Supreme Being has not many more Attributes than those which enter into our Conceptions of him. This is certain, that if there be any kind of Spiritual Perfection which is not marked out in an human Soul, it belongs in its Fulness to the Divine Nature.

Several eminent Philosophers have imagined that the Soul, in her separate State, may have new Faculties springing up in her, which she is not capable of exerting during her present Union with the Body ; and whether these Faculties may not correspond with other Attributes in the Divine Nature, and open to us hereafter new Matter of Wonder and Adoration, we are altogether ignorant. This, as I have said before, we ought to

<sup>1</sup> *Human Understanding*, Book II. ch. xxiii. § 33.

acquiesce in, that the Sovereign Being, the great Author of Nature, has in him all possible Perfection, as well in *Kind* as in *Degree*; to speak according to our Methods of [conceiving.<sup>1</sup>] I shall only add under this Head, that when we have raised our Notion of this Infinite Being as high as it is possible for the Mind of Man to go, it will fall infinitely short of what He really is. *There is no end of his Greatness*: The most exalted Creature he has made, is only capable of adoring it, none but himself can comprehend it.

The Advice of the Son of *Sirach* is very just and sublime in this Light. *By his Word all things consist. We may speak much, and yet come short: wherefore in sum, he is all. How shall we be able to magnify him? For he is great above all his Works. The Lord is terrible and very great; and marvellous in his Power. When you glorify the Lord, exalt him as much as you can; for even yet will he far exceed. And when you exalt him, put forth all your strength, and be not weary; for you can never go far enough. Who hath seen him, that he might tell us? And who can magnify him as he is? There are yet hid greater things than these be, for we have seen but a few of his Works.*<sup>2</sup>

I have here only considered the Supreme Being by the Light of Reason and Philosophy. If we would see him in all the Wonders of his Mercy we must have recourse to Revelation, which represents him to us, not only as infinitely Great and Glorious, but as infinitely Good and Just in his Dispensations towards Man. But as this is a Theory which falls under every one's Consideration, tho' indeed it can never be sufficiently considered, I shall here only take notice of that habitual Worship and Veneration which we ought to pay to this Almighty Being. We should often refresh our Minds with the Thought of him, and annihilate our selves before him, in the Contemplation of our own Worthlessness, and of his transcendent Excellency and Perfection. This would imprint in our Minds such a constant and uninterrupted Awe and Veneration as that which I am here recommending, and which is in reality a kind of incessant Prayer, and reasonable Humiliation of the Soul before him who made it.

This would effectually kill in us all the little Seeds of Pride, Vanity and Self-conceit, which are apt to shoot up in the Minds of such whose Thoughts turn more on those comparative Advantages which they enjoy over some of their Fellow-Creatures, than on that infinite Distance which is placed between them and the Supreme Model of all Perfection. It would

<sup>1</sup> [conceiving him.]

<sup>2</sup> Ecclus. xliii. 26—32.

likewise quicken our Desires and Endeavours of uniting our selves to him by all the Acts of Religion and Virtue.

Such an habitual Homage to the Supreme Being would, in a particular manner, banish from among us that prevailing Impiety of using his Name on the most trivial Occasions.

I find the following Passage in an excellent Sermon, preached at the Funeral of a Gentleman who was an Honour to his Country, and a more diligent as well as successful Enquirer into the Works of Nature, than any other our Nation has ever produced.<sup>1</sup> 'He had the profoundest Veneration for the Great God of Heaven and Earth that I have ever observed in any Person. The very Name of God was never mentioned by him without a Pause and a visible Stop in his Discourse; in which, one that knew him most particularly above twenty Years, has told me, that he was so exact, that he does not remember to have observed him once to fail in it.

Every one knows the Veneration which was paid by the *Jews* to a Name so great, wonderful and holy. They would not let it enter even into their religious Discourses. What can we then think of those who make use of so tremendous a Name in the ordinary Expressions of their Anger, Mirth, and most impertinent Passions? Of those who admit it into the most familiar Questions and Assertions, ludicrous Phrases and Works of Humour? not to mention those who violate it by solemn Perjuries? It would be an Affront to Reason to endeavour to set forth the Horror and Prophaneness of such a Practice. The very mention of it exposes it sufficiently to those in whom the Light of Nature, not to say Religion, is not utterly extinguished. O

No. 532.]

Monday, November 10, 1712.

[Steele.

---

—*Fungor vice cotis, acutum  
Reddere quæ ferrum valet, exors ipsa secandi.*—Hor.

---

IT is a very honest Action to be studious to produce other Men's Merit; and I make no scruple of saying I have as much of this Temper as any Man in the World. It would not be a thing to be bragged of, but that it is what any Man may be Master of who will take Pains enough for it. Much Observation of the Unworthiness in being pained at the Excellence of

<sup>1</sup> Bishop Burnet's sermon at the funeral of the Hon. Robert Boyle (who died in 1691).



another, will bring you to a Scorn of yourself for that Unwillingness: And when you have got so far, you will find it a greater Pleasure than you ever before knew, to be zealous in promoting the Fame and Welfare of the Praise-worthy. I do not speak this as pretending to be a mortified self-denying Man, but as one who has turned his Ambition into a right Channel. I claim to my self the Merit of having extorted excellent Productions from a Person of the greatest Abilities,<sup>1</sup> who would not have let them appear by any other Means; to have animated a few young Gentlemen into worthy Pursuits, who will be a Glory to our Age; and at all Times, and by all possible Means in my Power; undermined the Interests of Ignorance, Vice, and Folly, and attempted to substitute in their Stead, Learning, Piety, and good Sense. It is from this honest Heart that I find myself honoured as a Gentleman-Usher to the Arts and Sciences. Mr. *Tickell* and Mr. *Pope* have, it seems, this Idea of me. The former has writ me an excellent Paper of Verses in Praise, forsooth, of my self; and the other enclosed for my perusal an admirable Poem,<sup>2</sup> which, I hope, will shortly see the Light. In the mean time I cannot suppress any Thought of his, but insert his Sentiment about the dying Words of *Adrian*. I won't determine in the Case he mentions; but have thus much to say in favour of his Argument, that many of his own Works which I have seen, convince me that very pretty and very sublime Sentiments may be lodged in the same Bosom without diminution to its Greatness.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

'I was the other day in Company with five or six Men of some Learning; where chancing to mention the famous Verses which the Emperor *Adrian* spoke on his Death-bed, they were all agreed that 'twas a Piece of Gayety unworthy that Prince in those Circumstances. I could not but dissent from this Opinion: Methinks it was by no means a gay, but a very serious Soliloquy to his Soul at the Point of his Departure: in which Sense I naturally took the Verses at my first reading them when I was very young, and before I knew what Interpretation the World generally put upon them:

'*Animula vagula, blandula,*  
'*Hospes Comesque corporis,*  
'*Quæ nunc abibis in loca?*  
'*Pallidula, rigida, nudula,*  
'*Nec (ut soles) dabis foca!*

'*Alas, my Soul! thou pleasing Companion of this Body, thou fleeting thing that art now deserting it! whither art thou flying?*

<sup>1</sup> Addison.

<sup>2</sup> The Temple of Fame,

'to what unknown Region? Thou art all trembling, fearful, and  
'pensive. Now what is become of thy former Wit and Humour?  
'thou shalt jest and be gay no more. I confess I cannot appre-  
'hend where lies the Trifling in all this; 'tis the most natural  
'and obvious Reflection imaginable to a dying Man: and it  
'we consider the Emperor was a Heathen, that Doubt concern-  
'ing the Future Fate of his Soul will seem so far from being  
'the Effect of Want of Thought, that 'twas scarce reasonable  
'he should think otherwise; not to mention that here is a plain  
'Confession included of his Belief in its Immortality. The  
'diminutive Epithets of *Vagula*, *Blandula*, and the rest, appear  
'not to me as Expressions of Levity, but rather of Endearment  
'and Concern; such as we find in *Catullus*, and the Authors of  
'*Hendeca-syllabi* after him, where they are used to express the  
'utmost Love and Tenderness for their Mistresses - - - If you  
'think me right in my Notion of the last Words of *Adrian*, be  
'pleased to insert this in the *Spectator*; if not, to suppress it.<sup>1</sup>

*I am, &c.*

<sup>1</sup> Pope republished this in his 'Letters' in 1735, adding a metrical translation of *Adrian's* lines:

*Ah, fleeting spirit! wandering fire,  
That long hast warm'd my tender breast,  
Must thou no more this frame inspire?  
No more a pleasing, cheerful guest?  
Whither, ah, whither art thou flying,  
To what dark, undiscover'd shore?  
Thou seem'st all trembling, shivering, dying,  
And wit and humour are no more.*

Two days after the insertion of this letter from Pope, Steele wrote to the young poet (Nov. 12): 'I have read over your "Temple of Fame" twice; and cannot find anything amiss of weight enough to call a fault, but see in it a thousand thousand beauties. Mr. Addison shall see it to-morrow: after his perusal of it I will let you know his thoughts. I desire you would let me know whether you are at leisure or not? I have a design which I shall open a month or two hence, with the assistance of a few like yourself. If your thoughts are unengaged I shall explain myself further.' This design was the *Guardian*, which Steele was about to establish as the successor to the *Spectator*; and here we find him at work on the foundations of his new journal while the finishing strokes are being given to the *Spectator*. Pope in his reply to Steele said (Nov. 16): 'I shall be very ready and glad to contribute to any design that tends to the advantage of mankind, which, I am sure, all yours do. I wish I had but as much capacity as leisure, for I am perfectly idle (a sign I have not much capacity). If you will entertain the best opinion of me, be pleased to think me your friend. Assure Mr. Addison of my most faithful service; of every one's esteem he must be assured already.' About a fortnight later, returning to the subject of *Adrian's* verses, Pope wrote to Steele in reply to subsequent private discussion of the subject (Nov. 29): 'I am sorry you published that notion about *Adrian's* verses as mine; had I imagined you would use my name, I should have expressed my sentiments with more modesty and diffidence. I only wrote to have your opinion, and not to publish my own, which I distrusted.'

To the supposed Author of the *Spectator*.

*In Courts licentious, and a shameless Stage,  
How long the War shall Wit with Virtue wage?  
Enchanted by this prostituted Fair,  
Our Youth run headlong in the fatal Snare;  
In height of Rapture clasp unheeded Pains,  
And suck Pollution thro' their tingling Veins.*

*Thy spotless Thoughts unshock'd the Priest may hear,  
And the pure Vestal in her Bosom wear.  
To conscious Blushes and diminish'd Pride,  
Thy Glass betrays what treach'rous Love would hide;  
Nor harsh thy Precepts, but infused by stealth,  
Please while they cure, and cheat us into Health.*

Then after defending his view of the poem, and commenting upon the Latin diminutives, he adds, 'perhaps I should be much better pleased if I were 'told you called me "your little friend," than if you complimented me with 'the title of "a great genius," or "an eminent hand," as Jacob' [Tonson] 'does all his authors.' Steele's genial reply produced from Pope, as final result of the above letter to the *Spectator*, one of the most popular of his short pieces. Steele wrote (Dec. 4): 'This is to desire of you that you 'would please to make an ode as of a cheerful dying spirit; that is to say, 'the Emperor Adrian's "*animula vagula*," put into two or three stanzas 'for music. If you will comply with this, and send me word so, you will 'very particularly oblige RICHARD STEELE.' This was written two days before the appearance of the last number of his *Spectator*. Pope answered, 'I do not send you word I will do, but have already done the thing you 'desire of me,' and sent his poem of three stanzas, called THE DYING CHRISTIAN TO HIS SOUL.

'Vital spark of heavenly flame,' &c.

These two letters were published by Warburton, but are not given by Pope in the edition of his correspondence, published in 1737, and the poem has no place in the collected works of 1717. It has been said that if the piece had been written in 1712 Steele would have inserted it in the *Spectator*. But it was not received until the last number of the *Spectator* had been published. Three months then elapsed before the appearance of the *Guardian*, to which Pope contributed eight papers. Pope, on his part, would be naturally unwilling to connect with the poem the few words he had sent with it to Steele, saying, 'You have it (as Cowley calls it) just 'warm from the brain. It came to me the first moment I waked this 'morning. Yet, you will see, it was not so absolutely inspiration, but that 'I had in my head not only the verses of Adrian, but the fine fragment of 'Sappho, &c.' The &c. being short for Thomas Flatman, whose name would not have stood well by that of Sappho, though he was an accomplished man in his day, who gave up law for poetry and painting, and died in 1688, one of the best miniature painters of his time, and the author of 'Songs and Poems,' published in 1674, which in ten years went through three editions. Flatman had written—

*'When on my sick-bed I languish,  
'Full of sorrow, full of anguish,  
'Fainting, gasping, trembling, crying,  
'Panting, groaning, speechless, dying;  
'Methinks I hear some gentle spirit say,  
'"Be not fearful, come away!"'*

*Thy Works in Chloe's Toilet gain a part,  
And with his Tailor share the Fopling's Heart :  
Lash'd in thy Satire, the penurious Cit  
Laughs at himself, and finds no harm in Wit :  
From Felon Gamesters the raw Squire is free,  
And Britain owes her rescu'd Oaks to thee.  
His Miss the frolick Viscount dreads to toast,  
Or his third Cure the shallow Templar boast ;  
And the rash Fool who scorn'd the beaten Road,  
Dares quake at Thunder, and confess his God.*

*The brainless Stripling, who, expell'd to Town,  
Damn'd the stiff College and pedantick Gown,  
Aw'd by thy Name, is dumb, and thrice a Week  
Spells uncouth Latin, and pretends to Greek.  
A sauntering Tribe! such born to wide Estates,  
With Yea and No in Senates hold Debates :  
At length despis'd, each to his Fields retires,  
First with the Dogs, and King amidst the Squires ;  
From Pert to Stupid sinks supinely down,  
In Youth a Coxcomb, and in Age a Clown.*

*Such Readers scorn'd, thou wings't thy daring Flight  
Above the Stars, and tread'st the Fields of Light ;  
Fame, Heav'n and Hell, are thy exalted Theme,  
And Visions such as Jove himself might dream ;  
Man sunk to Slav'ry, tho' to Glory born,  
Heaven's Pride when upright, and deprav'd his Scorn.*

*Such Hints alone could British Virgil lend,  
And thou alone deserve from such a Friend :  
A Debt so borrow'd, is illustrious Shame,  
And Fame when shar'd with him is double Fame.  
So flush'd with Sweets, by Beauty's Queen bestow'd,  
With more than mortal Charms Æneas glow'd.  
Such gen'rous Strifes Eugene and Marlbro' try,  
And as in Glory, so in Friendship vie.*

*Permit these Lines by Thee to live—nor blame  
A Muse that pants and languishes for Fame ;  
That fears to sink when humbler Themes she sings,  
Lost in the Mass of mean forgotten things.  
Receiv'd by Thee, I prophesy my Rhymes  
The Praise of Virgins in succeeding Times :  
Mix'd with thy Works, their Life no Bounds shall see,  
But stand protected, as inspir'd by thee.*

*So some weak Shoot, which else would poorly rise,  
Jove's Tree adopts, and lifts him to the Skies ;  
Through the new Pupil fost'ring Juices flow,  
Thrust forth the Gems, and give the Flow'rs to blow  
Aloft ; immortal reigns the Plant unknown,  
With borrow'd Life, and Vigour not his own.<sup>1</sup>*

*To the SPECTATOR-GENERAL.*

*Mr. John Sly humbly sheweth,  
'That upon reading the Deputation given to the said Mr.*

<sup>1</sup> From Thomas Tickell,

‘*John Sly*, all Persons passing by his Observatory behaved themselves with the same Decorum, as if your Honour your self had been present.

‘That your said Officer is preparing, according to your Honour’s secret Instructions, Hats for the several kind of Heads that make Figures in the Realms of *Great Britain*, with Cocks significant of their Powers and Faculties.

‘That your said Officer has taken due Notice of your Instructions and Admonitions concerning the Internals of the Head from the outward Form of the same. His Hats for Men of the Faculties of Law and Physick do but just turn up, to give a little Life to their Sagacity; his military Hats glare full in the Face; and he has prepared a familiar easy Cock for all good Companions between the above-mentioned Extrems. For this End he has consulted the most Learned of his Acquaintance for the true Form and Dimensions of the *Lepidum Caput*, and made a Hat fit for it.

‘Your said Officer does further represent, That the young Divines about Town are many of them got into the Cock Military, and desires your Instructions therein.

‘That the Town has been for several Days very well behaved; and further your said Officer saith not. T.

No. 533.

Tuesday, November 11, 1712.

[Steele.

---

*Inmo duas dabo, inquit ille, una si parum est:  
Et si duarum pænitebit, addentur duæ.*—Plaut.

---

To the SPECTATOR.

SIR,

YOU have often given us very excellent Discourses against that unnatural Custom of Parents, in forcing their Children to marry contrary to their Inclinations. My own Case, without further Preface, I will lay before you, and leave you to judge of it. My Father and Mother both being in declining Years, would fain see me, their eldest Son, as they call it settled. I am as much for that as they can be; but I must be settled, it seems, not according to my own, but their liking. Upon this account I am teaz’d every Day, because I have not yet fallen in love, in spite of Nature, with one of a neighbouring Gentleman’s Daughters; for out of their abundant Generosity, they give me the choice of four. *Fack*, begins my Father, Mrs. *Catherine* is a fine Woman——Yes, Sir, but she is rather too old——She will make the more

‘discreet Manager, Boy. Then my Mother plays her part. Is  
 ‘not Mrs. *Betty* exceeding fair? Yes, Madam, but she is of no  
 ‘Conversation; she has no Fire, no agreeable Vivacity; she  
 ‘neither speaks nor looks with Spirit. True, Son; but for those  
 ‘very Reasons, she will be an easy, soft, obliging, tractable  
 ‘Creature. After all, cries an old Aunt, (who belongs to the  
 ‘Class of those who read Plays with Spectacles on) what think  
 ‘you, Nephew, of proper Mrs. *Dorothy*? What do I think?  
 ‘why I think she cannot be above six foot two inches high.  
 ‘Well, well, you may banter as long as you please, but Height  
 ‘of Stature is commanding and majestick. Come, come, says  
 ‘a Cousin of mine in the Family, I’ll fit him; *Fidelia* is yet  
 ‘behind—— Pretty Miss *Fiddy* must please you—— Oh!  
 ‘your very humble Servant, dear Cos. she is as much too young  
 ‘as her eldest Sister is too old. Is it so indeed, quoth she,  
 ‘good Mr. *Pert*? You who are but barely turned of twenty  
 ‘two, and Miss *Fiddy* in half a Year’s time will be in her Teens,  
 ‘and she is capable of learning any thing. Then she will be  
 ‘so observant; she’ll cry perhaps now and then, but never be  
 ‘angry. Thus they will think for me in this matter, wherein I  
 ‘am more particularly concerned than any Body else. If I  
 ‘name any Woman in the World, one of these Daughters has  
 ‘certainly the same Qualities. You see by these few Hints, Mr.  
 ‘SPECTATOR, what a comfortable Life I lead. To be still more  
 ‘open and free with you, I have been passionately fond of a  
 ‘young Lady (whom give me leave to call *Miranda*) now for  
 ‘these three Years. I have often urged the Matter home to my  
 ‘Parents with all the Submission of a Son, but the Impatience  
 ‘of a Lover. Pray, Sir, think of three Years; what inexpressible  
 ‘Scenes of Inquietude, what Variety of Misery must I have  
 ‘gone thro’ in three long whole Years? *Miranda’s* Fortune  
 ‘is equal to those I have mention’d; but her Relations are  
 ‘not Intimates with mine. Ah! there’s the Rub. *Miranda’s*  
 ‘Person, Wit, and Humour, are what the nicest Fancy could  
 ‘imagine; and though we know you to be so elegant a Judge  
 ‘of Beauty, yet there is none among all your various Characters  
 ‘of fine Women preferable to *Miranda*. In a Word, she is  
 ‘never guilty of doing any thing but one amiss, (if she can be  
 ‘thought to do amiss by me) in being as blind to my Faults, as  
 ‘she is to her own Perfections. I am, SIR,

*Your very humble obedient Servant,*

Dustererastus.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

‘When you spent so much time as you did lately in censuring  
 ‘the ambitious young Gentlemen who ride in Triumph through

' Town and Country in Coach-boxes, I wished you had em-  
 ' ployed those Moments in consideration of what passes some-  
 ' times within-side of those Vehicles. I am sure I suffered  
 ' sufficiently by the Insolence and Ill-breeding of some Persons  
 ' who travelled lately with me in a Stage-Coach out of *Essex* to  
 ' *London*. I am sure, when you have heard what I have to  
 ' say, you will think there are Persons under the Character of  
 ' Gentlemen that are fit to be no where else but in the Coach-  
 ' box. Sir, I am a young Woman of a sober and religious  
 ' Education, and have preserved that Character; but on Monday  
 ' was Fortnight it was my Misfortune to come to *London*. I  
 ' was no sooner clapt in the Coach, but to my great Surprise,  
 ' two Persons in the Habit of Gentlemen attack'd me with such  
 ' indecent Discourse as I cannot repeat to you, so you may  
 ' conclude not fit for me to hear. I had no relief but the  
 ' Hopes of a speedy End of my short Journey. Sir, form to  
 ' your self what a Persecution this must needs be to a virtuous  
 ' and a chaste Mind; and in order to your proper handling  
 ' such a Subject, fancy your Wife or Daughter, if you had any,  
 ' in such Circumstances, and what Treatment you would think  
 ' then due to such Dragoons. One of them was called a Captain,  
 ' and entertained us with nothing but silly stupid Questions, or  
 ' lewd Songs, all the way. Ready to burst with Shame and  
 ' Indignation, I repined that Nature had not allowed us as easily  
 ' to shut our Ears as our Eyes. But was not this a kind of  
 ' Rape? Why should there be Accessaries in Ravishment any  
 ' more than Murder? Why should not every Contributor to  
 ' the Abuse of Chastity suffer Death? I am sure these shame-  
 ' less Hell-hounds deserved it highly. Can you exert your self  
 ' better than on such an Occasion? If you do not do it  
 ' effectually, I'll read no more of your Papers. Has every  
 ' impertinent Fellow a Privilege to torment me, who pay my  
 ' Coach-hire as well as he? Sir, pray consider us in this respect  
 ' as the weakest Sex, and have nothing to defend our selves;  
 ' and I think it as Gentleman-like to challenge a Woman to  
 ' fight, as to talk obscenely in her Company, especially when  
 ' she has not power to stir. Pray let me tell you a Story which  
 ' you can make fit for publick View. I knew a Gentleman, who  
 ' having a very good Opinion of the Gentlemen of the Army,  
 ' invited ten or twelve of them to sup with him; and at the same  
 ' time invited two or three Friends, who were very severe against  
 ' the Manners and Morals of Gentlemen of that Profession. It  
 ' happened one of them brought two Captains of his Regiment  
 ' newly come into the Army, who at first Onset engaged the  
 ' Company with very lewd Healths and suitable Discourse.

'You may easily imagine the Confusion of the Entertainer, who finding some of his Friends very uneasy, desired to tell them a Story of a great Man, one Mr. *Locke* (whom I find you frequently mention) that being invited to dine with the then Lords *Hallifax*, *Anglesey*, and *Shaftsbury*; immediately after Dinner, instead of Conversation, the Cards were called for, where the bad or good Success produced the usual Passions of Gaming. Mr. *Locke* retiring to a Window, and writing, my Lord *Anglesey* desired to know what he was writing: *Why, my Lords*, answered he, *I could not sleep last Night for the Pleasure and Improvement I expected from the Conversation of the greatest Men of the Age*. This so sensibly stung them, that they gladly compounded to throw their Cards in the Fire if he would his Paper, and so a Conversation ensued fit for such Persons. This Story prest so hard upon the young Captains, together with the Concurrence of their superior Officers, that the young Fellows left the Company in Confusion. Sir, I know you hate long things; but if you like it, you may contract it, or how you will; but I think it has a Moral in it.

'But, Sir, I am told you are a famous Mechanick as well as a Looker-on, and therefore humbly propose you would invent some Padlock, with full Power under your Hand and Seal, for all modest Persons, either Men or Women, to clap upon the Mouths of all such impertinent impudent Fellows: And I wish you would publish a Proclamation, that no modest Person who has a Value for her Countenance, and consequently would not be put out of it, presume to travel after such a Day without one of them in their Pockets. I fancy a smart *Spectator* upon this Subject would serve for such a Padlock; and that publick Notice may be given in your Paper where they may be had with Directions, Price 2*d.* and that part of the Directions may be, when any Person presumes to be guilty of the above-mentioned Crime, the Party aggrieved may produce it to his Face, with a Request to read it to the Company. He must be very much hardened that could outface that Rebuke; and his further Punishment I leave you to prescribe.

*Your humble Servant,*

Penance Cruel.

T.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> To this number is appended the advertisement:

This Day is Published,  
a very neat Pocket Edition of the 3rd and 4th Volumes of the Spectator in 12<sup>o</sup>. To which is added a compleat Index to the whole 4 volumes. Printed for S. Buckley at the Dolphin in Little Britain and J. Tonson at Shakespear's Head over against Catherine Street in the Strand.



No. 534.]

Wednesday, November 12, 1712.

[Steele.

---

*Rarus enim ferme sensus communis in illa  
Fortuna*——— *Juv.*

---

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

I AM a young Woman of Nineteen, the only Daughter of very  
 wealthy Parents; and have my whole Life been used with  
 a Tenderness which did me no great Service in my Education.  
 I have perhaps an uncommon Desire for Knowledge of what is  
 suitable to my Sex and Quality; but as far as I can remember,  
 the whole Dispute about me has been, whether such a thing was  
 proper for the Child to do, or not? Or whether such or such  
 Food was the more wholesome for the young Lady to eat? This  
 was ill for my Shape, that for my Complexion, and t'other for  
 my Eyes. I am not extravagant when I tell you, I do not know  
 that I have trod upon the very Earth since I was ten Years  
 old: A Coach or Chair I am obliged to for all my Motions  
 from one Place to another ever since I can remember. All  
 who had to do to instruct me, have ever been bringing Stories  
 of the notable things I have said and the Womanly manner of  
 my behaving my self upon such and such an Occasion. This  
 has been my State, till I came towards Years of Womanhood;  
 and ever since I grew towards the Age of Fifteen, I have been  
 abused after another Manner. Now, forsooth, I am so killing,  
 no one can safely speak to me. Our House is frequented by  
 Men of Sense, and I love to ask Questions when I fall into  
 such Conversation; but I am cut short with something or other  
 about my bright Eyes. There is, Sir, a Language particular  
 for talking to Women in; and none but those of the very first  
 good Breeding (who are very few, and who seldom come into  
 my way) can speak to us without regard to our Sex. Among  
 the generality of those they call Gentlemen, it is impossible  
 for me to speak upon any subject whatsoever, without pro-  
 voking somebody to say, *Oh! to be sure fine Mrs. such-a-one  
 must be very particularly acquainted with all that; all the World  
 will contribute to her Entertainment and Information.* Thus,  
 Sir, I am so handsome, that I murder all who approach me;  
 so wise, that I want no new Notices; and so well bred, that I  
 am treated by all that know me like a Fool, for no one will  
 answer as if I were their Friend or Companion. Pray, Sir,  
 be pleased to take the part of us Beauties and Fortunes into  
 your Consideration, and do not let us be thus flattered out of  
 our Senses. I have got an Hussey of a Maid, who is most

‘craftily given to this ill Quality. I was at first diverted with a certain Absurdity the Creature was guilty of in every thing she said: She is a Country Girl, and in the Dialect of the Shire she was born in, would tell me that every body reckon’d her Lady had the purest Red and White in the World: Then she would tell me, I was the most like one *Sisly Dobson* in their Town, who made the Miller make away with himself, and walk afterwards in the Corn-Field where they used to meet. With all this, this cunning Hussey can lay Letters in my way, and put a Billet in my Gloves, and then stand in it she knows nothing of it. I do not know, from my Birth to this Day, that I have been ever treated by any one as I ought; and if it were not for a few Books which I delight in, I should be at this Hour a Novice to all common Sense. Would it not be worth your while to lay down Rules for Behaviour in this Case, and tell People, that we Fair-ones expect honest plain Answers as well as other People? Why must I, good Sir, because I have a good Air, a fine Complexion, and am in the Bloom of my Years, be mis-led in all my Actions? and have the Notions of Good and Ill confounded in my Mind, for no other Offence, but because I have the Advantages of Beauty and Fortune? Indeed, Sir, what with the silly Homage which is paid to us by the sort of People I have above spoken of, and the utter Negligence which others have for us, the Conversation of us young Women of Condition is no other than what must expose us to Ignorance and Vanity, if not Vice. All this is humbly submitted to your Spectatorial Wisdom, by,

*SIR, Your humble Servant,*  
Sharlot Wealthy.

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

*Will’s Coffee-house.*

‘Pray, Sir, it will serve to fill up a Paper, if you put in this; which is only to ask, whether that Copy of Verses, which is a Paraphrase of *Isaiah*, in one of your Speculations, is not written by Mr. *Pope*? Then you get on another Line, by putting in, with proper Distances, as at the end of a Letter,

*I am, Sir,*  
*Your humble Servant,*  
Abraham Dapperwit.

*Mr. Dapperwit,*

‘I am glad to get another Line forward, by saying that excellent Piece is Mr. *Pope’s*; and so, with proper Distances,

*I am, Sir,*  
*Your humble Servant,*

S - - - r.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

'I was a wealthy Grocer in the City, and as fortunate as diligent; but I was a single Man, and you know there are Women. One in particular came to my Shop, who I wished might, but was afraid never would, make a Grocer's Wife. I thought, however, to take an effectual Way of Courting, and sold to her at less Price than I bought, that I might buy at less Price than I sold. She, you may be sure, often came, and helped me to many Customers at the same Rate, fancying I was obliged to her. You must needs think this was a good living Trade, and my Riches must be vastly improved. In fine, I was nigh being declared Bankrupt, when I declared my self her Lover, and she herself married. I was just in a Condition to support my self, and am now in Hopes of growing rich by losing my Customers.

Yours,

Jeremy Comfit.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

'I am in the Condition of the Idol you was once pleased to mention, and Bar-keeper of a Coffee-house. I believe it is needless to tell you the Opportunities I must give, and the Importunities I suffer. But there is one Gentleman who besieges me as close as the *French* did *Bouchain*. His Gravity makes him work cautious, and his regular Approaches denote a good Engineer. You need not doubt of his Oratory, as he is a Lawyer; and especially since he has had so little Use of it at *Westminster*, he may spare the more for me.

'What then can weak Woman do? I am willing to surrender, but he would have it at Discretion, and I with Discretion. In the mean time, whilst we parly, our several Interests are neglected. As his Siege grows stronger, my Tea grows weaker; and while he pleads at my Bar, none come to him for Counsel but *in Forma Pauperis*. Dear Mr. SPECTATOR, advise him not to insist upon hard Articles, nor by his irregular Desires contradict the well-meaning Lines of his Countenance. If we were agreed we might settle to something, as soon as we could determine where we should get most, by the Law, at the Coffee-house, or at *Westminster*.

Your humble Servant,

Lucinda Parly.

*A Minuit from Mr. John Sly.*

'The World is pretty regular for about forty Rod East, and ten West of the Observatory of the said Mr. *Sly*; but he is credibly informed, that when they are got beyond the Pass

'into the *Strand*, or those who move City-ward are got within '*Temple-Bar*, they are just as they were before. It is therefore humbly proposed that Moving-Centries may be appointed 'all the busy Hours of the Day between the *Exchange* and '*Westminster*, and report what passes to your Honour, or your 'subordinate Officers, from Time to Time.

*Ordered,*

That Mr. *Sly* name the said Officers, provided he will answer for their Principles and Morals. T.

No. 535.]

Thursday, November 13, 1712.

[Addison.

---

*Spem longam reseces*——— Hor.

---

MY Four Hundred and Seventy First Speculation turned upon the Subject of Hope in general. I design this Paper as a Speculation upon that vain and foolish Hope, which is misemployed on Temporal Objects, and produces many Sorrows and Calamities in human Life.

It is a Precept several times inculcated by *Horace*, that we should not entertain an Hope of any thing in Life which lies at a great Distance from us. The Shortness and Uncertainty of our Time here, makes such a kind of Hope unreasonable and absurd. The Grave lies unseen between us and the Object which we reach after: Where one Man lives to enjoy the Good he has in view, ten thousand are cut off in the Pursuit of it.

It happens likewise unluckily, that one Hope no sooner dies in us but another rises up in its stead. We are apt to fancy that we shall be happy and satisfied if we possess ourselves of such and such particular Enjoyments; but either by reason of their Emptiness, or the natural Inquietude of the Mind, we have no sooner gained one Point but we extend our Hopes to another. We still find new inviting Scenes and Landships lying behind those which at a Distance terminated our View.

The natural Consequences of such Reflections are these; that we should take Care not to let our Hopes run out into too great a Length; that we should sufficiently weigh the Objects of our Hope, whether they be such as we may reasonably expect from them what we propose in their Fruition, and whether they are such as we are pretty sure of attaining, in case our Life extend itself so far. If we hope for things which are at too great a Distance from us, it is possible that we may be intercepted by Death in our Progress towards them. If we

hope for things of which we have not thoroughly considered the value, our Disappointment will be greater than our Pleasure in the Fruition of them. If we hope for what we are not likely to possess, we act and think in vain, and make Life a greater Dream and Shadow than it really is.

Many of the Miseries and Misfortunes of Life proceed from our Want of Consideration, in one or all of these Particulars. They are the Rocks on which the sanguine Tribe of Lovers daily split, and on which the Bankrupt, the Politician, the Alchemist and Projector are cast away in every Age. Men of warm Imaginations and towering Thoughts are apt to overlook the Goods of Fortune [which are<sup>1</sup>] near them, for something that glitters in the Sight at a distance; to neglect solid and substantial Happiness, for what is showy and superficial; and to contemn that Good which lies within their reach, for that which they are not capable of attaining. Hope calculates its Schemes for a long and durable Life; presses forward to imaginary Points of Bliss; and grasps at Impossibilities; and consequently very often ensnares Men into Beggary, Ruin and Dishonour.

What I have here said, may serve as a Moral to an *Arabian Fable*, which I find translated into *French* by Monsieur *Galland*.<sup>2</sup> The Fable has in it such a wild, but natural Simplicity, that I question not but my Reader will be as much pleased with it as I have been, and that he will consider himself, if he reflects on the several Amusements of Hope which have sometimes passed in his Mind, as a near Relation to the *Persian Glass-Man*.

*Alnaschar*, says the Fable, was a very idle Fellow, that never would set his Hand to any Business during his Father's Life. When his Father died, he left him to the value of an hundred Drachmas in *Persian Mony*. *Alnaschar*, in order to make the best of it, laid it out in Glasses, Bottles, and the finest Earthen Ware. These he piled up in a large open Basket, and having made choice of a very little Shop, placed the Basket at his Feet, and leaned his Back upon the Wall, in Expectation of Customers. As he sat in this Posture with his Eyes upon the Basket, he fell into a most amusing Train of Thought, and was over-heard by one of his Neighbours, as he talked to himself in the following manner: *This Basket*, says he, *cost me at the Wholesale Merchant's an Hundred Drachmas, which is all I have in the World. I shall quickly make two hundred of it, by selling it in Retail. These two hundred*

<sup>1</sup> [that lie]

<sup>2</sup> *Arabian Nights*, translated by Antony Galland, who died 1715.

*Drachmas will in a very little while rise to four Hundred, which of course will amount in time to four Thousand. Four Thousand Drachmas cannot fail of making Eight Thousand. As soon as by this means I am Master of Ten Thousand, I will lay aside my Trade of a Glass-Man, and turn Jeweller. I shall then deal in Diamonds, Pearls, and all sorts of rich Stones. When I have got together as much Wealth as I can well desire, I will make a Purchase of the finest House I can find, with Lands, Slaves, Eunuchs and Horses. I shall then begin to enjoy my self, and make a noise in the World. I will not, however, stop there, but still continue my Traffick, till I have got together an Hundred Thousand Drachmas. When I have thus made my self Master of an hundred thousand Drachmas, I shall naturally set my self on the foot of a Prince, and will demand the Grand Visier's Daughter in Marriage, after having represented to that Minister the Information which I have received of the Beauty, Wit, Discretion, and other high Qualities which his Daughter possesses. I will let him know at the same time, that it is my Intention to make him a Present of a thousand Pieces of Gold on our Marriage-Night. As soon as I have married the Grand Visier's Daughter, I'll buy her ten black Eunuchs, the youngest and best that can be got for Money. I must afterwards make my Father-in-Law a Visit with a great Train and Equipage. And when I am placed at his Right-hand, which he will do of course, if it be only to Honour his Daughter, I will give him the thousand Pieces of Gold which I promised him, and afterwards, to his great Surprise, will present him another Purse of the same Value, with some short Speech; as, Sir, you see I am a Man of my Word: I always give more than I promise.*

*When I have brought the Princess to my House, I shall take particular care to breed in her a due Respect for me, before I give the Reins to Love and Dalliance. To this end I shall confine her to her own Apartment, make her a short Visit, and talk but little to her. Her Women will represent to me, that she is inconsolable by reason of my Unkindness, and beg me with Tears to caress her, and let her sit down by me; but I shall still remain inexorable, and will turn my Back upon her all the first Night. Her Mother will then come and bring her Daughter to me, as I am seated upon my Sofa. The Daughter, with Tears in her Eyes, will fling herself at my Feet, and beg of me to receive her into my Favour: Then will I, to imprint in her a thorough Veneration for my Person, draw up my Legs and spurn her from me with my Foot, in such a manner that she shall fall down several Paces from the Sofa.*

*Alnaschar* was entirely swallowed up in this Chimerical

Vision, and could not forbear acting with his Foot what he had in his Thoughts : So that unluckily striking his Basket of brittle Ware, which was the Foundation of all his Grandeur, he kicked his Glasses to a great distance from him into the Street, and broke them into ten thousand Pieces. O.

No. 536.]

Friday, November 14, 1712.

[Addison.

---

*O veræ Phrygiæ neque enim Phryges!*— Virg.

---

AS I was the other day standing in my Bookseller's Shop, a pretty young Thing about Eighteen Years of Age, stepped out of her Coach, and brushing by me, beck'ned the Man of the Shop to the further end of his Counter, where she whispered something to him with an attentive Look, and at the same time presented him with a Letter : After which, pressing the End of her Fan upon his Hand, she delivered the remaining part of her Message, and withdrew. I observed, in the midst of her Discourse, that she flushed, and cast an Eye upon me over her Shoulder, having been informed by my Bookseller, that I was the Man of the short Face, whom she had so often read of. Upon her passing by me, the pretty blooming Creature smiled in my Face, and dropped me a Curtsie. She scarce gave me time to return her Salute, before she quitted the Shop with an easie Scuttle, and stepped again into her Coach, giving the Footman Directions to drive where they were bid. Upon her Departure, my Bookseller gave me a Letter, superscribed, *To the ingenious Spectator*, which the young Lady had desired him to deliver into my own Hands, and to tell me that the speedy Publication of it would not only oblige her self, but a whole Tea-Table of my Friends. I opened it therefore, with a Resolution to publish it, whatever it should contain, and am sure, if any of my Male Readers will be so severely critical as not to like it, they would have been as well pleased with it as my self, had they seen the Face of the pretty Scribe.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

London, Nov. 1712.

' You are always ready to receive any useful Hint or Proposal, and such, I believe, you will think one that may put you in a way to employ the most idle part of the Kingdom ; I mean that part of Mankind who are known by the Name of the Womens-Men or Beaus, &c. Mr. SPECTATOR, you are sensible these pretty Gentlemen are not made for any Manly Employments, and for want of Business are often as much in

' the Vapours as the Ladies. Now what I propose is this, that  
 ' since Knotting is again in fashion, which has been found a  
 ' very pretty Amusement, that you would recommend it to these  
 ' Gentlemen as something that may make them usefule to the  
 ' Ladies they admire. And since 'tis not inconsistent with any  
 ' Game, or other Diversion, for it may be done in the Play-  
 ' house, in their Coaches, at the Tea-Table, and, in short, in all  
 ' Places where they come for the sake of the Ladies (except at  
 ' Church, be pleased to forbid it there, to prevent Mistakes) it  
 ' will be easily complied with. 'Tis beside an Employment  
 ' that allows, as we see by the Fair Sex, of many Graces, which  
 ' will make the Beaus more readily come into it; it shews a  
 ' white Hand and Diamond Ring to great advantage; it leaves  
 ' the Eyes at full liberty to be employed as before, as also the  
 ' Thoughts, and the Tongue. In short, it seems in every  
 ' respect so proper, that 'tis needless to urge it further, by  
 ' speaking of the Satisfaction these Male-Knotters will find,  
 ' when they see their Work mixed up in a Fringe, and worn by  
 ' the fair Lady for whom and with whom it was done. Truly,  
 ' *Mr. SPECTATOR*, I cannot but be pleased I have hit upon  
 ' something that these Gentlemen are capable of; for 'tis sad  
 ' so considerable a part of the Kingdom (I mean for Numbers)  
 ' should be of no manner of use. I shall not trouble you  
 ' farther at this time, but only to say, that I am always your  
 ' Reader, and generally your Admirer, C. B.

*P. S.* ' The sooner these fine Gentlemen are set to Work  
 ' the better; there being at this time several fine Fringes that  
 ' stay only for more Hands.

I shall, in the next place, present my Reader with the  
 Description of a Set of Men who are common enough in the  
 World, tho' I do not remember that I have yet taken notice of  
 them, as they are drawn in the following Letter.

*Mr. SPECTATOR*,

' Since you have lately, to so good purpose, enlarged upon  
 ' Conjugal Love, it's to be hoped you'll discourage every  
 ' Practice that rather proceeds from a regard to Interest, than  
 ' to Happiness. Now you cannot but observe, that most of  
 ' our fine young Ladies readily fall in with the Direction of the  
 ' graver sort, to retain in their Service, by some small En-  
 ' couragement, as great a Number as they can of supernumerary  
 ' and insignificant Fellows, which they use like Whiffers, and  
 ' commonly call *Shoeing-Horns*. These are never designed to  
 ' know the length of the Foot, but only, when a good Offer  
 ' comes, to whet and spur him up to the Point. Nay, 'tis the



'Opinion of that grave Lady, Madam *Matchwell*, that it's  
 'absolutely convenient for every prudent Family to have  
 'several of these Implements about the House, to clap on as  
 'Occasion serves, and that every Spark ought to produce a  
 'Certificate of his being a Shoeing-Horn, before he be admitted  
 'as a Shoe. A certain Lady, whom I could name, if it was  
 'necessary, has at present more Shoeing-Horns of all Sizes,  
 'Countries, and Colours, in her Service, than ever she had new  
 'Shoes in her Life. I have known a Woman make use of a  
 'Shoeing-Horn for several Years, and finding him unsuccessful  
 'in that Function, convert him at length into a Shoe. I am  
 'mistaken if your Friend *Mr. WILLIAM HONEYCOMB*, was not  
 'a cast Shoeing-Horn before his late Marriage. As for my self,  
 'I must frankly declare to you, that I have been an errant  
 'Shoeing-Horn for above these twenty Years. I served my first  
 'Mistress in that Capacity above five of the Number, before  
 'she was shod. I confess, though she had many who made  
 'their Applications to her, I always thought my self the best  
 'Shoe in her Shop, and it was not till a Month before her  
 'Marriage that I discovered what I was. This had like to  
 'have broke my Heart, and raised such Suspicions in me, that  
 'I told the next I made Love to, upon receiving some unkind  
 'Usage from her, that I began to look upon my self as no more  
 'than her Shoeing-Horn. Upon which, my Dear, who was a  
 'Coquet in her Nature, told me I was Hypochondriacal, and  
 'that I might as well look upon my self to be an Egg or a  
 'Pipkin. But in a very short time after she gave me to know  
 'that I was not mistaken in my self. It would be tedious to  
 'recount to you the Life of an unfortunate Shoeing-Horn, or I  
 'might entertain you with a very long and melancholy Relation  
 'of my Sufferings. Upon the whole, I think, Sir, it would very  
 'well become a Man in your Post, to determine in what Cases  
 'a Woman may be allowed, with Honour, to make use of a  
 'Shoeing-Horn, as also to declare whether a Maid on this side  
 'Five and Twenty, or a Widow who has not been three Years  
 'in that State, may be granted such a Privilege, with other  
 'Difficulties which will naturally occur to you upon that Subject.

*I am, SIR,*

*With the most profound Veneration,*

*Yours, &c.*

O.

No. 537.] Saturday, November 15, 1712. [F. Hughes.

---

 Τοῦ μὲν γὰρ γένος ἰσμέν—  


---

To the SPECTATOR.

SIR,

‘ IT has been usual to remind Persons of Rank, on great  
 ‘ Occasions in Life, of their Race and Quality, and to  
 ‘ what Expectations they were born ; that by considering what is  
 ‘ worthy of them, they may be withdrawn from mean Pursuits,  
 ‘ and encouraged to laudable Undertakings. This is turning  
 ‘ Nobility into a Principle of Virtue, and making it productive of  
 ‘ Merit, as it is understood to have been originally a Reward of it.

‘ It is for the like reason, I imagine, that you have in some  
 ‘ of your Speculations asserted to your Readers the *Dignity of*  
 ‘ *Human Nature*. But you cannot be insensible that this is  
 ‘ a controverted Doctrine ; there are Authors who consider  
 ‘ Human Nature in a very different View, and Books of Maxims  
 ‘ have been written to shew the *Falsity of all Human Virtues*.  
 ‘ The Reflections which are made on this Subject usually take  
 ‘ some Tincture from the Tempers and Characters of those that  
 ‘ make them. Politicians can resolve the most shining Actions  
 ‘ among Men into Artifice and Design ; others, who are soured  
 ‘ by Discontent, Repulses, or ill Usage, are apt to mistake their  
 ‘ Spleen for Philosophy ; Men of profligate Lives, and such as  
 ‘ find themselves incapable of rising to any Distinction among  
 ‘ their Fellow-Creatures, are for pulling down all Appearances  
 ‘ of Merit, which seem to upbraid them : and Satirists describe  
 ‘ nothing but Deformity. From all these Hands we have such  
 ‘ Draughts of Mankind as are represented in those burlesque  
 ‘ Pictures, which the *Italians* call *Caracatura's* ; where the Art  
 ‘ consists in preserving, amidst distorted Proportions and  
 ‘ aggravated Features, some distinguishing Likeness of the  
 ‘ Person, but in such a manner as to transform the most agreeable  
 ‘ Beauty into the most odious Monster.

‘ It is very disingenuous to level the best of Mankind with  
 ‘ the worst, and for the Faults of Particulars to degrade the  
 ‘ whole Species. Such Methods tend not only to remove a  
 ‘ Man's good Opinion of others, but to destroy that Reverence  
 ‘ for himself, which is a great Guard of Innocence, and a Spring  
 ‘ of Virtue.

‘ It is true indeed that there are surprizing Mixtures of  
 ‘ Beauty and Deformity, of Wisdom and Folly, Virtue and Vice,  
 ‘ in the Human Make ; such a Disparity is found among

‘Numbers of the same Kind, and every Individual, in some Instances, or at some Times, is so unequal to himself, that *Man* seems to be the most wavering and inconsistent Being in the whole Creation. So that the Question in Morality, concerning the Dignity of our Nature, may at first sight appear like some difficult Questions in Natural Philosophy, in which the Arguments on both Sides seem to be of equal Strength. But as I began with considering this Point as it relates to Action, I shall here borrow an admirable Reflection from *Monsieur Pascal*, which I think sets it in its proper Light.

‘*It is of dangerous Consequence, says he, to represent to Man how near he is to the Level of Beasts, without shewing him at the same time his Greatness. It is likewise dangerous to let him see his Greatness, without his Meanness. It is more dangerous yet to leave him ignorant of either; but very beneficial that he should be made sensible of both.*<sup>1</sup> Whatever Imperfections we may have in our Nature, it is the Business of Religion and Virtue to rectify them, as far as is consistent with our present State. In the mean time, it is no small Encouragement to generous Minds to consider that we shall put them all off with our Mortality. That sublime Manner of Salutation with which the *Fews* approached their Kings,

‘O King, *live for ever!*

‘may be addressed to the lowest and most despised Mortal among us, under all the Infirmities and Distresses with which we see him surrounded. And whoever believes the *Immortality of the Soul*, will not need a better Argument for the Dignity of his Nature, nor a stronger Incitement to Actions suitable to it.

‘I am naturally led by this Reflection to a Subject I have already touched upon in a former Letter, and cannot without pleasure call to mind the Thoughts of *Cicero* to this purpose, in the close of his Book concerning *Old Age*. Every one who is acquainted with his Writings, will remember that the elder *Cato* is introduced in that Discourse as the Speaker, and *Scipio* and *Lelius* as his Auditors. This venerable Person is represented looking forward as it were from the Verge of extreme Old Age, into a future State, and rising into a Contemplation on the unperishable Part of his Nature, and its Existence after Death. I shall collect Part of his Discourse. And as you have formerly offered some Arguments for the Soul’s Immortality, agreeable both to Reason and the Christian Doctrine, I believe your Readers will not be displeas’d to see how the same great Truth shines in the Pomp of *Roman* Eloquence.

<sup>1</sup> *Pensées*. Part I. Art. iv. 7.

“This, says *Cato*, is my firm Persuasion, that since the human Soul exerts it self with so great Activity, since it has such a Remembrance of the Past, such a Concern for the Future, since it is enriched with so many Arts, Sciences and Discoveries, it is impossible but the Being which contains all these must be Immortal.

“The elder *Cyrus*, just before his Death, is represented by *XENOPHON* speaking after this Manner.” *‘Think not, my dearest Children, that when I depart from you I shall be no more, but remember, that my Soul, even while I lived among you, was invisible to you; yet by my Actions you were sensible it existed in this Body. Believe it therefore existing still, though it be still unseen. How quickly would the Honours of illustrious Men perish after Death, if their Souls performed nothing to preserve their Fame? For my own part, I never could think that the Soul while in a mortal Body, lives, but when departed out of it, dies; or that its Consciousness is lost when it is discharged out of an unconscious Habitation. But when it is freed from all corporeal Alliance, then it truly exists. Further, since the Human Frame is broken by Death, tell us what becomes of its Parts? It is visible whither the Materials of other Beings are translated, namely to the Source from whence they had their Birth. The Soul alone, neither present nor departed, is the Object of our Eyes.’*<sup>1</sup>

“Thus *Cyrus*. But to proceed. No one shall persuade me, *Scipio*, that your worthy Father, or your Grandfathers *Paulus* and *Africanus*, or *Africanus* his Father, or Uncle, or many other excellent Men whom I need not name, performed so many Actions to be remembered by Posterity, without being sensible that Futurity was their Right. And, if I may be allowed an old Man’s Privilege, to speak of my self, do you think I would have endured the Fatigue of so many wearisome Days and Nights both at home and abroad, if I imagined that the same Boundary which is set to my Life must terminate my Glory? Were it not more desirable to have worn out my days in Ease and Tranquility, free from Labour, and without Emulation? But I know not how, my Soul has always raised it self, and looked forward on Futurity, in this View and Expectation, that when it shall depart out of Life, it shall then live for ever; and if this were not true, that the Mind is immortal, the Souls of the most worthy would not, above all others, have the strongest Impulse to Glory.

“What besides this is the Cause that the wisest Men die with the greatest Æquanimity, the ignorant with the greatest Concern? Does it not seem that those Minds which have

<sup>1</sup> *Cyropædia*, Book viii.

“the most extensive Views, foresee they are removing to a happier Condition, which those of a narrower Sight do not perceive? I, for my part, am transported with the Hope of seeing your Ancestors, whom I have honoured and loved, and am earnestly desirous of meeting not only those excellent Persons whom I have known, but those too of whom I have heard and read, and of whom I myself have written: nor would I be detained from so pleasing a Journey. O happy Day, when I shall escape from this Croud, this Heap of Pollution, and be admitted to that Divine Assembly of exalted Spirits! When I shall go not only to those great Persons I have named, but to my *Cato*, my Son, than whom a better Man was never born, and whose Funeral Rites I myself performed, whereas he ought rather to have attended mine. Yet has not his Soul deserted me, but, seeming to cast back a Look on me, is gone before to those Habitations to which it was sensible I should follow him. And though I might appear to have born my Loss with Courage, I was not unaffected with it, but I comforted myself in the Assurance that it would not be long before we should meet again, and be divorced no more.

*I am, SIR, &c.*

*I question not but my Reader will be very much pleased to hear, that the Gentleman who has obliged the World with the foregoing Letter, and who was the Author of the 210th Speculation on the Immortality of the Soul, [the 375th on Virtue in Distress,] the 525th on Conjugal Love, and two or three other very fine ones among those which are not lettered at the end, will soon publish a noble Poem, Intituled An Ode to the Creator of the World, occasioned by the Fragments of Orpheus.*

---

No. 538.]

Monday, November 17, 1712.

[Addison.]

---

—Ultra  
Finem tendere opus.—Hor.

---

**SURPRISE** is so much the Life of Stories, that every one aims at it, who endeavours to please by telling them. Smooth Delivery, an elegant Choice of Words, and a sweet Arrangement, are all beautifying *Graces*, but not the particulars in this Point of Conversation which either long command the Attention, or strike with the Violence of a sudden Passion, or occasion the burst of Laughter which accompanies Humour. I have sometimes fancied that the Mind is in this case like a

Traveller who sees a fine Seat in Haste ; he acknowledges the Delightfulness of a Walk set with Regularity, but would be uneasy if he were obliged to pass it over, when the first View had let him into all its Beauties from one End to the other.

However, a knowledge of the Success which Stories will have when they are attended with a Turn of Surprize, as it has happily made the Characters of some, so has it also been the Ruin of the Characters of others. There is a Set of Men who outrage Truth, instead of affecting us with a Manner in telling it ; who over-leap the Line of Probability, that they may be seen to move out of the common Road ; and endeavour only to make their Hearers stare, by imposing upon them with a kind of Nonsense against the Philosophy of Nature, or such a Heap of Wonders told upon their own Knowledge, as it is not likely one Man should ever have met with.

I have been led to this Observation by a Company into which I fell accidentally. The Subject of *Antipathies* was a proper Field wherein such false Surprizes might expatiate, and there were those present who appeared very fond to shew it in its full Extent of traditional History. Some of them, in a learned manner, offered to our Consideration the miraculous Powers which the Effluvia of Cheese have over Bodies whose Pores are dispos'd to receive them in a noxious manner ; others gave an account of such who could indeed bear the sight of Cheese, but not the Taste ; for which they brought a Reason from the Milk of their Nurses. Others again discours'd, without endeavouring at Reasons, concerning an unconquerable Aversion which some Stomachs have against a Joint of Meat when it is whole, and the eager Inclination they have for it, when, by its being cut up, the Shape which had affected them is altered. From hence they passed to Eels, then to Parsnips, and so from one Aversion to another, till we had work'd up our selves to such a pitch of Complaisance, that when the Dinner was to come in, we enquired the name of every Dish, and hop'd it would be no Offence to any in Company, before it was admitted. When we had sat down, this Civility amongst us turned the Discourse from Eatables to other sorts of Aversions ; and the eternal Cat, which plagues every Conversation of this nature, began then to engross the Subject. One had sweated at the Sight of it, another had smelled it out as it lay concealed in a very distant Cupboard ; and he who crowned the whole set of these Stories, reckon'd up the Number of Times in which it had occasion'd him to swoon away. At last, says he, that you may all be satisfy'd of my invincible Aversion to a Cat, I shall give an unanswerable Instance : As I was going through a Street of

*London*, where I had never been till then, I felt a general Damp and Faintness all over me, which I could not tell how to account for, till I chanced to cast my Eyes upwards, and found that I was passing under a Sign-Post on which the Picture of a Cat was hung.

The Extravagance of this Turn in the way of Surprize, gave a stop to the Talk we had been carrying on: Some were silent because they doubted, and others because they were conquered in their own Way; so that the Gentleman had Opportunity to press the Belief of it upon us, and let us see that he was rather exposing himself than ridiculing others.

I must freely own that I did not all this while disbelieve every thing that was said; but yet I thought some in the Company had been endeavouring who should pitch the Bar farthest; that it had for some time been a measuring Cast, and at last my Friend of the Cat and Sign-post had thrown beyond them all.

I then consider'd the Manner in which this Story had been received, and the Possibility that it might have pass'd for a Jest upon others, if he had not labour'd against himself. From hence, thought I, there are two Ways which the well-bred World generally takes to correct such a Practice, when they do not think fit to contradict it flatly.

The first of these is a general Silence, which I would not advise any one to interpret in his own behalf. It is often the Effect of Prudence in avoiding a Quarrel, when they see another drive so fast, that there is no stopping him without being run against; and but very seldom the Effect of Weakness in believing suddenly. The generality of Mankind are not so grossly ignorant, as some over-bearing Spirits would persuade themselves; and if the Authority of a Character or a Caution against Danger make us suppress our Opinions, yet neither of these are of force enough to suppress our Thoughts of them. If a Man who has endeavoured to amuse his Company with Improbabilities could but look into their Minds, he would find that they imagine he lightly esteems of their Sense when he thinks to impose upon them, and that he is less esteemed by them for his Attempt in doing so. His endeavour to glory at their Expence becomes a Ground of Quarrel, and the Scorn and Indifference with which they entertain it begins the immediate Punishment: And indeed (if we should even go no further) Silence, or a negligent Indifference has a deeper way of wounding than Opposition; because Opposition proceeds from an Anger that has a sort of generous Sentiment for the Adversary mingling along with it, while it shews that there is some Esteem in your Mind for him; in short, that you think him worth while to contest with: But Silence, or a negligent Indifference,

proceeds from Anger, mixed with a Scorn that shews another he is thought by you too contemptible to be regarded.

The other Method which the World has taken for correcting this Practice of false Surprize, is to over-shoot such Talkers in their own Bow, or to raise the Story with further Degrees of Impossibility, and set up for a Voucher to them in such a manner as must let them see they stand detected. Thus I have heard a Discourse was once managed upon the Effects of Fear. One of the Company had given an account how it had turn'd his Friend's Hair grey in a Night, while the Terrors of a Shipwrack encompassed him. Another taking the Hint from hence, began, upon his own Knowledge, to enlarge his Instances of the like nature to such a Number, that it was not probable he could ever have met with them ; and as he still grounded these upon different Causes, for the sake of Variety, it might seem at last, from his Share of the Conversation, almost impossible that any one who can feel the Passion of Fear should all his Life escape so common an Effect of it. By this time some of the Company grew negligent, or desirous to contradict him : But one rebuked the rest with an appearance of Severity, and with the known old Story in his Head, assured them they need not scruple to believe that the Fear of any thing can make a Man's Hair grey, since he knew one whose Perriwig had suffered so by it. Thus he stopped the Talk, and made them easy. This is the same Method taken to bring us to Shame, which we fondly take to increase our Character. It is indeed a kind of Mimickry, by which another puts on our Air of Conversation to show us to our selves : He seems to look ridiculous before you, that you may remember how near a Resemblance you bear to him, or that you may know he will not lie under the Imputation of believing you. Then it is that you are struck dumb immediately with a conscientious Shame for what you have been saying, Then it is that you are inwardly grieved at the Sentiments which you cannot but perceive others entertain concerning you. In short, you are against your self ; the Laugh of the Company runs against you ; the censuring World is obliged to you for that Triumph which you have allowed them at your own Expence ; and Truth, which you have injured, has a near way of being revenged on you, when by the bare Repetition of your Story you become a frequent Diversion for the [Publick.<sup>1</sup>]

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

' The other Day, walking in *Pancras Churchyard*, I thought of your Paper wherein you mention Epitaphs, and am of

<sup>1</sup> [Publick.

*I am, Sir, your Servant.]*



'opinion this has a Thought in it worth being communicated  
'to your Readers.

*Here Innocence and Beauty lies, whose Breath  
Was snatch'd by early, not untimely Death.  
Hence did she go, just as she did begin  
Sorrow to know, before she knew to sin.  
Death, that does Sin and Sorrow thus prevent,  
Is the next Blessing to a Life well spent.*

[I am, SIR, Your Servant.]

No. 539.]

Tuesday, November 18, 1712.

[*Budgell.*]

---

*Heteroclyta sunt. — Quæ Genus.*

---

Mr. SPECTATOR,

' I AM a young Widow of a good Fortune and Family, and  
' just come to Town; where I find I have Clusters of  
' pretty Fellows come already to visit me, some dying with  
' Hopes, others with Fears, tho' they never saw me. Now what  
' I would beg of you, would be to know whether I may venture  
' to use these pert Fellows with the same Freedom as I did my  
' Country Acquaintance. I desire your Leave to use them as  
' to me shall seem meet, without Imputation of a Jilt; for since  
' I make Declaration that not one of them shall have me, I  
' think I ought to be allowed the Liberty of insulting those who  
' have the Vanity to believe it is in their power to make me  
' break that Resolution. There are Schools for learning to use  
' Foils, frequented by those who never design to fight; and this  
' useless way of aiming at the Heart, without design to wound  
' it on either side, is the Play with which I am resolved to divert  
' my self: The Man who pretends to win, I shall use like him  
' who comes into a Fencing-School to pick a Quarrel. I hope,  
' upon this Foundation, you will give me the free use of the  
natural and artificial Force of my Eyes, Looks, and Gestures.  
' As for verbal Promises, I will make none, but shall have no  
' mercy on the conceited Interpreters of Glances and Motions.  
' I am particularly skill'd in the downcast Eye, and the Re-  
' covery into a sudden full Aspect, and away again, as you may  
' have seen sometimes practised by us Country Beauties beyond  
' all that you have observed in Courts and Cities. Add to this,  
' Sir, that I have a ruddy heedless Look, which covers Artifice  
' the best of any thing. Tho' I can dance very well, I affect a  
' tottering untaught way of walking, by which I appear an easy  
' Prey and never exert my instructed Charms till I find I have

‘engaged a Pursuer. Be pleased, Sir, to print this Letter ;  
 ‘which will certainly begin the Chace of a rich Widow: The  
 ‘many Foldings, Escapes, Returns and Doublings which I  
 ‘make, I shall from time to time communicate to you, for  
 ‘the better Instruction of all Females who set up, like me,  
 ‘for reducing the present exorbitant Power and Insolence of  
 ‘Man.

*I am, SIR,*

*Your faithful Correspondent,*

Relicta Lovely.

*Dear Mr. SPECTATOR,*

‘I depend upon your profess’d Respect for virtuous Love,  
 ‘for your immediate answering the Design of this Letter ; which  
 ‘is no other than to lay before the World the Severity of certain  
 ‘Parents who desire to suspend the Marriage of a discreet young  
 ‘Woman of eighteen, three Years longer, for no other reason  
 ‘but that of her being too young to enter into that State. As  
 ‘to the consideration of Riches, my Circumstances are such,  
 ‘that I cannot be suspected to make my Addresses to her on  
 ‘such low Motives as Avarice or Ambition. If ever Innocence,  
 ‘Wit and Beauty, united their utmost Charms, they have in  
 ‘her. I wish you would expatiate a little on this Subject, and  
 ‘admonish her Parents that it may be from the very Imperfec-  
 ‘tion of Human Nature it self, and not any personal Frailty of  
 ‘her or me, that our Inclinations baffled at present may alter ;  
 ‘and while we are arguing with our selves to put off the Enjoy-  
 ‘ment of our present Passions, our Affections may change their  
 ‘Objects in the Operation. It is a very delicate Subject to talk  
 ‘upon ; but if it were but hinted, I am in hopes it would give  
 ‘the Parties concern’d some Reflection that might expedite our  
 ‘Happiness. There is a Possibility, and I hope I may say it  
 ‘without Imputation of Immodesty to her I love with the  
 ‘highest Honour ; I say, there is a Possibility this Delay may  
 ‘be as painful to her as it is to me. If it be as much, it must  
 ‘be more, by reason of the severe Rules the Sex are under in  
 ‘being denied even the Relief of Complaint. If you oblige me  
 ‘in this, and I succeed, I promise you a Place at my Wedding,  
 ‘and a Treatment suitable to your Spectatorial Dignity.

*Your most humble Servant,*

Eustace.

*SIR,*

‘I Yesterday heard a young Gentleman, that look’d as if he  
 ‘was just come to the Town, and a Scarf, upon Evil-speaking ;  
 ‘which Subject, you know, Archbishop *Tillotson* has so nobly  
 ‘handled in a Sermon in his *Folio*. As soon as ever he had  
 ‘named his Text, and had opened a little the Drift of his

‘ Discourse, I was in great hopes he had been one of Sir ROGER’s  
 ‘ Chaplains. I have conceived so great an Idea of the charming  
 ‘ Discourse above, that I should have thought one part of my  
 ‘ Sabbath very well spent in hearing a Repetition of it. But  
 ‘ alas! Mr. SPECTATOR, this Reverend Divine gave us his  
 ‘ Grace’s Sermon, and yet I don’t know how; even I, that I am  
 ‘ sure have read it at least twenty times, could not tell what to  
 ‘ make of it, and was at a loss sometimes to guess what the  
 ‘ Man aim’d at. He was so just indeed, as to give us all the  
 ‘ Heads and the Sub-divisions of the Sermon; and farther I  
 ‘ think there was not one beautiful Thought in it but what we  
 ‘ had. But then, Sir, this Gentleman made so many pretty  
 ‘ Additions; and he could never give us a Paragraph of the  
 ‘ Sermon, but he introduced it with something which, methought,  
 ‘ look’d more like a Design to shew his own Ingenuity, than to  
 ‘ instruct the People. In short, he added and curtailed in such  
 ‘ a manner that he vexed me; insomuch that I could not for-  
 ‘ bear thinking (what, I confess, I ought not to have thought of  
 ‘ in so holy a Place) that this young Spark was as justly blame-  
 ‘ able as *Bullock* or *Penkethman* when they mend a noble Play  
 ‘ of *Shakespear* or *Fohnson*. Pray, Sir, take this into your  
 ‘ Consideration; and if we must be entertained with the Works  
 ‘ of any of those great Men, desire these Gentlemen to give  
 ‘ them us as they find them, that so, when we read them to our  
 ‘ Families at home, they may the better remember they have  
 ‘ heard them at Church.

SIR,

*Your humble Servant.*

No. 540.]

Wednesday, November 19, 1712.

[Steele.

---

 ———*Non Deficit Alter.*———Virg.
 

---

Mr. SPECTATOR,

‘ THERE is no Part of your Writings which I have in more  
 ‘ Esteem than your Criticism upon *Milton*. It is an  
 ‘ honourable and candid Endeavour to set the Works of our  
 ‘ Noble Writers in the graceful Light which they deserve. You  
 ‘ will lose much of my kind Inclination towards you, if you do  
 ‘ not attempt the Encomium of *Spencer* also, or at least indulge  
 ‘ my Passion for that charming Author so far as to print the  
 ‘ loose Hints I now give you on that Subject.

‘ *Spencer*’s general Plan is the Representation of six Virtues,  
 ‘ Holiness, Temperance, Chastity, Friendship, Justice and  
 ‘ Courtesy, in six Legends by six Persons. The six Personages

'are supposed under proper Allegories suitable to their respective Characters, to do all that is necessary for the full Manifestation of the respective Virtues which they are to exert.

'These one might undertake to shew under the several Heads, are admirably drawn; no Images improper, and most surprizingly beautiful. The Red-cross Knight runs through the whole Steps of the Christian Life; *Guyon* does all that Temperance can possibly require; *Britomartis* (a Woman) observes the true Rules of unaffected Chastity; *Arthegal* is in every Respect of Life strictly and wisely just; *Calidore* is rightly courteous.

'In short, in *Fairy-Land*, where Knights Errant have a full Scope to range, and to do even what *Ariosto's* or *Orlando's* could not do in the World without breaking into Credibility, *Spencer's* Knights have, under those six Heads, given a full and a truly Poetical System of Christian, Public, and Low Life.

'His Legend of Friendship is more diffuse, and yet even there the Allegory is finely drawn, only the Heads various, one Knight could not there support all the Parts.

'To do honour to his Country, Prince *Arthur* is an Universal Hero; in Holiness, Temperance, Chastity, and Justice super-excellent. For the same Reason, and to compliment Queen *Elizabeth, Gloriana*, Queen of Fairies, whose Court was the Asylum of the Oppressed, represents that Glorious Queen. At her Commands all these Knights set forth, and only at her's the Red-cross Knight destroys the Dragon. *Guyon* overturns the Bower of Bliss, *Arthegal* (i. e. *Justice*) beats down *Geryoneo* (i. e. *Phil. II. King of Spain*) to rescue *Belge* (i. e. *Holland*) and he beats the *Grantorto* (the same *Philip* in another Light) to restore *Irena* (i. e. *Peace to Europe*.)

'Chastity being the first Female Virtue, *Britomartis* is a *Britain*; her Part is fine, though it requires Explication. His stile is very Poetical; no Puns, Affectations of Wit, forced Antitheses, or any of that low Tribe.

'His old Words are all true *English*, and numbers exquisite; and since of Words there is the *Multa Renascentur*, since they are all proper, such a Poem should not (any more than *Milton's*) subsist all of it of common ordinary Words. See Instances of Descriptions.

Causeless Jealousy in *Britomartis*, V. 6, 14, in its Restlessness.

*Like as a wayward Child whose sounder Sleep  
Is broken with some fearful Dream's Affright,  
With froward Will doth set himself to weep,  
Ne can be still'd for all his Nurse's Might,*

*But kicks, and squalls, and shrieks for fell Despight ;  
Now scratching her, and her loose Locks misusing,  
Now seeking Darkness, and now seeking Light ;  
Then craving Suck, and then the Suck refusing :  
Such was this Lady's Loves in her Love's fond accusing.*

Curiosity occasioned by Jealousy, upon occasion of her Lover's  
Absence. *Ibid.* Stan. 8, 9.

*Then as she looked long, at last she spy'd  
One coming towards her with hasty Speed,  
Well woen'd she then, e'er him she plain descry'd,  
That it was one sent from her Love indeed ;  
Whereat her Heart was fill'd with Hope and Dread,  
Ne would she stay till he in Place could come,  
But ran to weet him forth to know his Tidings somme ;  
Even in the Door him meeting, she begun,  
And where is he, thy Lord, and how far hence ?  
Declare at once ; and hath he lost or won ?*

Care and his *House* are described thus, IV. 6, 33, 34, 35.

*Not far away, not meet for any Guest,  
They spy'd a little Cottage, like some poor Man's Nest.*

## 34.

*There entring in, they found the Good-Man's self,  
Full busily unto his Work ybent,  
Who was so weel a wretched wearish Elf,  
With hollow Eyes and raw-bone Cheeks forspent,  
As if he had in Prison long been pent.  
Full black and griesly did his Face appear,  
Besmear'd with Smoke that nigh his Eye-sight blent,  
With rugged Beard and Hoary shaggy Heare,  
The which he never wont to comb, or comely shear.*

## 35.

*Rude was his Garment and to Rags all rent,  
Ne better had he, ne for better cared ;  
His blistred Hands amongst the Cinders brent,  
And Fingers filthy, with long Nails prepared,  
Right fit to rend the Food on which he fared.  
His Name was Care ; a Blacksmith by his Trade,  
That neither Day nor Night from working spared,  
But to small purpose Iron Wedges made :  
These be unquiet Thoughts that careful Minds invade.*

'Homer's Epithets were much admired by Antiquity : See  
'what great Justness and Variety there is in these Epithets of  
'the Trees in the Forest where the Red-cross Knight lost  
'*Truth*, B. I. Cant. i. St. 8, 9.

*The sailing Pine, the Cedar proud and tall,  
The Vine-prop Elm, the Poplar never dry,  
The Builder Oak, sole King of Forests all,  
The Aspine good for Staves, the Cypress Funeral.*

## 9.

*The Laurel, Meed of mighty Conquerors,  
 And Poets sage ; the Fir that weepeth still,  
 The Willow worn of forlorn Paramours,  
 The Yew obedient to the Bender's Will.  
 The Birch for Shafts, the Sallow for the Mill ;  
 The Myrrhe sweet bleeding in the bitter Wound,  
 The warlike Beech, the Ash for nothing ill,  
 The fruitful Olive, and the Plantane round,  
 The Carver Holm, the Maple seldom inward sound.*

' I shall trouble you no more, but desire you to let me conclude with these Verses, though I think they have already been quoted by you ; They are Directions to young Ladies 'opprest with Calumny. VI. 6, 14.

*The best (said he) that I can you advise,  
 Is to avoid the Occasion of the Ill ;  
 For when the Cause whence Evil doth arise  
 Removed is, the Effect surceaseth still.  
 Abstain from Pleasure, and restrain your Will,  
 Subdue Desire, and bridle loose Delight,  
 Use scanted Diet, and forbear your Fill,  
 Shun Secrecy, and talk in open Sight ;  
 So shall you soon repair your present evil Plight.* T.

No. 541.] Thursday, November 20, 1712. [John Hughes.

*Format enim Natura prius nos intus ad omnem  
 Fortunarum habitum ; juvat, aut impellit ad iram,  
 Aut ad humum mærore gravi deducit et angit ;  
 Post effert animi motus interprete Lingua.—Hor.*

MY Friend the *Templar*, whom I have so often mentioned in these Writings, having determined to lay aside his Poetical Studies, in order to a closer Pursuit of the Law, has put together, as a Farewell Essay, some Thoughts concerning [*Pronunciation and Action*],<sup>1</sup> which he has given me leave to communicate to the Publick. They are chiefly collected from his Favourite Author, *Cicero*, who is known to have been an intimate Friend of *Roscius* the Actor, and a good Judge of [*Dramatick*]<sup>2</sup> Performances, as well as the most Eloquent Pleader of the Time in which he lived.

*Cicero* concludes his celebrated Books *de Oratore* with some Precepts for Pronunciation and Action, without which Part he affirms that the best Orator in the World can never succeed ; and an indifferent one, who is Master of this, shall gain much

<sup>1</sup> [*Action and Pronunciation*].

<sup>2</sup> [*Dramatick*], and in first reprint.

greater Applause. What could make a stronger Impression, says he, than those Exclamations of *Gracchus*—*Whither shall I turn? Wretch that I am! To what Place betake my self? Shall I go to the Capitol?—Alas! it is overflowed with my Brother's Blood. Or shall I retire to my House? Yet there I behold my Mother plung'd in Misery, weeping and despairing!* These Breaks and Turns of Passion, it seems, were so enforced by the Eyes, Voice, and Gesture of the Speaker, that his very Enemies could not refrain from Tears. I insist, says *Tully*, upon this the rather, because our Orators, who are as it were Actors of the Truth it self, have quitted this manner of speaking; and the Players, who are but the Imitators of Truth, have taken it up.

I shall therefore pursue the Hint he has here given me, and for the Service of the *British Stage* I shall copy some of the Rules which this great *Roman* Master has laid down; yet, without confining my self wholly to his Thoughts or Words: and to adapt this Essay the more to the Purpose for which I intend it, instead of the Examples he has inserted in his Discourse, out of the ancient Tragedies, I shall make use of parallel Passages out of the most celebrated of our own.

The Design of Art is to assist Action as much as possible in the Representation of Nature; for the Appearance of Reality is that which moves us in all Representations, and these have always the greater Force, the nearer they approach to Nature, and the less they shew of Imitation.

Nature herself has assigned to every Emotion of the Soul, its peculiar Cast of the Countenance, Tone of Voice, and Manner of Gesture; and the whole Person, all the Features of the Face and Tones of the Voice, answer, like Strings upon musical Instruments, to the Impressions made on them by the Mind. Thus the Sounds of the Voice, according to the various Touches which raise them, form themselves into an Acute or Grave, Quick or Slow, Loud or Soft Tone. These too may be subdivided into various kinds of Tones, as the gentle, the rough, the contracted, the diffuse, the continued, the intermitted, the broken, abrupt, winding, softned, or elevated. Every one of these may be employed with Art and Judgment; and all supply the Actor, as Colours do the Painter, with an expressive Variety.

Anger exerts its peculiar Voice in an acute, raised, and hurrying sound. The passionate Character of *King Lear*, as it is admirably drawn by *Shakespear*, abounds with the strongest Instances of this kind.

—————*Death! Confusion!*  
*Fiery!—what Quality?—why Gloster! Gloster!*  
*I'd speak with the Duke of Cornwall and his Wife.*

*Are they inform'd of this? My Breath and Blood!  
Fiery? the fiery Duke?—&c.*

Sorrow and Complaint demand a Voice quite different, flexible, slow, interrupted, and modulated in a mournful Tone; as in that pathetic Soliloquy of Cardinal *Wolsey* on his Fall.

*Farewel!—a long Farewel to all my Greatness!  
This is the State of Man!—to-day he puts forth  
The tender Leaves of Hopes; to-morrow Blossoms,  
And bears his blushing Honours thick upon him,  
The third Day comes a Frost, a killing Frost,  
And when he thinks, good easie Man, full surely  
His Greatness is a ripening, nips his Root,  
And then he falls as I do.*

We have likewise a fine Example of this in the whole Part of *Andromache* in the *Distrest-Mother*, particularly in these Lines.

*I'll go, and in the Anguish of my Heart  
Weep o'er my Child—If he must die, my Life  
Is wrapt in his, I shall not long survive.  
'Tis for his sake that I have suffer'd Life,  
Groan'd in Captivity, and out-liv'd Hector.  
Yes, my Astyanax, we'll go together!  
Together to the Realms of Night we'll go;  
There to thy ravish'd Eyes thy Sire I'll show,  
And point him out among the Shades below.* }

Fear expresses it self in a low, hesitating and abject Sound. If the Reader considers the following Speech of Lady *Macbeth*, while her husband is about the Murder of *Duncan* and his Grooms, he will imagine her even affrighted with the Sound of her own Voice, while she is speaking it.

*Alas! I am afraid they have awak'd,  
And 'tis not done; th' Attempt, and not the Deed,  
Confounds us—Hark!—I laid the Daggers ready,  
He could not miss them. Had he not resembled  
My Father as he slept, I had done it.*

Courage assumes a louder tone, as in that Speech of Don *Sebastian*.<sup>1</sup>

*Here satiate all your Fury;  
Let Fortune empty her whole Quiver on me,  
I have a Soul that like an ample Shield  
Can take in all, and Verge enough for more.*

Pleasure dissolves into a luxurious, mild, tender, and joyous Modulation; as in the following Lines in *Caius Marius*.<sup>2</sup>

*Lavinia! O there's Musick in the Name,  
That softning me to infant Tenderness,  
Makes my Heart spring, like the first Leaps of Life.*

And Perplexity is different from all these; grave, but not

<sup>1</sup> Dryden's.

<sup>2</sup> Otway's.



bemoaning, with an earnest uniform Sound of Voice ; as in that celebrated Speech of *Hamlet*.

*To be, or not to be?—that is the Question :  
Whether 'tis nobler in the Mind to suffer  
The Slings and Arrows of outrageous Fortune,  
Or to take Arms against a Sea of Troubles,  
And by opposing end them. To die, to sleep ;  
No more ; and by a Sleep to say we end  
The Heart-ach, and the thousand natural Shocks  
That Flesh is Heir to ; 'tis a Consummation  
Devoutly to be wish'd. To die, to sleep—  
To sleep ; perchance to dream ! Ay, there's the Rub.  
For in that sleep of Death what Dreams may come,  
When we have shuffled off this Mortal Coil,  
Must give us pause—There's the Respect  
That makes Calamity of so long Life ;  
For who would bear the Whips and Scorns of Time,  
Th' Oppressor's Wrongs, the proud Man's contumely,  
The Pangs of despis'd Love, the Law's Delay,  
The Insolence of Office, and the Spurns  
That patient Merit of th' unworthy takes,  
When he himself might his Quietus make  
With a bare Bodkin ? Who would Fardles bear,  
To groan and sweat under a weary Life ?  
But that the Dread of something after Death,  
The undiscover'd Country, from whose Bourn  
No Traveller returns, puzzles the Will,  
And makes us rather chuse those Ills we have,  
Than fly to others that we know not of.*

As all these Varieties of Voice are to be directed by the Sense, so the Action is to be directed by the Voice, and with a beautiful Propriety, as it were to enforce it. The Arm, which by a strong Figure *Tully* calls *The Orator's Weapon*, is to be sometimes raised and extended ; and the Hand, by its Motion, sometimes to lead, and sometimes to follow the Words, as they are uttered. The Stamping of the Foot too has its proper Expression in Contention, Anger, or absolute Command. But the Face is the Epitome of the whole Man, and the Eyes are as it were the Epitome of the Face ; for which Reason, he says, the best Judges among the *Romans* were not extremely pleased, even with *Roscius* himself in his Masque. No Part of the Body, besides the Face, is capable of as many Changes as there are different Emotions in the Mind, and of expressing them all by those Changes. Nor is this to be done without the Freedom of the Eyes ; therefore *Theophrastus* call'd one, who barely rehearsed his Speech with his Eyes fix'd, an *absent Actor*.

As the Countenance admits of so great Variety, it requires also great Judgment to govern it. Not that the Form of the Face is to be shifted on every Occasion, lest it turn to Farce

and Buffoonery ; but it is certain that the Eyes have a wonderful Power of marking the Emotions of the Mind, sometimes by a stedfast Look, sometimes by a careless one, now by a sudden Regard, then by a joyful Sparkling, as the Sense of the Words is diversified: for Action is, as it were, the Speech of the Features and Limbs, and must therefore conform itself always to the Sentiments of the Soul. And it may be observed, that in all which relates to the Gesture, there is a wonderful Force implanted by Nature, since the Vulgar, the Unskilful, and even the most Barbarous are chiefly affected by this. None are moved by the Sound of Words, but those who understand the Language ; and the Sense of many things is lost upon Men of a dull Apprehension : but Action is a kind of Universal Tongue ; all Men are subject to the same Passions, and consequently know the same Marks of them in others, by which they themselves express them.

Perhaps some of my Readers may be of Opinion, that the Hints I have here made use of, out of *Cicero*, are somewhat too refined for the Players on our Theatre: In answer to which, I venture to lay it down as a Maxim, that without Good Sense no one can be a good Player, and that he is very unfit to personate the Dignity of a *Roman* Hero, who cannot enter into the Rules for Pronunciation and Gesture delivered by a *Roman* Orator.

There is another thing which my Author does not think too minute to insist on, though it is purely mechanical : and that is the right *pitching* of the Voice. On this occasion he tells the Story of *Gracchus*, who employed a Servant with a little Ivory Pipe to stand behind him, and give him the right Pitch, as often as he wandered too far from the proper Modulation. Every Voice, says *Tully*,<sup>1</sup> has its particular Medium and Compass, and the Sweetness of Speech consists in leading it through all the Variety of Tones naturally, and without touching any Extreme. Therefore, says he, *Leave the Pipe at home, but carry the Sense of this Custom with you.*

---

No. 542.]

Friday, November 21, 1712.

[Addison.

---

*Et sibi præferri se gaudet*—— Ovid.

---

WHEN I have been present in Assemblies where my Paper has been talked of, I have been very well pleased to hear those who would detract from the Author of it observe,

<sup>1</sup> Near the end of the *De Oratore*.

that the Letters which are sent to the *Spectator* are as good, if not better than any of his Works. Upon this Occasion many Letters of Mirth are usually mentioned, which some think the *Spectator* writ to himself, and which others commend because they fancy he received them from his Correspondents: Such are those from the *Valetudinarian*; the Inspector of the Sign-Posts; the Master of the Fan-Exercise: with that of the Hoop'd Petticoat; that of *Nicholas Hart* the annual Sleeper; that from Sir *Fohn Envill*; that upon the *London Cries*; with multitudes of the same nature. As I love nothing more than to mortify the Ill-natured, that I may do it effectually, I must acquaint them, they have very often praised me when they did not design it, and that they have approved my Writings when they thought they had derogated from them. I have heard several of these unhappy Gentlemen proving, by undeniable Arguments, that I was not able to pen a Letter which I had written the Day before. Nay, I have heard some of them throwing out ambiguous Expressions, and giving the Company reason to suspect that they themselves did me the Honour to send me such or such a particular Epistle, which happened to be talked of with the Esteem or Approbation of those who were present. These rigid Criticks are so afraid of allowing me any thing which does not belong to me, that they will not be positive whether the Lion, the wild Boar, and the Flower-pots in the Play-house, did not actually write those Letters which came to me in their Names. I must therefore inform these Gentlemen, that I often chuse this way of casting my Thoughts into a Letter, for the following Reasons; First, out of the Policy of those who try their Jest upon another, before they own it themselves. Secondly, because I would extort a little Praise from such who will never applaud any thing whose Author is known and certain. Thirdly, because it gave me an Opportunity of introducing a great variety of Characters into my Work, which could not have been done, had I always written in the Person of the *Spectator*. Fourthly, because the Dignity Spectatorial would have suffered, had I published as from my self those several ludicrous Compositions which I have ascribed to fictitious Names and Characters. And lastly, because they often serve to bring in, more naturally, such additional Reflections as have been placed at the End of them.

There are others who have likewise done me a very particular Honour, though undesignedly. These are such who will needs have it, that I have translated or borrowed many of my Thoughts out of Books which are written in other Languages. I have heard of a Person, who is more famous for his Library

than his Learning, that has asserted this more than once in his private Conversation. Were it true, I am sure he could not speak it from his own Knowledge ; but had he read the Books which he has collected, he would find this Accusation to be wholly groundless. Those who are truly learned will acquit me in this Point, in which I have been so far from offending, that I have been scrupulous perhaps to a Fault in quoting the Authors of several Passages which I might have made my own. But as this Assertion is in reality an Encomium on what I have published, I ought rather to glory in it, than endeavour to confute it.

Some are so very willing to alienate from me that small Reputation which might accrue to me from any of these my Speculations, that they attribute some of the best of them to those imaginary Manuscripts with which I have introduced them. There are others, I must confess, whose Objections have given me a greater Concern, as they seem to reflect, under this Head, rather on my Morality than on my Invention. These are they who say an Author is guilty of Falshood, when he talks to the Publick of Manuscripts which he never saw, or describes Scenes of Action or Discourse in which he was never engaged. But these Gentlemen would do well to consider, there is not a Fable or Parable which ever was made use of, that is not liable to this Exception ; since nothing, according to this Notion, can be related innocently, which was not once Matter of Fact. Besides, I think the most ordinary Reader may be able to discover, by my way of writing, what I deliver in these Occurrences as Truth, and what as Fiction.

Since I am unawares engaged in answering the several Objections which have been made against these my Works, I must take Notice that there are some who affirm a Paper of this Nature should always turn upon diverting Subjects, and others who find Fault with every one of them that hath not an immediate Tendency to the Advancement of Religion or Learning. I shall leave these Gentlemen to dispute it out among themselves ; since I see one half of my Conduct patronized by each side. Were I serious on an improper Subject, or trifling in a serious one, I should deservedly draw upon me the Censure of my Readers ; or were I conscious of any thing in my Writings that is not innocent at least, or that the greatest part of them were not sincerely designed to discountenance Vice and Ignorance, and support the Interest of true Wisdom and Virtue, I should be more severe upon my self than the Publick is disposed to be. In the mean while I desire my Reader to consider every particular Paper or Discourse as a distinct Tract by it

self, and independent of every thing that goes before or after it.

I shall end this Paper with the following Letter, which was really sent me, as some others have been which I have published, and for which I must own my self indebted to their respective Writers.

SIR,

'I was this Morning in a Company of your Well-wishers, 'when we read over, with great Satisfaction, *Tully's* Observations 'on Action adapted to the *British* Theatre: Though, by the 'way, we were very sorry to find that you have disposed of 'another Member of your Club. Poor Sir *Roger* is dead, and 'the worthy Clergyman dying. Captain *Sentry* has taken 'Possession of a fair Estate; *Will. Honeycomb* has married a 'Farmer's Daughter; and the *Templar* withdraws himself into 'the Business of his own Profession. What will all this end in? 'We are afraid it portends no Good to the Publick. Unless 'you very speedily fix a Day for the Election of new Members, 'we are under Apprehensions of losing the *British Spectator*. 'I hear of a Party of Ladies who intend to address you on this 'Subject, and question not, if you do not give us the Slip very 'suddenly, that you will receive Addresses from all Parts of the 'Kingdom to continue so useful a Work. Pray deliver us out 'of this Perplexity, and among the Multitude of your Readers 'you will particularly oblige

Your most Sincere Friend and Servant,

O.

Philo-Spec.

No. 543.]

Saturday, November 22, 1712.

[Addison.

---

—Facies non omnibus una  
Nec diversa tamen— Ov.

---

THOSE who were skillful in Anatomy among the Ancients, concluded from the outward and inward Make of an Human Body, that it was the Work of a Being transcendently Wise and Powerful. As the World grew more enlightened in this Art, their Discoveries gave them fresh Opportunities of admiring the Conduct of Providence in the Formation of an Human Body. *Galen* was converted by his Dissections, and could not but own a Supreme Being upon a Survey of this his Handy-work. There were, indeed, many Parts of which the old Anatomists did not know the certain Use; but as they saw

that most of those which they examined were adapted with admirable Art to their several Functions, they did not question but those, whose Uses they could not determine, were contrived with the same Wisdom for respective Ends and Purposes. Since the Circulation of the Blood has been found out, and many other great Discoveries have been made by our modern Anatomists, we see new Wonders in the Human Frame, and discern several important Uses for those Parts, which Uses the Ancients knew nothing of. In short, the Body of Man is such a Subject as stands the utmost Test of Examination. Though it appears formed with the nicest Wisdom, upon the most superficial Survey of it, it still mends upon the Search, and produces our Surprize and Amazement in proportion as we pry into it. What I have here said of an Human Body, may be applied to the Body of every Animal which has been the Subject of Anatomical Observations.

The Body of an Animal is an Object adequate to our Senses. It is a particular System of Providence, that lies in a narrow Compass. The Eye is able to command it, and by successive Enquiries can search into all its Parts. Could the Body of the whole Earth, or indeed the whole Universe, be thus submitted to the Examination of our Senses, were it not too big and disproportioned for our Enquiries, too unwieldy for the Management of the Eye and Hand, there is no question but it would appear to us as curious and well-contrived a Frame as that of an Human Body. We should see the same Concatenation and Subserviency, the same Necessity and Usefulness, the same Beauty and Harmony in all and every of its Parts, as what we discover in the Body of every single Animal.

The more extended our Reason is, and the more able to grapple with immense Objects, the greater still are those Discoveries which it makes of Wisdom and Providence in the Work of the Creation. A Sir *Isaac Newton*, who stands up as the Miracle of the Present Age, can look through a whole Planetary System; consider it in its Weight, Number, and Measure; and draw from it as many Demonstrations of infinite Power and Wisdom, as a more confined Understanding is able to deduce from the System of an Human Body.

But to return to our Speculations on Anatomy. I shall here consider the Fabrick and Texture of the Bodies of Animals in one particular View; which, in my Opinion, shews the Hand of a thinking and all-wise Being in their Formation, with the Evidence of a thousand Demonstrations. I think we may lay this down as an incontestable Principle, that Chance never acts in a perpetual Uniformity and Consistence with it self. If one

should always fling the same number with ten thousand Dice, or see every Throw just five times less, or five times more in Number than the Throw which immediately preceded it, who would not imagine there is some invisible Power which directs the Cast? This is the Proceeding which we find in the Operations of Nature. Every kind of Animal is diversified by different Magnitudes, each of which gives rise to a different Species. Let a Man trace the Dog or Lion-Kind, and he will observe how many of the Works of Nature are published, if I may use the Expression, in a variety of Editions. If we look into the Reptile World, or into those different Kinds of Animals that fill the Element of Water, we meet with the same Repetitions among several Species, that differ very little from one another, but in Size and Bulk. You find the same Creature that is drawn at large, copied out in several Proportions, and ending in Miniature. It would be tedious to produce Instances of this regular Conduct in Providence, as it would be superfluous to those who are versed in the natural History of Animals. The magnificent Harmony of the Universe is such, that we may observe innumerable *Divisions* running upon the same *Ground*. I might also extend this Speculation to the dead Parts of Nature, in which we may find Matter disposed into many *similar* Systems, as well in our Survey of Stars and Planets, as of Stones, Vegetables, and other sublunary Parts of the Creation. In a Word, Providence has shewn the Richness of its Goodness and Wisdom, not only in the Production of many Original Species, but in the Multiplicity of Descants which it has made on every Original Species in particular.

But to pursue this Thought still farther; Every living Creature, considered in it self, has many very complicated Parts, that are exact copies of some other Parts which it possesses, and which are complicated in the same Manner. One *Eye* would have been sufficient for the Subsistence and Preservation of an Animal; but in order to better his Condition, we see another placed with a Mathematical Exactness in the same most advantageous Situation, and in every particular of the same Size and Texture. Is it possible for Chance to be thus delicate and uniform in her Operations? Should a Million of Dice turn up twice together the same Number, the Wonder would be nothing in comparison with this. But when we see this Similitude and Resemblance in the Arm, the Hand, the Fingers; when we see one half of the Body entirely correspond with the other in all those minute Strokes, without which a Man might have very well subsisted; nay, when we often see a single Part repeated an hundred times in the same Body,

notwithstanding it consists of the most intricate weaving of numberless Fibres, and these Parts differing still in Magnitude, as the Convenience of their particular Situation requires; sure a Man must have a strange Cast of Understanding, who does not discover the Finger of God in so wonderful a Work. These Duplicates in those Parts of the Body, without which a Man might have very well subsisted, though not so well as with them, are a plain Demonstration of an all-wise Contriver; as those more numerous Copyings, which are found among the Vessels of the same Body, are evident Demonstrations that they could not be the Work of Chance. This Argument receives additional Strength, if we apply it to every Animal and Insect within our Knowledge, as well as to those numberless living Creatures that are Objects too minute for a Human Eye; and if we consider how the several Species in this whole World of Life resemble one another in very many Particulars, so far as is convenient for their respective States of Existence; it is much more probable that an hundred Million of Dice should be casually thrown a hundred Million of Times in the same number, than that the Body of any single Animal should be produced by the fortuitous Concourse of Matter. And that the like Chance should arise in innumerable Instances, requires a degree of Credulity that is not under the direction of Common Sense. [We may carry this Consideration yet further, if we reflect on the two Sexes in every living Species, with their Resemblances to each other, and those particular Distinctions that were necessary for the keeping up of this great World of Life.]

There are many more Demonstrations of a Supreme Being, and of his transcendent Wisdom, Power, and Goodness in the Formation of the Body of a living Creature, for which I refer my Reader to other Writings, particularly to the Sixth Book of the Poem, entitled *Creation*,<sup>1</sup> where the Anatomy of the human Body is described with great Perspicuity and Elegance. I have been particular on the Thought which runs through this Speculation, because I have not seen it enlarged upon by others.

O.

<sup>1</sup> Blackmore's.

---



No. 544.]

Monday, November 24, 1712.

[Steele.

*Nunquam ita quisquam bene subducta ratione ad vitam fuit  
Quia res, Aetas usus semper aliquid apportet novi  
Aliquid moneat, ut illa, quæ te scire credas, nescias  
Et, quæ tibi putaris prima, in experiundo ut repudies.*—Ter.

THERE are, I think, Sentiments in the following Letter from my Friend Captain SENTRY, which discover a rational and equal Frame of Mind, as well prepared for an advantageous as an unfortunate Change of Condition.

*Coverley-Hall, Nov. 15, Worcestershire.*

SIR,

‘I am come to the Succession of the Estate of my honoured  
‘Kinsman Sir ROGER DE COVERLEY; and I assure you I find  
‘it no easy Task to keep up the Figure of Master of the  
‘Fortune which was so handsomely enjoyed by that honest  
‘plain Man. I cannot (with respect to the great Obligations  
‘I have, be it spoken) reflect upon his Character, but I am  
‘confirmed in the Truth which I have, I think, heard spoken  
‘at the Club, to wit, That a Man of a warm and well-disposed  
‘Heart with a very small Capacity, is highly superior in human  
‘Society to him who with the greatest Talents is cold and  
‘languid in his Affections. But, alas! why do I make a  
‘difficulty in speaking of my worthy Ancestor’s Failings? His  
‘little Absurdities and Incapacity for the Conversation of the  
‘politest Men are dead with him, and his greater Qualities are  
‘even now useful to him. I know not whether by naming  
‘those Disabilities I do not enhance his Merit, since he has  
‘left behind him a Reputation in his Country which would be  
‘worth the Pains of the wisest Man’s whole Life to arrive at.  
‘By the way I must observe to you, that many of your Readers  
‘have mistook that Passage in your Writings, wherein Sir  
‘ROGER is reported to have enquired into the private Character  
‘of the young Woman at the Tavern. I know you mentioned  
‘that Circumstance as an Instance of the Simplicity and Inno-  
‘cence of his Mind, which made him imagine it a very easy  
‘thing to reclaim one of those Criminals, and not as an Inclina-  
‘tion in him to be guilty with her. The less discerning of  
‘your Readers cannot enter into that Delicacy of Description  
‘in the Character: But indeed my chief Business at this time  
‘is to represent to you my present State of Mind, and the  
‘Satisfactions I promise to my self in the Possession of my  
‘new Fortune. I have continued all Sir ROGER’S Servants,  
‘except such as it was a Relief to dismiss into little Beings  
‘within my Manor: Those who are in a List of the good

' Knight's own Hand to be taken care of by me, I have quar-  
 ' tered upon such as have taken new Leases of me, and added  
 ' so many Advantages during the Lives of the Persons so  
 ' quartered, that it is the Interest of those whom they are joined  
 ' with, to cherish and befriend them upon all Occasions. I  
 ' find a considerable Sum of ready Money, which I am laying  
 ' out among my Dependants at the common Interest, but with  
 ' a Design to lend it according to their Merit, rather than  
 ' according to their Ability. I shall lay a Tax upon such as I  
 ' have highly obliged, to become Security to me for such of  
 ' their own poor Youth, whether Male or Female, as want Help  
 ' towards getting into some Being in the World. I hope I  
 ' shall be able to manage my Affairs so, as to improve my  
 ' Fortune every Year, by doing Acts of Kindness. I will lend  
 ' my Money to the Use of none but indigent Men, secured by  
 ' such as have ceased to be indigent by the Favour of my  
 ' Family or my self. What makes this the more practicable,  
 ' is, that if they will do any one Good with my Money, they  
 ' are welcome to it upon their own Security: And I make no  
 ' Exception against it, because the Persons who enter into the  
 ' Obligations, do it for their own Family. I have laid out four  
 ' thousand Pounds this way, and it is not to be imagined what  
 ' a Crowd of People are obliged by it. In Cases where Sir  
 ' ROGER has recommended, I have lent Money to put out  
 ' Children, with a Clause which makes void the Obligation, in  
 ' case the Infant dies before he is out of his Apprenticeship;  
 ' by which means the Kindred and Masters are extremely  
 ' careful of breeding him to Industry, that he may repay it  
 ' himself by his Labour, in three Years Journeywork after his  
 ' Time is out, for the Use of his Securities. Opportunities of  
 ' this kind are all that have occurred since I came to my Estate;  
 ' but I assure you I will preserve a constant Disposition to  
 ' catch at all the Occasions I can to promote the Good and  
 ' Happiness of my Neighbourhood.

' But give me leave to lay before you a little Establishment  
 ' which has grown out of my past Life, that I doubt not, will  
 ' administer great Satisfaction to me in that Part of it, whatever  
 ' that is, which is to come.

' There is a Prejudice in favour of the Way of Life to which  
 ' a Man has been educated, which I know not whether it would  
 ' not be faulty to overcome: It is like a Partiality to the Interest  
 ' of one's own Country before that of any other Nation. It is  
 ' from an Habit of Thinking, grown upon me from my Youth  
 ' spent in Arms, that I have ever held Gentlemen, who have  
 ' preserved Modesty, Good-nature, Justice, and Humanity in

'a Soldier's Life, to be the most valuable and worthy Persons  
 'of the human Race. To pass through imminent Dangers,  
 'suffer painful Watchings, frightful Alarms, and laborious  
 'Marches for the greater part of a Man's Time, and pass the  
 'rest in a Sobriety conformable to the Rules of the most  
 'virtuous civil Life, is a Merit too great to deserve the Treat-  
 'ment it usually meets with among the other part of the World.  
 'But I assure you, Sir, were there not very many who have this  
 'Worth, we could never have seen the glorious Events which  
 'we have in our Days. I need not say more to illustrate the  
 'Character of a Soldier, than to tell you he is the very contrary  
 'to him you observe loud, sawcy, and over-bearing in a red  
 'Coat about Town. But I was going to tell you, that in  
 'Honour of the Profession of Arms, I have set apart a certain  
 'Sum of Money for a Table for such Gentlemen as have served  
 'their Country in the Army, and will please from Time to Time  
 'to sojourn all, or any Part of the Year, at *Coverley*. Such of  
 'them as will do me that Honour, shall find Horses, Servants,  
 'and all things necessary for their Accommodation and Enjoy-  
 'ment of all the Conveniences of Life in a pleasant various  
 'Country. If Colonel *Camperfelt* be in Town, and his Abilities  
 'are not employ'd another way in the Service, there is no Man  
 'would be more welcome here. That Gentleman's thorough  
 'Knowledge in his Profession, together with the Simplicity of  
 'his Manners, and Goodness of his Heart, would induce others  
 'like him to honour my Abode; and I should be glad my  
 'Acquaintance would take themselves to be invited or not, as  
 'their Characters have an Affinity to his.

'I would have all my Friends know, that they need not fear  
 '(though I am become a Country Gentleman) I will trespass  
 'against their Temperance and Sobriety. No, Sir, I shall  
 'retain so much of the good Sentiments for the Conduct of  
 'Life, which we cultivated in each other at our Club, as to  
 'contemn all inordinate Pleasures: But particularly remember,  
 'with our beloved *Tully*, that the Delight in Food consists in  
 'Desire, not Satiety. They who most passionately pursue  
 'Pleasure, seldomest arrive at it. Now I am writing to a Philo-  
 'sopher, I cannot forbear mentioning the Satisfaction I took  
 'in the Passage I read Yesterday in the same *Tully*. A  
 'Nobleman of *Athens* made a Compliment to *Plato* the Morn-  
 'ing after he had supped at his House, *Your Entertainments do*  
 '*not only please when you give them, but also the Day after.*

*I am, My worthy Friend,*

*Your most obedient humble Servant,*

WILLIAM SENTRY.

No. 545.]

Tuesday, November 25, 1712.

[Steele.

---

*Quin potius Pacem Aeternam pactosque Hymenaeos  
Exercemus——— Virg.*

---

I CANNOT but think the following Letter from the Emperor of *China* to the Pope of *Rome*, proposing a Coalition of the *Chinese* and *Roman* Churches, will be acceptable to the Curious. I must confess I my self being of opinion that the Emperor has as much Authority to be Interpreter to him he pretends to expound, as the Pope has to be Vicar to the Sacred Person he takes upon him to represent, I was not a little pleased with their Treaty of Alliance. What Progress the Negotiation between his Majesty of *Rome*, and his Holiness of *China* makes (as we daily Writers say upon Subjects where we are at a Loss) Time will let us know. In the mean time, since they agree in the Fundamentals of Power and Authority, and differ only in Matters of Faith, we may expect the Matter will go on without Difficulty.

Copia di Littera del Re della China al Papa, interpretata dal Padre Segretario dell' India della Compagna di Giesu.<sup>1</sup>

*A Voi Benedetto sopra i benedetti PP, ed interpreatore grande de Pontifici e Pastore Xmo dispensatore dell' oglio de i Rè d'Europe Clemente XI.*

' Il Favorito amico di Dio Gionata 7° Potentissimo sopra tutti ' i potentissimi della terra, Altissimo sopra tutti gl' Altissimi ' sotto il sole e la luna, che sede nella sede di smeraldo della ' China sopra cento scalini d'oro, ad interpretare la lingua di ' Dio a tutti i descendenti fedeli d'Abramo, che da la vita e la ' morte a cento quindici regni, ed a cento settante Isole, scrive ' con la penna dello Struzzo vergine, e manda salute ed accre- ' simento di vecchiezza.

' Essendo arrivato il tempo in cui il fiore della reale nostro ' gioventu deve maturare i Frutti della nostra vecchiezza, e ' confortare con quell i desiderii dei populi nostri divoti, e pro- ' pogare il seme di quella pianta che deve proteggerli, habbiamo ' Stabilito d'accompagnarci con una virgine eccelsa ed amorosa ' allattata alla mammella della leonessa forte e dell' Agnella ' mansueta. Percio essendo ci stato figurato sempre il vostro ' populo Europeo Romano par paese di donne invitte, i forte,

<sup>1</sup> No suggestion has been made as to the authorship of this squib on the Jesuits in China.

'e caste ; allungiamo la nostra mano potente, a stringere una  
 'di loro, e questa sara una vostra nipote, o nipote di qualche  
 'altro gran Sacerdote Latino, che sia guardata dall' occhio  
 'dritto di Dio. Sara seminata in lei l'Autorita di Sarra, la  
 'Fedelta d'Esther, e la Sapienza di Abba ; la vogliamo con  
 'l'occhio della colomba che guarda il cielo, e la terra e con la  
 'bocca dello Conchiglia che si pasce della ruggiada del matino.  
 'La sua eta non passi ducento corsi della Luna, la sua statura  
 'sia alta quanto la spicca dritta del grano verde, e la sua  
 'grossezza quanto un manipolo di grano secco. Noi la man-  
 'daremmo a vestire per li nostri mandatici Ambasciatori, e  
 'chi la condurranno a noi, e noi incontreremmo alla riva del  
 'fiume grande facendola salire su nostro cocchio. Ella potra  
 'adorare appresso di noi il suo Dio, con venti quattro altre  
 'vergini a sua ellezzione, e potra cantare con loro come la  
 'Tortora alla Primavera.

'Sodisfando O Padre e amico nostro questa nostro brama,  
 'sarete caggione di unire in perpetua amicitia cotesti vostri  
 'Regni d'Europa al nostro dominante Imperio, e si abbrac-  
 'ceranno le vostri leggi come l'edera abbraccia la pianta, e noi  
 'medesemi Spargeremo del nostro seme reale in coteste Pro-  
 'vinci, riscaldando i letti di vostri Principi con il fuoco amoroso  
 'delle nostre Amazoni, d'alcune delle quali i nostri mandatici  
 'Ambasciatori vi porteranno le Somiglianze depinte. Vi  
 'Confermiamo di tenere in pace le due buone religiose famiglie  
 'delli Missionarii gli' Figlioli d'Ignazio, e li bianchi e neri figlioli  
 'di Domenico ; il cui consiglio degl' uni e degl' altri ci serve  
 'di scorta nel nostro regimento e di lume ad interpretare le  
 'divine Legge come appunto fa lume l'oglio che si getta in  
 'Mare. In tanto Alzandoci dal nostro Trono per Abbracciarvi,  
 'vi dichiariamo nostro congiunto e Confederato ; ed ordiniamo  
 'che questo foglio sia segnato col nostro Segno Imperiale dalla  
 'nostra Citta, Capo del Mondo, il quinto giorno della terza  
 'lunatione l'anno quarto del nostro Imperio.

'Sigillo e un sole nelle cui faccia e anche quella della Luna  
 'ed intorno tra i Raggi vi sono traposte alcune Spade.

'Dico il Traduttore che secondo il Ceremonial di questo  
 'Lettere e recedentissimo specialmente Fessere scritto con la  
 'penna della Struzzo vergine con la quella non soglionsi scrivere  
 'quei Re che le preghiere a Dio e scrivendo a qualche altro  
 'Principe del Mondo, la maggior Finezza che usino, e scri-  
 'vergli con la penna del Pavone.

A Letter from the Emperor of *China* to the Pope, interpreted  
 by a Father Jesuit, Secretary to the *Indies*.

*To you blessed above the Blessed, great Emperor of Bishops, and Pastor of Christians, Dispenser of the Oil of the Kings of Europe, Clement XI.*

“The Favourite Friend of God *Gionnata* the VIIth, most Powerful above the most Powerful of the Earth, Highest above the Highest under the Sun and Moon, who sits on a Throne of Emerald of *China*, above 100 Steps of Gold, to interpret the Language of God to the faithful, and who gives Life and Death to 115 Kingdoms, and 170 Islands; he writes with the Quill of a Virgin *Ostrich*, and sends Health and Increase of old Age.

“Being arrived at the time of our Age, in which the Flower of our Royal Youth ought to ripen into Fruit towards old Age, to comfort therewith the Desire of our devoted People, and to propagate the Seed of that Plant which must protect them; We have determined to accompany our selves with an high Amorous Virgin, suckled at the Breast of a wild Lioness, and a meek Lamb; and imagining with our selves that your *European Roman* People is the Father of many unconquerable and chaste Ladies: We stretch out our powerful Arm to embrace one of them, and she shall be one of your Neices, or the Neice of some other great *Latin* Priest, the Darling of God’s Right Eye. Let the Authority of *Sarah* be sown in her, the Fidelity of *Esther*, and the Wisdom of *Abba*. We would have her Eye like that of a *Dove*, which may look upon Heaven and Earth, with the Mouth of a Shell-Fish to feed upon the Dew of the Morning; Her Age must not exceed 200 Courses of the Moon; let her Stature be equal to that of an Ear of green Corn, and her Girth a Handful.

“We will send our *Mandarine’s* Embassadors to clothe her, and to conduct her to us, and we will meet her on the Bank of the great River, making her to leap up into our Chariot. She may with us worship her own God; together with twenty four Virgins of her own chusing; and she may sing with them, as the *Turtle* in the Spring. You, O Father and Friend, complying with this our Desire, may be an occasion of uniting in perpetual Friendship our high Empire with your *European* Kingdoms, and we may embrace your Laws, as the *Ivy* embraces the Tree; and we our selves may scatter our Royal Blood into your Provinces, warming the chief of your Princes with the amorous Fire of our *Amazons*, the resembling Pictures of some of which our said *Mandarine’s* Embassadors shall convey to you.

“We exhort you to keep in Peace two good Religious

“ Families of *Missionaries*, the black Sons of *Ignatius*, and the “ white and black Sons of *Dominicus*; that the Counsel, both “ of the one and the other, may serve as a Guide to us in our “ Government, and a Light to interpret the Divine Law, as the “ Oil cast into the Sea produces Light.

“ To conclude, we rising up in our Throne to embrace you, “ we declare you our Ally and Confederate; and have ordered “ this Leaf to be sealed with our Imperial Signet, in our Royal “ City the Head of the World, the 8th Day of the third Luna- “ tion, and the 4th Year of our Reign.

Letters from *Rome* say, the whole Conversation both among Gentlemen and Ladies has turned upon the Subject of this Epistle, ever since it arrived. The Jesuit who translated it says, it loses much of the Majesty of the Original in the *Italian*. It seems there was an Offer of the same nature made by a Predecessor of the present Emperor to *Lewis* the XIIIth of *France*, but no Lady of that Court would take the Voyage, that Sex not being at that time so much used in politick Negotiations. The manner of treating the Pope is, according to the *Chinese* Ceremonial, very respectful: For the Emperor writes to him with the Quill of a Virgin *Ostrich*, which was never used before but in Writing Prayers. Instructions are preparing for the Lady who shall have so much Zeal as to undertake this Pilgrimage, and be an Empress for the sake of her Religion. The Principal of the *Indian* Missionaries has given in a List of the reigning Sins in *China*, in order to prepare the Indulgences necessary to this Lady and her Retinue, in advancing the Interests of the *Roman Catholic Religion* in those Kingdoms.

To the SPECTATOR-GENERAL.

May it please your Honour,

‘ I have of late seen *French Hats*, of a prodigious Magnitude, ‘ pass by my Observatory.

T.

John Sly.

No. 546.]

Wednesday, November 26, 1712.

[Steele.

---

*Omnia patefacienda ut ne quid omnino quod venditor norit, emptor ignoret.*—Tull.

---

IT gives me very great Scandal to observe, where-ever I go, how much Skill, in buying all manner of Goods, there is necessary to defend yourself from being cheated in whatever you see exposed to Sale. My Reading makes such a strong

impression upon me, that I should think my self a Cheat in my Way, if I should translate any thing from another Tongue, and not acknowledge it to my Readers. I understood from common Report, that Mr. *Cibber* was introducing a *French Play* upon our Stage, and thought my self concerned to let the Town know what was his, and what foreign.<sup>1</sup> When I came to the Rehearsal, I found the House so partial to one of their own Fraternity, that they gave every thing which was said such Grace, Emphasis, and Force in their Action, that it was no easy matter to make any Judgment of the Performance. Mrs. *Oldfield*, who, it seems, is the Heroick Daughter, had so just a Conception of her Part, that her Action made what she spoke appear decent, just, and noble. The Passions of Terrour and Compassion, they made me believe were very artfully raised, and the whole Conduct of the Play artful and surprizing. We Authors do not much relish the Endeavours of Players in this kind; but have the same Disdain as Physicians and Lawyers have when Attorneys and Apothecaries give Advice. *Cibber* himself took the liberty to tell me, that he expected I would do him Justice, and allow the Play well-prepared for his Spectators, whatever it was for his Readers. He added very many Particulars not uncurious concerning the manner of taking an Audience, and laying wait not only for their superficial Applause, but also for insinuating into their Affections and Passions, by the artful Management of the Look, Voice, and Gesture of the Speaker. I could not but consent that the Heroick Daughter appeared in the Rehearsal a moving Entertainment wrought out of a great and exemplary Virtue.

<sup>1</sup> *Ximena, or the Heroic Daughter, a Tragedy taken from the Cid of Corneille, by Colley Cibber.* The play was not published until after Steele's pamphlet, 'The Crisis,' had exposed him to political and (as it necessarily followed in those days) personal detraction. Cibber then dedicated his play to Steele, referring to the custom of his calumniators, since they could not deny his literary services, to transfer all the merit of them to Addison, upon whom he had so generously heaped more than the half of his own fame, and said: 'Your Enemies therefore, thus knowing that your own consent had partly justified their insinuations, saved a great deal of their malice from being ridiculous, and fairly left you to apply to such your singular conduct what Mark Antony says of Octavius in the play—

*Fool that I was! upon my Eagle's wings  
I bore this Wren, 'till I was tired with soaring,  
And now, he mounts above me.'*

Truc-hearted Steele never read his relation to his friend in this fashion. With how fine a disregard of conventional dignity is the latter part of this paper given by Steele to the kind effort to help in setting a fallen man upon his legs again!



The Advantages of Action, Show, and Dress on these Occasions are allowable, because the Merit consists in being capable of imposing upon us to our Advantage and Entertainment. All that I was going to say about the Honesty of an Author in the Sale of his Ware, was that he ought to own all that he had borrowed from others, and lay in a clear light all that he gives his Spectators for their Money, with an Account of the first Manufacturers. But I intended to give the Lecture of this Day upon the common and prostituted Behaviour of Traders in ordinary Commerce. The Philosopher made it a Rule of Trade, that your Profit ought to be the common Profit; and it is unjust to make any Step towards Gain, wherein the Gain of even those to whom you sell is not also consulted. A Man may deceive himself if he thinks fit, but he is no better than a Cheat who sells any thing without telling the Exceptions against it, as well as what is to be said to its Advantage. The scandalous abuse of Language and hardening of Conscience, which may be observed every Day in going from one Place to another, is what makes a whole City to an unprejudiced Eye a Den of Thieves. It was no small pleasure to me for this reason to remark, as I passed by *Cornhill*, that the Shop of that worthy, honest, tho' lately unfortunate, Citizen, Mr. *Fohn Moreton*,<sup>1</sup> so well known in the Linnen Trade, is fitting up a-new. Since a Man has been in a distressed Condition, it ought to be a great Satisfaction to have passed thro' it in such a Manner as not to have lost the Friendship of those who suffered with him, but to receive an honourable Acknowledgment of his Honesty from those very Persons to whom the Law had consigned his Estate.

The Misfortune of this Citizen is like to prove of a very general Advantage to those who shall deal with him hereafter: For the Stock with which he now sets up being the Loan of his Friends, he cannot expose that to the Hazard of giving Credit, but enters into a Ready-Money Trade, by which Means he will both buy and sell the best and cheapest. He imposes upon himself a Rule of affixing the Value of each Piece he sells to the Piece it self; so that the most ignorant Servant or Child will be as good a Buyer at his Shop as the most skilful in the Trade. For all which, you have all his Hopes and Fortune for your Security. To encourage Dealing after this Way, there is not only the avoiding the most infamous Guilt in ordinary Bartering; but this Observation, That he who buys with ready Money saves as much to his Family, as the State exacts out of his Land for the Security and Service of his Country; that is

<sup>1</sup> See No. 248. To this Mr. Moreton was addressed the letter signed W. S., from Sir William Scawen.

to say, in plain *English*, Sixteen will do as much as Twenty Shillings.

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

‘My Heart is so swelled with grateful Sentiments on account  
 ‘of some Favours which I have lately received, that I must beg  
 ‘leave to give them Utterance amongst the Croud of other  
 ‘anonymous Correspondents; and writing, I hope, will be as  
 ‘great a Relief to my forced Silence, as it is to your natural  
 ‘Taciturnity—My generous Benefactor will not suffer me to  
 ‘speak to him in any Terms of Acknowledgment, but ever  
 ‘treats me as if he had the greatest Obligations, and uses me  
 ‘with a Distinction that is not to be expected from one so  
 ‘much my Superiour in Fortune, Years, and Understanding.  
 ‘He insinuates, as if I had a certain Right to his Favours from  
 ‘some Merit, which his particular Indulgence to me has dis-  
 ‘covered; but that is only a beautiful Artifice to lessen the  
 ‘Pain an honest Mind feels in receiving Obligations, when  
 ‘there is no probability of returning them.

‘A gift is doubled when accompanied with such a Delicacy  
 ‘of Address; but what to me gives it an inexpressible Value, is  
 ‘its coming from the Man I most esteem in the World. It  
 ‘pleases me indeed, as it is an Advantage and Addition to my  
 ‘Fortune; but when I consider it is an Instance of that good  
 ‘Man’s Friendship, it overjoys, it transports me; I look on it  
 ‘with a Lover’s Eye, and no longer regard the Gift, but the  
 ‘Hand that gave it. For my Friendship is so entirely void of  
 ‘any gainful Views, that it often gives me Pain to think it  
 ‘should have been chargeable to him; and I cannot at some  
 ‘melancholy Hours help doing his Generosity the Injury of  
 ‘fearing it should cool on this account, and that the last Favour  
 ‘might be a sort of Legacy of a departing Friendship.

‘I Confess these Fears seem very groundless and unjust, but  
 ‘you must forgive them to the Apprehension of one possessed  
 ‘of a great Treasure, who is frighted at the most distant Shadow  
 ‘of Danger.

‘Since I have thus far open’d my Heart to you, I will not  
 ‘conceal the secret Satisfaction I feel there of knowing the  
 ‘Goodness of my Friend will not be unrewarded. I am  
 ‘pleased with thinking the Providence of the Almighty hath  
 ‘sufficient Blessings in store for him, and will certainly dis-  
 ‘charge the Debt, though I am not made the happy Instrument  
 ‘of doing it.

‘However, nothing in my power shall be wanting to shew  
 ‘my Gratitude; I will make it the Business of my Life to thank

'him, and shall esteem (next to him) those my best Friends,  
'who give me greatest Assistance in this good Work. Printing  
'this Letter would be some little Instance of my Gratitude ;  
'and your Favour herein will very much oblige

Nov. 24.

Your most humble Servant, &c.

T.

W. C.

No. 547.]

Thursday, November 27, 1712.

[Addison.

---

*Si vulnus tibi monstratâ radice vel herbâ  
Non fieret levius, fugeres radice vel herbâ  
Proficiente nihil curarier*—— Hor.

---

[T is very difficult to praise a Man without putting him out of  
Countenance. My following Correspondent has found out  
this uncommon Art, and, together with his Friends, has cele-  
brated some of my Speculations after such a concealed but  
diverting manner, that if any of my Readers think I am to  
blame in Publishing my own Commendations, they will allow I  
should have deserved their Censure as much, had I suppressed  
the Humour in which they are convey'd to me.

SIR,

'I am often in a private Assembly of Wits of both Sexes,  
'where we generally descant upon your Speculations, or upon  
'the Subjects on which you have treated. We were last *Tuesday*  
'talking of those two Volumes which you have lately published.  
'Some were commending one of your Papers, and some an-  
'other ; and there was scarce a single Person in the Company  
'that had not a favourite Speculation. Upon this a Man of  
'Wit and Learning told us, he thought it would not be amiss if  
'we paid the *Spectator* the same Compliment that is often made  
'in our publick Prints to Sir *William Read*, Dr. *Grant*, Mr.  
'*Moor* the Apothecary ;<sup>1</sup> and other eminent Physicians, where

<sup>1</sup> Sir William Read, a doctor who could hardly read, was one of the most pertinacious advertisers of his time. He advertised in the *Tatler* that he had been 35 years in the practice of 'couching cataracts, taking off all 'sorts of wens, curing wry necks and *hair* lips without blemish, though 'never so deformed.' His wife assisted him, and after his death carried on his business, advertising that, 'The Lady Read, in Durham Yard, in the 'Strand, having obtained a peculiar method of couching cataracts and 'curing all diseases of the eyes, by Sir William Read's method and medi- 'cines, and having had above 15 years' experience - - - Note, Sir 'William Read has left only with his lady the true receipt of his Styptich 'Water,' &c., &c.

' it is usual for the Patients to publish the Cures which have been  
' made upon them, and the several Distempers under which they  
' laboured. The Proposal took, and the Lady where we visited  
' having the two last Volumes in large Paper interleav'd for her  
' own private use, ordered them to be brought down, and laid  
' in the Window, whither every one in the Company retired, and  
' writ down a particular Advertisement in the Style and Phrase  
' of the like ingenious Compositions which we frequently meet  
' with at the end of our News-Papers. When we had finish'd  
' our Work, we read them with a great deal of Mirth at the  
' Fire-side, and agreed, *Nemine contradicente*, to get them  
' transcrib'd, and sent to the *Spectator*. The Gentleman who  
' made the Proposal enter'd the following Advertisement before  
' the Title-Page, after which the rest succeeded in order.

' *Remedium efficax et universum*; or, An effectual Remedy  
' adapted to all Capacities; shewing how any Person may Cure  
' himself of Ill-Nature, Pride, Party-Spleen, or any other Dis-  
' temper incident to the human System, with an easie way to  
' know when the Infection is upon him. This Panacea is as  
' innocent as Bread, agreeable to the Taste, and requires no  
' Confinement. It has not its Equal in the Universe, as Abund-  
' ance of the Nobility and Gentry throughout the Kingdom have  
' experienced.

*N. B.* 'No Family ought to be without it.

*Over the two Spectators on Jealousy, being the two first in the  
third Volume.*

' I *William Crazy*, aged Threescore and seven, having been  
' for several Years afflicted with uneasie Doubts, Fears and  
' Vapours, occasion'd by the Youth and Beauty of *Mary* my  
' Wife, aged twenty five, do hereby for the Benefit of the Publick  
' give Notice, that I have found great Relief from the two  
' following Doses, having taken them two Mornings together  
' with a Dish of Chocolate. Witness my Hand, &c.

*For the Benefit of the Poor.*

' In charity to such as are troubled with the Disease of Levee-  
' Haunting, and are forced to seek their Bread every Morning  
' at the Chamber Doors of great Men, I *A. B.* do testifie, that  
' for many Years past I laboured under this fashionable Dis-  
' temper, but was cured of it by a Remedy which I bought of

---

Dr. Grant was another advertising oculist, illiterate and celebrated, originally a tinker or cobbler, afterwards a Baptist preacher in Southwark.

Mr. Moore sold a powder which, according to his advertisements, brought off worms of incredible length.

' Mrs. *Baldwin*, contain'd in an Half-Sheet of Paper, marked  
' No. 193. where any one may be provided with the same Remedy  
' at the price of a single Penny.

' An infallible Cure for *Hypocondriack Melancholy*. No. 173.  
' 184. 191. 203. 209. 221. 233. 235. 239. 245. 247. 251.  
Probatum est. *Charles Easy*.

' I *Christopher Query* having been troubled with a certain  
' Distemper in my Tongue, which shewed it self in impertinent  
' and superfluous Interrogatories, have not asked one unneces-  
' sary Question since my Perusal of the Prescription marked  
' No. 228.

' The *Britannick Beautifyer*, being an Essay on Modesty,  
' No. 231. which gives such a delightful Blushing Colour to the  
' Cheeks of those that are White or Pale, that it is not to be  
' distinguished from a natural fine Complexion, nor perceived  
' to be artificial by the nearest Friend: Is nothing of Paint, or in  
' the least hurtful. It renders the Face delightfully handsome;  
' is not subject to be rubbed off, and cannot be paralleled by  
' either Wash, Powder, Cosmetick, &c. It is certainly the best  
' Beautifier in the World.

*Martha Gloworm.*

' I *Samuel Self*, of the Parish of *St. James's*, having a Con-  
' stitution which naturally abounds with Acids, made use of a  
' Paper of Directions marked No. 177. recommending a healthful  
' Exercise called *Good-Nature*, and have found it a most excellent  
' Sweetner of the Blood.

' Whereas I, *Elizabeth Rainbow*, was troubled with that  
' Distemper in my Head, which about a Year ago was pretty  
' Epidemical among the Ladies, and discover'd it self in the  
' Colour of their Hoods, having made use of the Doctor's  
' Cephalick Tincture, which he exhibited to the Publick in  
' one of his last Year's Papers, I recover'd in a very few Days.

' I *George Gloom* have for a long time been troubled with the  
' Spleen, and being advis'd by my Friends to put my self into a  
' Course of *Steele*, did for that end make use of Remedies con-  
' vey'd to me several Mornings, in short Letters, from the Hands  
' of the invisible Doctor. They were marked at the bottom  
' *Nathaniel Henroost, Alice Threadneedle, Rebecca Nettletop, Tom.*  
' *Loveless, Mary Meanwell, Thomas Smoaky, Anthony Freeman,*  
' *Tom Meggot, Rustick Sprightly, &c.* which have had so good  
' an Effect upon me, that I now find my self chearful, lightsome  
' and easie; and therefore do recommend them to all such as  
' labour under the same Distemper.

Not having room to insert all the Advertisements which were sent me, I have only picked out some few from the Third Volume, reserving the Fourth for another Opportunity. O.

No. 548.]

Friday, November 28, 1712.

[ 1

---

— *Vitiis nemo sine nascitur, optimus illo*  
*Qui minimis urgetur* — Hor.

---

Mr. SPECTATOR,

Nov. 27, 1712.

I HAVE read this Day's Paper with a great deal of Pleasure, and could send you an Account of several Elixirs and Antidotes in your third Volume, which your Correspondents have not taken Notice of in their Advertisements; and at the same time must own to you, that I have seldom seen a Shop furnished with such a Variety of Medicaments, and in which there are fewer Soporifics. The several Vehicles you have invented for conveying your unacceptable Truths to us, are what I most particularly admire, as I am afraid they are Secrets which will die with you. I do not find that any of your Critical Essays are taken Notice of in this Paper, notwithstanding I look upon them to be excellent Cleansers of the Brain, and could venture to superscribe them with an Advertisement which I have lately seen in one of our News-Papers, wherein there is an Account given of a Sovereign Remedy for restoring the Taste of all such Persons whose Palates have been vitiated by Distempers, unwholesome Food, or any the like Occasions. But to let fall the Allusion, notwithstanding your Criticisms, and particularly the Candour which you have discovered in them, are not the least taking Part of your Works, I find your Opinion concerning *Poetical Justice*, as it is expressed in the first Part of your Fortieth *Spectator*, is controverted by some eminent Criticks; and as you now seem, to our great Grief of Heart, to be winding up your Bottoms, I hoped you would have enlarged a little upon that Subject. It is indeed but a single Paragraph in your Works, and I believe those who have read it with the same Attention I have done, will think there is nothing to be objected against it. I have however drawn up some additional Arguments to strengthen the Opinion which you have there delivered, having endeavoured to go to the Bottom of that Matter, which you may either publish or suppress as you think fit.

<sup>1</sup> Unacknowledged, but doubtless by Addison, who took this indirect way of answering Dennis. Addison's hand is further shown by the addition made to the reprint.

‘*Horace* in my Motto says, that all Men are vicious, and that they differ from one another, only as they are more or less so. ‘*Boileau* has given the same Account of our Wisdom, as *Horace* has of our Virtue.

*Tous les hommes sont fous, et, malgré tous leurs soins,  
Ne different entre eux, que du plus et du moins.*

All Men, says he, are Fools, and, in spite of their Endeavours to the contrary, differ from one another only as they are more or less so.

‘Two or three of the old *Greek* Poets have given the same turn to a Sentence which describes the Happiness of Man in this Life ;

*Τὸ ζῆν ἀλύπως, ἀνδρός ἐστι εὐτυχούς.*

That Man is most happy who is the least miserable. ‘It will not perhaps be unentertaining to the Polite Reader to observe how these three beautiful Sentences are formed upon different Subjects by the same way of thinking ; but I shall return to the first of them.

‘Our Goodness being of a comparative, and not an absolute nature, there is none who in strictness can be called a Virtuous Man. Every one has in him a natural Alloy, tho’ one may be fuller of Dross than another : For this reason I cannot think it right to introduce a perfect or a faultless Man upon the Stage ; not only because such a Character is improper to move Compassion, but because there is no such a thing in Nature. This might probably be one Reason why the SPECTATOR in one of his Papers took notice of that late invented Term called *Poetical Justice*, and the wrong Notions into which it has led some Tragick Writers. The most perfect Man has Vices enough to draw down Punishments upon his Head, and to justify Providence in regard to any Miseries that may befall him. For this reason I cannot think, but that the Instruction and Moral are much finer, where a Man who is virtuous in the main of his Character falls into Distress, and sinks under the Blows of Fortune at the End of a Tragedy, than when he is represented as Happy and Triumphant. Such an Example corrects the Insolence of Human Nature, softens the Mind of the Beholder with Sentiments of Pity and Compassion, comforts him under his own private Affliction, and teaches him not to judge Mens Virtues by their Successes. I cannot think of one real Hero in all Antiquity so far raised above Human Infirmities, that he might not be very naturally represented in a Tragedy as plunged in Misfortunes and Calamities. The Poet may

‘ still find out some prevailing Passion or Indiscretion in his  
 ‘ Character, and shew it in such a Manner, as will sufficiently  
 ‘ acquit the Gods of any Injustice in his Sufferings. For as  
 ‘ *Horace* observes in my Text, the best Man is faulty, tho’ not  
 ‘ in so great a degree as those whom we generally call vicious  
 ‘ Men.

‘ If such a strict Poetical Justice, as some Gentlemen insist  
 ‘ upon, was to be observed in this Art, there is no manner of  
 ‘ Reason why it should not extend to Heroick Poetry, as well  
 ‘ as Tragedy. But we find it so little observed in *Homer*, that  
 ‘ his *Achilles* is placed in the greatest point of Glory and Suc-  
 ‘ cess, though his Character is Morally Vicious, and only  
 ‘ Poetically Good, if I may use the Phrase of our modern  
 ‘ Criticks. The *Æneid* is filled with Innocent, unhappy Per-  
 ‘ sons. *Nisus* and *Eurialus*, *Lausus* and *Pallas* come all to  
 ‘ unfortunate Ends. The Poet takes Notice in particular, that  
 ‘ in the Sacking of *Troy*, *Ripheus* fell, who was the most just  
 ‘ Man among the *Trojans*.

———*Cadit et Ripheus justissimus unus,  
 Qui fuit in Teucris et servantissimus Æqui:  
 Dijs aliter visum est*———

‘ And that *Pantheus* could neither be preserved by his  
 ‘ transcendent Piety, nor by the holy Fillets of *Apollo*, whose  
 ‘ Priest he was.

———*nec Te tua plurima Pantheu  
 Labentem pietas, nec Apollinis infula textit.*—Æn. 1. 2.

‘ I might here mention the Practice of ancient Tragick Poets,  
 ‘ both *Greek* and *Latin*; but as this Particular is touched upon  
 ‘ in the Paper above-mentioned, I shall pass it over in Silence.  
 ‘ I could produce Passages out of *Aristotle* in favour of my  
 ‘ Opinion, and if in one Place he says that an absolutely  
 ‘ Virtuous Man should not be represented as unhappy, this  
 ‘ does not justify any one who shall think fit to bring in an  
 ‘ absolutely virtuous Man upon the Stage. Those who are  
 ‘ acquainted with that Author’s Way of Writing, know very  
 ‘ well, that to take the whole extent of his Subject into his  
 ‘ Divisions of it, he often makes use of such Cases as are  
 ‘ imaginary, and not reducible to Practice: He himself declares  
 ‘ that such Tragedies as ended unhappily bore away the Prize  
 ‘ in Theatrical Contentions, from those which ended happily;  
 ‘ and for the Fortieth Speculation, which I am now considering,  
 ‘ as it has given Reasons why these are more apt to please an  
 ‘ Audience, so it only proves that these are generally preferable



‘to the other, tho’ at the same time it affirms that many  
‘excellent Tragedies have and may be written in both kinds.

[‘I shall conclude with observing, that though the *Spectator*  
‘above-mentioned is so far against the Rule of Poetical Justice,  
‘as to affirm, that good Men may meet with an unhappy  
‘Catastrophe in Tragedy, it does not say that ill Men may go  
‘off unpunished. The Reason for this Distinction is very plain,  
‘namely, because the best of Men are vicious enough to justify  
‘Providence for any Misfortunes and Afflictions which may  
‘befal them, but there are many Men so criminal that they can  
‘have no Claim or Pretence to Happiness. The best of Men  
‘may deserve Punishment, but the worst of Men cannot deserve  
‘Happiness.]

No. 549.]

Saturday, November 29, 1712.

[Addison.

---

*Quamvis digressu veteris confusus amici,  
Laudo tamen*————— *Juv.*

---

I BELIEVE most People begin the World with a Resolution  
to withdraw from it into a serious kind of Solitude or  
Retirement, when they have made themselves easie in it. Our  
Unhappiness is, that we find out some Excuse or other for  
deferring such our good Resolutions till our intended Retreat  
is cut off by Death. But among all kinds of People there are  
none who are so hard to part with the World, as those who are  
grown old in the-heaping up of Riches. Their Minds are so  
warped with their constant Attention to Gain, that it is very  
difficult for them to give their Souls another Bent, and convert  
them towards those Objects, which, though they are proper for  
every Stage of Life, are so more especially for the last. *Horace*  
describes an old Usurer as so charmed with the Pleasures of a  
Country Life, that in order to make a Purchase he called in all  
his Mony; but what was the Event of it? Why in a very few  
Days after he put it out again. I am engaged in this Series of  
Thought by a Discourse which I had last Week with my worthy  
Friend Sir ANDREW FREEPORT; a Man of so much natural  
Eloquence, good Sense, and Probity of Mind, that I always  
hear him with a particular Pleasure. As we were sitting  
together, being the sole remaining Members of our Club, Sir  
ANDREW gave me an Account of the many busie Scenes of  
Life in which he had been engaged, and at the same time  
reckoned up to me abundance of those lucky Hits, which at

another time he would have called pieces of good Fortune; but in the Temper of Mind he was then, he termed them Mercies, Favours of Providence, and Blessings upon an honest Industry. Now, says he, you must know my good Friend, I am so used to consider my self as Creditor and Debtor, that I often state my Accounts after the same manner with regard to Heaven and my own Soul. In this case, when I look upon the Debtor-side, I find such innumerable Articles, that I want Arithmetick to cast them up; but when I look upon the Creditor-side, I find little more than blank Paper. Now though I am very well satisfied that it is not in my power to ballance Accounts with my Maker, I am resolved however to turn all my future Endeavours that way. You must not therefore be surprized, my Friend, if you hear that I am betaking my self to a more thoughtful kind of Life, and if I meet you no more in this Place.

I could not but approve so good a Resolution, notwithstanding the Loss I shall suffer by it. Sir ANDREW has since explained himself to me more at large in the following Letter, which is just come to my hands.

*Good Mr. SPECTATOR,*

‘ Notwithstanding my Friends at the Club have always rallied  
 ‘ me, when I have talked of retiring from Business, and repeated  
 ‘ to me one of my own Sayings, *That a Merchant has never*  
 ‘ *enough till he has got a little more*; I can now inform you, that  
 ‘ there is one in the World who thinks he has enough, and is  
 ‘ determined to pass the Remainder of his Life in the Enjoy-  
 ‘ ment of what he has. You know me so well, that I need not  
 ‘ tell you, I mean, by the Enjoyment of my Possessions, the  
 ‘ making of them useful to the Publick. As the greatest part  
 ‘ of my Estate has been hitherto of an unsteady and volatile  
 ‘ nature, either tost upon Seas or fluctuating in Funds; it is  
 ‘ now fixed and settled in Substantial Acres and Tenements.  
 ‘ I have removed it from the Uncertainty of Stocks, Winds and  
 ‘ Waves, and disposed of it in a considerable Purchase. This  
 ‘ will give me great Opportunity of being charitable in my way,  
 ‘ that is, in setting my poor Neighbours to Work, and giving  
 ‘ them a comfortable Subsistence out of their own Industry.  
 ‘ My Gardens, my Fish-ponds, my Arable and Pasture Grounds  
 ‘ shall be my several Hospitals, or rather Work-houses, in which  
 ‘ I propose to maintain a great many indigent Persons, who are  
 ‘ now starving in my Neighbourhood. I have got a fine Spread  
 ‘ of improveable Lands, and in my own Thoughts am already  
 ‘ plowing up some of them, fencing others; planting Woods, and

' draining Marshes. In fine, as I have my share in the Surface  
 ' of this Island, I am resolved to make it as beautiful a Spot  
 ' as any in her Majesty's Dominions; at least there is not  
 ' an Inch of it which shall not be cultivated to the best Advan-  
 ' tage, and do its utmost for its Owner. As in my Mercantile  
 ' Employment I so disposed of my Affairs, that from whatever  
 ' Corner of the Compass the Wind blew, it was bringing home  
 ' one or other of my Ships; I hope, as a Husbandman, to contrive  
 ' it so, that not a Shower of Rain, or a Glimpse of Sunshine,  
 ' shall fall upon my Estate without bettering some part of it,  
 ' and contributing to the Products of the Season. You know it  
 ' has been hitherto my Opinion of Life, that it is thrown away  
 ' when it is not some way useful to others. But when I am  
 ' riding out by my self, in the fresh Air on the open Heath  
 ' that lies by my House, I find several other Thoughts growing  
 ' up in me. I am now of opinion that a Man [of my Age] may  
 ' find Business enough on himself, by setting his Mind in order,  
 ' preparing it for another World, and reconciling it to the  
 ' Thoughts of Death. I must therefore acquaint you, that  
 ' besides those usual Methods of Charity, of which I have  
 ' before spoken, I am at this very Instant finding out a con-  
 ' venient Place where I may build an Alms-house, which I  
 ' intend to endow very handsomely, for a Dozen superannuated  
 ' Husbandmen. It will be a great pleasure to me to say my  
 ' Prayers twice a-day with Men of my own [Years],<sup>1</sup> who all of  
 ' them, as well as my self, may have their Thoughts taken up  
 ' how they shall die, rather than how they shall live. I re-  
 ' member an excellent Saying that I learned at School, *Finis*  
 ' *coronat opus*. You know best whether it be in *Virgil* or in  
 ' *Horace*, it is my business to apply it. If your Affairs will  
 ' permit you to take the Country Air with me sometimes, you  
 ' shall find an Apartment fitted up for you, and shall be every  
 ' day entertained with Beef or Mutton of my own feeding;  
 ' Fish out of my own Ponds; and Fruit out of my own Gar-  
 ' den[s]. You shall have free Egress and Regress about my  
 ' House, without having any Questions asked you, and in a  
 ' Word such an hearty Welcome as you may expect from

*Your most sincere Friend*

*and humble Servant,*

ANDREW FREEPORT.

The Club, of which I am Member, being entirely dispersed,  
 I shall consult my Reader next Week, upon a Project relating  
 to the Institution of a new one. O.

<sup>1</sup> [Age.]

No. 550.]

Monday, December 1, 1712.

[Addison.

*Quid dignum tanto feret hic promissor HIATU?—Hor.*

SINCE the late Dissolution of the Club whereof I have often declared my self a Member, there are very many Persons who by Letters, Petitions, and Recommendations, put up for the next Election. At the same time I must complain, that several indirect and underhand Practices have been made use of upon this Occasion. A certain Country Gentleman begun to *tapp* upon the first Information he received of Sir ROGER'S Death; when he sent me up word, that if I would get him chosen in the Place of the Deceased, he would present me with a Barrel of the best *October* I had ever drank in my Life. The Ladies are in great Pain to know whom I intend to elect in the Room of WILL. HONEYCOMBE. Some of them indeed are of Opinion that Mr. HONEYCOMBE did not take sufficient care of their Interests in the Club, and are therefore desirous of having in it hereafter a Representative of their own Sex. A Citizen who subscribes himself *Y. Z.* tells me that he has one and twenty Shares in the *African* Company, and offers to bribe me with the odd one in case he may succeed Sir ANDREW FREEPORT, which he thinks would raise the Credit of that Fund. I have several Letters, dated from *Fenny Man's*, by Gentlemen who are Candidates for Capt. SENTRY'S Place, and as many from a Coffee-House in *Paul's* Church-yard of such who would fill up the Vacancy occasioned by the Death of my worthy Friend the Clergyman, whom I can never mention but with a particular Respect.

Having maturely weighed these several Particulars, with the many Remonstrances that have been made to me on this Subject, and considering how invidious an Office I shall take upon me, if I make the whole Election depend upon my single Voice, and being unwilling to expose my self to those Clamours, which, on such an Occasion, will not fail to be raised against me for Partiality, Injustice, Corruption, and other Qualities which my Nature abhors, I have formed to my self the Project of a Club as follows.

I have thoughts of issuing out Writs to all and every of the Clubs that are established in the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, requiring them to chuse out of their respective Bodies a Person of the greatest Merit, and to return his name to me before *Lady-day*, at which time I intend to sit upon Business.

By this means I may have Reason to hope, that the Club

over which I shall preside will be the very Flower and Quintessence of all other Clubs. I have communicated this my Project to none but a particular Friend of mine, whom I have celebrated twice or thrice for his Happiness in that kind of Wit which is commonly known by the Name of a Punn. The only Objection he makes to it is, that I shall raise up Enemies to my self if I act with so regal an Air; and that my Detractors, instead of giving me the usual Title of SPECTATOR, will be apt to call me the *King of Clubs*.

But to proceed on my intended Project: It is very well known that I at first set forth in this Work with the Character of a silent Man; and I think I have so well preserved my Taciturnity, that I do not remember to have violated it with three Sentences in the space of almost two Years. As a Monosyllable is my Delight, I have made very few Excursions in the Conversations which I have related beyond a Yes or a No. By this Means my Readers have lost many good things which I have had in my Heart, though I did not care for uttering them.

Now in order to diversify my Character, and to shew the World how well I can talk if I have a Mind, I have Thoughts of being very loquacious in the Club which I have now under Consideration. But that I may proceed the more regularly in this Affair, I design, upon the first Meeting of the said Club, to have *my Mouth opened* in form; intending to regulate my self in this Particular by a certain Ritual which I have by me, that contains all the Ceremonies which are practised at the opening of the Mouth of a Cardinal. I have likewise examined the forms which were used of old by *Pythagoras*, when any of his Scholars, after an Apprenticeship of Silence, was made free of his Speech. In the mean time, as I have of late found my Name in foreign Gazettes upon less Occasions, I question not but in their next Articles from *Great Britain*, they will inform the World that *the SPECTATOR'S Mouth is to be opened on the twenty-fifth of March next*.<sup>1</sup> I may perhaps publish a very useful Paper at that Time of the Proceedings in that Solemnity, and of the Persons who shall assist at it. But of this more hereafter.

O.

<sup>1</sup> On the twelfth of the following March appeared the first number of Steele's *Guardian*. Addison's attempt to revive the *Spectator* was not made until June, 1714.

No. 551.]

Tuesday, December 2, 1712.

[

---

*Sic Honor et Nomen divinis vatibus atque  
Carminibus venit.—Hor.*

---

Mr. SPECTATOR,

WHEN Men of worthy and excelling Genius's have obliged the World with beautiful and instructive Writings, it is in the nature of Gratitude that Praise should be returned them, as one proper consequent Reward of their Performances. Nor has Mankind ever been so degenerately sunk, but they have made this Return, and even when they have not been wrought up by the generous Endeavour so as to receive the Advantages designed by it. This Praise, which arises first in the Mouth of particular Persons, spreads and lasts according to the Merit of Authors; and when it thus meets with a full Success changes its Denomination, and is called *Fame*. They who have happily arrived at this, are, even while they live, enflamed by the Acknowledgments of others, and spurred on to new Undertakings for the Benefit of Mankind, notwithstanding the Detraction which some abject Tempers would cast upon them: But when they decease, their Characters being freed from the Shadow which *Envy* laid them under, begin to shine out with greater Splendour; their Spirits survive in their Works; they are admitted into the highest Companies, and they continue pleasing and instructing Posterity from Age to Age. Some of the best gain a Character, by being able to shew that they are no Strangers to them; and others obtain a new Warmth to labour for the Happiness and Ease of Mankind, from a Reflection upon those Honours which are paid to their Memories.

The Thought of this took me up as I turned over those Epigrams which are the Remains of several of the *Wits* of *Greece*, and perceived many dedicated to the Fame of those who had excelled in beautiful poetick Performances. Wherefore, in pursuance to my Thought, I concluded to do something along with them to bring their Praises into a new Light and Language, for the Encouragement of those whose modest Tempers may be deterr'd by the Fear of Envy or Detraction from fair Attempts, to which their Parts might render them equal. You will perceive them as they follow to be conceived in the form of Epitaphs, a sort of Writing which is wholly set apart for a short pointed Method of Praise.

On *Orpheus*, written by *Antipater*.

*No longer, Orpheus, shall thy sacred Strains  
Lead Stones, and Trees, and Beasts along the Plains;*

*No longer sooth the boistrous Wind to sleep,  
Or still the Billows of the raging Deep :  
For thou art gone, the Muses mourn'd thy Fall  
In solemn Strains, thy Mother most of all.  
Ye Mortals, idly for your Sons ye moan,  
If thus a Goddess could not save her own.*

Observe here, that if we take the Fable for granted, as it was believed to be in that Age when the Epigram was written, the Turn appears to have Piety to the Gods, and a resigning Spirit in its Application. But if we consider the Point with respect to our present Knowledge, it will be less esteem'd; though the Author himself, because he believ'd it, may still be more valued than any one who should now write with a Point of the same Nature.

On *Homer*, by *Alpheus of Mytilene*.

*Still in our Ears Andromache complains,  
And still in sight the Fate of Troy remains ;  
Still Ajax fights, still Hector's dragg'd along,  
Such strange Enchantment dwells in Homer's Song ;  
Whose Birth cou'd more than one poor Realm adorn,  
For all the World is proud that he was born.*

The Thought in the first part of this is natural, and depending upon the Force of Poesy: In the latter part it looks as if it would aim at the History of seven Towns contending for the Honour of *Homer's* Birth-place; but when you expect to meet with that common Story, the Poet slides by, and raises the whole *World* for a kind of *Arbiter*, which is to end the Contention amongst its several Parts.

On *Anacreon* by *Antipater*.

*This Tomb be thine, Anacreon ; all around  
Let Ivy wreath, let Flourets deck the Ground,  
And from its Earth, enrich'd with such a Prize,  
Let Wells of Milk and Streams of Wine arise :  
So will thine Ashes yet a Pleasure know,  
If any Pleasure reach the Shades below.*

The Poet here written upon, is an easy gay Author, and he who writes upon him has filled his own Head with the Character of his Subject. He seems to love his Theme so much, that he thinks of nothing but pleasing him as if he were still alive, by entering into his Libertine Spirit; so that the Humour is easy and gay, resembling *Anacreon* in its Air, raised by such Images, and pointed with such a Turn as he might have used. I give it a place here, because the Author may have design'd it for his Honour; and I take an Opportunity from it to advise others, that when they would praise, they cautiously avoid every looser

Qualification, and fix only where there is a real Foundation in Merit.

On *Euripides*, by *Ion*.

*Divine Euripides, this Tomb we see  
So fair, is not a Monument for thee,  
So much as thou for it, since all will own  
Thy Name and lasting Praise adorns the Stone.*

The Thought here is fine, but its Fault is, that it is general, that it may belong to any great Man, because it points out no particular Character. It would be better, if when we light upon such a Turn, we join it with something that circumscribes and bounds it to the Qualities of our Subject. He who gives his Praise in gross, will often appear either to have been a Stranger to those he writes upon, or not to have found any thing in them which is Praise-worthy.

On *Sophocles*, by *Simonides*.

*Winde, gentle Ever-green, to form a Shade  
Around the Tomb where Sophocles is laid;  
Sweet Ivy winde thy Boughs, and intertwine  
With blushing Roses and the clustring Vine:  
Thus will thy lasting Leaves, with Beauties hung,  
Prove grateful Emblems of the Lays he sung;  
Whose Soul, exalted like a God of Wit,  
Among the Muses and the Graces writ.*

This Epigram I have open'd more than any of the former: The Thought towards the latter End seemed closer couched, so as to require an Explication. I fancied the Poet aimed at the Picture which is generally made of *Apollo* and the *Muses*, he sitting with his Harp in the Middle, and they around him. This look'd beautiful to my Thought, and because the Image arose before me out of the Words of the Original as I was reading it, I venture to explain them so.

On *Menander*, the Author unnamed.

*The very Bees, O sweet Menander, hung  
To taste the Muses Spring upon thy Tongue;  
The very Graces made the Scenes you writ  
Their happy Point of fine Expression hit.  
Thus still you live, you make your Athens shine,  
And raise its Glory to the Skies in thine.*

This Epigram has a respect to the Character of its Subject; for *Menander* writ remarkably with a Justness and Purity of Language. It has also told the Country he was born in, without either a set or a hidden Manner, while it twists together the Glory of the Poet and his Nation, so as to make the Nation depend upon his for an Increase of its own,



I will offer no more Instances at present, to shew that they who deserve Praise have it returned them from different Ages. Let these which have been laid down, shew Men that Envy will not always prevail. And to the End that Writers may more successfully enliven the Endeavours of one another, let them consider, in some such Manner as I have attempted, what may be the justest Spirit and Art of Praise. It is indeed very hard to come up to it. Our Praise is trifling when it depends upon Fable; it is false when it depends upon wrong Qualifications; it means nothing when it is general; it is extremely difficult to hit when we propose to raise Characters high, while we keep to them justly. I shall end this with transcribing that excellent Epitaph of Mr. *Cowley*, wherein, with a kind of grave and philosophick Humour, he very beautifully speaks of himself (withdrawn from the World, and dead to all the Interests of it) as of a Man really deceased. At the same time it is an Instruction how to leave the Publick with a good Grace.

Epitaphium Vivi Authoris.

*Hic, O Viator, sub Lare parvulo  
 Couleius hic est conditus, hic jacet  
 Defunctus Humani Laboris  
 Sorte, supervacuaque Vita,  
 Non Indecora pauperie nitens,  
 Et non inertis Nobilis Otio,  
 Vanoque dilectis popello  
 Dixitū animosus hostis.  
 Possis ut illum dicere mortuum  
 En Terra jam nunc Quantula sufficit?  
 Exempla sit Curis, Viator,  
 Terra sit illa, lævis, precare.  
 Hic sparge Flores, sparge beneves Rosas,  
 Nam Vita gaudet Mortua Floribus,  
 Herbisque Odoratis Corona  
 Vatis adhuc Cinerem Calentem.*

[The Publication of these Criticisms having procured me the following Letter from a very ingenious Gentleman, I cannot forbear inserting it in the Volume, though it did not come soon enough to have a place in any of my single Papers.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

‘Having read over in your Paper, No. 551. some of the ‘Epigrams made by the *Grecian* Wits, in commendation of ‘their celebrated Poets, I could not forbear sending you another, out of the same Collection; which I take to be as ‘great a Compliment to *Homer*, as any that has yet been paid ‘him.

Τίς ποθ’ ὁ γόν Τροίης πόλεμον, &c.

*Who first transcrib'd the famous Trojan War,  
And wise Ulysses' Acts, O Jove, make known:  
For since 'tis certain, Thine those Poems are,  
No more let Homer boast they are his own.*

'If you think it worthy of a Place in your Speculations, for 'ought I know (by that means) it may in time be printed as 'often in *English*, as it has already been in *Greek*. I am (like 'the rest of the World)

SIR,

4th Dec.

Your great Admirer,  
G. R.

The Reader may observe that the Beauty of this Epigram is different from that of any in the foregoing. An Irony is look'd upon as the finest Palliative of Praise; and very often conveys the noblest Panegyrick under the Appearance of Satire. *Homer* is here seemingly accused and treated as a Plagiary; but what is drawn up in the form of an Accusation is certainly, as my Correspondent observes, the greatest Compliment that could have been paid to that Divine Poet.]

Dear Mr. SPECTATOR,

'I am a Gentleman of a pretty good Fortune, and of a 'Temper impatient of any thing which I think an Injury; 'however I always quarrell'd according to Law, and instead of 'attacking my Adversary by the dangerous Method of Sword 'and Pistol, I made my Assaults by that more secure one of 'Writ or Warrant. I cannot help telling you, that either by 'the Justice of my Causes, or the Superiority of my Counsel, 'I have been generally successful; and to my great Satisfaction 'I can say it, that by three Actions of Slander, and half a 'dozen Trespasses, I have for several Years enjoy'd a perfect 'Tranquility in my Reputation and Estate. By these means 'also I have been made known to the Judges, the Serjeants 'of our Circuit are my intimate Friends, and the Ornamental 'Counsel pay a very profound Respect to one who has made 'so great a Figure in the Law. Affairs of Consequence having 'brought me to Town, I had the Curiosity t'other day to visit 'Westminster-Hall; and having placed my self in one of the 'Courts, expected to be most agreeably entertained. After 'the Court and Counsel were, with due Ceremony, seated, up 'stands a learned Gentleman, and began, When this *Matter* 'was last stirr'd before your Lordship: The next humbly mov'd 'to quash an *Indictment*; another complain'd that his Adver- 'sary had snapp'd a *Judgment*; the next inform'd the Court 'that his Client was stripp'd of his *Possession*; another begg'd

‘Leave to acquaint his Lordship, that they had been *saddled* with Costs. At last up got a grave Serjeant, and told us his Client had been *hung up* a whole Term by a *Writ of Error*. At this I could bear it no longer, but came hither, and resolv’d to apply my self to your Honour to interpose with these Gentlemen, that they would leave off such low and unnatural Expressions: For surely tho’ the Lawyers subscribe to hideous *French* and false *Latin*, yet they should let their Clients have a little decent and proper *English* for their Money. What Man that has a Value for a good Name would like to have it said in a publick Court, that Mr. such-a-one was *stripp’d*, *saddled* or *hung up*? This being what has escaped your Spectatorial Observation, be pleas’d to correct such an illiberal Cant among profess’d Speakers, and you’ll infinitely oblige

Joe’s *Coffee-house*,  
Novemb. 28.

Your humble Servant,  
Philonicus.

No. 552.]

Wednesday, December 3, 1712.

[Steele.

—Quæ prægravat artes  
Infra se positas extinctus amabitur idem.—Hor.

AS I was tumbling about the Town the other Day in an Hackney-Coach, and delighting my self with busy Scenes in the Shops of each Side of me, it came into my Head, with no small Remorse, that I had not been frequent enough in the Mention and Recommendation of the industrious Part of Mankind. It very naturally, upon this Occasion, touched my Conscience in particular, that I had not acquitted my self to my Friend Mr. *Peter Motteux*.<sup>1</sup> That industrious Man of Trade, and formerly Brother of the Quill, has dedicated to me a Poem upon Tea. It would injure him, as a Man of Business, if I did not let the World know that the Author of so good Verses writ them before he was concern’d in Traffick. In order to expiate my Negligence towards him, I immediately resolv’d to make him a Visit. I found his spacious Warehouses fill’d and adorn’d with Tea, *China* and *Indian* Ware. I could observe a beautiful Ordonnance of the whole; and such different and considerable Branches of Trade carried on, in the same House, I exulted in seeing dispos’d by a Poetical Head. In one place were exposed to view Silks of various Shades and Colours, rich Brocades, and the wealthiest Products of foreign Looms.

<sup>1</sup> See note on p. 288, 289, vol. ii.

Here you might see the finest Laces held up by the fairest Hands, and there examin'd by the beauteous Eyes of the Buyers, the most delicate Cambricks, Muslins, and Linnens. I could not but congratulate my Friend on the humble, but, I hoped, beneficial Use he had made of his Talents, and wished I could be a Patron to his Trade, as he had been pleased to make me of his Poetry. The honest Man has, I know, that modest Desire of Gain which is peculiar to those who understand better Things than Riches: and I dare say he would be contented with much less than what is called Wealth at that Quarter of the Town which he inhabits, and will oblige all his Customers with Demands agreeable to the Moderation of his Desires.

Among other Omissions of which I have been also guilty, with relation to Men of Industry of a superior Order, I must acknowledge my Silence towards a Proposal frequently enclosed to me by Mr. *Renatus Harris, Organ-Builder*. The ambition of this Artificer is to erect an Organ in *St. Paul's Cathedral*, over the West Door, at the Entrance into the Body of the Church, which in Art and Magnificence shall transcend any Work of that kind ever before invented. The Proposal in perspicuous Language sets forth the Honour and Advantage such a Performance would be to the *British Name*, as well as that it would apply the Power of Sounds in a manner more amazingly forcible than, perhaps, has yet been known, and I am sure to an End much more worthy. Had the vast Sums, which have been laid out upon Opera's without Skill or Conduct, and to no other Purpose but to suspend or vitiate our Understandings, been disposed this Way, we should now perhaps have an Engine so formed as to strike the Minds of half a People at once in a Place of Worship with a Forgetfulness of present Care and Calamity, and a Hope of endless Rapture, Joy, and Hallelujah hereafter.

When I am doing this Justice, I am not to forget the best Mechanick of my Acquaintance, that useful Servant to Science and Knowledge, Mr. *John Rowley*; but I think I lay a great Obligation on the Publick, by acquainting them with his Proposals for a Pair of new Globes. After his Preamble, he promises in the said Proposals that,

*In the Celestial Globe,*

' Care shall be taken that the fixed Stars be placed according  
' to their true Longitude and Latitude, from the many and  
' correct Observations of *Hevelius, Cassini, Mr. Flamsteed,*  
' Reg. Astronomer, Dr. *Halley Savilian* Professor of Geometry

‘in *Oxon*; and from whatever else can be procured to render  
 ‘the *Globe* more exact, instructive, and useful.

‘That all the Constellations be drawn in a curious, new, and  
 ‘particular manner; each Star in so just, distinct, and con-  
 ‘spicuous a Proportion, that its true Magnitude may be readily  
 ‘known by bare Inspection, according to the different *Light*  
 ‘and *Sizes* of the Stars. That the Track or Way of such  
 ‘Comets as have been well observ’d, but not hitherto expressed  
 ‘in any *Globe*, be carefully delineated in this.

*In the Terrestrial Globe.*

‘That by reason the Descriptions formerly made, both in  
 ‘the *English* [and<sup>1</sup>] *Dutch* great Globes, are erroneous, *Asia*,  
 ‘*Africa*, and *America*, be drawn in a Manner wholly new; by  
 ‘which means it is to be noted, that the Undertakers will be  
 ‘obliged to alter the Latitude of some Places in 10 Degrees,  
 ‘the Longitude of others in 20 Degrees: besides which great  
 ‘and necessary Alterations, there be many remarkable Countries,  
 ‘Cities, Towns, Rivers, and Lakes, omitted in other Globes,  
 ‘inserted here according to the best Discoveries made by our  
 ‘late Navigators. Lastly, That the Course of the Trade-Winds,  
 ‘the *Monsoons*, and other Winds periodically shifting between  
 ‘the Tropicks, be visibly express’d.

‘Now in Regard that this Undertaking is of so universal  
 ‘Use, as the Advancement of the most necessary Parts of the  
 ‘Mathematicks, as well as tending to the Honour of the  
 ‘*British* Nation, and that the Charge of carrying it on is very  
 ‘expensive; it is desired that all Gentlemen who are willing to  
 ‘promote so great a Work, will be pleased to subscribe on the  
 ‘following Conditions.

‘I. The Undertakers engage to furnish each Subscriber with  
 ‘a Celestial and Terrestrial *Globe*, each of 30 Inches Diameter,  
 ‘in all Respects curiously adorned, the Stars gilded, the Capital  
 ‘Cities plainly distinguished, the Frames, Meridians, Horizons,  
 ‘Hour Circles and Indexes so exactly finished up, and accur-  
 ‘ately divided, that a Pair of these Globes will really appear  
 ‘in the Judgment of any disinterested and intelligent Person,  
 ‘worth Fifteen Pounds more than will be demanded for them  
 ‘by the Undertakers.

‘II. Whosoever will be pleas’d to subscribe, and pay Twenty  
 ‘Five Pounds in the Manner following for a Pair of these  
 ‘Globes, either for their own Use, or to present them to any  
 ‘College in the Universities, or any publick Library or School,

<sup>1</sup> [or]

' shall have his Coat of Arms, Name, Title, Seat, or Place of  
' Residence, &c., inserted in some convenient Place of the  
' Globe.

' III. That every Subscriber do at first pay down the Sum  
' of Ten Pounds, and Fifteen Pounds more upon the delivery  
' of each Pair of Globes perfectly fitted up. And that the said  
' Globes be deliver'd within Twelve Months after the Number  
' of Thirty Subscribers be compleated; and that the Subscribers  
' be served with Globes in the Order in which they subscribed.

' IV. That a Pair of these Globes shall not hereafter to  
' be sold to any Person but the Subscribers under Thirty  
' Pounds.

' V. That if there be not thirty Subscribers within four  
' Months after the first of *December*, 1712, the Money paid  
' shall be return'd on Demand by Mr. *John Warner* Gold-  
' smith near *Temple-Bar*, who shall receive and pay the same  
' according to the above-mention'd Articles. T.

No. 553.]

Thursday, December 4, 1712.

[Addison.

---

*Nec lusisse pudet, sed non incidere ludum:—Hor.*

THE Project which I published on *Monday* last has brought me in several Packets of Letters. Among the rest I have receiv'd one from a certain Projector, wherein after having represented, that in all probability the Solemnity of *opening my Mouth* will draw together a great Confluence of Beholders, he proposes to me the hiring of *Stationer's-Hall* for the more convenient exhibiting of that Publick Ceremony. He undertakes to be at the Charge of it himself, provided he may have the erecting of Galleries on every side, and the letting of them out upon that Occasion. I have a Letter also from a Bookseller, petitioning me in a very humble manner, that he may have the Printing of the Speech which I shall make to the Assembly upon the first opening of my Mouth. I am informed from all Parts, that there are great Canvassings in the several Clubs about Town, upon the chusing of a proper Person to sit with me on those arduous Affairs, to which I have summoned them. Three Clubs have already proceeded to Election, whereof one has made a double Return. If I find that my Enemies shall take Advantage of my Silence to begin Hostilities upon me, or if any other Exigency of Affairs may so

require, since I see Elections in so great a forwardness, we may possibly meet before the Day appointed; or if matters go on to my Satisfaction, I may perhaps put off the Meeting to a further Day; but of this Publick Notice shall be given.

In the mean time, I must confess that I am not a little gratify'd and oblig'd by that Concern which appears in this great City upon my present Design of laying down this Paper. It is likewise with much Satisfaction, that I find some of the most outlying Parts of the Kingdom alarm'd upon this Occasion, having receiv'd Letters to expostulate with me about it, from several of my Readers of the remotest Boroughs of *Great Britain*. Among these I am very well pleas'd with a Letter dated from *Berwick upon Tweed*, wherein my Correspondent compares the Office which I have for some time executed in these Realms to the Weeding of a great Garden; which, says he, it is not sufficient to weed once for all, and afterwards to give over, but that the Work must be continued daily; or the same Spots of Ground which are cleared for a while, will in a little time be over-run as much as ever. Another Gentleman lays before me several Enormities that are already sprouting, and which he believes will discover themselves in their Growth immediately after my Disappearance. There is no doubt, says he, but the Ladies Heads will shoot up as soon as they know they are no longer under the *Spectator's* Eye; and I have already seen such monstrous broad-brimmed Hats under the Arms of Foreigners, that I question not but they will overshadow the Island within a Month or two after the dropping of your Paper. But among all the Letters which are come to my hands, there is none so handsomely written as the following one, which I am the more pleas'd with, as it is sent me from Gentlemen who belong to a Body which I shall always Honour, and where (I cannot speak it without a secret Pride) my Speculations have met with a very kind Reception. It is usual for Poets, upon the publishing of their Works, to print before them such Copies of Verses as have been made in their Praise. Not that you must imagine they are pleas'd with their own Commendations, but because the elegant Compositions of their Friends should not be lost. I must make the same Apology for the Publication of the ensuing Letter, in which I have suppress'd no Part of those Praises that are given my Speculations with too lavish and good-natur'd an Hand; though my Correspondents can witness for me, that at other times I have generally blotted out those Parts in the Letters which I have received from them.

[O.]

Mr. SPECTATOR,

Oxford, Nov. 25.

‘In spite of your Invincible Silence you have found out a  
 ‘Method of being the most agreeable Companion in the  
 ‘World: That kind of Conversation which you hold with the  
 ‘Town, has the good Fortune of being always pleasing to the  
 ‘Men of Taste and Leisure, and never offensive to those of  
 ‘Hurry and Business. You are never heard, but at what  
 ‘*Horace* calls *dextro tempore*, and have the Happiness to observe  
 ‘the politick Rule, which the same discerning Author gave his  
 ‘Friend, when he enjoin’d him to deliver his Book to *Augustus*.

*Si validus, si latus erit, si denique poscet.*

‘You never begin to talk, but when People are desirous to hear  
 ‘you; and I defy any one to be out of humour till you leave  
 ‘off. But I am led unawares into Reflections, foreign to the  
 ‘original Design of this Epistle; which was to let you know,  
 ‘that some unfeigned Admirers of your inimitable Papers, who  
 ‘could, without any Flattery, greet you with the Salutation used  
 ‘to the Eastern Monarchs, viz. *O Spec, live for ever*, have lately  
 ‘been under the same Apprehensions, with Mr. *Philo-Spec*;  
 ‘that the haste you have made to dispatch your best Friends  
 ‘portends no long Duration to your own short Visage. We  
 ‘could not, indeed, find any just Grounds for Complaint in the  
 ‘Method you took to dissolve that venerable Body: No, the  
 ‘World was not worthy of your Divine. WILL. HONEYCOMB  
 ‘could not, with any Reputation, live single any longer. It  
 ‘was high time for the *TEMPLAR* to turn himself to *Coke*: And  
 ‘Sir *ROGER*’s dying was the wisest thing he ever did in his Life.  
 ‘It was, however, matter of great Grief to us, to think that we  
 ‘were in danger of losing so Elegant and Valuable an Enter-  
 ‘tainment. And we could not, without Sorrow, reflect that  
 ‘we were likely to have nothing to interrupt our Sips in a  
 ‘Morning, and to suspend our Coffee in mid-air, between our  
 ‘Lips and Right Ear, but the ordinary Trash of News-Papers.  
 ‘We resolved, therefore, not to part with you so. But since,  
 ‘to make use of your own Allusion, the Cherries began now to  
 ‘crowd the Market, and their Season was almost over, we con-  
 ‘sulted our future Enjoyments, and endeavoured to make the  
 ‘exquisite Pleasure that delicious Fruit gave our Taste as  
 ‘lasting as we could, and by drying them protract their stay  
 ‘beyond its natural Date. We own that thus they have not a  
 ‘Flavour equal to that of their juicy Bloom; but yet, under this  
 ‘Disadvantage, they pique the Palate, and become a Salver  
 better than any other Fruit at its first Appearance. To speak



'plain, there are a Number of us who have begun your Works  
 'afresh, and meet two Nights in the Week in order to give you  
 'a Rehearing. We never come together without drinking your  
 'Health, and as seldom part without general Expressions of  
 'Thanks to you for our Night's Improvement. This we con-  
 'ceive to be a more useful Institution than any other Club  
 'whatever, not excepting even that of *ugly Faces*. We have  
 'one manifest Advantage over that renowned Society, with  
 'respect to Mr. *Spectator's* Company. For though they may  
 'brag, that you sometimes make your personal Appearance  
 'amongst them, it is impossible they should ever get a Word  
 'from you. Whereas you are with us the Reverse of what  
 '*Phædria* would have his Mistress be in his Rival's Company,  
 '*Present in your Absence*. We make you talk as much and as  
 'long as we please; and let me tell you, you seldom hold your  
 'Tongue for the whole Evening. I promise my self you will  
 'look with an Eye of Favour upon a Meeting which owes its  
 'Original to a mutual Emulation among its Members, who shall  
 'shew the most profound Respect for your Paper; not but we  
 'have a very great Value for your Person: and I dare say you  
 'can no where find four more sincere Admirers, and humble  
 'Servants, than  
T. F., G. S., J. T., E. T.

No. 554.]

Friday, December 5, 1712. [John Hughes.

---

—tentanda Via est, quâ me quoque possim  
 Tollere humo, Victorque virum volitare per Ora.—Virg.

---

**I** AM obliged for the following Essay, as well as for that  
 which lays down Rules out of *Tully* for Pronunciation and  
 Action, to the Ingenious Author of a Poem just Published,  
 Entitled, *An Ode to the Creator of the World, occasioned by the  
 Fragments of Orpheus*.

It is a Remark made, as I remember, by a celebrated *French*  
 Author, that *no Man ever pushed his Capacity as far as it was  
 able to extend*. I shall not enquire whether this Assertion be  
 strictly true. It may suffice to say, that Men of the greatest  
 Application and Acquirements can look back upon many  
 vacant Spaces, and neglected Parts of Time, which have  
 slipped away from them unemployed; and there is hardly any  
 one considering Person in the World, but is apt to fancy with

himself, at some time or other, that if his Life were to begin again, he could fill it up better.

The Mind is most provoked to cast on it self this ingenuous Reproach, when the Examples of such Men are presented to it, as have far outshot the generality of their Species, in Learning, Arts, or any valuable Improvements.

One of the most extensive and improved Genius's we have had any Instance of in our own Nation, or in any other, was that of Sir *Francis Bacon* Lord *Verulam*. This great Man, by an extraordinary Force of Nature, Compass of Thought, and indefatigable Study, had amassed to himself such stores of Knowledge as we cannot look upon without Amazement. His Capacity seems to have grasped All that was revealed in Books before his Time; and not satisfied with that, he began to strike out new Tracks of Science, too many to be travelled over by any one Man, in the Compass of the longest Life. These, therefore, he could only mark down, like imperfect Coastings in Maps, or supposed Points of Land, to be further discovered, and ascertained by the Industry of After-Ages, who should proceed upon his Notices or Conjectures.

The Excellent Mr. *Boyle* was the Person, who seems to have been designed by Nature to succeed to the Labours and Enquiries of that extraordinary Genius I have just mentioned. By innumerable Experiments He, in a great Measure, filled up those Planns and Out-Lines of Science, which his Predecessor had sketched out. His Life was spent in the Pursuit of Nature, through a great Variety of Forms and Changes, and in the most rational, as well as devout Adoration of its Divine Author.

It would be impossible to name many Persons who have extended their Capacities so far as these two, in the Studies they pursued; but my learned Readers, on this Occasion, will naturally turn their Thoughts to a *Third*,<sup>1</sup> who is yet living, and is likewise the Glory of our own Nation. The Improvements which others had made in Natural and Mathematical Knowledge have so vastly increased in his Hands, as to afford at once a wonderful Instance how great the Capacity is of a Human Soul, and how inexhaustible the Subject of its Enquiries; so true is that Remark in Holy Writ, that, *though a wise Man seek to find out the Works of God from the Beginning to the End, yet shall he not be able to do it.*

I cannot help mentioning here one Character more, of a different kind indeed from these, yet such a one as may serve to shew the wonderful Force of Nature and of Application, and

<sup>1</sup> Newton.

is the most singular Instance of an Universal Genius I have ever met with. The Person I mean is *Leonardo da Vinci*, an *Italian* Painter, descended from a noble Family in *Tuscany*, about the beginning of the sixteenth Century. In his Profession of History-Painting he was so great a Master, that some have affirmed he excelled all who went before him[. It is certain], that he raised the Envy of *Michael Angelo*, who was his Contemporary, and that from the Study of his Works *Raphael* himself learned his best Manner of Designing. He was a Master too in Sculpture and Architecture, and skilful in Anatomy, Mathematicks, and Mechanicks. The Aquæduct from the River *Adda* to *Milan*, is mentioned as a Work of his Contrivance. He had learned several Languages, and was acquainted with the Studies of History, Philosophy, Poetry, and Musick. Though it is not necessary to my present Purpose, I cannot but take notice, that all who have writ of him mention likewise his Perfections of Body. The Instances of his Strength are almost incredible. He is described to have been of a well-formed Person, and a Master of all genteel Exercises. And lastly, we are told that his moral Qualities were agreeable to his natural and intellectual Endowments, and that he was of an honest and generous Mind, adorned with great Sweetness of Manners. I might break off the Account of him here, but I imagine it will be an Entertainment to the Curiosity of my Readers, to find so remarkable a Character distinguished by as remarkable a Circumstance at his Death. The Fame of his Works having gained him an universal Esteem, he was invited to the Court of *France*, where, after some time, he fell sick; and *Francis the First* coming to see him, he raised himself in his Bed to acknowledge the Honour which was done him by that Visit. The King embraced him, and *Leonardo* fainting at the same Instant, expired in the Arms of that great Monarch.

It is impossible to attend to such Instances as these, without being raised into a Contemplation on the wonderful Nature of an Human Mind, which is capable of such Progressions in Knowledge, and can contain such a Variety of Ideas without Perplexity or Confusion. How reasonable is it from hence to infer its Divine Original? And whilst we find unthinking Matter endued with a Natural Power to last for ever, unless annihilated by Omnipotence, how absurd would it be to imagine, that a Being so much Superior to it should not have the same Privilege?

At the same time it is very surprizing, when we remove our

Thoughts from such Instances as I have mentioned, to consider those we so frequently meet with in the Accounts of barbarous Nations among the *Indians*; where we find Numbers of People who scarce shew the first Glimmerings of Reason, and seem to have few Ideas above those of Sense and Appetite. These, methinks, appear like large Wilds, or vast uncultivated Tracts of Human Nature; and when we compare them with Men of the most exalted Characters in Arts and Learning, we find it difficult to believe that they are Creatures of the same Species.

Some are of Opinion that the Souls of Men are all naturally equal, and that the great Disparity we so often observe, arises from the different Organization or Structure of the Bodies to which they are United. But whatever constitutes this first Disparity, the next great Difference which we find between Men in their several Acquirements is owing to accidental Differences in their Education, Fortunes, or Course of Life. The Soul is a kind of rough Diamond, which requires Art, Labour, and Time to polish it. For want of which, many a good natural Genius is lost, or lies unfashioned, like a Jewel in the Mine.

One of the strongest Incitements to excel in such Arts and Accomplishments as are in the highest Esteem among Men, is the natural Passion which the Mind of Man has for Glory; which, though it may be faulty in the Excess of it, ought by no means to be discouraged. Perhaps some Moralists are too severe in beating down this Principle, which seems to be a Spring implanted by Nature to give Motion to all the latent Powers of the Soul, and is always observed to exert it self with the greatest Force in the most generous Dispositions. The Men whose Characters have shone the brightest among the ancient *Romans*, appear to have been strongly animated by this Passion. *Cicero*, whose Learning and Services to his Country are so well known, was enflamed by it to an extravagant degree, and warmly presses *Luceius*,<sup>1</sup> who was composing a History of those Times, to be very particular and zealous in relating the Story of his Consulship; and to execute it speedily, that he might have the Pleasure of enjoying in his Life-time some Part of the [Honour<sup>2</sup>] which he foresaw wou'd be paid to his Memory. This was the Ambition of a great Mind; but he is faulty in the Degree of it, and cannot refrain from solliciting the Historian upon this Occasion to neglect the strict Laws of History, and, in praising him, *even to exceed the Bounds of Truth*. The younger *Pliny* appears to have had the same Passion for

<sup>1</sup> Epist. ad Diversos. v. 12.

<sup>2</sup> [Glory]

Fame, but accompanied with greater Chastness and Modesty. His Ingenuous manner of owning it to a Friend, who had prompted him to undertake some great Work, is exquisitely beautiful, and raises him to a certain Grandeur above the Imputation of Vanity. *I must confess, says he, that nothing employs my Thoughts more than the Desire I have of perpetuating my Name; which in my Opinion is a Design worthy of a Man, at least of such a one, who being conscious of no Guilt, is not afraid to be remember'd by Posterity.*<sup>1</sup>

I think I ought not to conclude, without interesting all my Readers in the Subject of this Discourse: I shall therefore lay it down as a Maxim, that though all are not capable of shining in Learning or the Politer Arts; yet *every one is capable of excelling in something.* The Soul has in this Respect a certain vegetative Power, which cannot lie wholly idle. If it is not laid out and cultivated into a regular and beautiful Garden, it will of it self shoot up in Weeds or Flowers of a wilder Growth.

---

No. 555.]

Saturday, December 6, 1712.

[Steele.

---

*Respue quod non es*——— Pers.

---

ALL the Members of the imaginary Society, which were described in my First Papers, having disappear'd one after another, it is high time for the *Spectator* himself to go off the Stage. But, now I am to take my Leave, I am under much greater Anxiety than I have known for the Work of any Day since I undertook this Province. It is much more difficult to converse with the World in a real than a personated Character. That might pass for Humour in the *Spectator*, which would look like Arrogance in a Writer who sets his Name to his Work. The Fictitious Person might contemn those who disapproved him, and extoll his own Performances, without giving Offence. He might assume a mock-Authority, without being looked upon as vain and conceited. The Praises or Censures of himself fall only upon the Creature of his Imaginations; and if any one finds fault with him, the Author may reply with the Philosopher of old, *Thou dost but beat the Case of Anaxarchus.* When I speak in my own private Sentiments, I cannot but address my self to

<sup>1</sup> Lib. v. ep. 8, to Titinius Capito. In which, also, Pliny quotes the bit of Virgil taken for the motto of this paper.

my Readers in a more submissive manner, and with a just Gratitude, for the kind Reception which they have given to these Dayly Papers that have been published for almost the space of Two Years last past.

I hope the Apology I have made as to the Licence allowable to a feigned Character, may excuse any thing which has been said in these Discourses of the *Spectator* and his Works; but the Imputation of the grossest Vanity would still dwell upon me, if I did not give some Account by what Means I was enabled to keep up the Spirit of so long and approved a Performance. All the Papers marked with a C, an L, an I, or an O, that is to say, all the Papers which I have distinguished by any Letter in the name of the Muse *CLIO*, were given me by the Gentleman, of whose Assistance I formerly boasted in the Preface and concluding Leaf of my *Tatlers*. I am indeed much more proud of his long-continued Friendship, than I should be of the Fame of being thought the Author of any Writings which he himself is capable of producing. I remember when I finished the *Tender Husband*, I told him there was nothing I so ardently wished, as that we might some time or other publish a Work written by us both, which should bear the Name of *the Monument*, in Memory of our Friendship. I heartily wish what I have done here, were as Honorary to that Sacred Name, as Learning, Wit, and Humanity render those Pieces which I have taught the Reader how to distinguish for his. When the Play above-mentioned was last Acted, there were so many applauded Stroaks in it which I had from the same Hand, that I thought very meanly of my self that I had never publicly acknowledged them. After I have put other Friends upon importuning him to publish Dramatick, as well as other Writings he has by him, I shall end what I think I am obliged to say on this Head, by giving my Reader this Hint for the better judging of my Productions, that the best Comment upon them would be an Account when the Patron to the *Tender Husband* was in *England*, or *Abroad*.

The Reader will also find some Papers which are marked with the Letter X, for which he is obliged to the Ingenious Gentleman who diverted the Town with the Epilogue to the *Distressed Mother*. I might have owned these several Papers with the free Consent of these Gentlemen, who did not write them with a design of being known for the Authors. But as a candid and sincere Behaviour ought to be preferred to all other Considerations, I would not let my Heart reproach me with a Consciousness of having acquired a Praise which is not my Right.

The other Assistances which I have had, have been conveyed by Letter, sometimes by whole Papers, and other times by short Hints from unknown Hands. I have not been able to trace Favours of this kind, with any Certainty, but to the following Names, which I place in the Order wherein I received the Obligation, tho' the first I am going to name, can hardly be mentioned in a List wherein he would not deserve the Precedence. The Persons to whom I am to make these Acknowledgments are Mr. *Henry Martyn*, Mr. *Pope*, Mr. *Hughs*, Mr. *Carey* of *New-College* in *Oxford*, Mr. *Tickell* of *Queen's* in the same University, Mr. *Parnelle*, and Mr. *Eusden* of *Trinity* in *Cambridge*. Thus, to speak in the Language of my late Friend Sir ANDREW FREEPORT, I have Ballanced my Accounts with all my Creditors for Wit and Learning. But as these excellent Performances would not have seen the Light without the means of this Paper, I may still arrogate to my self the Merit of their being communicated to the Publick.

I have nothing more to add, but having swelled this Work to five hundred and fifty five Papers, they will be disposed into seven Volumes, four of which are already publish'd, and the three others in the Press. It will not be demanded of me why I now leave off, tho' I must own my self obliged to give an Account to the Town of my Time hereafter; since I retire when their Partiality to me is so great, that an Edition of the former Volumes of *Spectators* of above Nine thousand each Book is already sold off, and the Tax on each half-Sheet has brought into the Stamp-Office one Week with another above 20*l.* a-Week arising from this single Paper, notwithstanding it at first reduced it to less than half the number that was usually Printed before this Tax was laid.

I humbly beseech the Continuance of this Inclination to favour what I may hereafter produce, and hope I have in many Occurrences of Life tasted so deeply of Pain and Sorrow, that I am Proof against much more prosperous Circumstances than any Advantages to which my own Industry can possibly exalt me.

*I am,*  
*My Good-natured Reader,*  
*Your most Obedient,*  
*Most Obliged Humble Servant,*  
Richard Steele.

[*Vos valet et plaudite.*<sup>1</sup>] Ter.

<sup>1</sup> Transposed in the volume to this place. In the number it stood last; following the next letter.

[The following Letter<sup>1</sup>] regards an ingenious Sett of Gentlemen, who have done me the Honour to make me one of their Society.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

Dec. 4, 1712.

'The Academy of *Painting*, lately established in *London*, having done you and themselves the Honour to chuse you one of their Directors; that Noble and Lovely Art, which before was entitl'd to your Regards, as a *Spectator*, has an additional Claim to you, and you seem to be under a double Obligation to take some Care of her Interests.

'The Honour of our Country is also concern'd in the matter I am going to lay before you: we (and perhaps other Nations as well as we) have a National false Humility as well as a National Vain-Glory; and tho' we boast our selves to excel all the World in things wherein we are out-done abroad, in other things we attribute to others a Superiority which we our selves possess. This is what is done, particularly, in the Art of *Portrait* or *Face-Painting*.

'*Painting* is an Art of a vast Extent, too great by much for any mortal Man to be in full possession of, in all its Parts; 'tis enough if any one succeed in painting Faces, History, Battels, Landscapes, Sea-Pieces, Fruit, Flowers, or Drolls, &c. Nay, no Man ever was excellent in all the Branches (tho' [many<sup>2</sup>] in Number) of these several Arts, for a distinct Art I take upon me to call every one of those several Kinds of Painting.

'And as one Man may be a good Landscape-Painter, but unable to paint a Face or a History tollerably well, and so of the rest; one Nation may excel in some kinds of Painting, and other kinds may thrive better in other Climates.

'*Italy* may have the Preference of all other Nations for History-Painting; *Holland* for Drolls, and a neat finished Manner of Working; *France*, for Gay, Janty, Fluttering Pictures; and *England* for Portraits: but to give the Honour of every one of these kinds of Painting to any one of those Nations on account of their Excellence in any of these parts of it, is like adjudging the Prize of Heroick, Dramatick, Lyrick or Burlesque Poetry, to him who has done well in any one of them.

'Where there are the greatest Genius's, and most Helps and Encouragements, 'tis reasonable to suppose an Art will arrive to the greatest Perfection: By this Rule let us consider our

<sup>1</sup> [Give me leave before I conclude to insert a Letter which]

<sup>2</sup> [few]



own Country with respect to Face-Painting. No Nation in the World delights so much in having their own, or Friends, or Relations Pictures; whether from their National Good-Nature, or having a love to Painting, and not being encouraged in the great Article of Religious Pictures, which the Purity of our Worship refuses the free use of, or from whatever other Cause. Our Helps are not inferior to those of any other People, but rather they are greater; for what the Antique Statues and Bas-reliefs which *Italy* enjoys are to the History-Painters, the Beautiful and noble Faces with which *England* is confessed to abound, are to Face-Painters; and besides we have the greatest number of the Works of the best Masters in that kind of any People, not without a competent number of those of the most excellent in every other part of Painting. And for Encouragement, the Wealth and Generosity of the *English* Nation affords that in such a degree, as Artists have no reason to complain.

And accordingly in Fact, Face-Painting is no where so well performed as in *England*: I know not whether it has lain in your way to observe it, but I have, and pretend to be a tolerable Judge. I have seen what is done abroad, and can assure you, that the Honour of that Branch of Painting is justly due to us. I appeal to the judicious Observers for the Truth of what I assert. If Foreigners have oftentimes or even for the most part excelled our Natives, it ought to be imputed to the Advantages they have met with *here*, join'd to their own Ingenuity and Industry; nor has any one Nation distinguished themselves so as to raise an Argument in favour of their Country: but it is to be observed, that neither *French* nor *Italians*, nor any one of either Nation, notwithstanding all our Prejudices in their favour have, or ever had, for any considerable time, any Character among us as Face-Painters.

This Honour is due to our own Country; and has been so for near an Age: So that instead of going to *Italy*, or elsewhere, one that designs for Portrait-Painting ought to study in *England*. Hither such should come from *Holland*, *France*, *Italy*, *Germany*, &c. as he that intends to practice any other kind of Painting, should go to those Parts where 'tis in greatest Perfection. 'Tis said the Blessed Virgin descended from Heaven, to sit to St. *Luke*; I dare venture to affirm, that if she should desire another *Madonna* to be painted by the Life, she would come to *England*; and am of opinion that your present President, Sir *Godfrey Kneller*, from his Improvement

‘since he arrived in this Kingdom, would perform that Office  
 ‘better than any Foreigner living. I am, with all possible  
 ‘Respect,

SIR,

*Your most Humble, and  
 Most Obedient Servant, &c.*

*The ingenious Letters sign'd the Weather-Glass, with several  
 others, were receiv'd, but came too late.*

[POSTSCRIPT.

It had not come to my Knowledge, when I left off the *Spectator*, that I owe several excellent Sentiments and agreeable Pieces in this Work to Mr. *Ince* of *Grey's-Inn*.<sup>1</sup>

R. STEELE.]

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Richard Ince, a good Greek scholar, who became Comptroller of Army Accounts, and inherited a fortune, died in 1758.

WILLIAM HONEYCOMB, ESQ.<sup>1</sup>

THE Seven former Volumes of the *Spectator* having been Dedicated to some of the most celebrated Persons of the Age, I take leave to Inscribe this Eighth and Last to You, as to a Gentleman who hath ever been ambitious of appearing in the best Company.

You are now wholly retired from the busie Part of Mankind, and at leisure to reflect upon your past Achievements; for which reason, I look upon You as a Person very well qualified for a Dedication.

I may possibly disappoint my Readers, and your self too, if I do not endeavour on this Occasion to make the World acquainted with your Virtues. And here, Sir, I shall not compliment You upon your Birth, Person, or Fortune; nor any other the like Perfections, which You possess whether You will or no: But shall only touch upon those, which are of your own acquiring, and in which every one must allow You have a real Merit.

Your janty Air and easy Motion, the Volubility of your Discourse, the Suddenness of your Laugh, the Management of your Snuff-Box, with the Whiteness of your Hands and Teeth (which have justly gained You the Envy of the most polite part of the Male World, and the Love of the greatest Beauties in the Female) are intirely to be ascribed to your own personal Genius and Application.

You are formed for these Accomplishments by a happy Turn of Nature, and have finished your self in them by the utmost Improvements of Art. A Man that is defective in either of these Qualifications (whatever may be the secret Ambition of his Heart) must never hope to make the Figure You have done, among the fashionable part of his Species. It is therefore no wonder, we see such Multitudes of aspiring young Men fall short of You in all these Beauties of your Character, notwithstanding the Study and Practice of them is the whole

<sup>1</sup> This Dedication to Addison's supplementary *Spectator*, begun a year and a half after the close of Steele's, is thought to be by Eustace Budgell.

Business of their Lives. But I need not tell You that the free and disengaged Behaviour of a fine Gentleman makes as many awkward Beaux, as the Easiness of your Favourite *Waller* hath made insipid Poets.

At present You are content to aim all your Charms at your own Spouse, without further Thought of Mischief to any others of the Sex. I know you had formerly a very great Contempt for that Pedantick Race of Mortals who call themselves Philosophers; and yet, to your Honour be it spoken, there is not a Sage of them all could have better acted up to their Precepts in one of the most important Points of Life: I mean in that Generous Dis-regard of Popular Opinion, which you showed some Years ago, when you chose for your Wife an obscure young Woman, who doth not indeed pretend to an ancient Family, but has certainly as many Fore-fathers as any Lady in the Land, if she could but reckon up their Names.

I must own I conceived very extraordinary hopes of you from the Moment that you confessed your Age, and from eight and forty (where you had stuck so many Years) very ingenuously step'd into your Grand Climacterick. Your Deportment has since been very venerable and becoming. If I am rightly informed, You make a regular Appearance every Quarter-Sessions among your Brothers of the *Quorum*; and if things go on as they do, stand fair for being a Colonel of the Militia. I am told that your Time passes away as agreeably in the Amusements of a Country Life, as it ever did in the Gallantries of the Town: And that you now take as much pleasure in the Planting of young Trees, as you did formerly in the Cutting down of your Old ones. In short, we hear from all Hands that You are thoroughly reconciled to your dirty Acres, and have not too much Wit to look into your own Estate.

After having spoken thus much of my Patron, I must take the Privilege of an Author in saying something of my self. I shall therefore beg leave to add, that I have purposely omitted setting those Marks to the End of every Paper, which appeared in my former Volumes, that You may have an Opportunity of showing Mrs. *Honeycomb* the Shrewdness of your Conjectures, by ascribing every Speculation to its proper Author: Though You know how often many profound Criticks in Style and Sentiments have very judiciously erred in this Particular, before they were let into the Secret. I am,

SIR,

Your most Faithful,

Humble Servant,

THE SPECTATOR.

[THE

Bookseller to the Reader.

**I**N the Six hundred and thirty second Spectator, the Reader will find an Account of the Rise of this Eighth and Last Volume.

I have not been able to prevail upon the several Gentlemen who were concerned in this Work to let me acquaint the World with their Names.

Perhaps it will be unnecessary to inform the Reader, that no other Papers, which have appeared under the Title of Spectator, since the closing of this Eighth Volume, were written by any of those Gentlemen who had a Hand in this or the former Volumes.]

No. 556.]

FRIDAY, June 18, 1714.

[Addison.<sup>1</sup>

To be continued every Monday, Wednesday, and Friday.

---

*Qualis ubi in lucem coluber, mala gramina pastus,  
Frigida sub terra tumidum quem bruma tegebat;  
Nunc positus novus exuviis, nitidusque juventa,  
Lubrica convolvit sublato pectore terga  
Arduus ad solem, et linguis micat ore trisulcis.—Virg.*

---

**U**PON laying down the Office of SPECTATOR, I acquainted the World with my Design of electing a new Club, and of opening my Mouth in it after a most solemn Manner. Both the Election and the Ceremony are now past; but not finding it so easy as I at first imagined, to break thro' a Fifty Years Silence, I would not venture into the World under the character of a Man who pretends to talk like other People, till I had arrived at a full Freedom of Speech.

I shall reserve for another time the History of such Club or Clubs of which I am now a Talkative, but unworthy Member; and shall here give an Account of this surprising Change which has been produced in me, and which I look upon to be as remarkable an Accident as any recorded in History, since that which happened to the Son of *Cræsus*, after having been many Years as much Tongue-tied as my self.

Upon the first opening of my Mouth, I made a Speech consisting of about half a Dozen well-turned Periods; but grew so very hoarse upon it, that for three Days together, instead of

<sup>1</sup> Addison's papers are marked on the authority of Tickell.

finding the use of my Tongue, I was afraid that I had quite lost it. Besides, the unusual Extension of my Muscles on this Occasion, made my Face ake on both Sides to such a Degree, that nothing but an invincible Resolution and Perseverance could have prevented me from falling back to my Monosyllables.

I afterwards made several Essays towards speaking; and that I might not be startled at my own Voice, which has happen'd to me more than once, I used to read aloud in my Chamber, and have often stood in the Middle of the Street to call a Coach, when I knew there was none within hearing.

When I was thus grown pretty well acquainted with my own Voice, I laid hold of all Opportunities to exert it. Not caring however to speak much by my self, and to draw upon me the whole Attention of those I conversed with, I used, for some time, to walk every Morning in the *Mall*, and talk in Chorus with a Parcel of *Frenchmen*. I found my Modesty greatly relieved by the communicative Temper of this Nation, who are so very sociable, as to think they are never better Company, than when they are all opening at the same time.

I then fancied I might receive great Benefit from Female Conversation, and that I should have a Convenience of talking with the greater Freedom, when I was not under any Impediment of thinking: I therefore threw my self into an Assembly of Ladies, but could not for my Life get in a Word among them; and found that if I did not change my Company, I was in Danger of being reduced to my primitive Taciturnity.

The Coffee-houses have ever since been my chief Places of Resort, where I have made the greatest Improvements; in order to which I have taken a particular Care never to be of the same Opinion with the Man I conversed with. I was a Tory at *Button's*, and a Whig at *Childe's*; a Friend to the *Englishman*, or an Advocate for the *Examiner*, as it best served my Turn; some fancy me a great Enemy to the *French King*, though, in reality, I only make use of him for a Help to Discourse. In short, I wrangle and dispute for Exercise; and have carried this Point so far that I was once like to have been run through the Body for making a little too free with my Betters.

In a Word, I am quite another Man to what I was.

—*Nil fuit unquam*  
*Tam dispar sibi*—

My old Acquaintance scarce know me; nay I was asked the other Day by a *Few* at *Fonathan's*, whether I was not related to a dumb Gentleman, who used to come to that Coffee-house? But I think I never was better pleased in my Life than

about a Week ago, when, as I was battling it across the Table with a young Templar, his Companion gave him a Pull by the Sleeve, begging him to come away, for that the old Prig would talk him to Death.

Being now a very good Proficient in Discourse, I shall appear in the World with this Addition to my Character, that my Countrymen may reap the Fruits of my new-acquired Loquacity.

Those who have been present at public Disputes in the University, know that it is usual to maintain Heresies for Argument's sake. I have heard a Man a most impudent Socinian for Half an Hour, who has been an Orthodox Divine all his Life after. I have taken the same Method to accomplish my self in the Gift of Utterance, having talked above a Twelve-month, not so much for the Benefit of my Hearers as of my self. But since I have now gained the Faculty, I have been so long endeavouring after, I intend to make a right Use of it, and shall think my self obliged, for the future, to speak always in Truth and Sincerity of Heart. While a Man is learning to fence, he practises both on Friend and Foe; but when he is a Master in the Art, he never exerts it but on what he thinks the right Side.

That this last Allusion may not give my Reader a wrong Idea of my Design in this Paper, I must here inform him, that the Author of it is of no Faction, that he is a Friend to no Interests but those of Truth and Virtue, nor a Foe to any but those of Vice and Folly. Though I make more Noise in the World than I used to do, I am still resolved to act in it as an indifferent SPECTATOR. It is not my Ambition to encrease the Number either of Whigs or Tories, but of wise and good Men, and I could heartily wish there were not Faults common to both Parties which afford me sufficient Matter to work upon, without descending to those which are peculiar to either.

If in a Multitude of Counsellors there is Safety, we ought to think our selves the securest Nation in the World. Most of our Garrets are inhabited by Statesmen, who watch over the Liberties of their Country, and make a Shift to keep themselves from starving by taking into their Care the Properties of their Fellow-Subjects.

As these Politicians of both Sides have already worked the Nation into a most unnatural Ferment, I shall be so far from endeavouring to raise it to a greater Height, that on the contrary, it shall be the chief Tendency of my Papers, to inspire my Countrymen with a mutual Good-will and Benevolence. Whatever Faults either Party may be guilty of, they are rather inflamed than cured by those Reproaches, which they cast

upon one another. The most likely Method of rectifying any Man's Conduct, is, by recommending to him the Principles of Truth and Honour, Religion and Virtue; and so long as he acts with an Eye to these Principles, whatever Party he is of, he cannot fail of being a good *Englishman*, and a Lover of his Country.

As for the Persons concerned in this Work, the Names of all of them, or at least of such as desire it, shall be published hereafter: Till which time I must entreat the courteous Reader to suspend his Curiosity, and rather to consider what is written, than who they are that write it.

Having thus adjusted all necessary Preliminaries with my Reader, I shall not trouble him with any more prefatory Discourses, but proceed in my old Method, and entertain him with Speculations on every useful Subject that falls in my Way.

No. 557.]

[Addison.

From FRIDAY, *June 18*, to MONDAY, *June 21*, 1714.

To be continued every *Monday*, *Wednesday*, and *Friday*.

*Quippe domum timet ambiguam, Tyriosque bilingues.*—Virg.

**T**HERE is nothing, says *Plato*, so delightful, as the hearing or the speaking of Truth. For this Reason there is no Conversation so agreeable as that of the Man of Integrity, who hears without any Intention to betray, and speaks without any Intention to deceive.

Among all the Accounts which are given of *Cato*, I do not remember one that more redounds to his Honour than the following Passage related by *Plutarch*. As an Advocate was pleading the Cause of his Client before one of the Prætors, he could only produce a single Witness in a Point where the Law required the Testimony of two Persons; upon which the Advocate insisted on the Integrity of that Person whom he had produced: but the Prætor told him, That where the Law required two Witnesses he would not accept of one, tho' it were *Cato* himself. Such a Speech from a Person who sat at the Head of a Court of Justice, while *Cato* was still living, shews us, more than a thousand Examples, the high Reputation this great Man had gained among his Contemporaries upon the Account of his Sincerity.

When such an inflexible Integrity is a little softened and qualified by the Rules of Conversation and Good-breeding,



there is not a more shining Virtue in the whole Catalogue of Social Duties. A Man however ought to take great Care not to polish himself out of his Veracity, nor to refine his Behaviour to the Prejudice of his Virtue.

This Subject is exquisitely treated in the most elegant Sermon of the great *British* Preacher.<sup>1</sup> I shall beg Leave to transcribe out of it two or three Sentences, as a proper Introduction to a very curious Letter, which I shall make the chief Entertainment of this Speculation.

'The old *English* Plainness and Sincerity, that generous Integrity of Nature, and Honesty of Disposition, which always argues true Greatness of Mind, and is usually accompanied with undaunted Courage and Resolution, is in a great Measure lost among us.

'The Dialect of Conversation is now-a-days so swelled with Vanity and Compliment, and so surfeited (as I may say) of Expressions of Kindness and Respect, that if a Man that lived an Age or two ago should return into the World again, he would really want a Dictionary to help him to understand his own Language, and to know the true intrinsick Value of the Phrase in Fashion; and would hardly, at first, believe at what a low Rate the highest Strains and Expressions of Kindness imaginable do commonly pass in current Payment; and when he should come to understand it, it would be a great while before he could bring himself with a good Countenance and a good Conscience, to converse with Men upon equal Terms and in their own Way.

I have by me a Letter which I look upon as a great Curiosity, and which may serve as an Exemplification to the foregoing Passage, cited out of this most excellent Prelate. It is said to have been written in King *Charles II.*'s Reign by the Ambassador of *Bantam*,<sup>2</sup> a little after his Arrival in *England*.

*Master,*

'The People, where I now am, have Tongues further from their Hearts than from *London* to *Bantam*, and thou knowest the Inhabitants of one of these Places does not know what is done in the other. They call thee and thy Subjects Barbarians, because we speak what we mean; and account themselves a civilized People, because they speak one thing and mean another: Truth they call Barbarity, and Falsehood Politeness. Upon my first landing, one who was sent from the King of this Place to meet me told me, *That he was*

<sup>1</sup> Tillotson. The Sermon 'Of Sincerity Towards God and Man.' Works, Vol. II., p. 6, folio ed.

<sup>2</sup> In 1682.

'extremely sorry for the Storm I had met with just before my  
 'Arrival. I was troubled to hear him grieve and afflict him-  
 'self upon my Account; but in less than a Quarter of an Hour  
 'he smiled, and was as merry as if nothing had happened.  
 'Another who came with him told me by my Interpreter, *He*  
 '*should be glad to do me any Service that lay in his Power.*  
 'Upon which I desir'd him to carry one of my Portmantaus  
 'for me, but instead of serving me according to his Promise,  
 'he laughed, and bid another do it. I lodged, the first Week,  
 'at the House of one, who desired me *to think my self at home,*  
 '*and to consider his House as my own.* Accordingly, I the next  
 'Morning began to knock down one of the Walls of it, in order  
 'to let in the fresh Air, and had packed up some of the Hous-  
 'hold-Goods, of which I intended to have made thee a Present:  
 'But the false Varlet no sooner saw me falling to Work, but he  
 'sent Word to desire me to give over, for that he would have  
 'no such Doings in his House. I had not been long in this  
 'Nation, before I was told by one, for whom I had asked a  
 'certain Favour from the Chief of the King's Servants, whom  
 'they here call the Lord-Treasurer, That I had *eternally obliged*  
 '*him.* I was so surpriz'd at his Gratitude, that I could not  
 'forbear saying, What Service is there which one Man can do  
 'for another, that can oblige him to all Eternity! However I  
 'only asked him, for my Reward, that he would lend me his  
 'eldest Daughter during my Stay in this Country; but I quickly  
 'found that he was as treacherous as the rest of his Countrymen.

'At my first going to Court, one of the great Men almost put  
 'me out of Countenance, by asking *ten thousand Pardons* of me  
 'for only treading by Accident upon my Toe. They call this  
 'kind of Lye a Compliment; for when they are Civil to a great  
 'Man, they tell him Untruths, for which thou wouldst order  
 'any of thy Officers of State to receive a hundred Blows upon  
 'his Foot. I do not know how I shall negotiate any thing  
 'with this People, since there is so little Credit to be given to  
 'em. When I go to see the King's Scribe, I am generally told  
 'that he is not at home, tho' perhaps I saw him go into his  
 'House almost the very Moment before. Thou wouldest fancy  
 'that the whole Nation are Physicians, for the first Question  
 'they always ask me, is, *how I do*: I have this Question put to  
 'me above a hundred times a Day. Nay, they are not only  
 'thus inquisitive after my Health, but wish it in a more solemn  
 'Manner, with a full Glass in their Hands, every time I sit with  
 'them at Table, tho' at the same time they would perswade me  
 'to drink their Liquors in such Quantities as I have found by  
 'Experience will make me sick. They often pretend to pray

‘ for thy Health also in the same Manner ; but I have more  
 ‘ Reason to expect it from the Goodness of thy Constitution,  
 ‘ than the Sincerity of their Wishes. May thy Slave escape in  
 ‘ Safety from this doubled-tongued Race of Men, and live to lay  
 ‘ himself once more at thy Feet in thy Royal City of *Bantam*.

No. 558.]

WEDNESDAY, June 23, 1714.

[Addison.]

---

*Qui fit, Mæcenas, ut nemo, quam sibi sortem  
 Seu ratio dederit, seu fors objecerit, illa  
 Contentus vivat : laudet diversa sequentes ?  
 O Fortunati mercatores, gravis annis  
 Miles ait, multo jam fractus membra labore !  
 Contra mercator, navim jactantibus austris,  
 Militia est potior. Quid enim ? concurritur ? hora  
 Momento cita mors venit, aut victoria læta.  
 Agricola laudat juris legumque peritus,  
 Sub galli cantum consultor ubi ostia pulsat.  
 Ille, datis vadibus, qui rure extractus in urbem est,  
 Solos felices viventes clamat in urbe.  
 Cætera de genere hoc (adeo sunt multa) loquacem  
 Delassare valent Fabium. Ne te morer, audi  
 Quo rem deducam. Si quis Deus, en ego dicat,  
 Jam faciam quod vultis : eris tu, qui modo miles,  
 Mercator : tu consultus modo, rusticus. Hinc vos,  
 Vos hinc mutatis discedite partibus. Eja,  
 Quid statis ? Nolint. Atque licet esse beatis.—Hor.*

---

IT is a celebrated Thought of *Socrates*, that if all the Misfortunes of Mankind were cast into a publick Stock, in order to be equally distributed among the whole Species, those who now think themselves the most unhappy, would prefer the Share they are already possess'd of, before that which would fall to them by such a Division. *Horace* has carried this Thought a great deal further in the Motto of my Paper, which implies that the Hardships or Misfortunes we lye under, are more easy to us than those of any other Person would be, in case we could change Conditions with him.

As I was ruminating on these two Remarks, and seated in my Elbow-Chair, I insensibly fell asleep ; when, on a sudden, methought there was a Proclamation made by *Jupiter*, that every Mortal should bring in his Grievances and Calamities, and throw them together in a Heap. There was a large Plain appointed for this Purpose. I took my Stand in the Center of it, and saw with a great deal of Pleasure the whole human Species marching one after another and throwing down their

several Loads, which immediately grew up into a prodigious Mountain that seemed to rise above the Clouds.

There was a certain Lady of a thin airy Shape, who was very active in this Solemnity. She carried a magnifying Glass in one of her Hands, and was cloathed in a loose flowing Robe, embroidered with several Figures of Fiends and Spectres, that discovered themselves in a Thousand chimerical Shapes, as her Garment hovered in the Wind. There was something wild and distracted in her Look. Her Name was *FANCY*. She led up every Mortal to the appointed Place, after having very officiously assisted him in making up his Pack, and laying it upon his Shoulders. My Heart melted within me to see my Fellow-Creatures groaning under their respective Burthens, and to consider that prodigious Bulk of human Calamities which lay before me.

There were however several Persons who gave me great Diversion upon this Occasion. I observed one bringing in a Fardel very carefully concealed under an old embroidered Cloak, which, upon his throwing it into the Heap, I discovered to be Poverty. Another, after a great deal of puffing, threw down his Luggage; which, upon examining, I found to be his Wife.

There were Multitudes of Lovers saddled with very whimsical Burthens composed of Darts and Flames; but, what was very odd, tho' they sighed as if their Hearts would break under these Bundles of Calamities, they could not perswade themselves to cast them into the Heap when they came up to it; but after a few faint efforts, shook their Heads and marched away as heavy loaden as they came. I saw Multitudes of old Women throw down their Wrinkles, and several young ones who stripped themselves of a tawny Skin. There were very great Heaps of red Noses, large Lips, and rusty Teeth. The Truth of it is, I was surpriz'd to see the greatest Part of the Mountain made up of bodily Deformities. Observing one advancing towards the Heap with a larger Cargo than ordinary upon his Back, I found upon his near Approach, that it was only a natural Hump, which he disposed of with great Joy of Heart among this Collection of humane Miseries. There were likewise Distempers of all Sorts, tho' I could not but observe, that there were many more Imaginary than real. One little Packet I could not but take Notice of, which was a Complication of all the Diseases incident to humane Nature, and was in the Hand of a great many fine People: This was called the Spleen. But what most of all surprized me, was a Remark I made, that there was not a single Vice or Folly thrown into the whole Heap: At which I was

very much astonished, having concluded within my self, that every one would take this Opportunity of getting rid of his Passions, Prejudices, and Frailties.

I took Notice in particular of a very profligate Fellow, who I did not Question came loaden with his Crimes, but upon searching into his Bundle, I found that instead of throwing his Guilt from him, he had only laid down his Memory. He was followed by another worthless Rogue who flung away his Modesty instead of his Ignorance.

When the whole Race of Mankind had thus cast their Burthens, the *Phantome* which had been so busie on this Occasion, seeing me an idle Spectator of what passed, approached towards me. I grew uneasy at her Presence, when of a sudden she held her magnifying Glass full before my Eyes. I no sooner saw my Face in it, but was startled at the Shortness of it, which now appeared to me in its utmost Aggravation. The immoderate Breadth of the Features made me very much out of Humour with my own Countenance, upon which I threw it from me like a Mask. It happened very luckily, that one who stood by me had just before thrown down his Visage, which, it seems, was too long for him. It was indeed extended to a most shameful length; I believe the very Chin was, modestly speaking, as long as my whole Face. We had both of us an Opportunity of mending our selves, and all the Contributions being now brought in, every Man was at Liberty to exchange his Misfortune for those of another Person. But as there arose many new Incidents in the Sequel of my Vision, I shall reserve them for the Subject of my next Paper.

No. 559.]

FRIDAY, June 25, 1714.

[Addison.

---

*Quid causæ est, meritò quin illis Juppiter ambas  
Iratùs buccas inflet: neque se fore posthac  
Tam facilem dicat, votis ut præbeat aurem?—Hor.*

---

**I**N my last Paper, I gave my Reader a Sight of that Mountain of Miseries, which was made up of those several Calamities that afflict the Minds of Men. I saw, with unspeakable Pleasure, the whole Species thus delivered from its Sorrows: though at the same time, as we stood round the Heap, and surveyed the several Materials of which it was composed, there was scarce a Mortal in this vast Multitude who did not discover what he thought Pleasures and Blessings of Life; and wonder'd how

the Owners of them ever came to look upon them as Burthens and Grievances.

As we were regarding very attentively this Confusion of Miseries, this Chaos of Calamity, *Jupiter* issued out a second Proclamation, that every one was now at Liberty to exchange his Affliction, and to return to his Habitation with any such other Bundle as should be delivered to him.

Upon this, *FANCY* began again to bestir her self, and parcelling out the whole Heap with incredible Activity, recommended to every one his particular Packet. The Hurry and Confusion at this time was not to be expressed. Some Observations, which I made upon the Occasion, I shall communicate to the Publick. A venerable grey-headed Man, who had laid down the Cholick, and who I found wanted an Heir to his Estate, snatched up an undutiful Son that had been thrown into the Heap by his angry Father. The graceless Youth, in less than a quarter of an Hour, pulled the old Gentleman by the Beard, and had like to have knocked his Brains out; so that meeting the true Father, who came towards him in a Fit of the Gripes, he begg'd him to take his Son again, and give him back his Cholick; but they were incapable either of them to recede from the Choice they had made. A poor Gally-Slave, who had thrown down his Chains, took up the Gout in their stead, but made such wry Faces, that one might easily perceive he was no great Gainer by the Bargain. It was pleasant enough to see the several Exchanges that were made, for Sickness against Poverty, Hunger against want of Appetite, and Care against Pain.

The Female World were very busie among themselves in bartering for Features; one was trucking a Lock of grey Hairs for a Carbuncle, another was making over a short Waste for a Pair of round Shoulders, and a third cheapning a bad Face for a lost Reputation: But on all these Occasions, there was not one of them who did not think the new Blemish, as soon as she had got it into her Possession, much more disagreeable than the old one. I made the same Observation on every other Misfortune or Calamity, which every one in the Assembly brought upon himself, in lieu of what he had parted with; whether it be that all the Evils which befall us are in some Measure suited and proportioned to our Strength, or that every Evil becomes more supportable by our being accustomed to it, I shall not determine.

I could not for my Heart forbear pitying the poor hump-back'd Gentleman mentioned in the former Paper, who went off a very well-shaped Person with a Stone in his Bladder; nor

the fine Gentleman who had struck up this Bargain with him, that limped thro' a whole Assembly of Ladies, who used to admire him, with a Pair of Shoulders peeping over his Head.

I must not omit my own particular Adventure. My Friend with the long Visage had no sooner taken upon him my short Face, but he made such a grotesque Figure in it, that as I looked upon him I could not forbear laughing at my self, in-somuch that I put my own Face out of Countenance. The poor Gentleman was so sensible of the Ridicule, that I found he was ashamed of what he had done: On the other Side I found that I my self had no great Reason to triumph, for as I went to touch my Forehead I missed the Place, and clapped my Finger upon my upper Lip. Besides, as my Nose was exceeding Prominent, I gave it two or three unlucky Knocks as I was playing my Hand about my Face, and aiming at some other Part of it. I saw two other Gentlemen by me, who were in the same ridiculous Circumstances. These had made a foolish Swop between a Couple of thick bandy Legs, and two long Trapsticks that had no Calfs to them. One of these looked like a Man walking upon Stilts, and was so lifted up into the Air above his ordinary Height, that his Head turned round with it, while the other made such awkward Circles, as he attempted to walk, that he scarce knew how to move forward upon his new Supporters: Observing him to be a pleasant Kind of Fellow, I stuck my Cane in the Ground, and told him I would lay him a Bottle of Wine, that he did not march up to it on a Line, that I drew for him, in a Quarter of an Hour.

The Heap was at last distributed among the two Sexes, who made a most piteous Sight, as they wandered up and down under the Pressure of their several Burthens. The whole Plain was filled with Murmurs and Complaints, Groans and Lamentations. *Jupiter* at length, taking Compassion on the poor Mortals, ordered them a second time to lay down their Loads, with a Design to give every one his own again. They discharged themselves with a great deal of Pleasure, after which, the Phantome, who had led them into such gross Delusions, was commanded to disappear. There was sent in her stead a Goddess of a quite different<sup>d</sup> Figure: Her Motions were steady and composed, and her Aspect serious but cheerful. She every now and then cast her Eyes towards Heaven, and fixed them upon *Jupiter*: Her name was *PATIENCE*. She had no sooner placed her self by the Mount of Sorrows, but, what I thought very remarkable, the whole Heap sunk to such a Degree, that it did not appear a third part so big as it was before. She afterwards returned every Man his own proper

Calamity, and teaching him how to bear it in the most commodious Manner, he marched off with it contentedly, being very well pleased that he had not been left to his own Choice, as to the kind of Evils which fell to his Lot.

Besides the several Pieces of Morality to be drawn out of this Vision, I learnt from it, never to repine at my own Misfortunes, or to envy the Happiness of another, since it is impossible for any Man to form a right Judgment of his Neighbour's Sufferings; for which Reason also I have determined never to think too lightly of another's Complaints, but to regard the Sorrows of my Fellow Creatures with Sentiments of Humanity and Compassion.

No. 560.]

MONDAY, June 28, 1714.

[Addison.

——— *Verba intermissa retentat.* — Ov. Met.

EVERY one has heard of the Famous Conjurèr, who, according to the Opinion of the Vulgar, has studied himself *dumb*; for which Reason, as it is believed, he delivers out all his Oracles in Writing. Be that as it will, the blind *Tiresias* was not more famous in *Greece*, than this dumb Artist has been, for some Years last past, in the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*. Thus much for the profound Gentleman who honours me with the following Epistle.

SIR,

*From my Cell, June 24, 1714.*

'Being informed that you have lately got the Use of your  
'Tongue, I have some Thoughts of following your Example,  
'that I may be a *Fortune-teller* properly speaking. I am grown  
'weary of my Taciturnity, and having served my Country many  
'Years under the Title of the dumb Doctor, I shall now pro-  
'phesie by Word of Mouth, and (as Mr. *Lee* says of the Magpie,  
'who you know was a great Fortune-teller among the Ancients)  
'*chatter* Futurity. I have hitherto chosen to receive Ques-  
'tions and return Answers in Writing, that I might avoid the  
'Tediousness and Trouble of Debates, my Querists being gener-  
'ally of a Humour to think, that they have never Predictions  
'enough for their Mony. In short, Sir, my Case has been  
'something like that of those discreet Animals the Monkeys,  
'who, as the *Indians* tell us, can speak if they would, but  
'purposely avoid it that they may not be made to work. I  
'have hitherto gained a Livelyhood by holding my Tongue,  
'but shall now open my Mouth in order to fill it. If I appear



'a little Word-bound in my first Solutions and Responses, I  
'hope it will not be imputed to any Want of Foresight, but to  
'the long Disuse of Speech. I doubt not by this Invention  
'to have all my former Customers over again, for if I have  
'promised any of them Lovers or Husbands, Riches or good  
'Luck, it is my Design to confirm to them *vivâ voce*, what I  
'have already given them under my Hand. If you will honour  
'me with a Visit, I will compliment you with the first opening  
'of my Mouth, and if you please you may make an entertaining  
'Dialogue out of the Conversation of two dumb Men. Excuse  
'this Trouble, worthy Sir, from one who has been a long time

*Your Silent Admirer,*

Cornelius Agrippa.

I have received the following Letter, or rather *Billet-doux*,  
from a pert young Baggage, who congratulates with me upon  
the same Occasion.

*Dear Mr. Prate-apace,*

*June 23, 1714.*

'I am a Member of a Female Society who call ourselves the  
'*Chit-Chat* Club, and am ordered by the whole Sisterhood, to  
'congratulate you upon the Use of your Tongue. We have  
'all of us a mighty Mind to hear you talk, and if you will take  
'your Place among us for an Evening, we have unanimously  
'agreed to allow you one Minute in ten, without Interruption.

*I am, SIR,*

*Your Humble Servant,*

S. T.

P. S. '*You may find us at my Lady Betty Clack's, who will  
'leave Orders with her Porter, that if an elderly Gentleman,  
'with a short Face, enquires for her, he shall be admitted and  
'no Questions asked.*

As this particular Paper shall consist wholly of what I have  
received from my Correspondents, I shall fill up the remaining  
Part of it with other congratulatory Letters of the same Nature.

*SIR,*

*Oxford, June 25, 1714.*

'We are here wonderfully pleased with the Opening of your  
'Mouth, and very frequently open ours in Approbation of  
'your Design; especially since we find you are resolved to  
'preserve your Taciturnity as to all Party Matters. We do not  
'question but you are as great an Orator as Sir *Hudibras*, of  
'whom the Poet sweetly sings,

————— *He could not ope  
His Mouth, but out there flew a Trope.*

‘ If you will send us down the Half-dozen well-turned Periods,  
 ‘ that produced such dismal Effects in your Muscles, we will  
 ‘ deposite them near an old Manuscript of *Tully’s* Orations,  
 ‘ among the Archives of the University; for we all agree with  
 ‘ you, that there is not a more remarkable Accident recorded  
 ‘ in History, since that which happened to the Son of *Cræsus*,  
 ‘ nay, I believe you might have gone higher, and have added  
 ‘ *Balaam’s* Ass. We are impatient to see more of your Pro-  
 ‘ ductions, and expect what Words will next fall from you, with  
 ‘ as much attention as those, who were set to watch the speak-  
 ‘ ing Head which *Friar Bacon* formerly erected in this Place.  
 ‘ We are,

*Worthy SIR,*

*Your most humble Servants,*

B. R. T. D., &c.

*Honest SPEC.*

*Middle-Temple, June 24.*

‘ I am very glad to hear that thou beginnest to prate; and  
 ‘ find, by thy Yesterday’s Vision, thou art so used to it, that thou  
 ‘ canst not forbear talking in thy Sleep. Let me only advise  
 ‘ thee to speak like other Men, for I am afraid thou wilt be  
 ‘ very Queer, if thou dost not intend to use the Phrases in  
 ‘ Fashion, as thou callest them in thy Second Paper. Hast  
 ‘ thou a Mind to pass for a *Bantamite*, or to make us all  
 ‘ *Quakers*? I do assure thee, Dear SPEC, I am not Polished  
 ‘ out of my Veracity, when I subscribe my self

*Thy Constant Admirer,*

*and humble Servant,*

Frank Townly.

No. 561.]

WEDNESDAY, June 30, 1714.

[Addison.]

—————*Paulatim abolere Sichæum*

*Incipit, et vivo tentat prævertere amore*

*Jam pridem resides animos desuetaque corda. —Virg.*

*SIR,*

‘ I AM a tall, broad-shoulder’d, impudent, black Fellow, and,  
 ‘ as I thought, every way qualified for a rich Widow: But,  
 ‘ after having tried my Fortune for above three Years together,  
 ‘ I have not been able to get one single Relict in the Mind.  
 ‘ My first Attacks were generally successful, but always broke  
 ‘ off as soon as they came to the Word *Settlement*. Though I  
 ‘ have not improved my Fortune this way, I have my Experi-  
 ‘ ence, and have learnt several Secrets which may be of use  
 ‘ to those unhappy Gentlemen, who are commonly distinguished

‘by the Name of Widow-hunters, and who do not know that  
 ‘this Tribe of Women are, generally speaking, as much upon  
 ‘the Catch as themselves. I shall here communicate to you  
 ‘the Mysteries of a certain Female Cabal of this Order, who  
 ‘call themselves the *Widow-Club*. This Club consists of nine  
 ‘experienced Dames, who take their Places once a Week round  
 ‘a large oval Table.

‘I. Mrs. President is a Person who has disposed of six  
 ‘Husbands, and is now determined to take a seventh; being  
 ‘of Opinion that there is as much Vertue in the Touch of a  
 ‘seventh Husband as of a seventh Son. Her Comrades are as  
 ‘follow.

‘II. Mrs. *Snapp*, who has four Jointures, by four different  
 ‘Bed-fellows, of four different Shires. She is at present upon  
 ‘the Point of Marriage with a *Middlesex* Man, and is said to  
 ‘have an Ambition of extending her Possessions through all  
 ‘the Counties in *England* on this Side the *Trent*.

‘III. Mrs. *Medlar*, who after two Husbands and a Gallant,  
 ‘is now wedded to an old Gentleman of Sixty. Upon her  
 ‘making her Report to the Club after a Week’s Cohabitation,  
 ‘she is still allowed to sit as a Widow, and accordingly takes  
 ‘her Place at the Board.

‘IV. The Widow *Quick*, married within a Fortnight after the  
 ‘Death of her last Husband. Her *Weeds* have served her  
 ‘thrice, and are still as good as new.

‘V. Lady *Catherine Swallow*. She was a Widow at  
 ‘Eighteen, and has since buried a second Husband and two  
 ‘Coachmen.

‘VI. The Lady *Waddle*. She was married in the 15th Year  
 ‘of her Age to Sir *Simon Waddle*, Knight, aged Threescore and  
 ‘Twelve, by whom she had Twinns nine Months after his  
 ‘Decease. In the 55th Year of her Age she was married to  
 ‘*James Spindle*, Esq.; a Youth of One and Twenty, who did  
 ‘not out-live the Honey-Moon.

‘VII. *Deborah Conquest*. The Case of this Lady is something  
 ‘particular. She is the Relict of Sir *Sampson Conquest*, some  
 ‘time Justice of the *Quorum*. Sir *Sampson* was seven Foot  
 ‘high, and two Foot in Breadth from the Tip of one Shoulder  
 ‘to the other. He had married three Wives, who all of them  
 ‘died in Child-bed. This terrified the whole Sex, who none of  
 ‘them durst venture on Sir *Sampson*. At length Mrs. *Deborah*  
 ‘undertook him, and gave so good an Account of him, that in  
 ‘three Years time she very fairly laid him out, and measured  
 ‘his Length upon the Ground. This Exploit has gained her so  
 ‘great a Reputation in the Club, that they have added Sir

' *Sampson's* three Victories to hers, and give her the Merit of a fourth Widowhood ; and she takes her Place accordingly.

' VIII. The Widow *Wildfire*, Relict of Mr. *John Wildfire*, Fox-hunter, who broke his Neck over a six Bar Gate. She took his Death so much to Heart, that it was thought it would have put an End to her Life, had she not diverted her Sorrows by receiving the Addresses of a Gentleman in the Neighbourhood, who made Love to her in the second Month of her Widowhood. This Gentleman was discarded in a Fortnight for the sake of a young *Templar*, who had the Possession of her for six Weeks after, till he was beaten out by a broken Officer, who likewise gave up his Place to a Gentleman at Court. The Courtier was as short-liv'd a Favourite as his Predecessors, but had the Pleasure to see himself succeeded by a long Series of Lovers, who followed the Widow *Wildfire* to the 37th Year of her Age, at which time there ensued a Cessation of ten Years, when *John Felt*, Haberdasher, took it in his Head to be in love with her, and it is thought will very suddenly carry her off.

' IX. The last is pretty Mrs. *Runnet*, who broke her first Husband's Heart before she was Sixteen, at which Time she was entred of the Club, but soon after left it, upon Account of a Second, whom she made so quick a Dispatch of, that she returned to her Seat in less than a Twelvemonth. This young Matron is looked upon as the most rising Member of the Society, and will probably be in the President's Chair before she dies.

' These Ladies, upon their first Institution, resolved to give the Pictures of their deceased Husbands to the Club-Room, but two of them bringing in their Dead at full Length, they cover'd all the Walls ; Upon which they came to a second Resolution, that every Matron should give her own Picture, and set it round with her Husbands in Miniature.

' As they have most of them the Misfortune to be troubled with the Cholick, they have a noble Celler of Cordials and strong Waters. When they grow Maudlin, they are very apt to commemorate their former Partners with a Tear. But ask them which of their Husbands they Condole, they are not able to tell you, and discover plainly that they do not Weep so much for the Loss of a Husband, as for the want of One.

' The principal Rule, by which the whole Society are to govern themselves is this, To cry up the Pleasures of a single Life upon all Occasions, in order to deter the rest of their Sex from Marriage, and engross the whole Male World to themselves.

' They are obliged, when any one makes Love to a Member of the Society, to communicate his Name, at which Time the

' whole Assembly sit upon his Reputation, Person, Fortune, and  
' good Humour; and if they find him qualified for a Sister of  
' the Club, they lay their Heads together how to make him sure.  
' By this Means they are acquainted with all the Widow-hunters  
' about Town, who often afford them great Diversion. There  
' is an honest *Irish* Gentleman, it seems, who knows nothing of  
' this Society, but at different times has made Love to the whole  
' Club.

' Their Conversation often turns upon their former Husbands,  
' and it is very diverting to hear them relate their several Arts  
' and Stratagems, with which they amused the Jealous, pacified  
' the Cholerick, or wheedled the Good-natured Man, 'till at last,  
' to use the Club Phrase, *They sent him out of the House with  
' his Heels foremost.*

' The Politicks, which are most cultivated by this Society of  
' *She-Machiavils*, relate chiefly to these two Points: How to  
' treat a Lover, and How to manage a Husband. As for the  
' first Set of Artifices, they are too numerous to come within the  
' Compass of your Paper, and shall therefore be reserved for a  
' Second Letter.

' The Management of a Husband is built upon the following  
' Doctrines, which are Universally assented to by the whole  
' Club. Not to give him his Head at first. Not to allow him  
' too great Freedoms and Familiarities. Not to be treated by  
' him like a raw Girl, but as a Woman that knows the World.  
' Not to Lessen anything of her former Figure. To celebrate  
' the Generosity, or any other Vertue, of a deceased Husband,  
' which she would recommend to his Successor. To turn away  
' all his old Friends and Servants, that she may have the Dear  
' Man to her self. To make him disinherit the undutiful  
' Children of any former Wife. Never to be thoroughly con-  
' vinced of his Affection, 'till he has made over to her all his  
' Goods and Chattels.

' After so long a Letter, I am, without more Ceremony,  
*Your Humble Servant, &c.*

No. 562.]

FRIDAY, July 2, 1714.

[Addison.

---

—Præsens, absens ut sies.—Ter.

[ *T is a hard and nice Subject for a Man to speak of himself,*  
says Cowley;<sup>1</sup> *it grates his own Heart to say anything of*

<sup>1</sup> Essay 2.

*Disparagement, and the Reader's Ears to hear any thing of Praise from him.* Let the Tenour of his Discourse be what it will upon this Subject, it generally proceeds from *Vanity*. An ostentatious Man will rather relate a Blunder or an Absurdity he has committed, than be debarred from talking of his own dear Person.

Some very great Writers have been guilty of this Fault. It is observed of *Tully* in particular, that his Works run very much in the First Person, and that he takes all Occasions of doing himself Justice. 'Does he think, says *Brutus*, that his Consulship deserves more Applause than my putting *Cæsar* to Death, 'because I am not perpetually talking of the Ides of *March*, as 'he is of the Nones of *December*?' I need not acquaint my learned Reader, that in the Ides of *March*, *Brutus* destroyed *Cæsar*, and that *Cicero* quashed the Conspiracy of *Cataline* in the Calends of *December*. How shocking soever this great Man's talking of himself might have been to his Contemporaries, I must confess I am never better pleased than when he is on this Subject. Such Openings of the Heart give a Man a thorough Insight into his Personal Character, and illustrate several Passages in the History of his Life: Besides, that there is some little Pleasure in discovering the Infirmary of a great Man, and seeing how the Opinion he has of himself agrees with what the World entertains of him.

The Gentlemen of *Port-Royal*, who were more eminent for their Learning and their Humility than any other in *France*, banish'd the way of speaking in the First Person out of all their Works, as arising from Vain-Glory and Self-Conceit. To shew their particular Aversion to it, they branded this Form of Writing with the Name of an *Egotism*; a Figure not to be found among the ancient Rhetoricians.

The most violent Egotism which I have met with in the Course of my Reading, is that of Cardinal *Wolsey*, *Ego et Rex meus, I and my King*; as perhaps the most eminent Egotist that ever appeared in the World, was *Montagne* the Author of the celebrated Essays. This lively old *Gascon* has woven all his bodily Infirmities into his Works, and after having spoken of the Faults or Virtues of any other Man, immediately publishes to the World how it stands with himself in that Particular. Had he kept his own Counsel he might have passed for a much better Man, though perhaps he would not have been so diverting an Author. The Title of an Essay promises perhaps a Discourse upon *Virgil* or *Julius Cæsar*; but when you look into it, you are sure to meet with more upon Monsieur *Montagne*, than of either of them. The younger *Scaliger*, who seems to have been no great Friend to this Author, after having acquainted the

World that his Father sold Herrings, adds these Words ; *La grande fadaise de Montagne, qui a escrit, qu'il aimoit mieux le vin blanc* ——— *que diable a-t-on à faire de sçavoir ce qu'il aime ?* For my Part, says *Montagne, I am a great Lover of your White Wines* ——— *What the Devil signifies it to the Publick,* says *Scaliger, whether he is a Lover of White Wines or of Red Wines ?*

I cannot here forbear mentioning a Tribe of Egotists for whom I have always had a mortal Aversion, I mean the Authors of Memoirs, who are never mentioned in any Works but their own, and who raise all their Productions out of this single Figure of Speech.

Most of our modern Prefaces savour very strongly of the Egotism. Every insignificant Author fancies it of Importance to the World, to know that he writ his Book in the Country, that he did it to pass away some of his idle Hours, that it was published at the Importunity of Friends, or that his natural Temper, Studies or Conversations, directed him to the Choice of his Subject.

—————*Id populus curat scilicet.*

Such Informations cannot but be highly improving to the Reader.

In Works of Humour, especially when a Man writes under a fictitious Personage, the talking of one's self may give some Diversion to the Publick ; but I would advise every other Writer never to speak of himself, unless there be something very considerable in his Character : Tho' I am sensible this Rule will be of little Use in the World, because there is no Man who fancies his Thoughts worth publishing, that does not look upon himself as a considerable Person.

I shall close this Paper with a Remark upon such as are Egotists in Conversation : These are generally the vain or shallow part of Mankind, People being naturally full of themselves when they have nothing else in them. There is one kind of Egotists which is very common in the World, tho' I do not remember that any Writer has taken Notice of them ; I mean those empty conceited Fellows, who repeat as Sayings of their own, or some of their particular Friends, several Jests which were made before they were born, and which every one who has conversed in the World has heard a hundred times over. A forward young Fellow of my Acquaintance was very guilty of this Absurdity : He would be always laying a new Scene for some old Piece of Wit, and telling us, That as he and *Fack* such-a-one were together, one or t'other of them had such a Conceit on such an Occasion ; upon which he would laugh very heartily, and wonder the Company did not join with him.

When his Mirth was over, I have often reprehended him out of *Terence, Tuumne, obsecro te, hoc dictum erat? vetus credidi.* But finding him still incorrigible, and having a Kindness for the young Coxcomb, who was otherwise a good-natured Fellow, I recommended to his Perusal the *Oxford* and *Cambridge* Jests, with several little Pieces of Pleasantry of the same Nature. Upon the reading of them, he was under no small Confusion to find that all his Jokes had passed through several Editions, and that what he thought was a new Conceit, and had appropriated to his own Use, had appeared in Print before he or his ingenious Friends were ever heard of. This had so good an Effect upon him, that he is content at present to pass for a Man of plain Sense in his ordinary Conversation, and is never facetious but when he knows his Company.

No. 563.]

MONDAY, July 5, 1714.

[

---

-----*Magni nominis Umbra.*—Lucan.

---

I SHALL entertain my Reader with two very curious Letters. The first of them comes from a chimerical Person, who I believe never writ to any Body before.

SIR,

‘I am descended from the Ancient Family of the *Blanks*, a Name well known among all Men of Business. It is always read in those little white Spaces of Writing which want to be filled up, and which for that Reason are called *blank* Spaces, as of right appertaining to our Family: For I consider myself as the Lord of a Mannor, who lays his Claim to all Wastes or Spots of Ground that are unappropriated. I am a near Kinsman to *Fohn a Styles* and *Fohn a Nokes*; and they, I am told, came in with the Conquerour. I am mentioned oftner in both Houses of Parliament than any other Person in *Great Britain*. My Name is written, or more properly speaking, not written, thus, I am one that can turn my Hand to every thing, and appear under any Shape whatsoever. I can make my self Man, Woman, or Child. I am sometimes metamorphosed into a Year of our Lord, a Day of the Month, or an Hour of the Day. I very often represent a Sum of Mony, and am generally the first Subsidy that is granted to the Crown. I have now and then supplied the Place of several Thousands of



‘ Land Soldiers, and have as frequently been employed in the  
‘ Sea Service.

‘ Now, Sir, my Complaint is this, that I am only made use of  
‘ to serve a Turn, being always discarded as soon as a proper  
‘ Person is found out to fill up my Place.

‘ If you have ever been in the Play-house before the Curtain  
‘ rises, you see most of the Front Boxes filled with Men of my  
‘ Family, who forthwith turn out and resign their Stations upon  
‘ the Appearance of those for whom they are retained.

‘ But the most illustrious Branch of the *Blanks* are those who  
‘ are planted in high Posts, till such time as Persons of greater  
‘ Consequence can be found out to supply them. One of these  
‘ *Blanks* is equally qualified for all Offices; he can serve in  
‘ time of Need for a Soldier, a Politician, a Lawyer, or what you  
‘ please. I have known in my Time many a Brother *Blank* that  
‘ has been born under a lucky Planet, heap up great Riches,  
‘ and swell into a Man of Figure and Importance, before the  
‘ Grandees of his Party could agree among themselves which of  
‘ them should step into his Place. Nay, I have known a *Blank*  
‘ continue so long in one of these vacant Posts, (for such it is  
‘ to be reckoned all the Time a *Blank* is in it) that he has  
‘ grown too formidable and dangerous to be removed.

‘ But to return to my self, since I am so very commodious a  
‘ Person, and so very necessary in all well-regulated Govern-  
‘ ments, I desire you will take my Case into Consideration, that  
‘ I may be no longer made a Tool of, and only employed to  
‘ stop a Gap. Such Usage, without a Pun, makes me look very  
‘ blank. For all which Reasons I humbly recommend my self  
‘ to your Protection, and am *Your most obedient Servant,*  
Blank.

‘ *P. S.* I herewith send you a Paper, drawn up by a  
‘ Country Attorney employed by two Gentlemen, whose Names  
‘ he was not acquainted with, and who did not think fit to  
‘ let him into the Secret which they were transacting. I heard  
‘ him call it a Blank Instrument, and read it after the following  
‘ Manner. You may see by this single Instance of what Use I  
‘ am to the busy World.

‘ *I T. Blank, Esq., of Blank Town, in the County of Blank,*  
‘ *do own my self indebted in the Sum of Blank, to Goodman*  
‘ *Blank, for the Service he did me in procuring for me the Goods*  
‘ *following, Blank: And I do hereby promise the said Blank to*  
‘ *pay unto him the said Sum of Blank, on the Blank Day of the*  
‘ *Month of Blank next ensuing, under the Penalty and Forfeiture*  
‘ *of Blank.*

I shall take Time to consider the Case of this my imaginary Correspondent, and in the mean while shall present my Reader with a Letter which seems to come from a Person that is made up of Flesh and Blood.

*Good Mr. SPECTATOR,*

‘I am married to a very honest Gentleman that is exceedingly good-natured, and at the same time very choleric. There is no standing before him when he is in a Passion; but as soon as it is over he is the best-humour’d Creature in the World. When he is angry, he breaks all my China-Ware that chances to lie in his Way, and the next Morning sends me in twice as much as he broke the Day before. I may positively say, that he has broke me a Child’s Fortune since we were first marry’d together.

‘As soon as he begins to fret, down goes every thing that is within Reach of his Cane. I once prevailed upon him never to carry a Stick in his Hand, but this saved me nothing; for upon seeing me do something that did not please him, he kicked down a great Jarr, that cost him above Ten Pound but the Week before. I then laid the Fragments together in a Heap, and gave him his Cane again, desiring him that if he chanced to be in Anger, he would spend his Passion upon the China that was broke to his Hand: But the very next Day upon my giving a wrong Message to one of the Servants, he flew into such a Rage, that he swept down a Dozen Tea-Dishes, which, to my Misfortune, stood very convenient for a Side-Blow.

‘I then removed all my China into a Room which he never frequents; but I got nothing by this neither, for my Looking-Glasses immediately went to Rack.

‘In short, Sir, whenever he is in a Passion he is angry at every thing that is brittle; and if on such Occasions he had nothing to vent his Rage upon, I do not know whether my Bones would be in Safety. Let me beg of you, Sir, to let me know whether there be any Cure for this unaccountable Dis-temper; or if not, that you will be pleased to publish this Letter: For my Husband having a great Veneration for your Writings, will by that means know you do not approve of his Conduct.

*I am,*

*Your most humble Servant, &c.*

No. 564.]

WEDNESDAY, July 7, 1714.

[

—*Adsit*

*Regula, peccatis quæ penas irroget æquas :  
Ne Scutica dignum horribili sectere flagello.*—Hor.

IT is the Work of a Philosopher to be every Day subduing his Passions, and laying aside his Prejudices. I endeavour at least to look upon Men and their Actions only as an impartial Spectator, without any regard to them as they happen to advance or cross my own private Interest. But while I am thus employed my self, I cannot help observing, how those about me suffer themselves to be blinded by Prejudice and Inclination, how readily they pronounce on every Man's Character, which they can give in two Words, and make him either good for nothing, or qualified for every thing. On the contrary, those who search thoroughly into humane Nature, will find it much more difficult to determine the Value of their Fellow-Creatures, and that Mens Characters are not thus to be given in general Words. There is indeed no such thing as a Person entirely good or bad; Virtue and Vice are blended and mixed together, in a greater or less Proportion, in every one; and if you would search for some particular good Quality in its most eminent Degree of Perfection, you will often find it in a Mind, where it is darkned and eclipsed by an hundred other irregular Passions.

Men have either no Character at all, says a celebrated Author, or it is that of being inconsistent with themselves. They find it easier to join Extremities, than to be uniform and of a Piece. This is finely illustrated in *Xenophon's* Life of *Cyrus* the Great. That Author tells us, that *Cyrus* having taken a most beautiful Lady named *Panthea*, the Wife of *Abradatas*, committed her to the Custody of *Araspas*, a young *Persian* Nobleman, who had a little before maintain'd in Discourse, that a Mind truly virtuous was incapable of entertaining an unlawful Passion. The young Gentleman had not long been in Possession of his fair Captive, when a Complaint was made to *Cyrus*, that he not only solicited the Lady *Panthea* to receive him in the Room of her absent Husband, but that finding his Entreaties had no Effect, he was preparing to make use of Force. *Cyrus*, who loved the young Man, immediately sent for him, and in a gentle Manner representing to him his Fault, and putting him in Mind of his former Assertion, the unhappy Youth, confounded with a quick Sense of his Guilt and Shame, burst out into a Flood of Tears, and spoke as follows.

*Oh Cyrus, I am convinced that I have two Souls. Love has taught me this Piece of Philosophy. If I had but one Soul, it could not at the same time pant after Virtue and Vice, wish and abhor the same thing. It is certain therefore we have two Souls: When the good Soul rules, I undertake noble and virtuous Actions; but when the bad Soul predominates, I am forced to do Evil. All I can say at present is, that I find my good Soul, encouraged by your Presence, has got the Better of my bad.*

I know not whether my Readers will allow of this Piece of Philosophy; but if they will not, they must confess we meet with as different Passions in one and the same Soul, as can be supposed in two. We can hardly read the Life of a great Man who lived in former Ages, or converse with any who is eminent among our Contemporaries, that is not an Instance of what I am saying.

But as I have hitherto only argued against the Partiality and Injustice of giving our Judgment upon Men in gross, who are such a Composition of Virtues and Vices, of Good and Evil; I might carry this Reflection still farther, and make it extend to most of their Actions. If on the one Hand, we fairly weighed every Circumstance, we should frequently find them obliged to do that Action we at first sight condemn, in order to avoid another we should have been much more displeas'd with. If on the other Hand we nicely examined such Actions as appear most dazzling to the Eye, we should find most of them either deficient and lame in several Parts, produced by a bad Ambition, or directed to an ill End. The very same Action may sometimes be so oddly circumstanced, that it is difficult to determine whether it ought to be rewarded or punish'd. Those who compiled the Laws of *England* were so sensible of this, that they have laid it down as one of their first Maxims, *It is better suffering a Mischief than an Inconvenience*; which is as much as to say in other Words, That since no Law can take in or provide for all Cases, it is better private Men should have some Injustice doue them, than that a public Grievance should not be redressed. This is usually plead'd in Defence of all those Hardships which fall on particular Persons in particular Occasions, which could not be foreseen when a Law was made. To remedy this however as much as possible, the Court of Chancery was erected, which frequently mitigates and breaks the Teeth of the Common Law, in Cases of Men's Properties, while in Criminal Cases there is a Power of pardoning still lodged in the Crown.

Notwithstanding this, it is perhaps impossible in a large Government to distribute Rewards and Punishments strictly proportioned to the Merits of every Action. The *Spartan*

Commonwealth was indeed wonderfully exact in this Particular; and I do not remember in all my Reading to have met with so nice an Example of Justice as that recorded by *Plutarch*, with which I shall close my Paper for this Day.

The City of *Sparta* being unexpectedly attacked by a powerful Army of *Thebans*, was in very great Danger of falling into the Hands of their Enemies. The Citizens suddenly gathering themselves into a Body, fought with a Resolution equal to the Necessity of their Affairs, yet no one so remarkably distinguished himself on this Occasion, to the Amazement of both Armies, as *Isadas* the Son of *Phæbidas*, who was at that time in the Bloom of his Youth, and very remarkable for the Comeliness of his Person. He was coming out of the Bath when the Alarm was given, so that he had not time to put on his Cloaths, much less his Armour; however transported with a Desire to serve his Country in so great an Exigency, snatching up a Spear in one Hand, and a Sword in the other, he flung himself into the thickest Ranks of his Enemies. Nothing could withstand his Fury: in what Part soever he fought he put the Enemies to Flight without receiving a single Wound. Whether, says *Plutarch*, he was the particular Care of some God, who rewarded his Valour that Day with an extraordinary Protection, or, that his Enemies, struck with the Unusualness of his Dress, and Beauty of his Shape, supposed him something more than Man, I shall not determine.

The Gallantry of this Action was judged so great by the *Spartans*, that the *Ephori*, or chief Magistrates, decreed he should be presented with a Garland; but as soon as they had done so, fined him a thousand Drachmas for going out to the Battle unarmed.

No. 565.]

FRIDAY, July 9, 1714.

[*Addison*.]

---

—*Deum namque ire per omnes  
Terrasque, tractusque maris, cælumque profundum.*—*Virg.*

---

I WAS Yesterday about Sun-set walking in the open Fields, 'till the Night insensibly fell upon me. I at first amused my self with all the Richness and Variety of Colours, which appeared in the Western Parts of Heaven: In Proportion as they faded away and went out, several Stars and Planets appeared one after another, 'till the whole Firmament was in a Glow. The Blewness of the *Æther* was exceedingly heightened

and enlivened by the Season of the Year, and by the Rays of all those Luminaries that passed through it. The *Galaxy* appeared in its most beautiful White. To complete the Scene, the full Moon rose at length in that clouded Majesty, which *Milton* takes Notice of, and opened to the Eye a new Picture of Nature, which was more finely shaded, and disposed among softer Lights than that which the Sun had before discovered to us.

As I was surveying the Moon walking in her Brightness and taking her Progress among the Constellations, a Thought rose in me which I believe very often perplexes and disturbs Men of serious and contemplative Natures. *David* himself fell into it in that Reflection, *When I consider the Heavens the Work of thy Fingers, the Moon and the Stars which thou hast ordained; what is man that thou art mindful of him, and the son of man that thou regardest him!* In the same manner when I considered that infinite Host of Stars, or, to speak more Philosophically, of Suns, which were then shining upon me, with those innumerable Sets of Planets or Worlds, which were moving round their respective Suns; When I still enlarged the Idea, and supposed another Heaven of Suns and Worlds rising still above this which we discovered, and these still enlightened by a superior Firmament of Luminaries, which are planted at so great a Distance, that they may appear to the Inhabitants of the former as the Stars do to us; In short, whilst I pursued this Thought, I could not but reflect on that little insignificant Figure which I my self bore amidst the Immensity of God's Works.

Were the Sun, which enlightens this Part of the Creation, with all the Host of Planetary Worlds, that move about him, utterly extinguished and annihilated, they would not be missed more than a grain of Sand upon the Sea-shore. The Space they possess is so exceedingly little, in Comparison of the whole, that it would scarce make a *Blank* in the Creation. The Chasm would be imperceptible to an Eye, that could take in the whole Compass of Nature, and pass from one end of the Creation to the other, as it is possible there may be such a Sense in our selves hereafter, or in Creatures which are at present more exalted than our selves. We see many Stars by the help of Glasses, which we do not discover with our naked Eyes; and the finer our Telescopes are, the more still are our Discoveries. *Huygenius* carries this Thought so far, that he does not think it impossible there may be Stars whose Light is not yet travelled down to us, since their first Creation. There is no Question but the Universe has certain Bounds set to it;

but when we consider that it is the Work of infinite Power, prompted by infinite Goodness, with an infinite Space to exert it self in, how can our Imagination set any Bounds to it?

To return therefore to my first Thought, I could not but look upon myself with secret Horror, as a Being that was not worth the smallest Regard of one who had so great a Work under his Care and Superintendency. I was afraid of being overlooked amidst the Immensity of Nature, and lost among that infinite Variety of Creatures, which in all Probability swarm through all these immeasurable Regions of Matter.

In order to recover my self from this mortifying Thought, I considered that it took its Rise from those narrow Conceptions, which we are apt to entertain of the Divine Nature. We our selves cannot attend to many different Objects at the same Time. If we are careful to inspect some Things, we must of Course neglect others. This Imperfection which we observe in our selves, is an Imperfection that cleaves in some Degree to Creatures of the highest Capacities, as they are Creatures, that is, Beings of finite and limited Natures. The Presence of every created Being is confined to a certain Measure of Space, and consequently his Observation is stinted to a certain number of Objects. The Sphere in which we move, and act, and understand, is of a wider Circumference to one Creature than another, according as we rise one above another in the Scale of Existence. But the widest of these our Spheres has its Circumference. When therefore we reflect on the Divine Nature, we are so used and accustomed to this Imperfection in our selves, that we cannot forbear in some measure ascribing it to him in whom there is no shadow of Imperfection. Our Reason indeed assures us that his Attributes are Infinite, but the Poorness of our Conceptions is such, that it cannot forbear setting Bounds to every Thing it contemplates, till our Reason comes again to our Succour, and throws down all those little Prejudices which rise in us unawares, and are natural to the Mind of Man.

We shall therefore utterly extinguish this melancholy Thought, of our being overlooked by our Maker in the Multiplicity of his Works, and the Infinity of those Objects among which he seems to be incessantly employed, if we consider, in the first Place, that he is Omnipresent; and, in the second, that he is Omniscient.

If we consider him in his Omnipresence: His Being passes through, actuates, and supports the whole Frame of Nature. His Creation, and every Part of it, is full of him. There is nothing he has made, that is either so distant, so little, or so inconsiderable, which he does not essentially inhabit. His

Substance is within the Substance of every Being, whether material, or immaterial, and as intimately present to it as that Being is to it self. It would be an Imperfection in him, were he able to remove out of one Place into another, or to withdraw himself from any Thing he has created, or from any Part of that Space which is diffused and spread abroad to Infinity. In short, to speak of him in the Language of the old Philosopher, he is a Being whose Centre is every where, and his Circumference no where.

In the second Place, he is Omniscient as well as Omnipresent. His Omniscience indeed necessarily and naturally flows from his Omnipresence; he cannot but be conscious of every Motion that arises in the whole material World, which he thus essentially pervades, and of every Thought that is stirring in the intellectual World, to every Part of which he is thus intimately united. Several Moralists have considered the Creation as the Temple of God, which he has built with his own Hands, and which is filled with his Presence. Others have considered infinite Space as the Receptacle, or rather the Habitation of the Almighty: But the noblest and most exalted Way of considering this infinite Space is that of Sir *Isaac Newton*, who calls it the *Sensorium* of the Godhead. Brutes and Men have their *Sensoriola*, or little *Sensoriums*, by which they apprehend the Presence and perceive the Actions of a few Objects, that lie contiguous to them. Their Knowledge and Observation turns within a very narrow Circle. But as God Almighty cannot but perceive and know every Thing in which he resides, Infinite Space gives Room to Infinite Knowledge, and is, as it were, an Organ to Omniscience.

Were the Soul separate from the Body, and with one Glance of Thought should start beyond the Bounds of the Creation, should it for Millions of Years continue its Progress through Infinite Space with the same Activity, it would still find it self within the Embrace of its Creator, and encompassed round with the Immensity of the Godhead. Whilst we are in the Body he is not less present with us, because he is concealed from us. *O that I knew where I might find him!* says *Job*. *Behold I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him. On the left hand, where he does work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him.* In short, Reason as well as Revelation assures us, that he cannot be absent from us, notwithstanding he is undiscovered by us.

In this Consideration of God Almighty's Omnipresence and Omniscience every uncomfortable Thought vanishes. He



cannot but regard every Thing that has Being, especially such of his Creatures who fear they are not regarded by him. He is privy to all their Thoughts, and to that Anxiety of Heart in particular, which is apt to trouble them on this Occasion: For, as it is impossible he should overlook any of his Creatures, so we may be confident that he regards, with an Eye of Mercy, those who endeavour to recommend themselves to his Notice, and in an unfeigned Humility of Heart think themselves unworthy that he should be mindful of them.

No. 566.]

MONDAY, July 12, 1714.

[

---

*Militia Species Amor est.*— Ovid.

---

AS my Correspondents begin to grow pretty numerous, I think my self obliged to take some Notice of them, and shall therefore make this Paper a Miscellany of Letters. I have, since my reassuming the Office of SPECTATOR, received abundance of Epistles from Gentlemen of the Blade, who, I find, have been so used to Action that they know not how to lie still: They seem generally to be of Opinion, that the Fair at home ought to reward them for their Services abroad, and that, till the Cause of their Country calls them again into the Field, they have a sort of Right to Quarter themselves upon the Ladies. In Order to favour their Approaches, I am desired by some to enlarge upon the Accomplishments of their Profession, and by others to give them my Advice in the carrying on of their Attacks. But let us hear what the Gentlemen say for themselves.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

‘Tho’ it may look somewhat perverse amidst the Arts of Peace, to talk too much of War, it is but Gratitude to pay the last Office to its *Manes*, since even Peace it self is, in some Measure, obliged to it for its Being.

‘You have, in your former Papers, always recommended the Accomplished to the Favour of the Fair; and, I hope, you will allow me to represent some Part of a Military Life not altogether unnecessary to the forming a Gentleman. I need not tell you that in *France*, whose Fashions we have been formerly so fond of, almost every one derives his Pretences to Merit from the Sword; and that a Man has scarce the Face to make his Court to a Lady, without some Credentials from the Service to recommend him. As the Profession is very ancient, we have Reason to think some of the greatest Men,

‘ among the old *Romans*, derived many of their Virtues from it, their Commanders being frequently, in other Respects, some of the most shining Characters of the Age.

‘ The Army not only gives a Man Opportunities of exercising those two great Virtues *Patience* and *Courage*, but often produces them in Minds where they had scarce any Footing before. I must add, that it is one of the best Schools in the World to receive a general Notion of Mankind in, and a certain Freedom of Behaviour, which is not so easily acquired in any other Place. At the same Time I must own, that some Military Airs are pretty extraordinary, and that a Man who goes into the Army a Coxcomb will come out of it a Sort of Publick Nuisance: But a Man of Sense, or one who before had not been sufficiently used to a mixed Conversation, generally takes the true Turn. The Court has in all Ages been allowed to be the Standard of Good-breeding; and I believe there is not a juster Observation in Monsieur *Roche-foucault*, than that *A Man who has been bred up wholly to Business, can never get the Air of a Courtier at Court, but will immediately catch it in the Camp.* The Reason of this most certainly is, that the very Essence of Good-Breeding and Politeness consists in several Niceties, which are so minute that they escape his Observation, and he falls short of the Original he would copy after; but when he sees the same Things charged and aggravated to a Fault, he no sooner endeavours to come up to the Pattern which is set before him, than, though he stops somewhat short of that, he naturally rests where in reality he ought. I was two or three Days ago, mightily pleased with the Observation of an humourous Gentleman upon one of his Friends, who was in other Respects every way an accomplished Person, That *he wanted nothing but a Dash of the Coxcomb in him*; by which he understood a little of that Alertness and Unconcern in the common Actions of Life, which is usually so visible among Gentlemen of the Army, and which a Campaign or two would infallibly have given him.

‘ You will easily guess, Sir, by this my Panegyrick upon a Military Education, that I am my self a Soldier, and indeed I am so; I remember, within three Years after I had been in the Army, I was ordered into the Country a Recruiting. I had very particular Success in this Part of the Service, and was over and above assured, at my going away, that I might have taken a young Lady, who was the most considerable Fortune in the County, along with me. I preferred the Pursuit of Fame at that time to all other Considerations,

'and tho' I was not absolutely bent on a Wooden Leg, resolved at least to get a Scar or two for the good of *Europe*. I have at present as much as I desire of this Sort of Honour, and if you could recommend me effectually, should be well enough contented to pass the Remainder of my Days in the Arms of some dear kind Creature, and upon a pretty Estate in the Country: This, as I take it, would be following the Example of *Lucius Cincinnatus*, the old *Roman* Dictator, who at the End of a War left the Camp to follow the Plow. I am, Sir, with all imaginable Respect,

*Your most Obedient,  
Humble Servant,  
Will. Warly.*

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

'I am an Half-pay Officer, and am at present with a Friend in the Country. Here is a rich Widow in the Neighbourhood, who has made Fools of all the Fox-hunters within fifty Miles of her. She declares she intends to marry, but has not yet been asked by the Man she could like. She usually admits her humble Admirers to an Audience or two, but, after she has once given them Denial will never see them more. I am assured by a Female Relation, that I shall have fair Play at her; but as my whole Success Depends on my first Approaches, I desire your Advice, whether I had best *Storm* or proceed by way of *Sap*.

*I am, SIR, Yours, &c.*

'*P. S.* I had forgot to tell you, that I have already carried one of her Outworks, that is, secured her Maid.

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

'I have assisted in several Sieges in the *Low-Countries*, and being still willing to employ my Talents, as a Soldier and Engineer, lay down this Morning at Seven a Clock before the Door of an obstinate Female, who had for some time refused me Admittance. I made a Lodgment in an outer Parlour about Twelve: The Enemy retired to her Bed-Chamber, yet I still pursued, and about two a-Clock this Afternoon she thought fit to Capitulate. Her Demands are indeed somewhat high, in Relation to the Settlement of her Fortune. But being in Possession of the House, I intend to insist upon *Carte-Blanche*, and am in hopes, by keeping off all other Pretenders for the Space of twenty four Hours, to starve her into a Compliance. I beg your speedy Advice, and am,

*SIR, Yours, Peter Push.*

From my Camp in *Red-Lion* Square, *Saturday* 4, in the Afternoon.

No. 567.]

WEDNESDAY, July 14, 1714.

[Addison.]

---

—*Inceptus clamor frustratur hiantes.*—Virg.

---

I HAVE received private Advice from some of my Correspondents, that if I would give my Paper a general Run, I should take care to season it with Scandal. I have indeed observed of late, that few Writings sell which are not filled with great Names and illustrious Titles. The Reader generally casts his Eye upon a new Book, and if he finds several Letters separated from one another by a Dash, he buys it up, and peruses it with great Satisfaction. An *M* and an *h*, a *T* and an *r*,<sup>1</sup> with a short Line between them, has sold many an Insipid Pamphlet. Nay I have known a whole Edition go off by virtue of two or three well written &c——'s.

A sprinkling of the Words *Faction*, *Frenchman*, *Papist*, *Plunderer*, and the like significant Terms, in an Italic Character, have also a very good Effect upon the Eye of the [Purchaser; <sup>2</sup>] not to mention *Scribler*, *Lier*, *Rogue*, *Rascal*, *Knave*, and *Villain*, without which it is impossible to carry on a Modern Controversie.

Our Party-writers are so sensible of the secret Vertue of an Innuendo to recommend their Productions, that of late they never mention the Q——n or P——t at length, though they speak of them with Honour, and with that Deference which is due to them from every private Person. It gives a secret Satisfaction to a Peruser of these mysterious Works, that he is able to decipher them without help, and, by the Strength of his own natural Parts, to fill up a Blank-Space, or make out a Word that has only the first or last Letter to it.

Some of our Authors indeed, when they would be more Satyrical than ordinary, omit only the Vowels of a great Man's Name, and fall most unmercifully upon all the Consonants. This way of Writing was first of all introduced by *T-m Br-wn*, of facetious Memory, who, after having gutted a proper Name of all its intermediate Vowels, used to plant it in his Works, and make as free with it as he pleased, without any Danger of the Statute.

That I may imitate these celebrated Authors, and publish a Paper which shall be more taking than ordinary, I have here drawn up a very curious Libel, in which a Reader of Penetration will find a great deal of concealed Satyr, and if he be acquainted with the present Posture of Affairs, will easily discover the Meaning of it.

<sup>1</sup> For 'Marlborough' and 'Treasurer.'

<sup>2</sup> [Reader.]

‘ If there are *four* Persons in the Nation who endeavour to bring all things into Confusion, and ruin their native Country, I think every honest *Engl-shm-n* ought to be upon his Guard. That there are such, every one will agree with me, who hears me name \*\*\* with his first Friend and Favourite \*\*\*, not to mention \*\*\* nor \*\*\*. These People may cry Ch-rch, Ch-rch, as long as they please, but, to make use of a homely Proverb, The Proof of the P-dd-ng is in the eating. This I am sure of, that if a *certain Prince* should concur with a *certain Prelate*, (and we have Monsieur Z——n’s Word for it) our Posterity would be in a sweet P—ckle. Must the *British* Nation suffer forsooth, because my Lady Q-p-t-s has been disoblighed? Or is it reasonable that our *English* Fleet, which used to be the Terror of the Ocean, should lie Windbound for the sake of a ———. I love to speak out and declare my Mind clearly, when I am talking for the Good of my Country. I will not make my Court to an ill Man, tho’ he were a B——y or a T——t. Nay, I would not stick to call so wretched a Politician, a Traitor, an Enemy to his Country, and a Bl-nd-rb-ss, &c., &c.

The remaining Part of this Political Treatise, which is written after the manner of the most celebrated Authors in *Great Britain*, I may communicate to the Publick at a more convenient Season. In the mean while I shall leave this with my curious Reader, as some ingenious Writers do their Enigmas, and if any sagacious Person can fairly unriddle it, I will print his Explanation, and, if he pleases, acquaint the World with his Name.

I hope this short Essay will convince my Readers, it is not for want of Abilities that I avoid State-tracts, and that if I would apply my Mind to it, I might in a little time be as great a Master of the Political Scratch as any the most eminent Writer of the Age. I shall only add, that in order to outshine all this Modern Race of *Syncopists*, and thoroughly content my *English* Readers, I intend shortly to publish a SPECTATOR, that shall not have a single Vowel in it.

No. 568.]

FRIDAY, July 16, 1714.

[Addison.

---

———*Dum recitas, incipit esse Tuus.*———Mart.

---

I WAS Yesterday in a Coffee-House not far from the *Royal Exchange*, where I observed three Persons in close Conference over a Pipe of Tobacco; upon which, having filled one

for my own use, I lighted it at the little Wax Candle that stood before them; and after having thrown in two or three Whiffs amongst them, sat down and made one of the Company. I need not tell my Reader, that lighting a Man's Pipe at the same Candle, is looked upon among Brother-smokers as an Overture to Conversation and Friendship. As we here lay our Heads together in a very amicable Manner, being intrenched under a Cloud of our own raising, I took up the last SPECTATOR, and casting my Eye over it, *The SPECTATOR*, says I, *is very witty to-Day*; upon which a lusty lethargick old Gentleman, who sat at the Upper-end of the Table, having gradually blown out of his Mouth a great deal of Smoke, which he had been collecting for some Time before, *Ay*, says he, *more witty than wise I am afraid*. His Neighbour who sat at his right Hand immediately coloured, and being an angry Politician, laid down his Pipe with so much Wrath that he broke it in the Middle, and by that Means furnished me with a Tobacco-stopper. I took it up very sedately, and looking him full in the Face, made use of it from Time to Time all the while he was speaking: *This fellow*, says he, *can't for his Life keep out of Politicks. Do you see how he abuses four great Men here?* I fix'd my Eye very attentively on the Paper, and asked him if he meant those who were represented by Asterisks. *Asterisks*, says he, *do you call them? they are all of them Stars. He might as well have put Garters to 'em. Then pray do but mind the two or three next Lines? Ch-rch and P-dd-ing in the same Sentence! Our Clergy are very much beholden to him.* Upon this the third Gentleman, who was of a mild Disposition, and, as I found, a Whig in his Heart, desired him not to be too severe upon the SPECTATOR neither; For, says he, *you find he is very cautious of giving Offence, and has therefore put two Dashes into his Pudding. A Fig for his Dash*, says the angry Politician. *In his next Sentence he gives a plain Innuendo, that our Posterity will be in a sweet P-ckle. What does the Fool mean by his Pickle? Why does not he write it at length, if he means honestly?* I have read over the whole Sentence, says I; *but I look upon the Parenthesis in the Belly of it to be the most dangerous Part, and as full of Insinuations as it can hold. But who*, says I, *is my Lady Q-p-t-s?* *Ay, Answer that if you can, Sir*, says the furious Statesman to the poor Whig that sate over-against him. But without giving him Time to reply, *I do assure you*, says he, *were I my Lady Q-p-t-s, I would sue him for Scandalum Magnatum. What is the World come to? Must every Body be allowed to——?* He had by this time filled a new Pipe and applying it to his Lips, when we expected the last Word of his

Sentence, put us off with a Whiff of Tobacco; which he redoubled with so much Rage and Trepidation, that he almost stifled the whole Company. After a short Pause, I owned that I thought the SPECTATOR had gone too far in writing so many Letters of my Lady Q-p-t-s's Name; *but however*, says I, *he has made a little Amends for it in his next Sentence, where he leaves a blank Space without so much as a Consonant to direct us? I mean*, says I, *after those Words, The Fleet, that used to be the Terrour of the Ocean, should be Wind-bound for the sake of a—; after which ensues a Chasm, that in my Opinion looks modest enough.* Sir, says my Antagonist, *you may easily know his Meaning by his Gaping; I suppose he designs his Chasm, as you call it, for an Hole to creep out at, but I believe it will hardly serve his Turn.* *Who can endure to see the great Officers of State, the B-y's and T-t's treated after so scurrilous a Manner? I can't for my Life*, says I, *imagine who they are the SPECTATOR means? No!* says he, — *Your humble Servant, Sir!* Upon which he flung himself back in his Chair after a contemptuous Manner, and smiled upon the old lethargick Gentleman on his left Hand, who I found was his great Admirer. The Whig however had begun to conceive a Good-will towards me, and seeing my Pipe out, very generously offered me the Use of his Box; but I declined it with great Civility, being obliged to meet a Friend about that Time in another Quarter of the City.

At my leaving the Coffee-house, I could not forbear reflecting with my self upon that gross Tribe of Fools who may be termed the *Overwise*, and upon the Difficulty of writing any thing in this censorious Age, which a weak Head may not construe into private Satyr and personal Reflection.

A Man who has a good Nose at an Innuendo, smells Treason and Sedition in the most innocent Words that can be put together, and never sees a Vice or Folly stigmatized, but finds out one or other of his Acquaintance pointed at by the Writer. I remember an empty pragmatistical Fellow in the Country, who upon reading over *the whole Duty of Man*, had written the Names of several Persons in the Village at the Side of every Sin which is mentioned by that excellent Author; so that he had converted one of the best Books in the World into a Libel against the 'Squire, Church-wardens, Overseers of the Poor, and all other the most considerable Persons in the Parish. This Book with these extraordinary marginal Notes fell accidentally into the Hands of one who had never seen it before; upon which there arose a current Report that Somebody had written a Book against the 'Squire and the whole Parish. The Minister of the Place having at that Time a

Controversy with some of his Congregation upon the Account of his Tythes, was under some Suspicion of being the Author, 'till the good Man set his People right by shewing them that the satirical Passages might be applied to several others of two or three neighbouring Villages, and that the Book was writ against all the Sinners in *England*.

No. 569.]

MONDAY, July 19, 1714.

[Addison.

---

*Reges dicuntur multis urgere culullis  
Et torquere mero, quem perspexisse laborent,  
An sit amicitia dignus*—— Hor.

---

NO Vices are so incurable as those which Men are apt to glory in. One would wonder how Drunkenness should have the good Luck to be of this Number. *Anacharsis*, being invited to a Match of Drinking at *Corinth*, demanded the Prize very humorously, because he was drunk before any of the rest of the Company: for, says he, when we run a Race, he who arrives at the Goal first is entitled to the Reward. On the contrary, in this thirsty Generation, the Honour falls upon him who carries off the greatest Quantity of Liquor, and knocks down the rest of the Company. I was the other Day with honest *Will. Funnell* the *West Saxon*, who was reckoning up how much Liquor had past through him in the last twenty Years of his Life, which, according to his Computation, amounted to twenty three Hogsheads of October, four Ton of Port, half a Kilderkin of small Beer, nineteen Barrels of Cider, and three Glasses of Champaign; besides which, he had assisted at four hundred Bowls of Punch, not to mention Sips, Drams, and Whets without Number. I question not but every Reader's Memory will suggest to him several ambitious young Men, who are as vain in this Particular as *Will. Funnell*, and can boast of as glorious Exploits.

Our modern Philosophers observe, that there is a general Decay of Moisture in the Globe of the Earth. This they chiefly ascribe to the Growth of Vegetables, which incorporate into their own Substance many fluid Bodies that never return again to their former Nature: But, with Submission, they ought to throw into their Account those innumerable rational Beings which fetch their Nourishment chiefly out of Liquids; especially when we consider that Men, compared with their Fellow-Creatures, drink much more than comes to their Share.



But however highly this Tribe of People may think of themselves, a drunken Man is a greater Monster than any that is to be found among all the Creatures which God has made; as indeed there is no Character which appears more despicable and deformed, in the Eyes of all reasonable Persons, than that of a Drunkard. *Bonosus*, one of our own Countrymen, who was addicted to this Vice, having set up for a Share in the *Roman* Empire, and being defeated in a great Battle, hang'd himself. When he was seen by the Army in this melancholy Situation, notwithstanding he had behaved himself very bravely, the common Jest was, That the Thing they saw hanging upon the Tree before them, was not a Man but a Bottle.

This Vice has very fatal Effects on the Mind, the Body, and Fortune of the Person who is devoted to it.

In regard to the Mind, it first of all discovers every Flaw in it. The sober Man, by the Strength of Reason, may keep under and subdue every Vice or Folly to which he is most inclined; but Wine makes every latent Seed sprout up in the Soul, and shew it self. It gives Fury to the Passions, and Force to those Objects which are apt to produce them. When a young Fellow complained to an old Philosopher that his Wife was not handsome, Put less Water in your Wine, says the Philosopher, and you'll quickly make her so. Wine heightens Indifference into Love, Love into Jealousy, and Jealousy into Madness. It often turns the Good-natured Man into an Ideot, and the Cholerick into an Assassin. It gives Bitterness to Resentment, it makes Vanity insupportable, and displays every little Spot of the Soul in its utmost Deformity.

Nor does this Vice only betray the hidden Faults of a Man, and shew them in the most odious Colours, but often occasions Faults to which he is not naturally subject. There is more of Turn than of Truth in a Saying of *Seneca*, That Drunkenness does not produce but discover Faults. Common Experience teaches us the contrary. Wine throws a Man out of himself, and infuses Qualities into the Mind, which she is a Stranger to in her sober Moments. The Person you converse with, after the third Bottle, is not the same Man who at first sat down at Table with you. Upon this Maxim is founded one of the prettiest Sayings I ever met with, which is ascribed to *Publius Syrus*, *Qui ebrium ludificat lædit absentem; He who jests upon a Man that is Drunk, injures the Absent.*

Thus does Drunkenness act in direct Contradiction to Reason, whose Business it is to clear the Mind of every Vice which is crept into it, and to guard it against all the Approaches of any that endeavours to make its Entrance. But besides these ill Effects

which this Vice produces in the Person who is actually under its Dominion, it has also a bad Influence on the Mind even in its sober Moments, as it insensibly weakens the Understanding, impairs the Memory, and makes those Faults habitual which are produced by frequent Excesses.

I should now proceed to shew the ill Effects which this Vice has on the Bodies and Fortunes of Men; but these I shall reserve for the Subject of some future Paper.

---

No. 570.]

WEDNESDAY, July 21, 1714.

[

---

—Nugæque canoræ.—Hor.

---

THERE is scarce a Man living who is not actuated by Ambition. When this Principle meets with an honest Mind and great Abilities, it does infinite Service to the World; on the contrary, when a Man only thinks of distinguishing himself, without being thus qualified for it, he becomes a very pernicious or a very ridiculous Creature. I shall here confine myself to that petty kind of Ambition, by which some Men grow eminent for odd Accomplishments and trivial Performances. How many are there whose whole Reputation depends upon a Punn or a Quibble? You may often see an Artist in the Streets gain a Circle of Admirers, by carrying a long Pole upon his Chin or Forehead in a perpendicular Posture. Ambition has taught some to write with their Feet, and others to walk upon their Hands. Some *tumble* into Fame, others grow immortal by throwing themselves through a Hoop.

*Cætera de genere hoc adeo sunt multa, loquacem  
Delassare valent Fabium*————

I am led into this Train of Thought by an Adventure I lately met with.

I was the other Day at a Tavern, where the Master of the House<sup>1</sup> accommodating us himself with every thing we wanted, I accidentally fell into a Discourse with him; and talking of a certain great Man, who shall be nameless, he told me, That he had sometimes the Honour *to treat him with a Whistle*; (adding by the way of Parenthesis) *For you must know, Gentlemen, that I whistle the best of any Man in Europe.* This naturally put me upon desiring him to give us a Sample of his Art; upon which he called for a Case-Knife, and applying the

<sup>1</sup> Named Daintry. He was of the trained bands, and commonly known as Captain Daintry.

Edge of it to his Mouth, converted it into a musical Instrument, and entertained me with an *Italian Solo*. Upon laying down the Knife, he took up a Pair of clean Tobacco Pipes; and after having slid the small End of them over the Table in a most melodious Trill, he fetched a Tune out of them, whistling to them at the same time in Consort. In short, the Tobacco-Pipes became *Musical Pipes* in the Hands of our Virtuoso; who confessed to me ingenuously, he had broke such Quantities of them, that he had almost broke himself, before he had brought this Piece of Musick to any tolerable Perfection. I then told him I would bring a Company of Friends to dine with him the next Week, as an Encouragement to his Ingenuity; upon which he thanked me, saying, That he would provide himself with a new Frying-Pan against that Day. I replied, That it was no matter; Roast and Boiled would serve our Turn. He smiled at my Simplicity, and told me, That it was his Design to give us a Tune upon it. As I was surprised at such a Promise, he sent for an old Frying-Pan, and grating it upon the Board, whistled to it in such a melodious Manner, that you could scarce distinguish it from a Base-Viol. He then took his Seat with us at the Table, and hearing my Friend that was with me humm over a Tune to himself, he told him if he would sing out he would accompany his Voice with a Tobacco-Pipe. As my Friend has an agreeable Base, he chose rather to sing to the Frying-Pan; and indeed between them they made up a most extraordinary Consort. Finding our Landlord so great a Proficient in Kitchen-Musick, I asked him if he was Master of the Tongs and Key. He told Me that he had laid it down some Years since, as a little unfashionable: but that if I pleased he would give me a Lesson upon the Gridiron. He then informed me that he had added two Bars to the Gridiron, in order to give it a greater Compass of Sound; and I perceived was as well pleased with the Invention, as *Sappho* could have been upon adding two Strings to the Lute. To be short, I found that his whole Kitchen was furnished with musical Instruments; and could not but look upon this Artist as a kind of Burlesque Musician.

He afterwards of his own Accord fell into the Imitation of several Singing-Birds. My Friend and I toasted our Mistresses to the Nightingale, when all of a sudden we were surpriz'd with the musick of the Thrush. He next proceeded to the Sky-Lark, mounting up by a proper Scale of Notes, and afterwards falling to the Ground with a very easy and regular Descent. He then contracted his Whistle to the Voice of several Birds of the smallest Size. As he is a Man of a larger Bulk and higher

Stature than ordinary, you would fancy him a Giant when you look'd upon him, and a Tom Tit when you shut your Eyes. I must not omit acquainting my Reader, that this accomplished Person was formerly the Master of a Toy-shop near *Temple-Bar*; and that the famous *Charles Mathers* was bred up under him. I am told that the Misfortunes which he has met with in the World, are chiefly owing to his great Application to his Musick; and therefore cannot but recommend him to my Readers as one who deserves their Favour, and may afford them great Diversion over a Bottle of Wine, which he sells at the Queen's Arms, near the End of the little Piazza in *Covent-Garden*.

No. 571.]

FRIDAY, *July 23*, 1714.

[*Addison*.]

---

— — — *Cælum quid querimus ultra?* — Luc.

---

AS the Work, I have engaged in, will not only consist of Papers of Humour and Learning, but of several Essays Moral and Divine, I shall publish the following one, which is founded on a former SPECTATOR,<sup>1</sup> and sent me by a particular Friend, not questioning but it will please such of my Readers, as think it no Disparagement to their Understandings to give way sometimes to a serious Thought.

*SIR,*

In your Paper of *Friday* the 9th Instant, you had Occasion to consider the Ubiquity of the Godhead, and at the same time, to shew, that as he is present to every thing, he cannot but be attentive to every thing, and privy to all the Modes and Parts of its Existence; or, in other Words, that his Omniscience and Omnipresence are coexistent, and run together through the whole Infinitude of Space. This Consideration might furnish us with many Incentives to Devotion and Motives to Morality, but as this Subject has been handled by several excellent Writers, I shall consider it in a Light wherein I have not seen it placed by others.

*First*, How disconsolate is the Condition of an intellectual Being who is thus present with his Maker, but at the same time receives no extraordinary Benefit or Advantage from this his Presence!

*Secondly*, How deplorable is the Condition of an intellectual

<sup>1</sup> No. 565, and see Nos. 580, 590, and 628.

Being, who feels no other Effects from this his Presence but such as proceed from Divine Wrath and Indignation !

*Thirdly*, How happy is the Condition of that intellectual Being, who is sensible of his Maker's Presence from the secret Effects of his Mercy and Loving-kindness !

*First*, How disconsolate is the Condition of an intellectual Being, who is thus present with his Maker, but at the same time receives no extraordinary Benefit or Advantage from this his Presence ! Every Particle of Matter is actuated by this Almighty Being which passes through it. The Heavens and the Earth, the Stars and Planets, move and gravitate by Vertue of this great Principle within them. All the dead Parts of Nature are invigorated by the Presence of their Creator, and made capable of exerting their respective Qualities. The several Instincts, in the brute Creation, do likewise operate and work towards the several Ends which are agreeable to them, by this Divine Energy. Man only, who does not co-operate with this holy Spirit, and is unattentive to his Presence, receives none of those Advantages from it, which are perfective of his Nature, and necessary to his Well-being. The Divinity is with him, and in him, and every where about him, but of no Advantage to him. It is the same thing to a Man without Religion, as if there were no God in the World. It is indeed impossible for an infinite Being to remove himself from any of his Creatures, but tho' he cannot withdraw his Essence from us, which would argue an Imperfection in him, he can withdraw from us all the Joys and Consolations of it. His Presence may perhaps be necessary to support us in our Existence ; but he may leave this our Existence to it self, with regard to its Happiness or Misery. For, in this Sense, he may cast us away from his Presence, and take his holy Spirit from us. This single Consideration one would think sufficient to make us open our Hearts to all those Infusions of Joy and Gladness which are so near at Hand, and ready to be poured in upon us ; especially when we consider, *Secondly*, The deplorable Condition of an intellectual Being who feels no other Effects from his Maker's Presence, but such as proceed from Divine Wrath and Indignation !

We may assure our selves, that the great Author of Nature will not always be as one who is indifferent to any of his Creatures. Those who will not feel him in his Love, will be sure at length to feel him in his Displeasure. And how dreadful is the Condition of that Creature, who is only sensible of the Being of his Creator by what he suffers from him ! He is as essentially present in Hell as in Heaven, but the Inhabitants of those accursed Places behold him only in his Wrath, and

shrink within the Flames to conceal themselves from him. It is not in the Power of Imagination to conceive the fearful Effects of Omnipotence incensed.

But I shall only consider the Wretchedness of an intellectual Being, who, in this Life, lies under the Displeasure of him, that at all Times and in all Places is intimately united with him. He is able to disquiet the Soul, and vex it in all its Faculties. He can hinder any of the greatest Comforts of Life from refreshing us, and give an Edge to every one of its slightest Calamities. Who then can bear the Thought of being an Out-cast from his Presence, that is, from the Comforts of it, or of feeling it only in its Terrors? How pathetick is that Expostulation of *Job*, when, for the Tryal of his Patience, he was made to look upon himself in this deplorable Condition! *Why hast thou set me as a Mark against thee, so that I am become a Burthen to my self?* But, *Thirdly*, how happy is the Condition of that intellectual Being, who is sensible of his Maker's Presence from the secret Effects of his Mercy and Loving-kindness.

The Blessed in Heaven behold him Face to Face; that is, are as sensible of his Presence as we are of the Presence of any Person whom we look upon with our Eyes. There is doubtless a Faculty in Spirits, by which they apprehend one another, as our Senses do material Objects; and there is no Question but our Souls, when they are disembodied, or placed in glorified Bodies, will by this Faculty, in whatever Part of Space they reside, be always *sensible* of the Divine Presence. We, who have this Veil of Flesh standing between us and the World of Spirits, must be Content to know that the Spirit of God is present with us, by the Effects which he produces in us. Our outward Senses are too gross to apprehend him; we may however taste and see how gracious he is, by his Influence upon our Minds, by those Virtuous Thoughts which he awakens in us, by those secret Comforts and Refreshments which he conveys into our Souls, and by those ravishing Joys and inward Satisfactions, which are perpetually springing up, and diffusing themselves among all the Thoughts of good Men. He is lodged in our very Essence, and is as a Soul within the Soul, to irradiate its Understanding, rectifie its Will, purifie its Passions, and enliven all the Powers of Man. How happy therefore is an intellectual Being, who, by Prayer and Meditation, by Virtue and good Works, opens this Communication between God and his own Soul! Tho' the whole Creation frowns upon him, and all Nature looks black about him, he has his Light and Support within him, that are able to cheer his Mind, and bear

him up in the Midst of all those Horrors which encompass him. He knows that his Helper is at Hand, and is always nearer to him than any thing else can be, which is capable of annoying or terrifying him. In the Midst of Calumny or Contempt, he attends to that Being who whispers better things within his Soul; and whom he looks upon as his Defender, his Glory, and the Lifter up of his Head. In his deepest Solitude and Retirement, he knows that he is in Company with the greatest of Beings; and perceives within himself such real Sensations of his Presence, as are more delightful than any thing that can be met with in the Conversation of his Creatures. Even in the Hour of Death, he considers the Pains of his Dissolution to be nothing else but the breaking down of that Partition, which stands betwixt his Soul, and the Sight of that Being, who is always present with him, and is about to manifest it self to him in Fullness of Joy.

If we would be thus Happy, and thus Sensible of our Maker's Presence, from the secret Effects of his Mercy and Goodness, we must keep such a Watch over all our Thoughts, that, in the Language of the Scripture, his Soul may have Pleasure in us. We must take care not to grieve his Holy Spirit, and endeavour to make the Meditations of our Hearts always acceptable in his Sight, that he may delight thus to reside and dwell in us. The Light of Nature could direct *Seneca* to this Doctrine, in a very remarkable Passage among his Epistles; *Sacer inest in nobis spiritus bonorum malorumque custos, et Observator, et quemadmodum nos illum tractamus, ita et ille nos.*<sup>1</sup> There is a Holy Spirit residing in us, who watches and observes both Good and Evil Men, and will treat us after the same Manner that we treat him. But I shall conclude this Discourse with those more emphatical Words in Divine Revelation, *If a Man love me, he will keep my Word, and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our Abode with him.*<sup>2</sup>

No. 572.]

MONDAY, July 26, 1714.

[Z. Pearce.<sup>3</sup>


---

*Quod medicorum est  
Promittant medici*— Hor.

---

[ AM the more pleased with these my Papers, since I find they have encouraged several Men of Learning and Wit to

<sup>1</sup> Ep. 41. To Lucilius. 'Deum in viro bono sedere.'

<sup>2</sup> John xiv. 23.

<sup>3</sup> Dr. Zachary Pearce, Bishop of Rochester, with alterations by Addison.

become my Correspondents : I Yesterday received the following Essay against Quacks, which I shall here communicate to my Readers for the Good of the Publick, begging the Writer's Pardon for those Additions and Retrenchments which I have made in it.

The Desire of Life is so natural and strong a Passion, that I have long since ceased to wonder at the great Encouragement which the Practice of Physick finds among us. Well-constituted Governments have always made the Profession of a Physician both honourable and advantageous. *Homer's Machaon* and *Virgil's Japis* were Men of Renown, Heroes in War, and made at least as much Havock among their Enemies as among their Friends. Those who have little or no Faith in the Abilities of a Quack will apply themselves to him, either because he is willing to sell Health at a reasonable Profit, or because the Patient, like a drowning Man, catches at every Twig, and hopes for Relief from the most Ignorant, when the most able Physicians give him none. Though Impudence and many Words are as necessary to these Itinerary *Galens* as a laced Hat or a Merry *Andrew*, yet they would turn very little to the Advantage of the Owner, if there were not some inward Disposition in the sick Man to favour the Pretensions of the Mountebank. Love of Life in the one, and of Mony in the other, creates a good Correspondence between them.

There is scarce a City in *Great-Britain* but has one of this Tribe, who takes it into his Protection, and on the Market-Day harangues the good People of the Place with Aphorisms and Receipts: You may depend upon it, he comes not there for his own private Interest, but out of a particular Affection to the Town. I remember one of those Public-spirited Artists at *Hammersmith*, who told his Audience 'that he had been born 'and bred there, and that having a special Regard for the Place 'of his Nativity, he was determined to make a Present of five 'Shillings to as many as would accept of it.' The whole Crowd stood agape, and ready to take the Doctor at his Word; when putting his Hand into a long Bag, as every one was expecting his Crown-Piece, he drew out an handful of little Packets, each of which he informed the Spectators was constantly sold at five Shillings and six pence, but that he would bate the odd five Shillings to every Inhabitant of that Place: The whole Assembly immediately closed with this generous Offer, and took off all his Physick, after the Doctor had made them vouch for one another, that there were no Foreigners among them, but that they were all *Hammersmith*-Men.

There is another Branch of Pretenders to this Art, who,



without either Horse or Pickle-Herring, lie snug in a Garret, and send down Notice to the World of their extraordinary Parts and Abilities by printed Bills and Advertisements. These seem to have derived their Custom from an *Eastern Nation* which *Herodotus* speaks of, among whom it was a Law, that whenever any Cure was performed, both the Method of the Cure, and an Account of the Distemper, should be fixed in some Publick Place; but as Customs will corrupt, these our Moderns provide themselves of Persons to attest the Cure, before they publish or make an Experiment of the Prescription. I have heard of a Porter, who serves as a Knight of the Post under one of these Operators, and tho' he was never sick in his Life, has been cured of all the Diseases in the Dispensary. These are the Men whose Sagacity has invented Elixirs of all sorts, Pills and Lozenges, and take it as an Affront if you come to them before you are given over by every Body else. Their Medicines *are infallible, and never fail of Success*, that is of enriching the Doctor, and setting the Patient effectually at Rest.

I lately dropt into a Coffee-house at *Westminster*, where I found the Room hung round with Ornaments of this Nature. There were Elixirs, Tinctures, the *Anodine Fetus*, *English Pills*, Electuaries, and, in short, more Remedies than I believe there are Diseases. At the Sight of so many Inventions, I could not but imagine my self in a kind of Arsenal or Magazine, where store of Arms were repositd against any sudden Invasion. Should you be attack'd by the Enemy Side-ways, here was an infallible Piece of defensive Armour to cure the Pleurisie: Should a Distemper beat up your Head Quarters, here you might purchase an impenetrable Helmet, or, in the Language of the Artist, a Cephalic Tincture: If your main Body be assaulted, here are various Kinds of Armour in Case of various Onsets. I began to congratulate the present Age upon the Happiness Men might reasonably hope for in Life, when Death was thus in a manner Defeated; and when Pain it self would be of so short a Duration, that it would but just serve to enhance the Value of Pleasure: While I was in these Thoughts, I unluckily called to mind a Story of an Ingenious Gentleman of the last Age, who lying violently afflicted with the Gout, a Person came and offered his Service to Cure him by a Method, which he assured him was Infallible; the Servant who received the Message carried it up to his Master, who enquiring whether the Person came on Foot or in a Chariot; and being informed that he was on Foot: *Go*, says he, *send the Knave about his Business: Was his Method as infallible as he pretends, he would long before now have been in his Coach and Six.* In like manner

I concluded, that had all these Advertisers arrived to that Skill they pretend to, they would have had no Need for so many Years successively to publish to the World the Place of their Abode, and the Virtues of their Medicines. One of these Gentlemen indeed pretends to an effectual Cure for Leanness: What Effects it may have had upon those who have try'd it I cannot tell; but I am credibly informed, that the Call for it has been so great, that it has effectually cured the Doctor himself of that Distemper. Could each of them produce so good an Instance of the Success of his Medicines, they might soon persuade the World into an Opinion of them.

I observe that most of the Bills agree in one Expression, *viz.* that (*with God's Blessing*) they perform such and such Cures: This Expression is certainly very proper and emphatical, for that is all they have for it. And if ever a Cure is performed on a Patient where they are concerned, they can claim no greater Share in it than *Virgil's Japis* in the curing of *Aeneas*; he tried his Skill, was very assiduous about the Wound, and indeed was the only visible Means that relieved the Hero; but the Poet assures us it was the particular Assistance of a Deity that speeded the Operation. An *English* Reader may see the whole Story in Mr. *Dryden's* Translation.

*Prop'd on his Lance the pensive Heroe stood,  
And heard, and saw unmov'd, the Mourning Crowd.*

*The fum'd Physician tucks his Robes around,  
With ready Hands, and hastens to the Wound.*

*With genile Touches he performs his Part,*

*This Way and that, solliciting the Dart,*

*And exercises all his Heav'nly Art.*

*All softning Simples, known of Sov'reign Use,*

*He presses out, and pours their noble Juice;*

*These first infus'd, to lenifie the Pain,*

*He tugs with Pincers, but he tugs in vain.*

*Then to the Patron of his Art he pray'd;*

*The Patron of his Art refus'd his Aid.*

*But now the Goddess Mother, mov'd with Grief,*

*And pierc'd with Pity, hastens her Relief,*

*A Branch of Healing Dittany she brought,*

*Which in the Cretan Fields with Care she sought;*

*Rough is the Stem, which woolly Leaves surround;*

*The Leafs with Flow'rs, the Flow'rs with Purple crown'd:*

*Well known to-wounded Goats; a sure Relief*

*To draw the pointed Steel, and ease the Grief.*

*This Venus brings, in Clouds involv'd; and brews*

*Th' extracted Liquor with Ambrosian Dew,*

*And od'rous Panacee: Unseen she stands,*

*Temp'ring the Mixture with her heav'nly Hands:*

*And pours it in a Bowl, already crown'd*

*With Juice of med'nal Herbs, prepared to bathe the Wound.*

*The Leech, unknowing of superior Art,  
 Which aids the Cure, with this foment the Part;  
 And in a Moment ceas'd the raging Smart.  
 Stanch'd is the Blood, and in the bottom stands:  
 The Steel, but scarcely touch'd with tender Hands,  
 Moves up, and follows of its own Accord;  
 And Health and Vigour are at once restor'd.  
 Tâpis first perceiv'd the closing Wound;  
 And first the Footsteps of a God he found.  
 Arms, Arms! he cries, the Sword and Shield prepare,  
 And send the willing Chief, renew'd to War.  
 This is no mortal Work, no cure of mine,  
 Nor Art's effect, but done by Hands Divine.*

No. 573.]

WEDNESDAY, July 28, 1714.

[

---

—Castigata remordent.—Juv.

---

MY Paper on the Club of Widows has brought me in several Letters; and, among the rest, a long one from Mrs. President, as follows.

*Smart SIR,*

' You are pleased to be very merry, as you imagine, with us  
 ' Widows: And you seem to ground your Satyr on our receiving  
 ' Consolation so soon after the Death of our Dears, and the  
 ' Number we are pleased to admit for our Companions; but  
 ' you never reflect what Husbands we have buried, and how  
 ' short a Sorrow the Loss of them was capable of occasion-  
 ' ing. For my own Part, Mrs. President as you call me, my  
 ' First Husband I was marry'd to at Fourteen, by my Uncle  
 ' and Guardian (as I afterwards discovered) by way of Sale, for  
 ' the Third part of my Fortune. This Fellow looked upon  
 ' me as a meer Child, he might breed up after his own Fancy;  
 ' if he kissed my Chamber-Maid before my Face, I was sup-  
 ' posed so ignorant, how could I think there was any Hurt in  
 ' it? When he came home Roaring Drunk at five in the Morn-  
 ' ing, 'twas the Custom of all Men that live in the World. I  
 ' was not to see a Penny of Money, for, poor Thing, how could  
 ' I manage it? He took a handsome Cousin of his into the  
 ' House, (as he said) to be my Housekeeper, and to govern my  
 ' Servants; for how should I know how to rule a Family? and  
 ' while she had what Money she pleased, which was but reason-  
 ' able for the Trouble she was at for my Good, I was not to be  
 ' so censorious as to dislike Familiarity and Kindness between  
 ' near Relations. I was too great a Coward to contend, but

'not so ignorant a Child to be thus imposed upon. I resented  
'his Contempt as I ought to do, and as most poor passive  
'blinded Wives do, 'till it pleased Heaven to take away my  
'Tyrant, who left me free Possession of my own Land, and a  
'large Jointure. My Youth and Money brought me many  
'Lovers, and several endeavoured to establish an Interest in  
'my Heart while my Husband was in his last Sickness; the  
'Honourable *Edward Waitfort* was one of the first who  
'addressed to me, advised to it by a Cousin of his that was my  
'intimate Friend, and knew to a Penny what I was worth. Mr.  
'*Waitfort* is a very agreeable Man, and every Body would like  
'him as well as he does himself, if they did not plainly see  
'that his Esteem and Love is all taken up, and by such an  
'Object, as 'tis impossible to get the better of. I mean himself.  
'He made no doubt of marrying me within Four or Five  
'Months, and begun to proceed with such an assured easie  
'Air, that piqued my Pride not to banish him; quite contrary,  
'out of pure Malice, I heard his first Declaration with so much  
'innocent Surprize, and blushed so prettily, I perceived it  
'touched his very Heart, and he thought me the best-natured  
'Silly poor thing on Earth. When a Man has such a Notion  
'of a Woman, he loves her better than he thinks he does. I  
'was overjoy'd to be thus revenged on him, for designing on  
'my Fortune; and finding it was in my Power to make his  
'Heart ake, I resolved to compleat my Conquest, and enter-  
'tain'd several other Pretenders. The first Impression of my  
'undesigning Innocence was so strong in his Head, he attributed  
'all my Followers to the inevitable Force of my Charms, and  
'from several Blushes and side Glances, concluded himself the  
'Favourite; and when I used him like a Dog for my Diversion,  
'he thought it was all Prudence and Fear, and pitied the  
'Violence I did my own Inclinations to comply with my Friends,  
'when I marry'd Sir *Nicholas Fribble* of Sixty Years of Age.  
'You know, Sir, the Case of Mrs. *Medlar*, I hope you would  
'not have had me cry out my Eyes for such a Husband. I  
'shed Tears enough for my Widowhood a Week after my  
'Marriage, and when he was put in his Grave, reckoning he  
'had been two Years dead, and my self a Widow of that  
'Standing, I married three Weeks afterwards *John Sturdy*, Esq.,  
'his next Heir. I had indeed some Thoughts of taking Mr.  
'*Waitfort*, but I found he could stay, and besides he thought  
'it indecent to ask me to marry again 'till my Year was out, so  
'privately resolving him for my Fourth, I took Mr. *Sturdy* for  
'the present. Would you believe it, Sir, Mr. *Sturdy* was just  
'Five and Twenty, about Six Foot high, and the stoutest Fox-

‘hunter in the Country, and I believe I wished ten thousand  
‘times for my old *Fribble* again; he was following his Dogs all  
‘the Day, and all the Night keeping them up at Table with  
‘him and his Companions: however I think my self obliged to  
‘them for leading him a Chase in which he broke his Neck.  
‘Mr. *Waitfort* began his Addresses anew, and I verily believe  
‘I had married him now, but there was a young Officer in the  
‘Guards, that had debauched two or three of my Acquaintance,  
‘and I could not forbear being a little vain of his Courtship.  
‘Mr. *Waitfort* heard of it, and read me such an insolent Lecture  
‘upon the Conduct of Women, I married the Officer that very  
‘Day, out of pure Spight to him. Half an Hour after I was  
‘married I received a Penitential Letter from the Honourable  
‘Mr. *Edward Waitfort*, in which he begged Pardon for his  
‘Passion, as proceeding from the Violence of his Love: I  
‘triumphed when I read it, and could not help, out of the  
‘Pride of my Heart, shewing it to my new Spouse: and we  
‘were very merry together upon it. Alas! my Mirth lasted a  
‘short time; my young Husband was very much in Debt when  
‘I marry’d him, and his first Action afterwards was to set up a  
‘gilt Chariot and Six, in fine Trappings before and behind. I  
‘had married so hastily, I had not the Prudence to reserve my  
‘Estate in my own Hands; my ready Money was lost in two  
‘Nights at the Groom Porter’s; and my Diamond Necklace,  
‘which was stole I did not know how, I met in the Street upon  
‘*Fenny Wheadle’s* Neck. My Plate vanished Piece by Piece,  
‘and I had been reduced to downright Pewter, if my Officer  
‘had not been deliciously killed in a Duel, by a Fellow that had  
‘cheated him of Five Hundred Pounds, and afterwards, at his  
‘own Request, satisfy’d him and me too, by running him through  
‘the Body. Mr. *Waitfort* was still in Love, and told me so  
‘again; and to prevent all Fears of ill Usage, he desir’d me to  
‘reserve every thing in my own Hands: But now my Acquaint-  
‘ance begun to wish me Joy of his Constancy, my Charms  
‘were declining, and I could not resist the Delight I took in  
‘shewing the young Flirts about Town, it was yet in my Power  
‘to give Pain to a Man of Sense: This, and some private Hopes  
‘he would hang himself, and what a Glory would it be for me,  
‘and how I should be envy’d, made me accept of being third  
‘Wife to my Lord *Friday*. I proposed from my Rank and  
‘his Estate, to live in all the Joys of Pride, but how was I  
‘mistaken? he was neither extravagant, nor ill-natured, nor  
‘debauched? I suffered however more with him than with all  
‘my others. He was splenatick. I was forced to sit whole  
‘Days hearkening to his imaginary Ails; it was impossible to

‘ tell what would please him ; what he liked when the Sun  
‘ shined, made him sick when it rained ; he had no Distemper,  
‘ but lived in constant Fear of them all : my good Genius dic-  
‘ tated to me to bring him acquainted with Doctor *Gruel* ; from  
‘ that Day he was always contented, because he had Names for  
‘ all his Complaints ; the good Doctor furnished him with  
‘ Reasons for all his Pains, and Prescriptions for every Fancy  
‘ that troubled him ; in hot Weather he lived upon Juleps, and  
‘ let Blood to prevent Fevers ; when it grew cloudy he generally  
‘ apprehended a Consumption ; to shorten the History of this  
‘ wretched Part of my Life, he ruined a good Constitution by  
‘ endeavouring to mend it, and took several Medicines, which  
‘ ended in taking the grand Remedy, which cured both him and  
‘ me of all our Uneasinesses. After his Death, I did not expect  
‘ to hear any more of Mr. *Waitfort*, I knew he had renounced  
‘ me to all his Friends, and been very witty upon my Choice,  
‘ which he affected to talk of with great Indifferency ; I gave  
‘ over thinking of him, being told that he was engaged with a  
‘ pretty Woman and a great Fortune ; it vexed me a little, but  
‘ not enough to make me neglect the Advice of my Cousin  
‘ *Wishwell*, that came to see me the Day my Lord went into  
‘ the Country with *Russel* ; she told me experimentally, nothing  
‘ put an unfaithful Lover and a dear Husband so soon out of  
‘ ones Head, as a new one ; and, at the same time, propos’d to  
‘ me a Kinsman of hers ; You understand enough of the World  
‘ (said she) to know Money is the most valuable Consideration ;  
‘ he is very rich, and I am sure cannot live long ; he has a  
‘ Cough that must carry him off soon. I knew afterwards she  
‘ had given the self-same Character of me to him ; but however  
‘ I was so much persuaded by her, I hastned on the Match, for  
‘ fear he should die before the time came ; he had the same  
‘ Fears, and was so pressing, I married him in a Fortnight,  
‘ resolving to keep it private a Fortnight longer. During this  
‘ Fortnight Mr. *Waitfort* came to make me a Visit ; he told me  
‘ he had waited on me sooner, but had that Respect for me, he  
‘ would not interrupt me in the first Day of my Affliction for  
‘ my dead Lord ; that as soon as he heard I was at Liberty to  
‘ make another Choice, he had broke off a Match very advan-  
‘ tageous for his Fortune, just upon the Point of Conclusion,  
‘ and was forty times more in Love with me than ever. I never  
‘ received more Pleasure in my Life than from this Declaration,  
‘ but I composed my Face to a grave Air, and said the News of  
‘ his Engagement had touched me to the Heart, that in a rash  
‘ jealous Fit, I had married a Man I could never have thought  
‘ on if I had not lost all hopes of him. Good-natured Mr.

' *Waitfort* had like to have dropped down dead at hearing this, but went from me with such an Air as plainly shewed me he laid all the Blame upon himself, and hated those Friends that had advised him to the Fatal Application ; he seemed as much touched by my Misfortune as his own, for he had not the least Doubt I was still passionately in Love with him. The Truth of the Story is, my new Husband gave me Reason to repent I had not staid for him ; he had married me for my Money, and I soon found he loved Money to Distraction ; there was nothing he would not do to get it, nothing he would not suffer to preserve it ; the smallest Expençe keep him awake whole Nights, and when he paid a Bill, 'twas with as many Sighs, and after as many Delays, as a Man that endures the Loss of a Limb. I heard nothing but Reproofs for Extravagancy whatever I did. I saw very well that he would have starved me, but for losing my Jointures ; and he suffered Agonies between the Grief of seeing me have so good a Stomach, and the Fear that if he made me fast, it might prejudice my Health. I did not doubt he would have broke my Heart, if I did not break his, which was allowed by the Law of Self-defence. The Way was very easy. I resolved to spend as much Money as I could, and before he was aware of the Stroke, appeared before him in a two thousand Pound Diamond Necklace ; he said nothing, but went quietly to his Chamber, and, as it is thought, composed himself with a Dose of Opium. I behaved my self so well upon the Occasion, that to this Day I believe he died of an Apoplexy. Mr. *Waitfort* was resolved not to be too late this time, and I heard from him in two Days. I am almost out of my Weed at this present Writing, and am very doubtful whether I'll marry him or no. I do not think of a Seventh, for the ridiculous Reason you mention, but out of pure Morality that I think so much Constancy should be rewarded, tho' I may not do it after all perhaps. I do not believe all the unreasonable Malice of Mankind can give a Pretence why I should have been constant to the Memory of any of the Deceased, or have spent much time in grieving for so insolent, insignificant, negligent, extravagant, splenatick, or covetous Husband ; my first insulted me, my second was nothing to me, my third disgusted me, the fourth would have ruined me, the fifth tormented me, and the sixth would have starved me. If the other Ladies you name would thus give in their Husbands Pictures at length, you would see they have had as little Reason as my self to lose their Hours in weeping and wailing.

No. 574.]

FRIDAY, July 30, 1714.

[Addison.

---

*Non possidentem multa vocaveris  
Rectè Beatum, rectiùs occupat  
Nomen Beati, qui Deorum  
Muneribus sapienter uti  
Duramque callet pauperiem pati.—Hor.*

---

I WAS once engaged in Discourse with a *Rosicrusian* about the great Secret. As this kind of Men (I mean those of them who are not professed Cheats) are over-run with Enthusiasm and Philosophy, it was very amusing to hear this religious Adept descanting on his pretended Discovery. He talked of the Secret as of a Spirit which lived within an Emerald, and converted every thing that was near it to the highest Perfection it is capable of. It gives a Lustre, says he, to the Sun, and Water to the Diamond. It irradiates every Metal, and enriches Lead with all the Properties of Gold. It heightens Smoak into Flame, Flame into Light, and Light into Glory. He further added, that a single Ray of it dissipates Pain, and Care, and Melancholy from the Person on whom it falls. In short, says he, its Presence naturally changes every Place into a kind of Heaven. After he had gone on for some Time in this unintelligible Cant, I found that he jumbled natural and moral Ideas together into the same Discourse, and that his great Secret was nothing else but *Content*.

This Virtue does indeed produce, in some measure, all those Effects which the Alchymist usually ascribes to what he calls the Philosopher's Stone; and if it does not bring Riches, it does the same thing, by banishing the Desire of them. If it cannot remove the Disquietudes arising out of a Man's Mind, Body, or Fortune, it makes him easie under them. It has indeed a kindly Influence on the Soul of Man, in respect of every Being to whom he stands related. It extinguishes all Murmur, Repining, and Ingratitude towards that Being who has allotted him his Part to act in this World. It destroys all inordinate Ambition, and every Tendency to Corruption, with regard to the Community wherein he is placed. It gives Sweetness to his Conversation, and a perpetual Serenity to all his Thoughts.

Among the many Methods which might be made use of for the acquiring of this Virtue, I shall only mention the two following. First of all, A Man should always consider how much he has more than he wants; and Secondly, How much more unhappy he might be than he really is.



First of all, A Man should always consider how much he has more than he wants. I am wonderfully pleased with the Reply which *Aristippus* made to one who condoled him upon the Loss of a Farm, *Why*, said he, *I have three Farms still, and you have but one; so that I ought rather to be afflicted for you, than you for me.* On the contrary, foolish Men are more apt to consider what they have lost than what they possess; and to fix their Eyes upon those who are richer than themselves, rather than on those who are under greater Difficulties. All the real Pleasures and Conveniences of Life lie in a narrow Compass; but it is the Humour of Mankind to be always looking forward, and straining after one who has got the Start of them in Wealth and Honour. For this Reason, as there are none can be properly called rich, who have not more than they want; there are few rich Men in any of the politer Nations but among the middle Sort of People, who keep their Wishes within their Fortunes, and have more Wealth than they know how to enjoy. Persons of a higher Rank live in a kind of splendid Poverty, and are perpetually wanting, because instead of acquiescing in the solid Pleasures of Life, they endeavour to outvy one another in Shadows and Appearances. Men of Sense have at all times beheld with a great deal of Mirth this silly Game that is playing over their Heads, and by contracting their Desires, enjoy all that secret Satisfaction which others are always in quest of. The Truth is, this ridiculous Chace after imaginary Pleasures cannot be sufficiently exposed, as it is the great Source of those Evils which generally undo a Nation. Let a Man's Estate be what it will, he is a poor Man if he does not live within it, and naturally sets himself to Sale to any one that can give him his Price. When *Pittacus*, after the Death of his Brother, who had left him a good Estate, was offered a great Sum of Money by the King of *Lydia*, he thanked him for his Kindness, but told him he had already more by Half than he knew what to do with. In short, Content is equivalent to Wealth, and Luxury to Poverty; or, to give the Thought a more agreeable Turn, *Content is natural Wealth*, says *Socrates*; to which I shall add, *Luxury is artificial Poverty*. I shall therefore recommend to the Consideration of those who are always aiming after superfluous and imaginary Enjoyments, and will not be at the Trouble of contracting their Desires, an excellent Saying of *Bion* the Philosopher; namely, *That no Man has so much Care, as he who endeavours after the most Happiness.*

In the second Place, every one ought to reflect how much more unhappy he might be than he really is. The former

Consideration took in all those who are sufficiently provided with the Means to make themselves easie; this regards such as actually lie under some Pressure or Misfortune. These may receive great Alleviation from such a Comparison as the unhappy Person may make between himself and others, or between the Misfortune which he suffers, and greater Misfortunes which might have befallen him.

I like the Story of the honest *Dutchman*, who, upon breaking his *Leg* by a Fall from the Mainmast, told the Standers-by, It was a great Mercy that 'twas not his *Neck*. To which, since I am got into Quotations, give me leave to add the Saying of an old Philosopher, who, after having invited some of his Friends to dine with him, was ruffled by his Wife that came into the Room in a Passion, and threw down the Table that stood before them; *Every one*, says he, *has his Calamity, and he is a happy Man that has no greater than this*. We find an Instance to the same Purpose in the Life of Doctor *Hammond*, written by Bishop *Fell*. As this good Man was troubled with a Complication of Distempers, when he had the Gout upon him, he used to thank God that it was not the Stone; and when he had the Stone, that he had not both these Distempers on him at the same time.

I cannot conclude this Essay without observing that there was never any System besides that of Christianity, which could effectually produce in the Mind of Man the Virtue I have been hitherto speaking of. In order to make us content with our present Condition, many of the ancient Philosophers tell us that our Discontent only hurts our selves, without being able to make any Alteration in our Circumstances; others, that whatever Evil befalls us is derived to us by a fatal Necessity, to which the Gods themselves are subject; whilst others very gravely tell the Man who is miserable, that it is necessary he should be so to keep up the Harmony of the Universe, and that the *Scheme* of Providence would be troubled and perverted were he otherwise. These, and the like Considerations, rather silence than satisfy a Man. They may shew him that his Discontent is unreasonable, but are by no means sufficient to relieve it. They rather give Despair than Consolation. In a Word, a Man might reply to one of these Comforters, as *Augustus* did to his Friend who advised him not to grieve for the Death of a Person whom he loved, because his Grief could not fetch him again: *It is for that very Reason*, said the Emperor, *that I grieve*.

On the contrary, Religion bears a more tender Regard to humane Nature. It prescribes to every miserable Man the

Means of bettering his Condition ; nay, it shews him, that the bearing of his Afflictions as he ought to do will naturally end in the Removal of them : It makes him easie here, because it can make him happy hereafter.

Upon the whole, a contented Mind is the greatest Blessing a Man can enjoy in this World ; and if in the present Life his Happiness arises from the subduing of his Desires, it will arise in the next from the Gratification of them.

No. 575.]

MONDAY, August 2, 1714.

[Addison.

---

—*Nec morti esse locum*— Virg.

---

A LEWD young Fellow seeing an aged Hermit go by him barefoot, *Father*, says he, *you are in a very miserable Condition if there is not another World. True, Son*, said the Hermit ; *but what is thy Condition if there is ?* Man is a Creature designed for two different States of Being, or rather, for two different Lives. His first Life is short and transient ; his second permanent and lasting. The Question we are all concerned in is this, In which of these two Lives it is our chief Interest to make our selves happy ? Or, in other Words, Whether we should endeavour to secure to our selves the Pleasures and Gratifications of a Life which is uncertain and precarious, and at its utmost Length of a very inconsiderable Duration ; or to secure to our selves the Pleasures of a Life which is fixed and settled, and will never end ? Every Man, upon the first hearing of this Question, knows very well which Side of it he ought to close with. But however right we are in Theory, it is plain that in Practice we adhere to the wrong Side of the Question. We make Provisions for this Life as tho' it were never to have an End, and for the other Life as tho' it were never to have a Beginning.

Should a Spirit of superior Rank who is a Stranger to human Nature, accidentally alight upon the Earth, and take a Survey of its Inhabitants ; what would his Notions of us be ? Would not he think that we are a Species of Beings made for quite different Ends and Purposes than what we really are ? Must not he imagine that we were placed in this World to get Riches and Honours ? Would not he think that it was our Duty to toil after Wealth, and Station, and Title ? Nay, would not he believe we were forbidden Poverty by Threats of eternal Punishment, and enjoined to pursue our Pleasures under Pain of

Damnation? He would certainly imagine that we were influenced by a Scheme of Duties quite opposite to those which are indeed prescribed to us. And truly, according to such an Imagination, he must conclude that we are a Species of the most obedient Creatures in the Universe; that we are constant to our Duty; and that we keep a steady Eye on the End for which we were sent hither.

But how great would be his Astonishment, when he learnt that we were Beings not designed to exist in this World above threescore and ten Years? and that the greatest Part of this busy Species fall short even of that Age? How would he be lost in Horror and Admiration, when he should know that this Sett of Creatures, who lay out all their Endeavours for this Life, which scarce deserves the Name of Existence, when, I say, he should know that this Sett of Creatures are to exist to all Eternity in another Life, for which they make no Preparations? Nothing can be a greater Disgrace to Reason, than that Men, who are perswaded of these two different States of Being, should be perpetually employed in providing for a Life of threescore and ten Years, and neglecting to make Provision for that, which after many Myriads of Years will be still new, and still beginning; especially when we consider that our endeavours for making ourselves great, or rich, or honourable, or whatever else we place our Happiness in, may after all prove unsuccessful; whereas if we constantly and sincerely endeavour to make our selves happy in the other Life, we are sure that our Endeavours will succeed, and that we shall not be disappointed of our Hope.

The following Question is started by one of the Schoolmen. Supposing the whole Body of the Earth were a great Ball or Mass of the finest Sand, and that a single Grain or Particle of this Sand should be annihilated every thousand Years. Supposing then that you had it in your Choice to be happy all the while this prodigious Mass of Sand was consuming by this slow Method till there was not a Grain of it left, on Condition you were to be miserable for ever after; or, supposing that you might be happy for ever after, on Condition you would be miserable till the whole Mass of Sand were thus annihilated at the Rate of one Sand in a thousand Years: Which of these two Cases would you make your Choice?

It must be confessed in this Case, so many Thousands of Years are to the Imagination as a kind of Eternity, tho' in reality they do not bear so great a Proportion to that Duration which is to follow them, as a Unite does to the greatest Number which you can put together in Figures, or as one of those Sands to the supposed Heap. Reason therefore tells us, without any Manner

of Hesitation, which would be the better Part in this Choice. However, as I have before intimated, our Reason might in such a Case be so overset by the Imagination, as to dispose some Persons to sink under the Consideration of the great Length of the first Part of this Duration, and of the great Distance of that second Duration which is to succeed it. The Mind, I say, might give it self up to that Happiness which is at Hand, considering that it is so very near, and that it would last so very long. But when the Choice we actually have before us is this, Whether we will chuse to be happy for the space of only three-score and ten, nay perhaps of only twenty or ten Years, I might say of only a Day or an Hour, and miserable to all Eternity; or, on the contrary, miserable for this short Term of Years, and happy for a whole Eternity: What Words are sufficient to express that Folly and want of Consideration which in such a Case makes a wrong Choice?

I here put the Case even at the worst, by supposing (what seldom happens) that a Course of Virtue makes us miserable in this Life: But if we suppose (as it generally happens) that Virtue would make us more happy even in this Life than a contrary Course of Vice; how can we sufficiently admire the Stupidity or Madness of those Persons who are capable of making so absurd a Choice?

Every wise Man therefore will consider this Life only as it may conduce to the Happiness of the other, and chearfully sacrifice the Pleasures of a few Years to those of an Eternity.

---

No. 576.]

WEDNESDAY, August 4, 1714.

[Addison.

---

*Nitor in adversum; nec me, qui cætera, vincit  
Impetus; et rapido contrarius evehor Orbi.*—Ovid.

**I** REMEMBER a young Man of very lively Parts, and of a sprightly Turn in Conversation, who had only one Fault, which was an inordinate Desire of appearing fashionable. This ran him into many Amours, and consequently into many Dis-tempers. He never went to Bed till two a-Clock in the Morning, because he would not be a queer Fellow; and was every now and then knocked down by a Constable, to signalize his Vivacity. He was initiated into Half a Dozen Clubs before he was One and twenty, and so improved in them his natural Gayety of Temper, that you might frequently trace him to his Lodgings by a range of broken Windows, and other the like Monuments of Wit and Gallantry. To be short, after having

fully established his Reputation of being a very agreeable Rake, he died of old Age at Five and twenty.

There is indeed nothing which betrays a Man into so many Errors and Inconveniences, as the Desire of not appearing singular ; for which Reason it is very necessary to form a right Idea of Singularity, that we may know when it is laudable, and when it is vicious. In the first Place, every Man of Sense will agree with me, that Singularity is laudable, when, in Contradiction to a Multitude, it adheres to the Dictates of Conscience, Morality, and Honour. In these Cases we ought to consider, that it is not Custom, but Duty, which is the Rule of Action ; and that we should be only so far *sociable*, as we are reasonable Creatures. Truth is never the less so, for not being attended to ; and it is the Nature of Actions, not the Number of Actors, by which we ought to regulate our Behaviour. Singularity in Concerns of this Kind is to be looked upon as heroick Bravery, in which a Man leaves the Species only as he soars above it. What greater Instance can there be of a weak and pusillanimous Temper, than for a Man to pass his whole Life in Opposition to his own Sentiments? or not to dare to be what he thinks he ought to be?

Singularity therefore is only vicious when it makes Men act contrary to Reason, or when it puts them upon distinguishing themselves by Trifles. As for the first of these, who are singular in any thing that is irreligious, immoral, or dishonourable, I believe every one will easily give them up. I shall therefore speak of those only who are remarkable for their Singularity in things of no Importance, as in Dress, Behaviour, Conversation, and all the little Intercourses of Life. In these Cases there is a certain Deference due to Custom ; and notwithstanding there may be a Colour of Reason to deviate from the Multitude in some Particulars, a Man ought to sacrifice his private Inclinations and Opinions to the Practice of the Publick. It must be confessed that good Sense often makes a Humourist ; but then it unqualifies him for being of any Moment in the World, and renders him ridiculous to Persons of a much inferiour Understanding.

I have heard of a Gentleman in the North of *England*, who was a remarkable Instance of this foolish Singularity. He had laid it down as a Rule within himself, to act in the most indifferent Parts of Life according to the most abstracted Notions of Reason and Good Sense, without any Regard to Fashion or Example. This Humour broke out at first in many little Oddnesses: He had never any stated Hours for his Dinner, Supper or Sleep ; because, said he, we ought to attend

the Calls of Nature, and not set our Appetites to our Meals, but bring our Meals to our Appetites. In his Conversation with Country Gentlemen, he would not make use of a Phrase that was not strictly true : He never told any of them, that he was his humble Servant, but that he was his Well-wisher ; and would rather be thought a Malecontent, than drink the King's Health when he was not a-dry. He would thrust his Head out of his Chamber-Window every Morning, and after having gaped for fresh Air about half an Hour, repeat fifty Verses as loud as he could bawl them for the Benefit of his Lungs ; to which End he generally took them out of *Homer* ; the *Greek* Tongue, especially in that Author, being more deep and sonorous, and more conducive to Expectorations, than any other. He had many other Particularities, for which he gave sound and philosophical Reasons. As this Humour still grew upon him, he chose to wear a Turban instead of a Perriwig ; concluding very justly, that a Bandage of clean Linnen about his Head was much more wholesome, as well as cleanly, than the Caul of a Wig, which is soiled with frequent Perspirations. He afterwards judiciously observed, that the many Ligatures in our *English* Dress must naturally check the Circulation of the Blood ; for which Reason, he made his Breeches and his Doublet of one continued Piece of Cloth, after the Manner of the *Hussars*. In short, by following the pure Dictates of Reason, he at length departed so much from the rest of his Countrymen, and indeed from his whole Species, that his Friends would have clapped him into *Bedlam*, and have begged his Estate ; but the Judge being informed that he did no Harm, contented himself with issuing out a Commission of Lunacy against him, and putting his Estate into the Hands of proper Guardians.

The Fate of this Philosopher puts me in Mind of a Remark in Monsieur *Fontinell's* Dialogues of the Dead. *The Ambitious and the Covetous* (says he) are Madmen to all Intents and Purposes, as much as those who are shut up in dark Rooms ; but they have the good Luck to have Numbers on their Side ; whereas the Frenzy of one who is given up for a Lunatick, is a Frenzy hors d'œuvre ; that is, in other Words, something which is singular in its Kind, and does not fall in with the Madness of a Multitude.

The Subject of this Essay was occasioned by a Letter which I received not long since, and which, for want of Room at present, I shall insert in my next Paper.

No. 577.]

FRIDAY, August 6, 1714.

[

---

———*Hoc tolerabile, si non*  
*Et furere incipias*——— Juv.

---

THE Letter mentioned in my last Paper is as follows.

SIR,

'You have so lately decry'd that Custom, too much in use among most People, of making themselves the Subjects of their Writings and Conversation, that I had some difficulty to persuade my self to give you this Trouble, till I had considered that tho' I should speak in the First Person, yet I could not be justly charged with Vanity, since I shall not add my Name; as also, because what I shall write will not, to say the best, redound to my Praise; but is only designed to remove a Prejudice conceived against me, as I hope, with very little Foundation. My short History is this,

'I have lived for some Years last past altogether in *London*, till about a Month ago an Acquaintance of mine, for whom I have done some small Services in Town, invited me to pass part of the Summer with him at his House in the Country. I accepted his Invitation, and found a very hearty Welcome. My Friend, an honest plain Man, not being qualified to pass away his Time without the Reliefs of Business, has grafted the Farmer upon the Gentleman, and brought himself to submit even to the servile Parts of that Employment, such as inspecting his Plough, and the like. This necessarily takes up some of his Hours every Day; and as I have no Relish for such Diversions, I used at these Times to retire either to my Chamber, or a shady Walk near the House, and entertain my self with some agreeable Author. Now you must know, Mr. SPECTATOR, that when I read, especially if it be Poetry, it is very usual with me, when I meet with any Passage or Expression which strikes me much, to pronounce it aloud, with that Tone of the Voice which I think agreeable to the Sentiments there expressed; and to this I generally add some Motion or Action of the Body. It was not long before I was observed by some of the Family in one of these heroick Fits, who thereupon received Impressions very much to my disadvantage. This however I did not soon discover, nor should have done probably, had it not been for the following Accident. I had one Day shut my self up in my Chamber, and was very deeply engaged in the Second Book of *Milton's*



' *Paradise Lost*. I walked to and fro with the Book in my  
' Hand, and, to speak the Truth, I fear I made no little Noise ;  
' when presently coming to the following Lines,

——— *On a sudden open fly,*  
*With impetuous Recoil and jarring Sound,*  
*Th' infernal Doors, and on their Hinges grate*  
*Harsh Thunder, &c.*

' I in great Transport threw open the Door of my Chamber,  
' and found the greatest Part of the Family standing on the  
' Out-side in a very great Consternation. I was in no less  
' Confusion, and begged Pardon for having disturbed them ;  
' addressing my self particularly to comfort one of the Children,  
' who received an unlucky fall in this Action, whilst he was too  
' intently surveying my Meditations through the Key-hole. To  
' be short, after this Adventure I easily observed that great  
' Part of the Family, especially the Women and Children,  
' looked upon me with some Apprehensions of Fear ; and my  
' Friend himself, tho' he still continued his Civilities to me, did  
' not seem altogether easie : I took Notice, that the Butler was  
' never after this Accident ordered to leave the Bottle upon the  
' Table after Dinner. Add to this, that I frequently overheard  
' the Servants mention me by the Name of the crazed Gentle-  
' man, the Gentleman a little touched, the mad *Londoner*, and  
' the like. This made me think it high Time for me to shift  
' my Quarters, which I resolved to do the first handsome Oppor-  
' tunity ; and was confirmed in this Resolution by a young Lady  
' in the Neighbourhood who frequently visited us, and who one  
' Day, after having heard all the fine Things I was able to say,  
' was pleased with a scornful Smile to bid me go to sleep.

' The first Minute I got to my Lodgings in Town I set Pen  
' to Paper to desire your Opinion, whether, upon the Evidence  
' before you, I am mad or not. I can bring Certificates that I  
' behave my self soberly before Company, and I hope there is  
' at least some Merit in withdrawing to be mad. Look you,  
' Sir, I am contented to be esteemed a little touched, as they  
' phrase it, but should be sorry to be madder than my Neigh-  
' bours ; therefore, pray let me be as much in my Senses as you  
' can afford. I know I could bring your self as an Instance of  
' a Man who has confessed talking to himself ; but yours is a  
' particular Case, and cannot justify me, who have not kept  
' Silence any Part of my Life. What if I should own my self  
' in Love ? You know Lovers are always allowed the Comfort  
' of Soliloquy,———But I will say no more upon this Subject,  
' because I have long since observed, the ready Way to be  
' thought Mad is to contend that you are not so ; as we

‘generally conclude that Man drunk, who takes Pains to be  
 ‘thought sober. I will therefore leave my self to your  
 ‘Determination ; but am the more desirous to be thought in  
 ‘my Senses, that it may be no Discredit to you when I assure  
 ‘you that I have always been very much

*Your Admirer.*

P. S. *If I must be mad, I desire the young Lady may believe  
 it is for her.*

*The humble Petition of John a Nokes and John a Stiles,  
 Sheweth,*

‘That your Petitioners have had Causes depending in  
 ‘*Westminster-Hall* above five hundred Years, and that we  
 ‘despair of ever seeing them brought to an Issue: That your  
 ‘Petitioners have not been involved in these Law Suits, out of  
 ‘any litigious Temper of their own, but by the Instigation of  
 ‘contentious Persons; that the young Lawyers in our Inns of  
 ‘Court are continually setting us together by the Ears, and  
 ‘think they do us no Hurt, because they plead for us without  
 ‘a Fee; That many of the Gentlemen of the Robe have no  
 ‘other Clients in the World besides us two; That when they  
 ‘have nothing else to do, they make us Plaintiffs and Defend-  
 ‘ants, tho’ they were never retained by either of us; That they  
 ‘traduce, condemn, or acquit us, without any manner of Regard  
 ‘to our Reputations and good Names in the World. Your  
 ‘Petitioners therefore (being thereunto encouraged by the  
 ‘favourable Reception which you lately gave to our Kinsman  
 ‘*Blank*) do humbly pray, that you will put an End to the  
 ‘Controversies which have been so long depending between us  
 ‘your said Petitioners, and that our Enmity may not endure  
 ‘from Generation to Generation; it being our Resolution to  
 ‘live hereafter as it becometh Men of peaceable Dispositions.

*And your Petitioners (as in Duty bound) shall ever Pray, &c.*

No. 578.]

MONDAY, August 9, 1714.

---

—*Eque feris humana in corpora transit,  
 Inque feras Noster*——— Ovid.

---

THERE has been very great Reason, on several Accounts,  
 for the learned World to endeavour at settling what it  
 was that might be said to compose *personal Identity*.

Mr. *Lock*, after having premised that the Word *Person*  
 properly signifies a thinking intelligent Being that has Reason

and Reflection, and can consider it self as it self; concludes That it is Consciousness alone, and not an Identity of Substance, which makes this personal Identity of Sameness. Had I the same Consciousness (says that Author) that I saw the Ark and *Noah's* Flood, as that I saw an Overflowing of the *Thames* last Winter; or as that I now write; I could no more doubt that I who write this now, that saw the *Thames* overflow last Winter, and that viewed the Flood at the general Deluge, was the same *Self*, place that *Self* in what Substance you please, than that I who write this am the same *My self* now whilst I write, (whether I consist of all the same Substance material or immaterial or no) that I was Yesterday; For as to this Point of being the same *Self*, it matters not whether this present *Self* be made up of the same or other Substances.

I was mightily pleased with a Story in some Measure applicable to this Piece of Philosophy, which I read the other Day in the *Persian Tales*, as they are lately very well translated by Mr. *Philips*; and with an Abridgement whereof I shall here present my Readers.

I shall only premise that these Stories are writ after the Eastern Manner, but somewhat more correct.

'*Fadlallah*, a Prince of great Virtues, succeeded his Father '*Bin-Ortoc*, in the Kingdom of *Mousel*. He reigned over his 'faithful Subjects for some time, and lived in great Happiness 'with his beauteous Consort Queen *Zemroude*; when there 'appeared at his Court a young *Dervis* of so lively and enter- 'taining a Turn of Wit, as won upon the Affections of every 'one he conversed with. His Reputation grew so fast every 'Day, that it at last raised a Curiosity in the Prince himself to 'see and talk with him. He did so, and far from finding that 'common Fame had flatter'd him, he was soon convinced that 'every thing he had heard of him fell short of the Truth.

'*Fadlallah* immediately lost all Manner of Relish for the 'Conversation of other Men; and as he was every Day more 'and more satisfied of the Abilities of this Stranger, offered 'him the first Posts in his Kingdom. The young *Dervis*, after 'having thanked him with a very singular Modesty, desired to 'be excused, as having made a Vow never to accept of any 'Employment, and preferring a free and independent State of 'Life to all other Conditions.

'The King was infinitely charmed with so great an Example 'of Moderation; and tho' he could not get him to engage in a 'Life of Business, made him however his chief Companion and 'first Favourite.

'As they were one Day hunting together, and happened to be

‘ separated from the rest of the Company, the *Dervis* entertained *Fadlallah* with an Account of his Travels and Adventures. After having related to him several Curiosities which he had seen in the *Indies*, *It was in this Place*, says he, *that I contracted an Acquaintance with an old Brachman, who was skilled in the most hidden Powers of Nature: He died within my Arms, and with his parting Breath communicated to me one of the most valuable of his Secrets, on Condition I should never reveal it to any Man.* The King immediately reflecting on his young Favourite’s having refused the late Offers of Greatness he had made him, told him he presumed it was the Power of making Gold. *No Sir*, says the *Dervis*, *it is somewhat more wonderful than that; it is the Power of re-animating a dead Body, by flinging my own Soul into it.*

‘ While he was yet speaking a Doe came bounding by them; and the King, who had his Bow ready, shot her through the Heart; telling the *Dervis*, that a fair Opportunity now offered for him to show his Art. The young Man immediately left his own Body breathless on the Ground, while at the same Instant that of the Doe was re-animated, she came to the King, fawned upon him, and after having play’d several wanton Tricks, fell again upon the Grass; at the same Instant the Body of the *Dervis* recovered its Life. The King was infinitely pleased at so uncommon an Operation, and conjured his Friend by every thing that was sacred to communicate it to him. The *Dervis* at first made some Scruple of violating his Promise to the dying *Brachman*; but told him at last that he found he could conceal nothing from so excellent a Prince; after having obliged him therefore by an Oath to Secrecy, he taught him to repeat two Cabalistical Words, in pronouncing of which the whole Secret consisted. The King, impatient to try the Experiment, immediately repeated them as he had been taught, and in an Instant found himself in the Body of the Doe. He had but little Time to contemplate himself in this new Being; for the treacherous *Dervis* shooting his own Soul into the Royal Corps, and bending the Prince’s own Bow against him, had laid him dead on the Spot, had not the King, who perceiv’d his Intent, fled swiftly to the Woods.

‘ The *Dervis*, now triumphant in his Villany, returned to *Mousel*, and filled the Throne and Bed of the unhappy *Fadlallah*.

‘ The first thing he took Care of, in order to secure himself in the Possession of his new-acquired Kingdom, was to issue out a Proclamation, ordering his Subjects to destroy all the

‘Deer in the Realm. The King had perished among the rest, had he not avoided his Pursuers by re-animating the Body of a Nightingale which he saw lie dead at the Foot of a Tree. In this new Shape he winged his Way in Safety to the Palace, where perching on a Tree which stood near his Queen’s Apartment, he filled the whole Place with so many melodious and Melancholy Notes as drew her to the Window. He had the Mortification to see that instead of being pitied, he only moved the Mirth of his Princess, and of a young Female Slave who was with her. He continued however to serenade her every Morning, ’till at last the Queen, charmed with his Harmony, sent for the Bird-catchers, and ordered them to employ their utmost Skill to put that little Creature into her Possession. The King, pleased with an Opportunity of being once more near his beloved Consort, easily suffered himself to be taken; and when he was presented to her, tho’ he shewed a Fearfulness to be touched by any of the other Ladies, flew of his own Accord, and hid himself in the Queen’s Bosom. *Zemroude* was highly pleased at the unexpected Fondness of her new Favourite, and ordered him to be kept in an open Cage in her own Apartment. He had there an Opportunity of making his Court to her every Morning, by a thousand little Actions which his Shape allowed him. The Queen passed away whole Hours every Day in hearing and playing with him. *Fadlallah* could even have thought himself happy in this State of Life, had he not frequently endured the inexpressible Torment of seeing the *Dervis* enter the Apartment and caress his Queen even in his Presence.

‘The Usurper, amidst his toying with the Princess, would often endeavour to ingratiate himself with her Nightingale; and while the enraged *Fadlallah* peck’d at him with his Bill, beat his Wings, and shewed all the Marks of an impotent Rage, it only afforded his Rival and the Queen new Matter for their Diversion.

‘*Zemroude* was likewise fond of a little Lap-Dog which she kept in her Apartment, and which one Night happened to die.

‘The King immediately found himself inclined to quit the shape of the Nightingale, and enliven this new Body. He did so, and the next Morning *Zemroude* saw her favourite Bird lie dead in the Cage. It is impossible to express her Grief on this Occasion, and when she called to mind all its little Actions, which even appeared to have somewhat in them like Reason, she was inconsolable for her Loss.

‘Her Women immediately sent for the *Dervis*, to come and comfort her, who after having in vain represented to her the

‘Weakness of being grieved at such an Accident, touched at last by her repeated Complaints; *Well Madam*, says he, *I will exert the utmost of my Art to please you. Your Nightingale shall again revive every Morning and serenade you as before.* The Queen beheld him with a Look which easily shewed she did not believe him; when laying himself down on a Sofa, he shot his Soul into the Nightingale, and *Zemroude* was amazed to see her Bird revive.

‘The King, who was a Spectator of all that passed, lying under the Shape of a Lap-Dog, in one Corner of the Room, immediately recovered his own Body, and running to the Cage with the utmost Indignation, twisted off the Neck of the false Nightingale.

‘*Zemroude* was more than ever amazed and concerned at this second Accident, ’till the King entreating her to hear him, related to her his whole Adventure.

‘The Body of the *Dervis*, which was found dead in the Wood, and his Edict for killing all the Deer, left her no Room to doubt of the Truth of it: But the Story adds, That out of an extream Delicacy (peculiar to the Oriental Ladies) she was so highly afflicted at the innocent Adultery in which she had for some time lived with the *Dervis*, that no Arguments even from *Fadlallah* himself could compose her Mind. She shortly after died with Grief, begging his Pardon with her last Breath for what the most rigid Justice could not have interpreted as a Crime.

‘The King was so afflicted with her Death, that he left his Kingdom to one of his nearest Relations, and passed the rest of his Days in Solitude and Retirement.

---

No. 579.]

WEDNESDAY, August 11, 1714.

[Addison.

---

———*Odora canum vis.*—Virg.

---

IN the Reign of King *Charles I.*, the Company of Stationers, into whose Hands the Printing of the Bible is committed by Patent, made a very remarkable *Erratum* or Blunder in one of their Editions: For instead of *Thou shalt not commit Adultery*, they printed off several thousands of Copies with *Thou shalt commit Adultery*. Archbishop *Laud*, to punish this their Negligence, laid a considerable Fine upon that Company in the *Star-Chamber*.

By the Practice of the World, which prevails in this degener-

ate Age, I am afraid that very many young Profligates, of both Sexes, are possessed of this spurious Edition of the Bible, and observe the Commandment according to that faulty Reading.

Adulterers, in the first Ages of the Church, were excommunicated for ever, and unqualified all their Lives from bearing a Part in Christian Assemblies, notwithstanding they might seek it with Tears, and all the Appearances of the most unfeigned Repentance.

I might here mention some ancient Laws among the Heathens which punished this Crime with Death: and others of the same Kind, which are now in Force among several Governments that have embraced the Reformed Religion. But because a Subject of this Nature may be too serious for my ordinary Readers, who are very apt to throw by my Papers, when they are not enlivened with something that is diverting or uncommon; I shall here publish the Contents of a little Manuscript lately fallen into my Hands, and which pretends to great Antiquity, tho' by Reason of some modern Phrases and other Particulars in it, I can by no means allow it to be genuine, but rather the Production of a Modern Sophist.

It is well known by the Learned, that there was a Temple upon Mount *Etna* dedicated to *Vulcan*, which was guarded by Dogs of so exquisite a Smell, (say the Historians) that they could discern whether the Persons who came thither were chaste or otherwise. They used to meet and faun upon such as were chaste, caressing them as the Friends of their Master *Vulcan*; but flew at those who were polluted, and never ceased barking at them till they had driven them from the Temple.

My Manuscript gives the following Account of these Dogs, and was probably designed as a Comment upon this Story.

'These Dogs were given to *Vulcan* by his Sister *Diana*, the Goddess of Hunting and of Chastity, having bred them out of some of her Hounds, in which she had observed this natural Instinct and Sagacity. It was thought she did it in Spight to *Venus*, who, upon her Return home, always found her Husband in a good or bad Humour, according to the Reception which she met with from his Dogs. They lived in the Temple several Years, but were such snappish Curs that they frightened away most of the Votaries. The Women of *Sicily* made a solemn Deputation to the Priest, by which they acquainted him, that they would not come up to the Temple with their annual Offerings unless he muzzled his Mastiffs; and at last comprised the Matter with him, that the Offering should always be brought by a Chorus of young Girls, who were none of them above seven Years old. It was wonderful (says the

‘Author) to see how different the Treatment was which the  
 ‘Dogs gave to these little Misses, from that which they had  
 ‘shown to their Mothers. It is said that the Prince of *Syracuse*,  
 ‘having married a young Lady, and being naturally of a jealous  
 ‘Temper, made such an Interest with the Priests of this Temple,  
 ‘that he procured a Whelp from them of this famous Breed.  
 ‘The young Puppy was very troublesome to the fair Lady at  
 ‘first, insomuch that she sollicited her Husband to send him  
 ‘away, but the good Man cut her short with the old *Sicilian*  
 ‘Proverb, *Love me love my Dog*. From which Time she lived  
 ‘very peaceably with both of them. The Ladies of *Syracuse*  
 ‘were very much annoyed with him, and several of very good  
 ‘Reputation refused to come to Court till he was discarded.  
 ‘There were indeed some of them that defied his Sagacity, but  
 ‘it was observed, though he did not actually bite them, he  
 ‘would growle at them most confoundedly. To return to the  
 ‘Dogs of the Temple: After they had lived here in great  
 ‘Repute for several Years, it so happened, that as one of the  
 ‘Priests, who had been making a charitable Visit to a Widow  
 ‘who lived on the Promontory of *Lilybeum*, return’d home  
 ‘pretty late in the Evening, the Dogs flew at him with so much  
 ‘Fury, that they would have worried him if his Brethren had  
 ‘not come in to his Assistance: Upon which, says my Author,  
 ‘the Dogs were all of them hanged, as having lost their original  
 ‘Instinct.

I cannot conclude this Paper without wishing, that we had  
 some of this Breed of Dogs in *Great Britain*, which would  
 certainly do *Justice*, I should say *Honour*, to the Ladies of our  
 Country, and shew the World the difference between Pagan  
 Women and those who are instructed in sounder Principles of  
 Virtue and Religion.

---

No. 580.]

FRIDAY, August 13, 1714.

[Addison.

---

—*Si verbo audacia detur,*  
*Non metuum magni dixisse palatia Cæli.*—Ovid. Met.

---

SIR,

‘ I CONSIDERED in my two last Letters<sup>1</sup> that awful and  
 ‘ tremendous Subject, the Ubiquity or Omnipresence of  
 ‘ the Divine Being. I have shewn that he is equally present  
 ‘ in all Places throughout the whole Extent of infinite Space.

<sup>1</sup> See Nos. 565, 571, 590, and 628.



‘This Doctrine is so agreeable to Reason, that we meet with it in the Writings of the enlightened Heathens, as I might show at large, were it not already done by other Hands. But tho’ the Deity be thus essentially present through all the Immensity of Space, there is one Part of it in which he discovers himself in a most transcendent and visible Glory. This is that Place which is marked out in Scripture under the different Appellations of *Paradise, the third Heaven, the Throne of God, and the Habitation of his Glory*. It is here where the glorified Body of our Saviour resides, and where all the celestial Hierarchies, and the innumerable Hosts of Angels, are represented as perpetually surrounding the Seat of God with *Hallelujahs* and Hymns of Praise. This is that Presence of God which some of the Divines call his Glorious, and others his Majestatick Presence. He is indeed as essentially present in all other Places as in this, but it is here where he resides in a sensible Magnificence, and in the midst of those Splendors which can affect the Imagination of created Beings.

‘It is very remarkable that this Opinion of God Almighty’s Presence in Heaven, whether discovered by the Light of Nature, or by a general Tradition from our first Parents, prevails among all the Nations of the World, whatsoever different Notions they entertain of the Godhead. If you look into *Homer*, that is, the most ancient of the *Greek* Writers, you see the supreme Powers seated in the Heavens, and encompassed with inferior Deities, among whom the Muses are represented as singing incessantly about his Throne. Who does not here see the main Strokes and Outlines of this great Truth we are speaking of? The same Doctrine is shadowed out in many other Heathen Authors, tho’ at the same time, like several other revealed Truths, dashed and adulterated with a mixture of Fables and human Inventions. But to pass over the Notions of the *Greeks* and *Romans*, those more enlightened Parts of the Pagan World, we find there is scarce a People among the late discovered Nations who are not trained up in an Opinion, that Heaven is the Habitation of the Divinity whom they worship.

‘As in *Solomon’s Temple* there was the *Sanctum Sanctorum*, in which a visible Glory appeared among the Figures of the Cherubims, and into which none but the High Priest himself was permitted to enter, after having made an Atonement for the Sins of the People; so if we consider the whole Creation as one great Temple, there is in it this Holy of Holies, into which the High-Priest of our Salvation entered, and took his

‘Place among Angels and Archangels, after having made a Propitiation for the Sins of Mankind.

‘With how much Skill must the Throne of God be erected? With what glorious Designs is that Habitation beautified, which is contrived and built by him who inspired *Hiram* with Wisdom? How great must be the Majesty of that Place, where the whole Art of Creation has been employed, and where God has chosen to show himself in the most magnificent manner? What must be the Architecture of Infinite Power under the Direction of Infinite Wisdom? A Spirit cannot but be transported, after an ineffable manner, with the sight of those Objects, which were made to affect him by that Being who knows the inward Frame of a Soul, and how to please and ravish it in all its most secret Powers and Faculties. It is to this Majestic Presence of God, we may apply those beautiful Expressions in holy Writ: *Behold even to the Moon, and it shineth not; yea the Stars are not pure in his sight.* The Light of the Sun, and all the Glories of the World in which we live, are but as weak and sickly Glimmerings, or rather Darkness itself, in Comparison of those Splendors which encompass the Throne of God.

‘As the *Glory* of this Place is transcendent beyond Imagination, so probably is the *Extent* of it. There is Light behind Light, and Glory within Glory. How far that Space may reach, in which God thus appears in perfect Majesty, we cannot possibly conceive. Tho’ it is not infinite, it may be indefinite; and though not immeasurable in its self, it may be so with regard to any created Eye or Imagination. If he has made these lower Regions of Matter so inconceivably wide and magnificent for the Habitation of mortal and perishable Beings, how great may we suppose the Courts of his House to be, where he makes his Residence in a more especial manner, and displays himself in the Fulness of his Glory, among an innumerable Company of Angels, and Spirits of just Men made perfect?

‘This is certain, that our Imaginations cannot be raised too high, when we think on a Place where Omnipotence and Omniscience have so signally exerted themselves, because that they are able to produce a Scene infinitely more great and glorious than what we are able to imagine. It is not impossible but at the Consummation of all Things, these outward Apartments of Nature, which are now suited to those Beings who inhabit them, may be taken in and added to that glorious Place of which I am here speaking; and by that means made a proper Habitation for Beings who are exempt from Mortality,

‘and cleared of their Imperfections : For so the Scripture seems  
 ‘to intimate when it speaks of new Heavens and of a new  
 ‘Earth, wherein dwelleth Righteousness.

‘I have only considered this Glorious Place, with Regard to  
 ‘the Sight and Imagination, though it is highly probable that  
 ‘our other Senses may here likewise enjoy their highest Grati-  
 ‘fications. There is nothing which more ravishes and trans-  
 ‘ports the Soul, than Harmony ; and we have great Reason to  
 ‘believe, from the Descriptions of this Place in Holy Scripture,  
 ‘that this is one of the Entertainments of it. And if the Soul  
 ‘of Man can be so wonderfully affected with those Strains of  
 ‘Musick, which Human Art is capable of producing, how much  
 ‘more will it be raised and elevated by those, in which is  
 ‘exerted the whole Power of Harmony ! The Senses are  
 ‘Faculties of the Human Soul, though they cannot be employed,  
 ‘during this our vital Union, without proper Instruments in the  
 ‘Body. Why therefore should we exclude the Satisfaction of  
 ‘these Faculties, which we find by Experience are Inlets of  
 ‘great Pleasure to the Soul, from among those Entertainments  
 ‘which are to make up our Happiness hereafter ? Why should  
 ‘we suppose that our Hearing and Seeing will not be gratify’d  
 ‘with those Objects which are most agreeable to them, and which  
 ‘they cannot meet with in these lower Regions of Nature ;  
 ‘Objects, *which neither Eye hath seen, nor Ear heard, nor can*  
 ‘*it enter into the Heart of Man to conceive ? I knew a Man in*  
 ‘*Christ* (says St Paul, speaking of himself) *above fourteen Years*  
 ‘*ago (whether in the Body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the*  
 ‘*Body, I cannot tell : God knoweth) such a one caught up to the*  
 ‘*third Heaven. And I knew such a Man, (whether in the Body,*  
 ‘*or out of the Body, I cannot tell : God knoweth,) how that he was*  
 ‘*caught up into Paradise, and heard unspeakable Words, which it*  
 ‘*is not possible for a Man to utter.* By this is meant, that what  
 ‘he heard was so infinitely different from any thing which he  
 ‘had heard in this World, that it was impossible to express it  
 ‘in such Words as might convey a Notion of it to his Hearers.

‘It is very natural for us to take Delight in Enquiries con-  
 ‘cerning any Foreign Country, where we are some Time or  
 ‘other to make our Abode ; and as we all hope to be admitted  
 ‘into this Glorious Place, it is both a laudable and useful Curio-  
 ‘sity, to get what Informations we can of it, whilst we make  
 ‘Use of Revelation for our Guide. When these everlasting  
 ‘Doors shall be open to us, we may be sure that the Pleasures  
 ‘and Beauties of this Place will infinitely transcend our present  
 ‘Hopes and Expectations, and that the glorious Appearance of  
 ‘the Throne of God, will rise infinitely beyond whatever we are

‘able to conceive of it. We might here entertain our selves  
 ‘with many other Speculations on this Subject, from those  
 ‘several Hints which we find of it in the Holy Scriptures ; as  
 ‘whether there may not be different Mansions and Apartments  
 ‘of Glory, to Beings of different Natures ; whether as they excel  
 ‘one another in Perfection, they are not admitted nearer to  
 ‘the Throne of the Almighty, and enjoy greater Manifestations  
 ‘of his Presence ; whether there are not solemn Times and  
 ‘Occasions, when all the Multitude of Heaven celebrate the  
 ‘Presence of their Maker in more extraordinary Forms of  
 ‘Praise and Adoration ; as *Adam*, though he had continued in  
 ‘a State of Innocence, would, in the Opinion of our Divines,  
 ‘have kept Holy the Sabbath-Day, in a more particular Manner  
 ‘than any other of the Seven. These, and the like Speculations,  
 ‘we may very innocently indulge, so long as we make use of  
 ‘them to inspire us with a Desire of becoming Inhabitants of  
 ‘this delightful Place.

‘I have in this, and in two foregoing Letters, treated on the  
 ‘most serious Subject that can employ the Mind of Man, the  
 ‘Omnipresence of the Deity ; a Subject which, if possible,  
 ‘should never depart from our Meditations. We have con-  
 ‘sidered the Divine Being, as he inhabits Infinitude, as he  
 ‘dwells among his Work, as he is present to the Mind of Man,  
 ‘and as he discovers himself in a more glorious Manner among  
 ‘the Regions of the Blest. Such a Consideration should be  
 ‘kept awake in us at all Times, and in all Places, and possess  
 ‘our Minds with a perpetual Awe and Reverence. It should  
 ‘be interwoven with all our Thoughts and Perceptions, and  
 ‘become one with the Consciousness of our own Being. It is  
 ‘not to be reflected on in the Coldness of Philosophy, but ought  
 ‘to sink us into the lowest Prostration before him, who is so  
 ‘astonishingly Great, Wonderful, and Holy.

No. 581.]

MONDAY, August 16, 1714.

[Addison.

---

*Sunt bona, sunt quædam mediocria, sunt mala plura  
 Quæ legis.*——— Mart.

---

I AM at present sitting with a Heap of Letters before me,  
 which I have received under the Character of SPECTATOR ;  
 I have Complaints from Lovers, Schemes from Projectors,  
 Scandal from Ladies, Congratulations, Compliments, and Advice  
 in abundance.

I have not been thus long an Author, to be insensible of the natural Fondness every Person must have for their own Productions ; and I begin to think I have treated my Correspondents a little too uncivilly in Stringing them all together on a File, and letting them lye so long unregarded. I shall therefore, for the future, think my self at least obliged to take some Notice of such Letters as I receive, and may possibly do it at the end of every Month.

In the mean time, I intend my present Paper as a short Answer to most of those which have been already sent me.

The Publick however is not to expect I should let them into all my Secrets ; and though I appear abstruse to most People, it is sufficient if I am understood by my particular Correspondents.

My Well-wisher *Van Nath* is very arch, but not quite enough so to appear in Print.

*Philadelphus* will, in a little time, see his Query fully answered by a Treatise which is now in the Press.

It was very improper at that time to comply with Mr. G.

Miss *Kitty* must excuse me.

The Gentleman who sent me a Copy of Verses on his Mistress's Dancing, is I believe too thoroughly in Love to compose correctly.

I have too great a Respect for both the Universities to praise one at the Expence of the other.

*Tom Nimble* is a very honest Fellow, and I desire him to present my humble Service to his Cousin *Fill Bumper*.

I am obliged for the Letter upon Prejudice.

I may in due time animadvert on the Case of *Grace Grumble*.

The Petition of *P. S.* granted.

That of *Sarah Loveit*, refused.

The Papers of *A. S.* are returned.

I thank *Aristippus* for his kind Invitation.

My Friend at *Woodstock* is a bold Man, to undertake for all within Ten Miles of him.

I am afraid the Entertainment of *Tom Turnover* will hardly be relished by the good Cities of *London* and *Westminster*.

I must consider further of it, before I indulge *W. F.* in those Freedoms he takes with the Ladies Stockings.

I am obliged to the ingenious Gentleman, who sent me an Ode on the Subject of a late SPECTATOR, and shall take particular Notice of his last Letter.

When the Lady who wrote me a Letter, dated *July* the 20th, in relation to some Passages in a *Lover*, will be more particular in her Directions, I shall be so in my Answer.

The poor Gentleman, who fancies my Writings could reclaim an Husband who can abuse such a Wife as he describes, has I am afraid too great an Opinion of my Skill.

*Philanthropos* is, I dare say, a very well-meaning Man, but a little too prolix in his Compositions.

*Constantius* himself must be the best Judge in the Affair he mentions.

The Letter dated from *Lincoln* is received.

*Arethusa* and her Friend may hear further from me.

*Celia* is a little too hasty.

*Harriot* is a good Girl, but must not Curtsie to Folks she does not know.

I must ingeniously confess my Friend *Sampson Bentstaff* has quite puzzled me, and writ me a long Letter which I cannot comprehend one Word of.

*Collidan* must also explain what he means by his *Drigelling*.

I think it beneath my *Spectatorial* Dignity, to concern myself in the Affair of the boiled Dumpling.

I shall consult some *Litterati* on the Project sent me for the Discovery of the Longitude.

I know not how to conclude this Paper better, than by inserting a Couple of Letters which are really genuine, and which I look upon to be two of the smartest Pieces I have received from my Correspondents of either Sex.

*Brother SPEC.*

'While you are surveying every Object that falls in your way, I am wholly taken up with one. Had that Sage, who demanded what Beauty was, lived to see the dear Angel I love, he would not have asked such a Question. Had another seen her, he would himself have loved the Person in whom Heaven has made Virtue visible; and were you your self to be in her Company, you could never, with all your Loquacity, say enough of her good Humour and Sense. I send you the Outlines of a Picture, which I can no more finish than I can sufficiently admire the dear Original. I am

Your most Affectionate Brother,  
Constantio Spec.

*Good Mr. Pert,*

'I will allow you nothing till you resolve me the following Question. Pray what's the Reason that while you only talk now upon *Wednesdays*, *Fridays*, and *Mondays*, you pretend to be a greater Tatler, than when you spoke every Day as you formerly used to do? If this be your plunging out of

'your Taciturnity, pray let the Length of your Speeches compensate for the Scarceness of them.

I am,

Good Mr. Pert,  
Your Admirer, if you will be long enough for Me,  
Amanda Lovelength.

No. 582.]

WEDNESDAY, August 18, 1714.

[

—————*Tenet insanabile multos*  
*Scribendi Cacoethes*————— Juv.

THERE is a certain Distemper, which is mentioned neither by *Galen* nor *Hippocrates*, nor to be met with in the *London Dispensary*. *Juvenal*, in the Motto of my Paper, terms it a *Cacoethes*; which is a hard Word for a Disease called in plain *English*, the *Itch of Writing*. This *Cacoethes* is as Epidemical as the Small-Pox, there being very few who are not seized with it some time or other in their Lives. There is, however, this Difference in these two Distempers, that the first, after having indisposed you for a time, never returns again; whereas this I am speaking of, when it is once got into the Blood, seldom comes out of it. The *British Nation* is very much afflicted with this Malady, and tho' very many Remedies have been applied to Persons infected with it, few of them have ever proved successful. Some have been cauterized with Satyrs and Lampoons, but have received little or no Benefit from them; others have had their Heads fastned for an Hour together between a Cleft Board, which is made use of as a Cure for the Disease when it appears in its greatest Malignity.<sup>1</sup> There is indeed one kind of this Malady which has been sometimes removed, like the Biting of a *Tarantula*, with the sound of a musical Instrument, which is commonly known by the Name of a Cat-Call. But if you have a Patient of this kind under your Care, you may assure your self there is no other way of recovering him effectually, but by forbidding him the use of Pen, Ink and Paper.

But to drop the Allegory before I have tired it out, there is no Species of Scriblers more offensive, and more incurable, than your Periodical Writers, whose Works return upon the Publick on certain Days and at stated Times. We have not the Consolation in the Perusal of these Authors, which we find

<sup>1</sup> Put in the Pillory.

at the reading of all others, (namely) that we are sure if we have but Patience, we may come to the End of their Labours. I have often admired a humorous Saying of *Diogenes*, who reading a dull Author to several of his Friends, when every one began to be tired, finding he was almost come to a blank leaf at the End of it, cried, *Courage, Lads, I see Land*. On the contrary, our Progress through that kind of Writers I am now speaking of is never at an End. One Day makes Work for another, we do not know when to promise our selves Rest.

It is a melancholy thing to consider, that the Art of Printing, which might be the greatest Blessing to Mankind, should prove detrimental to us, and that it should be made use of to scatter Prejudice and Ignorance through a People, instead of conveying to them Truth and Knowledge.

I was lately reading a very whimsical Treatise, entitled, *William Ramsey's* Vindication of Astrology. This profound Author, among many mystical Passages, has the following one: 'The Absence of the Sun is not the Cause of Night, forasmuch as his Light is so great that it may illuminate the Earth all over at once as clear as broad Day, but there are tenebrificous and dark Stars, by whose Influence Night is brought on, and which do ray out Darkness and Obscurity upon the Earth, as the Sun does Light.

I consider Writers in the same View this sage Astrologer does the Heavenly Bodies. Some of them are Stars that scatter Light as others do Darkness. I could mention several Authors who are tenebrificous Stars of the first Magnitude, and point out a Knot of Gentlemen, who have been dull in Consort, and may be looked upon as a dark Constellation. The Nation has been a great while benighted with several of these Antiluminaries. I suffered them to ray out their Darkness as long as I was able to endure it, till at length I came to a Resolution of rising upon them, and hope in a little time to drive them quite out of the *British* Hemisphere.

No. 583.]

FRIDAY, August 20, 1714.

[Addison.

---

*Ipsè thymum pinosque ferens de montibus allis,  
Tecta serat latè circum, cui talia Curæ:  
Ipsè labore manum duro terat, ipsè feraces  
Figat humo plantas, et amicos irriget Imbres.*—Virg.

EVERY Station of Life has Duties which are proper to it. Those who are determined by Choice to any particular



kind of Business, are indeed more happy than those who are determined by Necessity, but both are under an equal Obligation of fixing on Employments, which may be either useful to themselves or beneficial to others. No one of the Sons of *Adam* ought to think himself exempt from that Labour and Industry which were denounced to our first Parent, and in him to all his Posterity. Those to whom Birth or Fortune may seem to make such an Application unnecessary, ought to find out some Calling or Profession for themselves, that they may not lie as a Burden on the Species, and be the only useless Parts of the Creation.

Many of our Country Gentlemen in their busie Hours apply themselves wholly to the Chase, or to some other Diversion which they find in the Fields and Woods. This gave occasion to one of our most eminent *English* Writers to represent every one of them as lying under a kind of Curse pronounced to them in the Words of *Goliath*, *I will give thee to the Fowls of the Air, and to the Beasts of the Field.*

Tho' Exercises of this kind, when indulged with Moderation, may have a good Influence both on the Mind and Body, the Country affords many other Amusements of a more noble kind.

Among these I know none more delightful in itself, and beneficial to the Publick, than that of *PLANTING*. I could mention a Nobleman whose Fortune has placed him in several Parts of *England*, and who has always left these visible Marks behind him, which show he has been there: He never hired a House in his Life, without leaving all about it the Seeds of Wealth, and bestowing Legacies on the Posterity of the Owner. Had all the Gentlemen of *England* made the same Improvements upon their Estates, our whole Country would have been at this time as one great Garden. Nor ought such an Employment to be looked upon as too inglorious for Men of the highest Rank. There have been Heroes in this Art, as well as in others. We are told in particular of *Cyrus* the Great, that he planted all the Lesser *Asia*. There is indeed something truly magnificent in this kind of Amusement: It gives a nobler Air to several Parts of Nature; it fills the Earth with a Variety of beautiful Scenes, and has something in it like Creation. For this Reason the Pleasure of one who Plants is something like that of a Poet, who, as *Aristotle* observes, is more delighted with his Productions than any other Writer or Artist whatsoever.

Plantations have one Advantage in them which is not to be found in most other Works, as they give a Pleasure of a more lasting Date, and continually improve in the Eye of the Planter,

When you have finished a Building or any other Undertaking of the like Nature, it immediately decays upon your Hands; you see it brought to its utmost Point of Perfection, and from that time hastening to its Ruin. On the contrary, when you have finished your Plantations, they are still arriving at greater Degrees of Perfection as long as you live, and appear more delightful in every succeeding Year than they did in the foregoing.

But I do not only recommend this Art to Men of Estates as a pleasing Amusement, but as it is a kind of Virtuous Employment, and may therefore be inculcated by moral Motives; particularly from the Love which we ought to have for our Country, and the Regard which we ought to bear to our Posterity. As for the first, I need only mention what is frequently observed by others, that the Increase of Forest-Trees does by no Means bear a Proportion to the Destruction of them, insomuch that in a few Ages the Nation may be at a Loss to supply it self with Timber sufficient for the Fleets of *England*. I know when a Man talks of Posterity in Matters of this Nature, he is looked upon with an Eye of Ridicule by the cunning and selfish part of Mankind. Most People are of the Humour of an old Fellow of a College, who, when he was pressed by the Society to come into something that might redound to the good of their Successors, grew very peevish, *We are always doing, says he, something for Posterity, but I would fain see Posterity do something for us.*

But I think Men are inexcusable, who fail in a Duty of this Nature, since it is so easily discharged. When a Man considers that the putting a few Twigs into the Ground, is doing good to one who will make his appearance in the World about Fifty Years hence, or that he is perhaps making one of his own Descendants easy or rich, by so inconsiderable an Expence, if he finds himself averse to it, he must conclude that he has a poor and base Heart, void of all generous Principles and Love to Mankind.

There is one Consideration, which may very much enforce what I have here said. Many honest Minds that are naturally disposed to do good in the World, and become Beneficial to Mankind, complain within themselves that they have not Talents for it. This therefore is a good Office, which is suited to the meanest Capacities, and which may be performed by Multitudes, who have not Abilities sufficient to deserve well of their Country and to recommend themselves to their Posterity, by any other Method. It is the Phrase of a Friend of mine, when any useful Country Neighbour dies, that *you may*

*trace him*: which I look upon as a good Funeral Oration, at the Death of an honest Husbandman, who hath left the Impressions of his Industry behind him, in the Place where he has lived.

Upon the foregoing Considerations, I can scarce forbear representing the Subject of this Paper as a kind of Moral Virtue: Which, as I have already shown, recommends it self likewise by the Pleasure that attends it. It must be confessed, that this is none of those turbulent Pleasures which is apt to gratifie a Man in the Heats of Youth; but if it be not so Tumultuous, it is more lasting. Nothing can be more delightful than to entertain ourselves with Prospects of our own making, and to walk under those Shades which our own Industry has raised. Amusements of this Nature compose the Mind, and lay at Rest all those Passions which are uneasie to the Soul of Man, besides that they naturally engender good Thoughts, and dispose us to laudable Contemplations. Many of the old Philosophers passed away the greatest Parts of their Lives among their Gardens. *Epicurus* himself could not think sensual Pleasure attainable in any other Scene. Every Reader who is acquainted with *Homer*, *Virgil* and *Horace*, the greatest Genius's of all Antiquity, knows very well with how much Rapture they have spoken on this Subject; and that *Virgil* in particular has written a whole Book on the Art of Planting.

This Art seems to have been more especially adapted to the Nature of Man in his Primæval State, when he had Life enough to see his Productions flourish in their utmost Beauty, and gradually decay with him. One who lived before the Flood might have seen a Wood of the tallest Oakes in the Accorn. But I only mention this Particular, in order to introduce in my next Paper, a History which I have found among the Accounts of *China*, and which may be looked upon as an Antediluvian Novel.

No. 584.]

MONDAY, August 23, 1714.

[Addison.

---

*Hec gelidi fontes, hic mollia prata, Lycori,  
Hic Nemus, hic toto tecum consumerer ævo.*—Virg.

---

**H**ILPA was one of the 150 Daughters of *Zilpah*, of the Race of *Cohu*, by whom some of the Learned think is meant *Cain*. She was exceedingly beautiful, and when she was but a Girl of threescore and ten Years of Age, received the Addresses of several who made Love to her. Among these were two

Brothers, *Harpath* and *Shalum*; *Harpath*, being the First-born, was Master of that fruitful Region which lies at the Foot of Mount *Tirzah*, in the Southern Parts of *China*. *Shalum* (which is to say the Planter in the *Chinese* Language) possessed all the neighbouring Hills, and that great Range of Mountains which goes under the Name of *Tirzah*. *Harpath* was of a haughty contemptuous Spirit; *Shalum* was of a gentle Disposition, beloved both by God and Man.

It is said that, among the Antediluvian Women, the Daughters of *Cohu* had their Minds wholly set upon Riches; for which Reason the beautiful *Hilpa* prefer'd *Harpath* to *Shalum*, because of his numerous Flocks and Herds, that covered all the low Country which runs along the Foot of Mount *Tirzah*, and is watered by several Fountains and Streams breaking out of the Sides of that Mountain.

*Harpath* made so quick a Dispatch of his Courtship, that he married *Hilpa* in the hundredth Year of her Age; and being of an insolent Temper, laughed to Scorn his Brother *Shalum* for having pretended to the beautiful *Hilpa*, when he was Master of nothing but a long Chain of Rocks and Mountains. This so much provoked *Shalum*, that he is said to have cursed his Brother in the Bitterness of his Heart, and to have prayed that one of his Mountains might fall upon his Head if ever he came within the Shadow of it.

From this Time forward *Harpath* would never venture out of the Vallies, but came to an untimely End in the 250th Year of his Age, being drowned in a River as he attempted to cross it. This River is called to this Day, from his Name who perished in it, the River *Harpath*, and, what is very remarkable, issues out of one of those Mountains which *Shalum* wished might fall upon his Brother, when he cursed him in the Bitterness of his Heart.

*Hilpa* was in the 160th Year of her Age at the Death of her Husband, having brought him but 50 Children, before he was snatched away, as has been already related. Many of the Antediluvians made Love to the young Widow, tho' no one was thought so likely to succeed in her Affections as her first Lover *Shalum*, who renewed his Court to her about ten Years after the Death of *Harpath*; for it was not thought decent in those Days that a Widow should be seen by a Man within ten Years after the Decease of her Husband.

*Shalum* falling into a deep Melancholy, and resolving to take away that Objection which had been raised against him when he made his first Addresses to *Hilpa*, began immediately, after her Marriage with *Harpath*, to plant all that mountainous

Region which fell to his Lot in the Division of this Country. He knew how to adapt every Plant to its proper Soil, and is thought to have inherited many traditional Secrets of that Art from the first Man. This Employment turn'd at length to his Profit as well as to his Amusement: His Mountains were in a few Years shaded with young Trees, that gradually shot up into Groves, Woods, and Forests, intermixed with Walks, and Launs, and Gardens; insomuch that the whole Region, from a naked and desolate Prospect, began now to look like a second Paradise. The Pleasantness of the Place, and the agreeable Disposition of *Shalum*, who was reckoned one of the mildest and wisest of all who lived before the Flood, drew into it Multitudes of People, who were perpetually employed in the sinking of Wells, the digging of Trenches, and the hollowing of Trees, for the better Distribution of Water through every Part of this spacious Plantation.

The Habitations of *Shalum* looked every Year more beautiful in the Eyes of *Hilpa*, who, after the Space of 70 Autumns, was wonderfully pleased with the distant Prospect of *Shalum's* Hills, which were then covered with innumerable Tufts of Trees and gloomy Scenes that gave a Magnificence to the Place, and converted it into one of the finest Landskips the Eye of Man could behold.

The *Chinese* record a Letter which *Shalum* is said to have written to *Hilpa*, in the Eleventh Year of her Widowhood. I shall here translate it, without departing from that noble Simplicity of Sentiments, and Plainness of Manners which appears in the Original.

*Shalum* was at this Time 180 Years old, and *Hilpa* 170.

*Shalum, Master of Mount Tirzah, to Hilpa,  
Mistress of the Vallies.*

*In the 788th Year of the Creation.*

'What have I not suffered, O thou Daughter of *Zilpah*,  
'since thou gavest thy self away in Marriage to my Rival? I  
'grew weary of the Light of the Sun, and have been ever since  
'covering my self with Woods and Forests. These threescore  
'and ten Years have I bewailed the Loss of thee on the Tops  
'of Mount *Tirzah*, and soothed my Melancholy among a  
'thousand gloomy Shades of my own raising. My Dwellings  
'are at present as the Garden of God; every Part of them is  
'filled with Fruits, and Flowers, and Fountains. The whole  
'Mountain is perfumed for thy Reception. Come up into it,  
'O my Beloved, and let us People this Spot of the new World  
'with a beautiful Race of Mortals; let us multiply exceedingly

‘among these delightful Shades, and fill every Quarter of them  
 ‘with Sons and Daughters. Remember, O thou Daughter of  
 ‘*Zilpah*, that the Age of Man is but a thousand Years; that  
 ‘Beauty is the Admiration but of a few Centuries. It flourishes  
 ‘as a Mountain Oak, or as a Cedar on the Top of *Tirzah*,  
 ‘which in three or four hundred Years will fade away, and  
 ‘never be thought of by Posterity, unless a young Wood springs  
 ‘from its Roots. Think well on this, and remember thy  
 ‘Neighbour in the Mountains.

Having here inserted this Letter, which I look upon as the  
 only Antediluvian *Billet-doux* now extant, I shall in my next  
 Paper give the Answer to it, and the Sequel of this Story.

No. 585.]

WEDNESDAY, August 25, 1714.

[Addison.]

---

*Ipsi letitia voces ad sidera jactant  
 Intonsi montes: ipsæ jam carmina rupes,  
 Ipsæ sonant arbusta— Virg.*

---

*The Sequel of the Story of Shalum and Hilpa.*

THE Letter inserted in my last had so good an Effect upon  
*Hilpa*, that she answered it in less than a Twelvemonth,  
 after the following Manner.

Hilpa, *Mistress of the Vallies, to Shalum,  
 Master of Mount Tirzah.*

*In the 789th Year of the Creation.*

‘What have I to do with thee, O *Shalum*? Thou praisest  
 ‘*Hilpa*’s Beauty, but art thou not secretly enamoured with the  
 ‘Verdure of her Meadows? Art thou not more affected with  
 ‘the Prospect of her green Vallies, than thou wouldest be with  
 ‘the Sight of her Person? The Lowings of my Herds, and  
 ‘the Bleatings of my Flocks, make a pleasant Eccho in thy  
 ‘Mountains, and sound sweetly in thy Ears. What tho’ I am  
 ‘delighted with the Wavings of thy Forests, and those Breezes  
 ‘of Perfumes which flow from the Top of *Tirzah*: Are these  
 ‘like the Riches of the Valley?

‘I know thee, O *Shalum*; thou art more wise and happy  
 ‘than any of the Sons of Men. Thy Dwellings are among the  
 ‘Cedars; thou searchest out the Diversity of Soils, thou under-  
 ‘standest the Influences of the Stars, and markest the Change  
 ‘of Seasons. Can a Woman appear lovely in the Eyes of  
 ‘such a one? Disquiet me not, O *Shalum*; let me alone, that

'I may enjoy those goodly Possessions which are fallen to my  
'Lot. Win me not by thy enticing Words. May thy Trees  
'increase and multiply; mayest thou add Wood to Wood, and  
'Shade to Shade; but tempt not *Hilpa* to destroy thy Solitude,  
'and make thy Retirement populous.

The *Chinese* say, that a little time afterwards she accepted of a Treat in one of the neighbouring Hills to which *Shalum* had invited her. This Treat lasted for two Years, and is said to have cost *Shalum* five hundred Antelopes, two thousand Ostriches, and a thousand Tun of Milk; but what most of all recommended it, was that Variety of delicious Fruits and Pot-herbs, in which no Person then living could any way equal *Shalum*.

He treated her in the Bower which he had planted amidst the Wood of Nightingales. This Wood was made up of such Fruit-Trees and Plants as are most agreeable to the several Kinds of Singing Birds; so that it had drawn into it all the Musick of the Country, and was filled from one End of the Year to the other with the most agreeable Consort in Season.

He shewed her every Day some beautiful and surprising Scene in this new Region of Woodlands; and as by this Means he had all the Opportunities he could wish for of opening his Mind to her, he succeeded so well, that upon her Departure she made him a kind of Promise, and gave him her Word to return him a positive Answer in less than fifty Years.

She had not been long among her own People in the Vallies, when she received new Overtures, and at the same Time a most splendid Visit from *Mishpach*, who was a mighty Man of old, and had built a great City, which he called after his own Name. Every House was made for at least a thousand Years, nay there were some that were leased out for three Lives; so that the Quantity of Stone and Timber consumed in this Building is scarce to be imagined by those who live in the present Age of the World. This great Man entertained her with the Voice of musical Instruments which had been lately invented, and danced before her to the Sound of the Timbrel. He also presented her with several domestick Utensils wrought in Brass and Iron, which had been newly found out for the Conveniency of Life. In the mean time *Shalum* grew very uneasie with himself, and was sorely displeas'd at *Hilpa* for the Reception which she had given to *Mishpach*, insomuch that he never wrote to her or spoke of her during a whole Revolution of *Saturn*; but finding that this Intercourse went no further than a Visit, he again renewed his Addresses to her, who during his

long Silence is said very often to have cast a wishing Eye upon Mount *Tirzah*.

Her Mind continued wavering about twenty Years longer between *Shalum* and *Mishpach*; for tho' her Inclinations favoured the former, her Interest pleaded very powerfully for the other. While her Heart was in this unsettled Condition, the following Accident happened which determined her Choice. A high Tower of Wood that stood in the City of *Mishpach* having caught Fire by a Flash of Lightning, in a few Days reduced the whole Town to Ashes. *Mishpach* resolved to rebuild the Place whatever it should cost him; and having already destroyed all the Timber of the Country, he was forced to have Recourse to *Shalum*, whose Forests were now two hundred Years old. He purchased these Woods with so many Herds of Cattle and Flocks of Sheep, and with such a vast Extent of Fields and Pastures, that *Shalum* was now grown more wealthy than *Mishpach*; and therefore appeared so charming in the Eyes of *Zilpah's* Daughter, that she no longer refused him in Marriage. On the Day in which he brought her up into the Mountains he raised a most prodigious Pile of Cedar and of every sweet smelling Wood, which reached above 300 Cubits in Height; He also cast into the Pile Bundles of Myrrh and Sheaves of Spikenard, enriching it with every spicy Shrub, and making it fat with the Gums of his Plantations. This was the Burnt-Offering which *Shalum* offered in the Day of his Espousals: The Smoke of it ascended up to Heaven, and filled the whole Country with Incense and Perfume.

No. 586.]

FRIDAY, August 27, 1714. [John Byrom.<sup>1</sup>

—*Quæ in vita usurpant homines, cogitant, curant, vident, Quæque agunt vigilantes, agitantque, ea cuique in somno accidunt.*—Cic. de Div.

BY the last Post I received the following Letter, which is built upon a Thought that is new, and very well carried on; for which Reasons I shall give it to the Publick without Alteration, Addition, or Amendment.

<sup>1</sup> John Byrom, born at Manchester, in 1691, was quarrelled with by his family for marrying a young lady without fortune, and lived by an ingenious way of teaching short-hand, till the death of an elder brother gave him the family estate. He died in 1763. In 1714 he had just been elected Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. In 1723 he was admitted a Fellow of the Royal Society, and contributed to its Transactions a paper upon his own system of short-hand. In his later years he wrote much rhyme.



SIR,

‘ It was a good Piece of Advice which *Pythagoras* gave to his  
 ‘ Scholars, That every Night before they slept they should ex-  
 ‘ amine what they had been a doing that Day, and so discover  
 ‘ what Actions were worthy of Pursuit to-morrow, and what  
 ‘ little Vices were to be prevented from slipping unawares into  
 ‘ a Habit. If I might second the Philosopher’s Advice, it  
 ‘ should be mine, That in a Morning before my Scholar rose, he  
 ‘ should consider what he had been about that Night, and with  
 ‘ the same Strictness, as if the Condition he has believed him-  
 ‘ self to be in, was real. Such a Scrutiny into the Actions of  
 ‘ his Fancy must be of considerable Advantage, for this Reason,  
 ‘ because the Circumstances which a Man imagines himself in  
 ‘ during Sleep, are generally such as entirely favour his Inclina-  
 ‘ tions good or bad, and give him imaginary Opportunities of  
 ‘ pursuing them to the utmost ; so that his Temper will lye  
 ‘ fairly open to his View, while he considers how it is moved  
 ‘ when free from those Constraints which the Accidents of real  
 ‘ Life put it under. Dreams are certainly the Result of our  
 ‘ waking Thoughts, and our daily Hopes and Fears are what  
 ‘ give the Mind such nimble Relishes of Pleasure, and such  
 ‘ severe Touches of Pain, in its Midnight Rambles. A Man  
 ‘ that murders his Enemy, or deserts his Friend in a Dream,  
 ‘ had need to guard his Temper against Revenge and Ingrati-  
 ‘ tude, and take heed that he be not tempted to do a vile thing  
 ‘ in the Pursuit of false, or the Neglect of true Honour. For  
 ‘ my Part, I seldom receive a Benefit, but in a Night or two’s  
 ‘ Time I make most noble Returns for it ; which tho’ my  
 ‘ Benefactor is not a whit the better for, yet it pleases me to  
 ‘ think that it was from a Principle of Gratitude in me, that  
 ‘ my Mind was susceptible of such generous Transport while  
 ‘ I thought my self repaying the Kindness of my Friend :  
 ‘ And I have often been ready to beg Pardon, instead of  
 ‘ returning an Injury, after considering, that when the Offender  
 ‘ was in my Power I had carried my Resentments much too  
 ‘ far.

‘ I think it has been observed in the Course of your Papers,  
 ‘ how much one’s Happiness or Misery may depend upon the  
 ‘ Imagination : Of which Truth those strange Workings of  
 ‘ Fancy in Sleep are no inconsiderable Instances ; so that not  
 ‘ only the Advantage a Man has of making Discoveries of him-  
 ‘ self, but a Regard to his own Ease or Disquiet, may induce  
 ‘ him to accept of my Advice. Such as are willing to comply with  
 ‘ it, I shall put into a way of doing it with pleasure, by observing  
 ‘ only one Maxim which I shall give them, *viz. To go to Bed*

*'with a Mind entirely free from Passion, and a Body clear of the least Intemperance.*

'They indeed who can sink into Sleep with their Thoughts less calm or innocent than they should be, do but plunge themselves into Scenes of Guilt and Misery; or they who are willing to purchase any Midnight Disquietudes for the Satisfaction of a full Meal, or a Skin full of Wine; these I have nothing to say to, as not knowing how to invite them to Reflections full of Shame and Horror: But those that will observe this Rule, I promise them they shall awake into Health and Cheerfulness, and be capable of recounting with Delight those glorious Moments wherein the Mind has been indulging it self in such Luxury of Thought, such noble Hurry of Imagination. Suppose a Man's going supperless to Bed should introduce him to the Table of some great Prince or other, where he shall be entertained with the noblest Marks of Honour and Plenty, and do so much Business after, that he shall rise with as good a Stomach to his Breakfast as if he had fasted all Night long; or suppose he should see his dearest Friends remain all Night in great Distresses, which he could instantly have disengaged them from, could he have been content to have gone to Bed without t'other Bottle: Believe me, these Effects of Fancy are no contemptible Consequences of commanding or indulging one's Appetite.

'I forbear recommending my Advice upon many other Accounts, till I hear how you and your Readers relish what I have already said, among whom if there be any that may pretend it is useless to them, because they never dream at all, there may be others, perhaps, who do little else all Day long. Were every one as sensible as I am what happens to him in his Sleep, it would be no Dispute whether we past so considerable a Portion of our Time in the Condition of Stocks and Stones, or whether the Soul were not perpetually at Work upon the Principle of Thought. However, 'tis an honest Endeavour of mine to perswade my Countrymen to reap some Advantage from so many unregarded Hours, and as such you will encourage it.

'I shall conclude with giving you a Sketch or two of my Way of proceeding.

'If I have any Business of consequence to do to-morrow, I am scarce dropt asleep to-night but I am in the midst of it, and when awake I consider the whole Procession of the Affair, and get the Advantage of the next Day's Experience before the Sun has risen upon it.

'There is scarce a great Post but what I have some Time or

'other been in; but my Behaviour while I was Master of a  
'College, pleases me so well, that whenever there is a Province  
'of that Nature vacant, I intend to step in as soon as I can.

'I have done many Things that would not pass Examination,  
'when I have had the Art of Flying, or being invisible; for  
'which Reason I am glad I am not possessed of those extra-  
'ordinary Qualities.

'Lastly, Mr. SPECTATOR, I have been a great Correspondent  
'of yours, and have read many of my Letters in your Paper  
'which I never wrote you. If you have a Mind I should really  
'be so, I have got a Parcel of Visions and other Miscellanies  
'in my Noctuary, which I shall send you to enrich your Paper  
'with on proper Occasions.

*Oxford, Aug. 20.*

*I am, &c.*

John Shadow.

No. 587.]

MONDAY, August 30, 1714.

[*John Byrom.*]

*Intus, et in Cute novi.—Pers.*

THO' the Author of the following Vision is unknown to me,  
I am apt to think it may be the Work of that ingenious  
Gentleman, who promised me, in the last Paper, some Extracts  
out of his Noctuary.

SIR

'I was the other Day reading the Life of *Mahomet*. Among  
'many other Extravagancies, I find it recorded of that Im-  
'postor, that in the fourth Year of his Age the Angel *Gabriel*  
'caught him up, while he was among his Play-fellows, and,  
'carrying him aside, cut open his Breast, plucked out his Heart,  
'and wrung out of it that black Drop of Blood, in which, say  
'the *Turkish* Divines, is contained the *Fomes Peccati*, so that  
'he was free from Sin ever after. I immediately said to my  
'self, tho' this Story be a Fiction, a very good Moral may be  
'drawn from it, would every Man but apply it to himself, and  
'endeavour to squeeze out of his Heart whatever Sins or ill  
'Qualities he finds in it.

'While my Mind was wholly taken up with this Contempla-  
'tion, I insensibly fell into a most pleasing Slumber, when  
'methought two Porters entered my Chamber, carrying a large  
'Chest between them. After having set it down in the middle  
'of the Room they departed. I immediately endeavour'd to  
'open what was sent me, when a Shape, like that in which we

‘paint our Angels, appeared before me, and forbad me. Enclosed, said he, are the Hearts of several of your Friends and Acquaintance; but before you can be qualified to see and animadvert on the Failings of others, you must be pure your self; whereupon he drew out his Incision Knife, cut me open, took out my Heart, and began to squeeze it. I was in a great Confusion, to see how many things, which I had always cherished as Virtues, issued out of my Heart on this Occasion. In short, after it had been thoroughly squeezed, it looked like an empty Bladder, when the Phantome, breathing a fresh Particle of Divine Air into it, restored it safe to its former Repository; and having sewed me up, we began to examine the Chest.

‘The Hearts were all enclosed in transparent Phials, and preserved in a Liquor which looked like Spirits of Wine. The first which I cast my Eye upon, I was afraid would have broke the Glass which contained it. It shot up and down, with incredible Swiftness, thro’ the Liquor in which it swam, and very frequently bounced against the Side of the Phial. The *Fomes*, or Spot in the Middle of it, was not large, but of a red fiery Colour, and seemed to be the Cause of these violent Agitations. That, says my Instructor, is the Heart of *Tom. Dread-Nought*, who behaved himself well in the late Wars, but has for these Ten Years last past been aiming at some Post of Honour to no Purpose. He is lately retired into the Country, where, quite choaked up with Spleen and Cholera, he rails at better Men than himself, and will be for ever uneasie, because it is impossible he should think his Merit sufficiently rewarded. The next Heart that I examined was remarkable for its Smallness; it lay still at the Bottom of the Phial, and I could hardly perceive that it beat at all. The *Fomes* was quite black, and had almost diffused it self over the whole Heart. This, says my Interpreter, is the Heart of *Dick Gloomy*, who never thirsted after any thing but Money. Notwithstanding all his Endeavours, he is still poor. This has flung him into a most deplorable State of Melancholy and Despair. He is a Composition of Envy and Idleness, hates Mankind, but gives them their Revenge by being more uneasie to himself, than to any one else.

‘The Phial I looked upon next contained a large fair Heart, which beat very strongly. The *Fomes* or Spot in it was exceeding small; but I could not help observing, that which way soever I turned the Phial it always appeared uppermost and in the strongest Point of Light. The Heart you are examining, says my Companion, belongs to *Will. Worthy*.

‘ He has, indeed, a most noble Soul, and is possessed of a thousand good Qualities. The Speck which you discover is *Vanity*.

‘ Here, says the Angel, is the Heart of *Freelove*, your intimate Friend. *Freelove* and I, said I, are at present very cold to one another, and I do not care for looking on the Heart of a Man, which I fear is overcast with Rancour. My Teacher commanded me to look upon it ; I did so, and to my unspeakable Surprize, found that a small swelling Spot, which I at first took to be *Ill-Will* towards me, was only *Passion*, and that upon my nearer Inspection it wholly disappeared ; upon which the Phantome told me *Freelove* was one of the best-natured Men alive.

‘ This, says my Teacher, is a Female Heart of your Acquaintance. I found the *Fomes* in it of the largest Size, and of a hundred different Colours, which were still varying every Moment. Upon my asking to whom it belonged, I was informed that it was the Heart of *Coquetilla*.

‘ I set it down, and drew out another, in which I took the *Fomes* at first Sight to be very small, but was amazed to find, that as I looked stedfastly upon it, it grew still larger. It was the Heart of *Melissa*, a noted Prude who lives the next Door to me.

‘ I show you this, says the Phantome, because it is indeed a Rarity, and you have the Happiness to know the Person to whom it belongs. He then put into my Hands a large Chrystal Glass, that enclosed an Heart, in which, though I examined it with the utmost Nicety, I could not perceive any Blemish. I made no Scruple to affirm that it must be the Heart of *Seraphina*, and was glad, but not surprized, to find that it was so. She is, indeed, continued my Guide, the Ornament, as well as the Envy, of her Sex ; at these last Words, he pointed to the Hearts of several of her Female Acquaintance which lay in different Phials, and had very large Spots in them, all of a deep *Blue*. You are not to wonder, says he, that you see no Spot in an Heart, whose Innocence has been Proof against all the Corruptions of a depraved Age. If it has any Blemish, it is too small to be discovered by Human Eyes.

‘ I laid it down, and took up the Hearts of other Females, in all of which the *Fomes* ran in several Veins, which were twisted together, and made a very perplexed Figure. I asked the Meaning of it, and was told it represented *Deceit*.

‘ I should have been glad to have examined the Hearts of several of my Acquaintance, whom I knew to be particularly addicted to Drinking, Gaming, Intreaguing, &c., but my

'Interpreter told me I must let that alone till another Opportunity, and flung down the Cover of the Chest with so much violence, as immediately awoke me.

---

No. 588.] WEDNESDAY, September 1, 1714. [H. Grove.<sup>1</sup>

---

*Dicitis, Omnis in Imbecillitate est et Gratia, et Caritas.*—Cicero  
de Nat. Deor. L.

---

MAN may be considered in two Views, as a Reasonable, and as a Sociable Being; capable of becoming himself either happy or miserable, and of contributing to the Happiness or Misery of his Fellow Creatures. Suitably to this double Capacity, the Contriver of Human Nature hath wisely furnished it with two Principles of Action, Self-love and Benevolence; designed one of them to render Man wakeful to his own personal Interest, the other to dispose him for giving his utmost Assistance to all engaged in the same Pursuit. This is such an Account of our Frame, so agreeable to Reason, so much for the Honour of our Maker, and the Credit of our Species, that it may appear somewhat unaccountable what should induce Men to represent human Nature as they do under Characters of Disadvantage, or, having drawn it with a little and sordid Aspect, what Pleasure they can possibly take in such a Picture. Do they reflect that 'tis their Own, and, if we will believe themselves, is not more odious than the Original? One of the first that talked in this lofty Strain of our Nature was *Epicurus*. Beneficence, would his Followers say, is all founded in Weakness; and, whatever be pretended, the Kindness that passeth between Men and Men is by every Man directed to himself. This, it must be confessed, is of a Piece with the rest of that hopeful Philosophy, which having patch'd Man up out of the four Elements, attributes his Being to Chance, and derives all his Actions from an unintelligible Declination of Atoms. And for these glorious Discoveries the Poet is beyond Measure transported in

<sup>1</sup> The Rev. Henry Grove was a Presbyterian minister, who kept school at Taunton. He was born there in 1683, became a teacher at the age of 23 (already married), and worked for the next 18 years in the Taunton Academy, his department Ethics and Pneumatology. He spent his leisure in religious controversy, writing an 'Essay on the Terms of Christian Communion,' a Discourse on Saving Faith, an Essay on the Soul's Immortality, and miscellanies in prose and verse, including Nos. 588, 601, 626, and 635, of the *Spectator*. He received also £20 a year for ministering to two small congregations in the neighbourhood of Taunton. His wife died in 1736, and he in the year following. His works appeared in 1740 in 4 vols. 8vo.

the Praises of his Hero, as if he must needs be something more than Man, only for an Endeavour to prove that Man is in nothing superior to Beasts. In this School was Mr. *Hobs* instructed to speak after the same Manner, if he did not rather draw his Knowledge from an Observation of his own Temper; for he somewhere unluckily lays down this as a Rule, 'That from the 'Similitudes of Thoughts and Passions of one Man to the 'Thoughts and Passions of another, whosoever looks into himself and considers what he doth when he thinks, hopes, fears, ' &c., and upon what Grounds; he shall hereby read and know 'what are the Thoughts and Passions of all other Men upon the 'like Occasions.' Now we will allow Mr. *Hobs* to know best how he was inclined; But in earnest, I should be heartily out of Conceit with my self, if I thought my self of this unamiable Temper, as he affirms, and should have as little Kindness for my self as for any Body in the World. Hitherto I always imagined that kind and benevolent Propensions were the original Growth of the Heart of Man, and, however checked and overtopped by counter Inclinations that have since sprung up within us, have still some Force in the worst of Tempers, and a considerable Influence on the best. And, methinks, it's a fair Step towards the Proof of this, that the most beneficent of all Beings is He who hath an absolute Fulness of Perfection in Himself, who gave Existence to the Universe, and so cannot be supposed to want that which He communicated, without diminishing from the Plenitude of his own Power and Happiness. The Philosophers before mentioned have indeed done all that in them lay to invalidate this Argument; for, placing the Gods in a State of the most elevated Blessedness, they describe them as Selfish as we poor miserable Mortals can be, and shut them out from all Concern for Mankind, upon the Score of their having no Need of us. But if He that sitteth in the Heavens wants not us, we stand in continual Need of Him; and surely, next to the Survey of the immense Treasures of his own Mind, the most exalted Pleasure He receives is from beholding Millions of Creatures, lately drawn out of the Gulph of Non-existence, rejoicing in the various Degrees of Being and Happiness imparted to them. And as this is the true, the glorious Character of the Deity, so in forming a reasonable Creature He would not, if possible, suffer his Image to pass out of his Hands unadorned with a Resemblance of Himself in this most lovely Part of his Nature. For what Complacency could a Mind, whose Love is as unbounded as his Knowledge, have in a Work so unlike Himself? a Creature that should be capable of knowing and conversing with a vast Circle of Objects,

and love none but Himself? What Proportion would there be between the Head and the Heart of such a Creature, its Affections, and its Understandings? Or could a Society of such Creatures, with no other Bottom but Self-Love on which to maintain a Commerce, ever flourish? Reason, 'tis certain, would oblige every Man to pursue the general Happiness, as the Means to procure and establish his own; and yet if, besides this Consideration, there were not a natural Instinct, prompting Men to desire the Welfare and Satisfaction of others, Self-Love, in Defiance of the Admonitions of Reason, would quickly run all Things into a State of War and Confusion. As nearly interested as the Soul is in the Fate of the Body; our provident Creator saw it necessary, by the constant Returns of Hunger and Thirst, those importunate Appetites, to put it in Mind of its Charge; knowing, that if we should eat and drink no oftner than cold abstracted Speculation should put us upon these Exercises, and then leave it to Reason to prescribe the Quantity, we should soon refine our selves out of this bodily Life. And indeed, 'tis obvious to remark, that we follow nothing heartily, unless carried to it by Inclinations which anticipate our Reason, and, like a Biass, draw the Mind strongly towards it. In order, therefore, to establish a perpetual Intercourse of Benefits amongst Mankind, their Maker would not fail to give them this generous Prepossession of Benevolence, if, as I have said, it were possible. And from whence can we go about to argue its Impossibility? Is it inconsistent with Self-Love? Are their Motions contrary? No more than the diurnal Rotation of the Earth is opposed to its Annual; or its Motion round its own Center, which may be improved as an Illustration of Self-Love, to that which whirls it about the common Center of the World, answering to universal Benevolence. Is the Force of Self-Love abated, or its Interest prejudiced by Benevolence? So far from it, that Benevolence, though a distinct Principle, is extremely serviceable to Self-Love, and then doth most Service when 'tis least designed.

But to descend from Reason to Matter of Fact; the Pity which arises on Sight of Persons in Distress, and the Satisfaction of Mind which is the Consequence of having removed them into a happier State, are instead of a thousand Arguments to prove such a thing as a disinterested Benevolence. Did Pity proceed from a Reflection we make upon our Liableness to the same ill Accidents we see befall others, it were nothing to the present Purpose; but this is assigning an artificial Cause of a natural Passion, and can by no Means be admitted as a tolerable Account of it, because Children and Persons most Thoughtless about their own Condition, and incapable of entering into the



Prospects of Futurity, feel the most violent Touches of Compassion. And then as to that charming Delight which immediately follows the giving Joy to another, or relieving his Sorrow, and is, when the Objects are numerous, and the kindness of Importance really inexpressible, what can this be owing to but a Consciousness of a Man's having done some thing Praiseworthy, and expressive of a great Soul? Whereas, if in all this he only Sacrificed to Vanity and Self-Love, as there would be nothing brave in Actions that make the most shining Appearance, so Nature would not have rewarded them with this divine Pleasure; nor could the Commendations, which a Person receives for Benefits done upon selfish Views, be at all more Satisfactory, than when he is applauded for what he doth without Design; because in both Cases the Ends of Self-Love are equally answered. The Conscience of approving ones self a Benefactor to Mankind is the noblest Recompence for being so; doubtless it is, and the most interested cannot propose anything so much to their own Advantage, notwithstanding which, the Inclination is nevertheless unselfish. The Pleasure which attends the Gratification of our Hunger and Thirst, is not the Cause of these Appetites; they are previous to any such Prospect; and so likewise is the Desire of doing Good; with this Difference, that being seated in the intellectual Part, this last, though Antecedent to Reason, may yet be improved and regulated by it, and, I will add, is no otherwise a Virtue than as it is so. Thus have I contended for the Dignity of that Nature I have the Honour to partake of, and, after all the Evidence produced, think I have a Right to conclude, against the Motto of this Paper, that there is such a thing as Generosity in the World. Though if I were under a Mistake in this, I should say as *Cicero* in Relation to the Immortality of the Soul, I willingly err, and should believe it very much for the Interest of Mankind to lye under the same Delusion. For the contrary Notion naturally tends to dispirit the Mind, and sinks it into a Meanness fatal to the Godlike Zeal of doing good. As on the other hand, it teaches People to be Ungrateful, by possessing them with a Perswasion concerning their Benefactors, that they have no Regard to them in the Benefits they bestow. Now he that banishes Gratitude from among Men, by so doing stops up the Stream of Beneficence. For though in conferring Kindnesses, a truly generous Man doth not aim at a Return, yet he looks to the Qualities of the Person obliged, and as nothing renders a Person more unworthy of a Benefit, than his being without all Resentment of it, he will not be extremely forward to Oblige such a Man.

No. 589.]

FRIDAY, September 3, 1714.

[

---

*Persequitur scelus ille suum : labefactaque tandem  
Ictibus innumeris adductaque funibus arbor  
Corruit.*——— Ovid.

---

SIR,

I AM so great an Admirer of Trees, that the Spot of Ground I have chosen to build a small Seat upon, in the Country, is almost in the midst of a large Wood. I was obliged, much against my Will, to cut down several Trees, that I might have any such thing as a Walk in my Gardens; but then I have taken Care to leave the Space, between every Walk, as much a Wood as I found it. The Moment you turn either to the Right or Left, you are in a Forest, where Nature presents you with a much more beautiful Scene than could have been raised by Art.

Instead of *Tulips* or *Carnations*, I can shew you *Oakes* in my Gardens of four hundred Years standing, and a Knot of *Elms* that might shelter a Troop of Horse from the Rain.

It is not without the utmost Indignation, that I observe several prodigal young Heirs in the Neighbourhood, felling down the most glorious Monuments of their Ancestors Industry, and ruining, in a Day, the Product of Ages.

I am mightily pleased with your Discourse upon Planting, which put me upon looking into my Books to give you some Account of the Veneration the Ancients had for Trees. There is an old Tradition, that *Abraham* planted a *Cypress*, a *Pine*, and a *Cedar*, and that these three incorporated into one Tree, which was cut down for the building of the Temple of *Solomon*.

*Isidorus*, who lived in the Reign of *Constantius*, assures us, that he saw, even in his Time, that famous *Oak* in the Plains of *Mambré*, under which *Abraham* is reported to have dwelt, and adds, that the People looked upon it with a great Veneration, and preserved it as a Sacred Tree.

The Heathens still went farther, and regarded it as the highest Piece of Sacrilege to injure certain Trees which they took to be protected by some Deity. The Story of *Erisichthon*, the Grove of *Dodona*, and that at *Delphi*, are all Instances of this Kind.

If we consider the Machine in *Virgil*, so much blamed by several Criticks, in this Light, we shall hardly think it too violent.

*Aeneas*, when he built his Fleet, in order to sail for *Italy*,

‘ was obliged to cut down the Grove on Mount *Ida*, which  
 ‘ however he durst not do till he had obtained leave from  
 ‘ *Cybele*, to whom it was dedicated. The Goddess could not  
 ‘ but think her self obliged to protect these Ships, which were  
 ‘ made of Consecrated Timber, after a very extraordinary Man-  
 ‘ ner, and therefore desired *Jupiter*, that they might not be  
 ‘ obnoxious to the Power of Waves or Winds. *Jupiter* would  
 ‘ not grant this, but promised her, that as many as came safe to  
 ‘ *Italy* should be transformed into Goddesses of the Sea ; which  
 ‘ the Poet tells us was accordingly executed.

*And now at length the number'd Hours were come,  
 Prefix'd by Fate's irrevocable Doom,  
 When the great Mother of the Gods was free  
 To save her Ships, and finish Jove's Decree.  
 First, from the Quarter of the Morn, there sprung  
 A Light that sign'd the Heavens, and shot along :  
 Then from a Cloud, fring'd round with Golden Fires,  
 Were Timbrels heard, and Berecynthian Quires :  
 And last a Voice, with more than Mortal Sounds,  
 Both Hosts in Arms oppos'd, with equal Horror wounds.*

*O Trojan Race, your needless Aid forbear ;  
 And know my Ships are my peculiar Care.  
 With greater Ease the bold Rutulian may,  
 With hissing Brands, attempt to burn the Sea,  
 Than singe my sacred Pines. But you my Charge,  
 Loos'd from your crooked Anchors launch at large,  
 Exalted each a Nymph : Forsake the Sand,  
 And swim the Seas, at Cybele's Command.  
 No sooner had the Goddess ceas'd to speak,  
 When lo, th' obedient Ships their Haulsers break ;  
 And, strange to tell, like Dolphins in the Main,  
 They plunge their Prows, and dive, and spring again :  
 As many beauteous Maids the Billows sweep,  
 As rode before tall Vessels on the Deep.—Dryden's Virg.*

‘ The common Opinion concerning the Nymphs, whom the  
 ‘ Ancients called *Hamadryads*, is more to the Honour of Trees  
 ‘ than any thing yet mentioned. It was thought the Fate of  
 ‘ these Nymphs had so near a Dependance on some Trees,  
 ‘ more especially Oaks, that they lived and died together. For  
 ‘ this Reason they were extremely grateful to such Persons who  
 ‘ preserved those Trees with which their Being subsisted.  
 ‘ *Apollonius* tells us a very remarkable Story to this Purpose,  
 ‘ with which I shall conclude my Letter.

‘ A certain Man, called *Rhæcus*, observing an old Oak ready  
 ‘ to fall, and being moved with a sort of Compassion towards  
 ‘ the Tree, ordered his Servants to pour in fresh Earth at the  
 ‘ Roots of it, and set it upright. The *Hamadryad* or Nymph  
 ‘ who must necessarily have perished with the Tree, appeared

‘to him the next Day, and after having returned him her  
 ‘Thanks, told him, she was ready to grant whatever he should  
 ‘ask. As she was extremely Beautiful, *Rhæcus* desired he  
 ‘might be entertained as her Lover. The *Hamadryad*, not  
 ‘much displeas’d with the Request, promis’d to give him a  
 ‘Meeting, but commanded him for some Days to abstain from  
 ‘the Embraces of all other Women, adding that she would send  
 ‘a Bee to him, to let him know when he was to be Happy.  
 ‘*Rhæcus* was, it seems, too much addicted to Gaming, and  
 ‘happened to be in a Run of ill Luck when the faithful Bee  
 ‘came buzzing about him; so that instead of minding his  
 ‘kind Invitation, he had like to have killed him for his Pains.  
 ‘The *Hamadryad* was so provok’d at her own Disappointment,  
 ‘and the ill Usage of her Messenger, that she deprived *Rhæcus*  
 ‘of the Use of his Limbs. However, says the Story, he was  
 ‘not so much a Cripple, but he made a shift to cut down the  
 ‘Tree, and consequently to fell his Mistress.

No. 590.]

MONDAY, September 6, 1714.

[Addison.

---

—*Assiduo labuntur tempora motu*  
*Non secus ac flumen. Neque enim consistere flumen,*  
*Nec levis hora potest: sed ut unda impellitur unda,*  
*Urgeturque prior venienti, urgetque priorem,*  
*Tempora sic fugiunt pariter, pariterque sequuntur;*  
*Et nova sunt semper. Nam quod fuit ante, relictum est;*  
*Fitque quod haud fuerat: momentaque cuncta novantur.*

Ov. Met.

---

The following Discourse comes from the same Hand with the  
*Essays upon Infinitude.*<sup>1</sup>

WE consider infinite Space as an Expansion without a Circumference: We consider Eternity, or infinite Duration, as a Line that has neither a Beginning nor an End. In our Speculations of infinite Space, we consider that particular Place in which we exist, as a kind of Center to the whole Expansion. In our Speculations of Eternity, we consider the Time which is present to us as the Middle, which divides the whole Line into two equal Parts. For this Reason, many witty Authors compare the present Time to an Isthmus or narrow Neck of Land, that rises in the midst of an Ocean, immeasurably diffus’d on either Side of it.

<sup>1</sup> See Nos. 565; 571, 580, and 628.

Philosophy, and indeed common Sense, naturally throws Eternity under two Divisions; which we may call in *English*, that Eternity which is past, and that Eternity which is to come. The learned Terms of *Æternitas a Parte ante*, and *Æternitas a Parte post*, may be more amusing to the Reader, but can have no other Idea affixed to them than what is conveyed to us by those Words, an Eternity that is past, and an Eternity that is to come. Each of these Eternities is bounded at the one Extream; or, in other Words, the former has an End, and the latter a Beginning.

Let us first of all consider that Eternity which is past, reserving that which is to come for the Subject of another Paper. The Nature of this Eternity is utterly inconceivable by the Mind of Man: Our Reason demonstrates to us that it *has been*, but at the same Time can frame no Idea of it, but what is big with Absurdity and Contradiction. We can have no other Conception of any Duration which is past, than that all of it was once present; and whatever was once present, is at some certain Distance from us, and whatever is at any certain Distance from us, be the Distance never so remote, cannot be Eternity. The very Notion of any Duration's being past, implies that it was once present; for the Idea of being once present, is actually included in the Idea of its being past. This therefore is a Depth not to be sounded by human Understanding. We are sure that there has been an Eternity, and yet contradict our selves when we measure this Eternity by any Notion which we can frame of it.

If we go to the Bottom of this Matter, we shall find, that the Difficulties we meet with in our Conceptions of Eternity proceed from this single Reason, That we can have no other Idea of any kind of Duration, than that by which we our selves, and all other created Beings, do exist; which is, a successive Duration made up of past, present, and to come. There is nothing which exists after this Manner, all the Parts of whose Existence were not once actually present, and consequently may be reached by a certain Number of Years applied to it. We may ascend as high as we please, and employ our Being to that Eternity which is to come, in adding Millions of Years to Millions of Years, and we can never come up to any Fountain-Head of Duration, to any Beginning in Eternity: But at the same time we are sure, that whatever was once present does lye within the Reach of Numbers, though perhaps we can never be able to put enough of them together for that Purpose. We may as well say, that any thing may be actually present in any Part of infinite Space, which does not lye at a certain Distance

from us, as that any Part of infinite Duration was once actually present, and does not also lye at some determined Distance from us. The Distance in both Cases may be immeasurable and indefinite as to our Faculties, but our Reason tells us that it cannot be so in it self. Here therefore is that Difficulty which Human Understanding is not capable of surmounting. We are sure that something must have existed from Eternity, and are at the same Time unable to conceive, that any thing which exists, according to our Notion of Existence, can have existed from Eternity.

It is hard for a Reader, who has not rolled this Thought in his own Mind, to follow in such an abstracted Speculation; but I have been the longer on it, because I think it is a demonstrative Argument of the Being and Eternity of a God: And tho' there are many other Demonstrations which lead us to this great Truth, I do not think we ought to lay aside any Proofs in this Matter which the Light of Reason has suggested to us, especially when it is such a one as has been urged by Men famous for their Penetration and Force of Understanding, and which appears altogether conclusive to those who will be at the Pains to examine it.

Having thus considered that Eternity which is past, according to the best Idea we can frame of it, I shall now draw up those several Articles on this Subject which are dictated to us by the Light of Reason, and which may be looked upon as the Creed of a Philosopher in this great Point.

*First*, It is certain that no Being could have made it self; for if so, it must have acted before it was, which is a Contradiction.

*Secondly*, That therefore some Being must have existed from all Eternity.

*Thirdly*, That whatever exists after the manner of created Beings, or according to any Notions which we have of Existence, could not have existed from Eternity.

*Fourthly*, That this eternal Being must therefore be the great Author of Nature, *The Ancient of Days*, who, being at an infinite Distance in his Perfections from all finite and created Beings, exists in a quite different Manner from them, and in a Manner of which they can have no Idea.

I know that several of the School-men, who would not be thought ignorant of any thing, have pretended to explain the Manner of God's Existence, by telling us, That he comprehends infinite Duration in every Moment; That Eternity is with him a *Punctum stans*, a fixed Point; or, which is as good Sense, an *Infinite Instance*; That nothing with Reference to

his Existence is either past or to come : To which the ingenious Mr. *Cowley* alludes in his Description of Heaven,

*Nothing is there to come, and nothing past,  
But an Eternal NOW does always last.*

For my own Part, I look upon these Propositions as Words that have no Ideas annexed to them ; and think Men had better own their Ignorance than advance Doctrines by which they mean nothing, and which indeed are self-contradictory. We cannot be too modest in our Disquisitions, when we meditate on Him who is environed with so much Glory and Perfection, who is the Source of Being, the Fountain of all that Existence which we and his whole Creation derive from him. Let us therefore with the utmost Humility acknowledge, that as some Being must necessarily have existed from Eternity, so this Being does exist after an incomprehensible manner, since it is impossible for a Being to have existed from Eternity after our Manner or Notions of Existence. Revelation confirms these natural Dictates of Reason in the Accounts which it gives us of the Divine Existence, where it tells us, that he is the same Yesterday, To-day, and for Ever ; that he is the *Alpha* and *Omega*, the Beginning and the Ending ; that a thousand Years are with him as one Day, and one Day as a Thousand Years ; by which and the like Expressions, we are taught, that his Existence, with Relation to Time or Duration, is infinitely different from the Existence of any of his Creatures, and consequently that it is impossible for us to frame any adequate Conceptions of it.

In the first Revelation which he makes of his own Being, he entitles himself, *I am that I am* ; and when *Moses* desires to know what Name he shall give him in his Embassy to *Pharaoh*, he bids him say that *I am* hath sent you. Our great Creator, by this Revelation of himself, does in a manner exclude every thing else from a real Existence, and distinguishes himself from his Creatures, as the only Being which truly and really exists. The ancient Platonick Notion, which was drawn from Speculations of Eternity, wonderfully agrees with this Revelation which God has made of himself. There is nothing, say they, which in Reality exists, whose Existence, as we call it, is pieced up of past, present, and to come. Such a flitting and successive Existence is rather a Shadow of Existence, and something which is like it, than Existence it self. He only properly exists whose Existence is intirely present ; that is, in other Words, who exists in the most perfect Manner, and in such a Manner as we have no Idea of.

I shall conclude this Speculation with one useful Inference. How can we sufficiently prostrate our selves and fall down before our Maker, when we consider that ineffable Goodness and Wisdom which contrived this Existence for finite Natures? What must be the Overflowings of that good Will, which prompted our Creator to adapt Existence to Beings, in whom it is not necessary? Especially when we consider that he himself was before him in the compleat Possession of Existence and of Happiness, and in the full Enjoyment of Eternity. What Man can think of himself as called out and separated from nothing, of his being made a conscious, a reasonable and a happy Creature, in short, of being taken in as a Sharer of Existence, and a kind of Partner in Eternity, without being swallowed up in Wonder, in Praise, in Adoration! It is indeed a Thought too big for the Mind of Man, and rather to be entertained in the Secrecy of Devotion, and in the Silence of the Soul, than to be expressed by Words. The Supreme Being has not given us Powers or Faculties sufficient to extol and magnifie such unutterable Goodness.

It is however some Comfort to us, that we shall be always doing what we shall be never able to do, and that a Work which cannot be finished, will however be the Work of an Eternity.

---

No. 591.]      WEDNESDAY, September 8, 1714.      [Budgell.

---

———*Tenerorum lusor amorum.*———Ovid.

---

I HAVE just receiv'd a Letter from a Gentleman, who tells me he has observed, with no small Concern, that my Papers have of late been very barren in relation to Love;<sup>1</sup> a Subject which when agreeably handled, can scarce fail of being well receiv'd by both Sexes.

If my Invention therefore should be almost exhausted on this Head, he offers to serve under me in the Quality of a *Love Casuist*; for which Place he conceives himself to be thoroughly qualified, having made this Passion his Principal Study, and observed it in all its different Shapes and Appearances, from the Fifteenth to the Forty Fifth Year of his Age.

He assures me with an Air of Confidence, which I hope proceeds from his real Abilities, that he does not doubt of giving Judgment to the Satisfaction of the Parties concerned,

<sup>1</sup> See Nos. 602, 605, 614, 623, and 625.



on the most nice and intricate Cases which can happen in an Amour ; as,

How great the Contraction of the Fingers must be before it amounts to a Squeeze by the Hand.

What can be properly termed an absolute Denial from a Maid, and what from a Widow.

What Advances a Lover may presume to make, after having received a Patt upon his Shoulder from his Mistress's Fan.

Whether a Lady, at the first Interview, may allow an Humble Servant to kiss her Hand.

How far it may be permitted to caress the Maid in order to succeed with the Mistress.

What Constructions a Man may put upon a Smile, and in what Cases a Frown goes for nothing.

On what Occasions a sheepish Look may do Service, &c.

As a farther Proof of his Skill, he has also sent me several Maxims in Love, which he assures me are the Result of a long and profound Reflection, some of which I think my self obliged to communicate to the Publick, not remembering to have seen them before in any Author.

'There are more Calamities in the World arising from Love than from Hatred.

'Love is the Daughter of *Idleness*, but the Mother of *Disquietude*.

'Men of grave Natures (says Sir *Francis Bacon*) are the most constant ; for the same Reason Men should be more constant than Women.

'The Gay Part of Mankind is most amorous, the Serious most loving.

'A Coquet often loses her Reputation, whilst she preserves her Virtue.

'A Prude often preserves her Reputation when she has lost her Virtue.

'Love refines a Man's Behaviour, but makes a Woman's ridiculous.

'Love is generally accompanied with Good-will in the Young, Interest in the Middle-aged, and a Passion too gross to Name in the Old.

'The Endeavours to revive a decaying Passion generally extinguish the Remains of it.

'A Woman who from being a Slattern becomes over-neat, or, from being over-neat becomes a Slattern, is most certainly in Love.

I shall make use of this Gentleman's Skill as I see Occasion ; and since I am got upon the Subject of Love, shall conclude

this Paper with a Copy of Verses which were lately sent me by an unknown Hand, as I look upon them to be above the ordinary Run of Sonneteers.

The Author tells me they were written in one of his despairing Fits; and I find entertains some Hope that his Mistress may pity such a Passion as he has described, before she knows that she is herself *Corinna*.

*Conceal, fond Man, conceal the mighty Smart,  
Nor tell Corinna she has fir'd thy Heart.  
In vain would'st thou complain, in vain pretend  
To ask a Pity which she must not lend.  
She's too much thy Superior to comply,  
And too too fair to let thy Passion dye.  
Languish in Secret, and with dumb Surprize  
Drink the resistless Glances of her Eyes.  
At awful Distance entertain thy Grief,  
Be still in Pain, but never ask Relief.  
Ne'er tempt her Scorn of thy consuming State;  
Be any way undone, but fly her Hate.  
Thou must submit to see thy Charmer bless  
Some happier Youth that shall admire her less;  
Who in that lovely Form, that Heav'nly Mind,  
Shall miss ten thousand Beauties thou could'st find;  
Who with low Fancy shall approach her Charms,  
While half enjoy'd she sinks into his Arms.  
She knows not, must not know, thy nobler Fire,  
Whom she, and whom the Muses do inspire;  
Her Image only shall thy Breast employ,  
And fill thy captiv'd Soul with Shades of Joy;  
Direct thy Dreams by Night, thy Thoughts by Day;  
And never, never, from thy Bosom stray.<sup>1</sup>*

No. 592.]

FRIDAY, September 10, 1714.

[Addison.

—————*Studium sine divite Vena.*—Hor.

LOOK upon the Play-house as a World within it self. They have lately furnished the Middle Region of it with a new Sett of Meteors, in order to give the Sublime to many modern Tragedies. I was there last Winter at the first Rehearsal of the new Thunder,<sup>2</sup> which is much more deep and sonorous than any hitherto made use of. They have a *Salmoenus* behind the Scenes, who plays it off with great Success. Their Lightnings are made to flash more briskly than

<sup>1</sup> These verses were by Gilbert Budgell, second brother of Eustace.

<sup>2</sup> John Dennis's invention, of which he said with exultation, 'That's my thunder.'

heretofore ; their Clouds are also better furbelow'd, and more voluminous ; not to mention a violent Storm locked up in a great Chest that is designed for the *Tempest*. They are also provided with above a Dozen Showers of Snow, which, as I am informed, are the Plays of many unsuccessful Poets artificially cut and shreaded for that Use. Mr. *Rimer's Edgar* is to fall in Snow at the next acting of *King Lear*, in order to heighten, or rather to alleviate, the Distress of that unfortunate Prince ; and to serve by way of Decoration to a Piece which that great Critick has written against.

I do not indeed wonder that the Actors should be such professed Enemies to those among our Nation who are commonly known by the Name of Criticks, since it is a Rule among these Gentlemen to fall upon a Play, not because it is ill written, but because it takes. Several of them lay it down as a Maxim, That whatever Dramatick Performance has a long Run, must of Necessity be good for nothing ; as though the first Precept in Poetry were *not to please*. Whether this Rule holds good or not, I shall leave to the Determination of those who are better Judges than my self : If it does, I am sure it tends very much to the Honour of those Gentlemen who have established it ; few of their Pieces having been disgraced by a Run of three Days, and most of them being so exquisitely written, that the Town would never give them more than one Night's Hearing.

I have a great Esteem for a true Critick, such as *Aristotle* and *Longinus* among the *Greeks*, *Horace* and *Quintilian* among the *Romans*, *Boileau* and *Dacier* among the *French*. But it is our Misfortune, that some who set up for professed Criticks among us are so stupid, that they do not know how to put ten Words together with Elegance or common Propriety, and withal so illiterate, that they have no Taste of the learned Languages, and therefore criticise upon old Authors only at second-hand. They judge of them by what others have written, and not by any Notions they have of the Authors themselves. The Words Unity, Action, Sentiment, and Diction, pronounced with an Air of Authority, give them a Figure among unlearned Readers, who are apt to believe they are very deep, because they are unintelligible. The Ancient Criticks are full of the Praises of their Contemporaries ; they discover Beauties which escaped the Observation of the Vulgar, and very often find out Reasons for palliating and excusing such little Slips and Oversights as were committed in the Writings of eminent Authors. On the contrary, most of the Smatterers in Criticism who appear among us, make it their Business to vilifie and depreciate every new Production that gains Applause, to descry imaginary Blemishes,

and to prove by far-fetch'd Arguments, that what pass for Beauties in any celebrated Piece are Faults and Errors. In short, the Writings of these Criticks compared with those of the Ancients, are like the Works of the Sophists compared with those of the old Philosophers.

Envy and Cavil are the natural Fruits of Laziness and Ignorance ; which was probably the Reason, that in the Heathen Mythology *Momus* is said to be the Son of *Nox* and *Somnus*, of Darkness and Sleep. Idle Men, who have not been at the Pains to accomplish or distinguish themselves, are very apt to detract from others ; as ignorant Men are very subject to decry those Beauties in a celebrated Work which they have not Eyes to discover. Many of our Sons of *Momus*, who dignify themselves by the Name of Criticks, are the genuine Descendants of these two illustrious Ancestors. They are often led into those numerous Absurdities, in which they daily instruct the People, by not considering that, *1st*, There is sometimes a greater Judgment shewn in deviating from the Rules of Art, than in adhering to them ; and, *2dly*, That there is more Beauty in the Works of a great Genius who is ignorant of all the Rules of Art, than in the Works of a little Genius, who not only knows, but scrupulously observes them.

First, We may often take Notice of Men who are perfectly acquainted with all the Rules of good Writing, and notwithstanding chuse to depart from them on extraordinary Occasions. I could give Instances out of all the Tragick Writers of Antiquity who have shewn their Judgment in this Particular ; and purposely receded from an established Rule of the Drama, when it has made way for a much higher Beauty than the Observation of such a Rule would have been. Those who have surveyed the noblest Pieces of Architecture and Statuary both ancient and modern, know very well that there are frequent Deviations from Art in the Works of the greatest Masters, which have produced a much nobler Effect than a more accurate and exact way of Proceeding could have done. This often arises from what the *Italians* call the *Gusto Grande* in these Arts, which is what we call the Sublime in Writing.

In the next Place, our Criticks do not seem sensible that there is more Beauty in the Works of a great Genius who is ignorant of the Rules of Art, than in those of a little Genius who knows and observes them. It is of these Men of Genius that *Terence* speaks, in Opposition to the little artificial Cavillers of his Time ;

*Quorum annulari exoptat negligentiam  
Potius, quam istorum obscuram diligentiam.*

A Critick may have the same Consolation in the ill Success of his Play, as Dr. *South* tells us a Physician has at the Death of a Patient, That he was killed *secundum artem*. Our inimitable *Shakespear* is a Stumbling-Block to the whole Tribe of these rigid Criticks. Who would not rather read one of his Plays, where there is not a single Rule of the Stage observed, than any Production of a modern Critick, where there is not one of them violated? *Shakespear* was indeed born with all the Seeds of Poetry, and may be compared to the Stone in *Pyrrhus's* Ring, which, as *Pliny* tells us, had the Figure of *Apollo* and the Nine Muses in the Veins of it, produced by the spontaneous Hand of Nature, without any Help from Art.

No. 593.]

MONDAY, September 13, 1714.

[Byrom.]

---

*Quale per incertam Lunam sub luce maligna  
Est iter in Sylvis :——— Virg.*

---

MY dreaming Correspondent, Mr. *Shadow*, has sent me a second Letter, with several curious Observations on Dreams in general, and the Method to render Sleep improving: An Extract of his Letter will not, I presume, be disagreeable to my Readers.

'Since we have so little Time to spare, that none of it may be lost, I see no Reason why we should neglect to examine those imaginary Scenes we are presented with in Sleep, only because they have less Reality in them than our waking Meditations. A Traveller would bring his Judgment in Question who should despise the Directions of his Map for want of real Roads in it, because here stands a *Dott* instead of a Town, or a *Cypher* instead of a City, and it must be a long Day's Journey to travel thro' two or three Inches. Fancy in Dreams gives us much such another Landskip of Life as that does of Countries, and tho' its Appearances may seem strangely jumbled together, we may often observe such Traces and Footsteps of noble Thoughts, as, if carefully pursued, might lead us into a proper Path of Action. There is so much Rapture and Extasie in our fancied Bliss, and something so dismal and shocking in our fancied Misery, that tho' the Inactivity of the Body has given Occasion for calling Sleep the Image of *Death*, the Briskness of the Fancy affords us a strong Intimation of something within us that can never die.

'I have wondered, that *Alexander* the Great, who came into

' the World sufficiently dreamt of by his Parents, and had himself a tolerable Knack at dreaming, should often say, that *'Sleep was one thing which made him sensible he was Mortal.*  
 ' I who have not such Fields of Action in the Day-time to divert my Attention from this Matter, plainly perceive, that in those Operations of the Mind, while the Body is at rest, there is a certain Vastness of Conception very suitable to the Capacity, and demonstrative of the Force of that Divine Part in our Composition which will last for ever. Neither do I much doubt but had we a true Account of the Wonders the Hero last mentioned performed in his Sleep, his conquering this little Globe would hardly be worth mentioning. I may affirm, without Vanity, that when I compare several Actions in *Quintus Curtius* with some others in my own Noctuary, I appear the greater Hero of the two.

I shall close this Subject with observing, that while we are awake we are at Liberty to fix our Thoughts on what we please, but in Sleep we have not the Command of them. The Ideas which strike the Fancy, arise in us without our Choice, either from the Occurrences of the Day past, the Temper we lye down in, or it may be the Direction of some superior Being.

It is certain the Imagination may be so differently affected in Sleep, that our Actions of the Day might be either rewarded or punished with a little Age of Happiness or Misery. *St. Austin* was of Opinion, that if in *Paradise* there was the same Vicissitude of sleeping and waking as in the present World, the Dreams of its Inhabitants would be very happy.

And so far at present our Dreams are in our Power, that they are generally conformable to our waking Thoughts, so that it is not impossible to convey our selves to a Consort of Musick, the Conversation of Distant Friends, or any other Entertainment which has been before lodged in the Mind.

My Readers, by applying these Hints will find the Necessity of making a *good Day* of it, if they heartily wish themselves a *good Night*.

I have often consider'd *Marcia's* Prayer, and *Lucius's* Account of *Cato*, in this Light.

Marc. O ye immortal Powers, that guard the Just,  
 Watch round his Couch, and soften his Repose,  
 Banish his Sorrows, and becalm his Soul  
 With easie Dreams ; remember all his Virtues !  
 And shew Mankind that Goodness is your Care.

Luc. Sweet are the Slumbers of the virtuous Man !  
 O Marcia, I have seen thy Godlike Father :  
 Some Pow'r invisible supports his Soul,  
 And bears it up in all its wonted Greatness,

*A kind refreshing Sleep is fall'n upon him :  
I saw him stretcht at Ease, his Fancy lost  
In pleasing Dreams ; as I drew near his Couch,  
He smil'd, and cry'd, Cæsar, thou canst not hurt me.*

Mr. *Shadow* acquaints me in a Postscript, that he has no manner of Title to the Vision which succeeded his first Letter ; but adds, that as the Gentleman who wrote it Dreams very sensibly, he shall be glad to meet him some Night or other, under the great Elm Tree, by which *Virgil* has given us a fine Metaphorical Image of Sleep, in order to turn over a few of the Leaves together, and oblige the Publick with an Account of the Dreams that lie under them.

---

No. 594.] WEDNESDAY, September 15, 1714. [

---

*Absentem qui rodit amicum,  
Qui non defendit, alio culpante ; solutos  
Qui captat risus hominum, famamque dicacis,  
Fingere qui non visa potest, commissa tacere  
Qui nequit, hic niger est : hunc tu Romane caveto.*—Hor.

---

WERE all the Vexations of Life put together, we should find that a great Part of them proceed from those Calumnies and Reproaches which we spread abroad concerning one another.

There is scarce a Man living who is not, in some Degree, guilty of this Offence ; tho', at the same time, however we treat one another, it must be confessed, that we all consent in speaking ill of the Persons who are notorious for this Practice. It generally takes its Rise either from an Ill-will to Mankind, a private Inclination to make our selves esteemed, an Ostentation of Wit, a Vanity of being thought in the Secrets of the World, or from a Desire of gratifying any of these Dispositions of Mind in those Persons with whom we converse.

The Publisher of Scandal is more or less odious to Mankind, and criminal in himself, as he is influenced by any one or more of the foregoing Motives. But whatever may be the Occasion of spreading these false Reports, he ought to consider, that the Effect of them is equally prejudicial and pernicious to the Person at whom they are aimed. The Injury is the same, tho' the Principle from whence it proceeds may be different.

As every one looks upon himself with too much Indulgence, when he passes a Judgment on his own Thoughts or Actions, and as very few would be thought guilty of this abominable

Proceeding, which is so universally practised, and, at the same time, so universally blamed, I shall lay down three Rules by which I would have a Man examine and search into his own Heart, before he stands acquitted to himself of that evil Disposition of Mind which I am here mentioning.

*First* of all, Let him consider whether he does not take Delight in hearing the Faults of others.

*Secondly*, Whether he is not too apt to believe such little blackning Accounts, and more inclined to be credulous on the uncharitable than on the good-natured Side.

*Thirdly*, Whether he is not ready to spread and propagate such Reports as tend to the Disreputation of another.

These are the several Steps by which this Vice proceeds, and grows up into Slander and Defamation.

In the first Place, A Man who takes delight in hearing the Faults of others, shows sufficiently that he has a true Relish of Scandal, and consequently the Seeds of this Vice within him. If his mind is gratified with hearing the Reproaches [which<sup>1</sup>] are cast on others, he will find the same Pleasure in relating them, and be the more apt to do it, as he will naturally imagine every one he converses with is delighted in the same manner with himself. A Man should endeavour therefore to wear out of his Mind this criminal Curiosity, which is perpetually heightened and inflamed by listening to such Stories as tend to the Disreputation of others.

In the second Place, a Man should consult his own Heart, whether he be not apt to *believe* such little blackening Accounts, and more enclined to be credulous on the uncharitable, than on the good-natured Side.

Such a Credulity is very vicious in it self, and generally arises from a Man's Consciousness of his own secret Corruptions. It is a pretty Saying of *Thales*, Falshood is just as far distant from Truth, as the Ears are from the Eyes.<sup>2</sup> By which he would intimate, that a wise Man should not easily give Credit to the Reports of Actions which he has not seen. I shall, under this Head, mention two or three remarkable Rules to be observed by the Members of the celebrated Abbey *de la Trappe*, as they are Published in a little *French Book*.<sup>3</sup>

The Fathers are there ordered, never to give an Ear to any Accounts of Base or Criminal Actions; to turn off all such Discourse if possible; but in Case they hear any thing of this Nature so well attested that they cannot disbelieve it, they are

<sup>1</sup> [that]

<sup>2</sup> Stobæi, Serm. 61.

<sup>3</sup> Felibien, Description de l'Abbaye de la Trappe, Paris, 1671, reprinted in 1682. It is a letter from M. Felibien to the Duchess of Liançon.



then to suppose, that the criminal Action may have proceeded from a good Intention in him who is guilty of it. This is perhaps carrying Charity to an Extravagance, but it is certainly much more Laudable, than to suppose, as the ill-natured part of the World does, that indifferent, and even Good Actions, proceed from bad Principles and wrong Intentions.

In the third Place, a Man should examine his Heart, whether he does not find in it a secret Inclination to propagate such Reports, as tend to the Disreputation of another.

When the Disease of the Mind, which I have hitherto been speaking of, arises to this Degree of Malignity it discovers its self in its worst Symptoms, and is in danger of becoming incurable. I need not therefore insist upon the Guilt in this last Particular, which every one cannot but disapprove, who is not void of Humanity, or even common Discretion. I shall only add, that whatever Pleasure any Man may take in spreading Whispers of this Nature, he will find an infinitely greater Satisfaction in conquering the Temptation he is under, by letting the Secret die within his own Breast.

No. 595.]

FRIDAY, September 17, 1714.

[

---

—Non ut placidis coeant immitia, non ut  
Serpentes avibus gementur, tigribus agni.—Hor.

---

[F ordinary Authors would condescend to write as they think, they would at least be allow'd the Praise of being intelligible. But they really take Pains to be ridiculous; and, by the studied Ornaments of Style, perfectly disguise the little Sense they aim at. There is a Grievance of this Sort in the Common-wealth of Letters, which I have for some time resolved to redress, and accordingly I have set this Day apart for Justice. What I mean is, *the Mixture of inconsistent Metaphors*, which is a Fault but too often found in learned Writers, but in all the unlearned without Exception.

In order to set this Matter in a clear Light to every Reader, I shall in the first Place observe, that a Metaphor is a Simile in one Word, which serves to convey the Thoughts of the Mind under Resemblances and Images which affect the Senses. There is not any thing in the World, which may not be compared to several Things, if considered in several distinct Lights; or, in other Words, the same thing may be expressed by different Metaphors. But the Mischief is, that an unskilful Author shall

run these Metaphors so absurdly into one another, that there shall be no Simile, no agreeable Picture, no apt Resemblance, but Confusion, Obscurity, and Noise. Thus I have known a Hero compared to a Thunderbolt, a Lion, and the Sea; all and each of them proper Metaphors for Impetuosity, Courage or Force. But by bad Management it hath so happened, that the Thunder-bolt hath overflowed its Banks; the Lion hath been darted through the Skies, and the Billows have rolled out of the *Libyan* Desart.

The Absurdity in this Instance is obvious. And yet every time that clashing Metaphors are put together, this Fault is committed more or less. It hath already been said, that Metaphors are Images of things which affect the Senses. An Image therefore, taken from what acts upon the Sight, cannot, without Violence, be applied to the Hearing; and so of the rest. It is no less an impropriety to make any Being in Nature or Art to do things in its Metaphorical State, which it could not do in its Original. I shall illustrate what I have said by an Instance which I have read more than once in Controversial Writers. *The heavy Lashes*, saith a celebrated Author, *that have dropp'd from your Pen*, &c. I suppose this Gentleman having frequently heard of *Gall dropping from a Pen*, and being *lashed in a Satyr*, he was resolved to have them both at any Rate, and so uttered this compleat Piece of Nonsense. It will most effectually discover the Absurdity of these monstrous Unions, if we will suppose these Metaphors or Images actually Painted. Imagine then a Hand holding a Pen, and several Lashes of Whip-cord falling from it, and you have the true Representation of this sort of Eloquence. I believe, by this very Rule, a Reader may be able to judge of the Union of all Metaphors whatsoever, and determine which are Homogeneous and which Heterogeneous: or to speak more plainly, which are Consistent, and which Inconsistent.

There is yet one Evil more which I must take notice of, and that is the running of Metaphors into tedious Allegories; which, though an Error on the better Hand, causes Confusion as much as the other. This becomes abominable, when the Lustre of one Word leads a Writer out of his Road, and makes him wander from his Subject for a Page together. I remember a young Fellow, of this Turn, who having said by Chance that his Mistress had a *World* of Charms, thereupon took Occasion to consider her as one possessed of Frigid and Torrid Zones, and pursued her from the one Pole to the other.

I shall conclude this Paper with a Letter written in that enormous Style, which I hope my Reader hath by this time

set his Heart against. The Epistle hath heretofore received great Applause; but after what hath been said, let any Man commend it if he dare.

SIR,

'After the many heavy *Lashes* that have fallen from your  
'*Pen*, you may justly expect in return all the *Load* that my *Ink*  
'can lay upon your Shoulders. You have *Quartered* all the  
'foul *Language* upon me, that could be *raked* out of the Air of  
'*Billingsgate*, without knowing who I am, or whether I deserved  
'to be *Cupped* and *Scarified* at this rate. I tell you once for  
'all, turn your *Eyes* where you please, you shall never *Smell* me  
'out. Do you think that the *Panicks*, which you *sow* about  
'the Parish, will ever *build* a Monument to your Glory? No,  
'Sir, you may *Fight* these Battles as long as you will, but when  
'you come to *Ballance* the Account you will find that you  
'have been *Fishing* in troubled Waters, and that an *Ignis*  
'*fatuus* hath bewildered you, and that indeed you have *built*  
'upon a sandy Foundation, and brought your *Hogs* to a fair  
'Market.

I am, SIR,

Yours, &c.

No. 596.]

MONDAY, September 20, 1714.

[

---

*Molle meum levibus Cor est violabile Telis.*—Ovid.

---

THE Case of my Correspondent who sends me the following Letter has somewhat in it so very whimsical, that I know not how to entertain my Readers better than by laying it before them.

SIR,

'I am fully convinced that there is not upon Earth a more  
'impertinent Creature than an importunate Lover: We are  
'daily complaining of the Severity of our Fate, to People who  
'are wholly unconcerned in it; and hourly improving a Passion,  
'which we would persuade the World is the Torment of our  
'Lives. Notwithstanding this Reflection, Sir, I cannot forbear  
'acquainting you with my own Case. You must know then,  
'Sir, that even from my Childhood, the most prevailing Inclination  
'I could perceive in my self, was a strong Desire to be  
'in Favour with the Fair Sex. I am at present in the one and  
'twentieth Year of my Age, and should have made Choice of  
'a She Bed-fellow many Years since, had not my Father, who  
'has a pretty good Estate of his own getting, and passes in

'the World for a prudent Man, being pleased to lay it down  
'as a Maxim, That nothing spoils a young Fellow's Fortune  
'so much as marrying early; and that no Man ought to think  
'of Wedlock 'till six and twenty. Knowing his Sentiments  
'upon this Head, I thought it in vain to apply my self to  
'Women of Condition, who expect Settlements; so that all  
'my Amours have hitherto been with Ladies who had no  
'Fortunes: But I know not how to give you so good an Idea  
'of me, as by laying before you the History of my Life.

'I can very well remember, that at my School-mistresses,  
'whenever we broke up, I was always for joining my self with  
'the Miss who *Lay in*, and was constantly one of the first to  
'make a Party in the Play of *Husband and Wife*. This  
'Passion for being well with the Females still increased as I  
'advanced in Years. At the Dancing-School I contracted so  
'many Quarrels by struggling with my Fellow-Scholars for the  
'Partner I liked best, that upon a Ball Night, before our  
'Mothers made their Appearance, I was usually up to the  
'Nose in Blood. My Father, like a discreet Man, soon re-  
'moved me from this Stage of Softness to a School of Disci-  
'pline, where I learnt *Latin* and *Greek*. I underwent several  
'Severities in this Place, 'till it was thought convenient to send  
'me to the University; though, to confess the Truth, I should  
'not have arrived so early at that Seat of Learning, but from  
'the Discovery of an Intrigue between me and my Master's  
'House-Keeper; upon whom I had employed my Rhetorick  
'so effectually, that, though she was a very elderly Lady, I  
'had almost brought her to consent to marry me. Upon my  
'Arrival at *Oxford*, I found Logick so dry, that, instead of  
'giving Attention to the Dead, I soon fell to addressing the  
'Living. My first Amour was with a pretty Girl whom I shall  
'call *Parthenope*: Her Mother sold Ale by the Town-Wall.  
'Being often caught there by the Proctor, I was forced at last,  
'that my Mistress's Reputation might receive no Blemish, to  
'confess my Addresses were honourable. Upon this I was  
'immediately sent Home; but *Parthenope* soon after marrying  
'a Shoe-maker, I was again suffered to return. My next Affair  
'was with my Taylor's Daughter, who deserted me for the sake  
'of a young Barber. Upon my complaining to one of my  
'particular Friends of this Misfortune, the cruel Wagg made a  
'meer Jest of my Calamity, and asked me with a Smile, *Where*  
'*the Needle should turn but to the Pole?*<sup>1</sup> After this I was  
'deeply in Love with a Milliner, and at last with my Bed-maker,

<sup>1</sup> Sign of a Barber's shop.

‘upon which I was sent away, or in the University Phrase,  
‘*Rusticated* for ever.

‘Upon my coming home, I settled to my Studies so heartily,  
‘and contracted so great a Reservedness by being kept from  
‘the Company I most affected, that my Father thought he  
‘might venture me at the *Temple*.

‘Within a Week after my Arrival I began to shine again,  
‘and became enamour’d with a mighty pretty Creature, who  
‘had every thing but Money to recommend her. Having  
‘frequent Opportunities of uttering all the soft things which  
‘an Heart formed for Love could inspire me with, I soon  
‘gained her Consent to treat of Marriage; but unfortunately  
‘for us all, in the Absence of my Charmer I usually talked the  
‘same Language to her elder Sister, who is also very pretty.  
‘Now I assure you, Mr. SPECTATOR, this did not proceed from  
‘any real Affection I had conceived for her; but being a  
‘perfect Stranger to the Conversation of Men, and strongly  
‘addicted to associate with the Women, I knew no other  
‘Language but that of Love. I should however be very much  
‘obliged to you, if you could free me from the Perplexity I  
‘am at present in. I have sent Word to my old Gentleman  
‘in the Country, that I am desperately in Love with the  
‘younger Sister! and her Father, who knew no better, poor  
‘Man! acquainted him by the same Post, that I had for some  
‘time made my Addresses to the Elder. Upon this old Testy  
‘sends me up Word, that he has heard so much of my Ex-  
‘ploits, that he intends immediately to order me to the *South-*  
‘*Sea*. Sir, I have occasionally talked so much of dying, that  
‘I begin to think there is not much in it; and if the old Squire  
‘persists in his Design, I do hereby give him Notice that I  
‘am providing my self with proper Instruments for the De-  
‘struction of despairing Lovers; let him therefore look to it,  
‘and consider that by his Obstinacy he may himself lose the  
‘Son of his Strength, the World an hopeful Lawyer, my  
‘Mistress a passionate Lover, and you, Mr. SPECTATOR,

*Your constant Admirer,*

*Middle-Temple,*  
*Sept. 18.*

Jeremy Lovemore.

---

No. 597.]

WEDNESDAY, *September 22, 1714.*[*Byrom.*]

---

—*Mens sine Pondere ludit.*—Petr.

---

SINCE I received my Friend *Shadow's* Letter, several of my Correspondents have been pleased to send me an Account how they have been employed in Sleep, and what notable Adventures they have been engaged in during that Moonshine in the Brain. I shall lay before my Readers an Abridgment of some few of their Extravagancies, in hopes that they will in Time accustom themselves to dream a little more to the Purpose.

One who styles himself *Gladio*, complains heavily that his Fair One charges him with Inconstancy, and does not use him with half the Kindness which the Sincerity of his Passion may demand; the said *Gladio* having by Valour and Stratagem put to Death Tyrants, Inchanters, Monsters, Knights, &c. without Number, and exposed himself to all manner of Dangers for her Sake and Safety. He desires in his Postscript to know, whether, from a constant Success in them, he may not promise himself to succeed in her Esteem at last.

Another who is very prolix in his Narrative writes me Word, that having sent a Venture beyond Sea, he took Occasion one Night to fancy himself gone along with it, and grown on a sudden the richest Man in all the *Indies*. Having been there about a Year or two, a Gust of Wind that forced open his Casement blew him over to his native Country again, where awaking at Six a Clock, and the Change of the Air not agreeing with him, he turned to his Left Side in order to a second Voyage; but e'er he could get on Shipboard, was unfortunately apprehended for stealing a Horse, try'd and condemn'd for the Fact, and in a fair way of being executed, if some Body stepping hastily into his Chamber had not brought him a Reprieve. This Fellow too wants Mr. *Shadow's* Advice, who, I dare say, would bid him be content to rise after his first Nap, and learn to be satisfied as soon as Nature is.

The next is a publick-spirited Gentleman, who tells me, That on the Second of *September* at Night the whole City was on Fire, and would certainly have been reduced to Ashes again by this Time, if he had not flown over it with the *New River* on his Back, and happily extinguished the Flames before they had prevailed too far. He would be informed whether he has not a Right to petition the Lord Mayor and Alderman for a Reward.

A Letter dated *September* the Ninth acquaints me, That the Writer being resolved to try his Fortune, had fasted all that Day; and that he might be sure of dreaming upon something at Night, procured an handsome Slice of Bride-Cake, which he placed very conveniently under his Pillow. In the Morning his Memory happen'd to fail him, and he could recollect nothing but an odd Fancy that he had eaten his Cake; which being found upon Search reduced to a few Crums, he is resolved to remember more of his Dreams another Time, believing from this that there may possibly be somewhat of Truth in them.

I have received numerous Complaints from several delicious Dreamers, desiring me to invent some Method of silencing those noisy Slaves, whose Occupations lead them to take their early Rounds about the City in a Morning, doing a deal of Mischief; and working strange Confusion in the Affairs of its Inhabitants. Several Monarchs have done me the Honour to acquaint me, how often they have been shook from their respective Thrones by the rattling of a Coach or the rumbling of a Wheel-barrow. And many private Gentlemen, I find, have been baul'd of vast Estates by Fellows not worth Three-pence. A fair Lady was just upon the Point of being married to a young, handsome, rich, ingenious Nobleman, when an impertinent Tinker passing by, forbid the Banns; and an hopeful Youth, who had been newly advanced to great Honour and Preferment, was forced by a neighbouring Cobler to resign all for an old Song. It has been represented to me, that those inconsiderable Rascals do nothing but go about dissolving of Marriages and spoiling of Fortunes, impoverishing rich and ruining great People, interrupting Beauties in the midst of their Conquests, and Generals in the Course of their Victories. A boisterous Peripatetick hardly goes through a Street without waking half a Dozen Kings and Princes to open their Shops or clean Shoes, frequently transforming Sceptres into Paring-Shovels, and Proclamations into Bills. I have by me a Letter from a young Statesman, who in five or six Hours came to be Emperor of *Europe*, after which he made War upon the Great Turk, routed him Horse and Foot, and was crowned Lord of the Universe in *Constantinople*: the Conclusion of all his Successes is, that on the 12th Instant, about Seven in the Morning, his Imperial Majesty was deposed by a Chimney-Sweeper.

On the other hand, I have Epistolary Testimonies of Gratitude from many miserable People, who owe to this clamorous Tribe frequent Deliverances from great Misfortunes. A Small-

coalman,<sup>1</sup> by waking of one of these distressed Gentlemen, saved him from ten Years Imprisonment. An honest Watchman bidding aloud Good-morrow to another, freed him from the Malice of many potent Enemies, and brought all their Designs against him to nothing. A certain Valetudinarian confesses he has often been cured of a sore Throat by the Hoarseness of a Carman, and relieved from a Fit of the Gout by the Sound of *old Shoes*. A noisy Puppy that plagued a sober Gentleman all Night long with his Impertinence, was silenced by a Cinder-Wench with a Word speaking.

Instead therefore of suppressing this Order of Mortals, I would propose it to my Readers to make the best Advantage of their Morning Salutations. A famous *Macedonian* Prince, for fear of forgetting himself in the midst of his good Fortune, had a Youth to wait on him every Morning, and bid him remember that he was a Man. A Citizen who is waked by one of these Criers, may regard him as a kind of Remembrancer, come to admonish him that it is time to return to the Circumstances he has overlooked all the Night-time, to leave off fancying himself what he is not, and prepare to act suitably to the Condition he is really placed in.

People may dream on as long as they please, but I shall take no Notice of any Imaginary Adventures that do not happen while the Sun is on this Side of the Horizon. For which Reason I stifle *Fritilla's* Dream at Church last *Sunday*, who while the rest of the Audience were enjoying the Benefit of an excellent Discourse, was losing her Money and Jewels to a Gentleman at Play, till after a strange Run of ill Luck she was reduced to pawn three lovely pretty Children for her last Stake. When she had thrown them away her Companion went off, discovering himself by his usual Tokens, a cloven Foot and a strong Smell of Brimstone ; which last proved only a Bottle of Spirits, which a good old Lady applied to her Nose, to put her in a Condition of hearing the Preacher's third Head concerning Time.

If a Man has no Mind to pass abruptly from his imagined to his real Circumstances, he may employ himself a while in that new kind of Observation which my Onicrocritical Correspondent has directed him to make of himself. Pursuing the Imagination through all its Extravagancies, whether in Sleeping or Waking, is no improper Method of correcting and bringing it to act in Subordinancy to Reason, so as to be delighted only with such Objects as will affect it with Pleasure, when it is never so cool and sedate.

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Britton. (Old Note.) Why he in particular?



No. 598.]

FRIDAY, September 24, 1714.

[Addison.

---

*Famne igitur laudas, quod de sapientibus alter  
Ridebat, quoties a limine moverat unum  
Protuleratque pedem : flebat contrarius alter ?—Juv.*

---

**M**ANKIND may be divided into the Merry and the Serious, who, both of them, make a very good Figure in the Species, so long as they keep their respective Humours from degenerating into the neighbouring Extreme; there being a natural Tendency in the one to a melancholy Moroseness, and in the other to a fantastick Levity.

The merry Part of the World are very amiable, whilst they diffuse a Chearfulness through Conversation at proper Seasons and on proper Occasions; but, on the contrary, a great Grievance to Society, when they infect every Discourse with insipid Mirth, and turn into Ridicule such Subjects as are not suited to it. For though Laughter is looked upon by the Philosophers as the Property of Reason, the Excess of it has been always considered as the Mark of Folly.

On the other Side, Seriousness has its Beauty whilst it is attended with Chearfulness and Humanity, and does not come in unseasonably to pall the good Humour of those with whom we converse.

These two Sets of Men, notwithstanding they each of them shine in their respective Characters, are apt to bear a natural Aversion and Antipathy to one another.

What is more usual, than to hear Men of serious Tempers and austere Morals, enlarging upon the Vanities and Follies of the young and gay Part of the Species; whilst they look with a kind of Horror upon such Poms and Diversions as are innocent in themselves, and only culpable when they draw the Mind too much?

I could not but smile upon reading a Passage in the Account which Mr. *Baxter* gives of his own Life, wherein he represents it as a great Blessing, that in his Youth he very narrowly escaped getting a Place at Court.

It must indeed be confessed that Levity of Temper takes a Man off his Guard, and opens a Pass to his Soul for any Temptation that assaults it. It favours all the Approaches of Vice, and weakens all the Resistance of Virtue. For which Reason a renowned Statesman in Queen *Elizabeth's* Days, after having retir'd from Court and publick Business, in order to give himself up to the Duties of Religion; when any of his old Friends used

to visit him, had still this Word of Advice in his Mouth, *Be serious.*

An eminent *Italian* Author of this Cast of Mind, speaking of the great Advantage of a serious and composed Temper, wishes very gravely, that for the Benefit of Mankind he had *Trophonius's* Cave in his Possession; which, says he, would contribute more to the Reformation of Manners than all the Work-houses and Bridewells in *Europe.*

We have a very particular Description of this Cave in *Pausanias*, who tells us, that it was made in the Form of a huge Oven, and had many particular Circumstances, which disposed the Person who was in it to be more pensive and thoughtful than ordinary; insomuch that no Man was ever observed to laugh all his Life after, who had once made his Entry into this Cave. It was usual in those Times, when any one carried a more than ordinary Gloominess in his Features, to tell him that he looked like one just come out of *Trophonius's* Cave.

On the other hand, Writers of a more merry Complexion have been no less severe on the opposite Party; and have had one Advantage above them, that they have attacked them with more Turns of Wit and Humour.

After all, if a Man's Temper were at his own Disposal, I think he would not chuse to be of either of these Parties; since the most perfect Character is that which is formed out of both of them. A Man would neither chuse to be a Hermit nor a Buffoon: Humane Nature is not so miserable, as that we should be always melancholy; nor so happy, as that we should be always merry. In a Word, a Man should not live as if there was no God in the World; nor, at the same Time, as if there were no Men in it.

---

No. 599.]

MONDAY, September 27, 1714. [

---

——— *Ubique*  
*Luctus, ubique pavor* —— Virg.

---

**I**T has been my Custom, as I grow old, to allow my self in some little Indulgencies which I never took in my Youth. Among others is that of an Afternoon's Napp, which I fell into in the Fifty fifth Year of my Age, and have continued for the three Years last past. By this means I enjoy a double Morning, and rise twice a-day fresh to my Speculations. It happens very

luckily for me, that some of my Dreams have proved instructive to my Countrymen, so that I may be said to sleep, as well as to wake, for the Good of the Publick. I was Yesterday meditating on the Account with which I have already entertained my Readers concerning the Cave of *Trophonius*. I was no sooner fallen into my usual Slumber, but I dreamt that this Cave was put into my Possession, and that I gave publick Notice of its Virtue, inviting every one to it, who had a mind to be a serious Man for the remaining Part of his Life. Great Multitudes immediately resorted to me. The first who made the Experiment was a *Merry-Andrew*, who was put into my Hands by a neighbouring Justice of Peace, in order to reclaim him from that profligate kind of Life. Poor Pickle-herring had not taken above one Turn in it, when he came out of the Cave, like a Hermit from his Cell, with a penitential Look, and a most rueful Countenance. I then put in a young laughing Fop, and, watching for his Return, asked him, with a Smile, how he liked the Place? He replied, Pr'ythee Friend be not impertinent; and stalked by me as grave as a Judge. A Citizen then desired me to give free Ingress and Egress to his Wife, who was dressed in the gayest coloured Ribbons I had ever seen. She went in with a Flirt of her Fan and a smirking Countenance, but came out with a Severity of a Vestal, and throwing from her several Female Gugaws, told me with a Sigh, that she resolved to go into deep Mourning, and to wear Black all the rest of her Life. As I had many Coquets recommended to me by their Parents, their Husbands, and their Lovers, I let them in all at once, desiring them to divert themselves together as well as they could. Upon their emerging again into Day-light, you would have fancied my Cave to have been a Nunnery, and that you had seen a solemn Procession of Religious marching out, one behind another, in the most profound Silence and the most exemplary Decency. As I was very much delighted with so edifying a Sight, there came towards me a great Company of Males and Females laughing, singing, and dancing, in such a manner that I could hear them a great while before I saw them. Upon my asking their Leader, what brought them thither? they told me all at once, that they were *French* Protestants lately arrived in *Great-Britain*, and that finding themselves of too Gay a Humour for my Country, they applyed themselves to me in order to compose them for *British* Conversation. I told them, that to oblige them I would soon spoil their Mirth; upon which I admitted a whole Shole of them, who, after having taken a Survey of the Place, came out in a very good Order, and with Looks entirely *English*. I afterwards put in a *Dutch* Man, who

had a great Fancy to see the *Kelder*, as he called it, but I could not observe that it had made any manner of Alteration in him.

A Comedian who had gained great Reputation in Parts of Humour, told me, that he had a mighty Mind to act *Alexander the Great*, and fancied that he should succeed very well in it, if he could strike two or three laughing Features out of his Face: He tried the Experiment, but contracted so very solid a Look by it, that I am afraid he will be fit for no Part hereafter but a *Timon of Athens*, or a Mute in the *Funeral*.

I then clapt up an empty fantastic Citizen, in order to qualifie him for an Alderman. He was succeeded by a young Rake of the *Middle-Temple*, who was brought to me by his Grandmother; but to her great Sorrow and Surprize, he came out a *Quaker*. Seeing my self surrounded with a Body of *Free-thinkers*, and Scoffers at Religion, who were making themselves merry at the sober Looks and thoughtful Brows of those who had been in the Cave; I thrust them all in, one after another, and locked the Door upon 'em. Upon my opening it, they all looked, as if they had been frighted out of their Wits, and were marching away with Ropes in their Hands to a Wood that was within Sight of the Place. I found they were not able to bear themselves in their first serious Thoughts; but knowing these would quickly bring them to a better Frame of Mind, I gave them into the Custody of their Friends 'till that happy Change was wrought in them.

The last that was brought to me was a young Woman, who at the first Sight of my short Face fell into an immoderate fit of Laughter, and was forced to hold her Sides all the while her Mother was speaking to me. Upon this I interrupted the old Lady, and taking her Daughter by the Hand, Madam, said I, be pleased to retire into my Closet, while your Mother tells me your Case. I then put her into the Mouth of the Cave, when the Mother, after having begg'd Pardon for the Girl's Rudeness, told me, that she often treated her Father and the gravest of her Relations in the same manner; that she would sit giggling and laughing with her Companions from one End of a Tragedy to the other; nay, that she would sometimes burst out in the Middle of a Sermon, and set the whole Congregation a staring at her. The Mother was going on, when the young Lady came out of the Cave to us with a composed Countenance, and a low Curtsie. She was a Girl of such exuberant Mirth, that her Visit to *Trophonius* only reduced her to a more than ordinary Decency of Behaviour, and made a very pretty Prude of her. After having performed innumerable Cures, I looked about me with great Satisfaction, and saw all my Patients walk.

ing by themselves in a very Pensive and musing Posture, so that the whole Place seem'd covered with Philosophers. I was at length resolv'd to go into the Cave my self, and see what it was that had produced such wonderful Effects upon the Company ; but as I was stooping at the Entrance, the Door being something low, I gave such a Nodd in my Chair, that I awaked. After having recovered my self from my first Startle, I was very well pleas'd at the Accident which had befallen me, as not knowing but a little Stay in the Place might have spoiled my SPECTATORS.

---

No. 600.] WEDNESDAY, September 29, 1714. [Addison.

---

—*Solemque suum, sua sidera norunt.*—Virg.

---

I HAVE always taken a particular Pleasure in examining the Opinions which Men of different Religions, different Ages, and different Countries, have entertained concerning the Immortality of the Soul, and the State of Happiness which they promise themselves in another World. For whatever Prejudices and Errors human Nature lies under ; we find that either Reason, or Tradition from our first Parents, has discovered to all People something in these great Points which bears Analogy to Truth, and to the Doctrines opened to us by Divine Revelation. I was lately discoursing on this Subject with a learned Person who has been very much conversant among the Inhabitants of the more Western Parts of *Africk*.<sup>1</sup> Upon his conversing with several in that Country, he tells me that their Notion of Heaven or of a future State of Happiness is this, That every thing we there wish for will immediately present it self to us. We find, say they, our Souls are of such Nature that they require Variety, and are not capable of being always delighted with the same Objects. The Supreme Being therefore, in Compliance with this Taste of Happiness which he has planted in the Soul of Man, will raise up from time to time, say they, every Gratification which it is in the Humour to be pleased with. If we wish to be in Groves or Bowers, among running Streams or Falls of Water, we shall immediately find our selves in the midst of such a Scene as we desire. If we would be entertained with Musick and the Melody of Sounds, the Consort rises upon our Wish, and the whole Region about us is filled with Harmony. In short, every Desire will be followed by Fruition, and whatever a Man's Inclination directs him to will be present with

<sup>1</sup> Addison's father, who wrote an account of West Barbary, died in 1703.

him. Nor is it material whether the Supreme Power creates in Conformity to our Wishes, or whether he only produces such a Change in our Imagination, as makes us believe our selves conversant among those Scenes which delight us. Our Happiness will be the same, whether it proceed from external Objects, or from the Impressions of the Deity upon our own private Fancies. This is the Account which I have received from my learned Friend. Notwithstanding this System of Belief be in general very chimerical and visionary, there is something sublime in its manner of considering the Influence of a Divine Being on a Human Soul. It has also, like most other Opinions of the Heathen World upon these important Points, it has, I say, its Foundation in Truth, as it supposes the Souls of good Men after this Life to be in a State of perfect Happiness, that in this State there will be no barren Hopes, nor fruitless Wishes, and that we shall enjoy every thing we can desire. But the particular Circumstance which I am most pleas'd with in this Scheme, and which arises from a just Reflection upon Human Nature, is that Variety of Pleasures which it supposes the Souls of good Men will be possessed of in another World. This I think highly probable, from the Dictates both of Reason and Revelation. The Soul consists of many Faculties, as the Understanding, and the Will, with all the Senses both outward and inward ; or to speak more Philosophically, the Soul can exert herself in many different Ways of Action. She can understand, will, imagine, see, and hear, love, and discourse, and apply herself to many other the like Exercises of different Kinds and Natures ; but what is more to be considered, the Soul is capable of receiving a most exquisite Pleasure and Satisfaction from the Exercise of any of these its Powers, when they are gratified with their proper Objects ; she can be entirely happy by the Satisfaction of the Memory, the Sight, the Hearing, or any other Mode of Perception. Every Faculty is as a distinct Taste in the Mind, and hath Objects accommodated to its proper Relish. Doctor *Tillotson* somewhere says that he will not presume to determine in what consists the Happiness of the Blest, because God Almighty is capable of making the Soul happy by Ten thousand different Ways. Besides those several Avenues to Pleasure which the Soul is endowed with in this Life ; it is not impossible, according to the Opinions of many eminent Divines, but there may be new Faculties in the Souls of good Men made perfect, as well as new Senses in their glorified Bodies. This we are sure of, that there will be new Objects offer'd to all those Faculties which are essential to us.

We are likewise to take Notice that every particular Faculty

is capable of being employed on a very great Variety of Objects. The Understanding, for Example, may be happy in the Contemplation of Moral, Natural, Mathematical, and other Kinds of Truth. The Memory likewise may turn itself to an infinite Multitude of Objects, especially when the Soul shall have pass'd through the Space of many Millions of Years, and shall reflect with Pleasure on the Days of Eternity. Every other Faculty may be consider'd in the same Extent.

We cannot question but that the Happiness of a Soul will be adequate to its Nature, and that it is not endowed with any Faculties which are to lie useless and unemploy'd. The Happiness is to be the Happiness of the whole Man, and we may easily conceive to our selves the Happiness of the Soul, whilst any one of its Faculties is in the Fruition of its chief Good. The Happiness may be of a more exalted Nature in Proportion as the Faculty employed is so, but as the whole Soul acts in the Exertion of any of its particular Powers, the whole Soul is happy in the Pleasure which arises from any of its particular Acts. For notwithstanding, as has been before hinted, and as it has been taken Notice of by one of the greatest modern Philosophers,<sup>1</sup> we divide the Soul into several Powers and Faculties, there is no such Division in the Soul it self, since it is the whole Soul that remembers, understands, wills, or imagines. Our manner of considering the Memory, Understanding, Will, Imagination, and the like Faculties, is for the better enabling us to express our selves in such abstracted Subjects of Speculation, not that there is any such Division in the Soul it self.

Seeing then that the Soul has many different Faculties, or in other Words, many different Ways of acting; that it can be intensely pleas'd, or made happy by all these different Faculties, or Ways of acting; that it may be endow'd with several latent Faculties, which it is not at present in a Condition to exert; that we cannot believe the Soul is endow'd with any Faculty which is of no Use to it; that whenever any one of these Faculties is transcendently pleased, the Soul is in a State of Happiness; and in the last Place considering that the Happiness of another World is to be the Happiness of the whole Man; who can question but that there is an infinite Variety in those Pleasures we are speaking of; and that this Fulness of Joy will be made up of all those Pleasures which the Nature of the Soul is capable of receiving.

We shall be the more confirm'd in this Doctrine, if we observe the Nature of Variety, with regard to the Mind of Man.

<sup>1</sup> Locke.

The Soul does not care to be always in the same bent. The Faculties relieve one another by Turns, and receive an additional Pleasure from the Novelty of those Objects about which they are conversant.

Revelation likewise very much confirms this Notion, under the different Views which it gives us of our future Happiness. In the Description of the Throne of God, it represents to us all those Objects which are able to gratify the Senses and Imagination: In very many Places it intimates to us all the Happiness which the Understanding can possibly receive in that State, where all Things shall be revealed to us, and we shall know, even as we are known; the Raptures of Devotion, of Divine Love, the Pleasure of conversing with our Blessed Saviour, with an innumerable Host of Angels, and with the Spirits of Just Men made Perfect, are likewise revealed to us in several Parts of the Holy Writings. There are also mentioned those Hierarchies or Governments, in which the Blest shall be ranged one above another, and in which we may be sure a great Part of our Happiness will likewise consist; for it will not be there as in this World, where every one is aiming at Power and Superiority; but on the contrary, every one will find that Station the most proper for him in which he is placed, and will probably think that he could not have been so happy in any other Station. These and many other Particulars are marked in Divine Revelation, as the several Ingredients of our Happiness in Heaven, which all imply such a Variety of Joys and such a Gratification of the Soul in all its different Faculties, as I have been here mentioning.

Some of the Rabbins tell us, that the Cherubims are a Set of Angels who know most, and the Seraphims a Set of Angels who love most. Whether this Distinction be not altogether Imaginary, I shall not here examine; but it is highly probable that among the Spirits of good Men, there may be some who will be more pleased with the Employment of one Faculty than of another, and this perhaps according to those innocent and virtuous Habits or Inclinations which have here taken the deepest Root.

I might here apply this Consideration to the Spirits of wicked Men, with relation to the Pain which they shall suffer in every one of their Faculties, and the respective Miseries which shall be appropriated to each Faculty in particular. But leaving this to the Reflection of my Readers, I shall conclude, with observing how we ought to be thankful to our great Creator, and rejoice in the Being which he has bestowed upon us, for having made the Soul susceptible of Pleasure by so many different Ways.



We see by what a Variety of Passages, Joy and Gladness may enter into the Thoughts of Man; how wonderfully a human Spirit is framed, to imbibe its proper Satisfactions, and taste the Goodness of its Creator. We may therefore look into our selves with Rapture and Amazement, and cannot sufficiently express our Gratitude to him, who has encompassed us with such a Profusion of Blessings, and opened in us so many Capacities of enjoying them.

There cannot be a stronger Argument that God has designed us for a State of future Happiness, and for that Heaven which he has revealed to us, than that he has thus naturally qualified the Soul for it, and made it a Being capable of receiving so much Bliss. He would never have made such Faculties in vain, and have endowed us with Powers that were not to be exerted on such Objects as are suited to them. It is very manifest, by the inward Frame and Constitution of our Minds, that he has adapted them to an infinite Variety of Pleasures and Gratifications, which are not to be met with in this Life. We should therefore at all times take Care that we do not disappoint this his gracious Purpose and Intention towards us, and make those Faculties which he formed as so many Qualifications for Happiness and Rewards, to be the Instruments of Pain and Punishment.

---

No. 601.]

FRIDAY, October 1, 1714.

[Henry Grove.]

---

Ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐνεργετὸς πεφυκῶς.—Antonin. Lib. 9.

---

THE following Essay comes from an Hand which has entertained my Readers once before.<sup>1</sup>

Notwithstanding a narrow contracted Temper be that which obtains most in the World, we must not therefore conclude this to be the genuine Characteristick of Mankind; because there are some who delight in nothing so much as in doing Good, and receive more of their Happiness at second hand, or by rebound from others, than by direct and immediate Sensation. Now tho' these Heroic Souls are but few, and to Appearance so far advanced above the groveling Multitude, as if they were of another Order of Beings, yet in Reality their Nature is the same, moved by the same Springs, and endowed with all the same essential Qualities; only cleared, refined, and cultivated.

<sup>1</sup> No. 588.

Water is the same fluid Body in Winter and in Summer ; when it stands stiffened in Ice as when it flows along in gentle Streams gladdening a thousand Fields in its Progress. 'Tis a Property of the Heart of Man to be diffusive : Its kind Wishes spread abroad over the Face of the Creation ; and if there be those, as we may observe too many of them, who are all wrapt up in their own dear selves, without any visible Concern for their Species, let us suppose that their Good-nature is frozen, and by the prevailing Force of some contrary Quality restrained in its Operations. I shall therefore endeavour to assign some of the principal Checks upon this generous Propension of the Human Soul, which will enable us to judge whether, and by what Method, this most useful Principle may be unfettered, and restored to its native Freedom of Exercise.

The first and leading Cause is an unhappy Complexion of Body. The Heathens, ignorant of the true Source of Moral Evil, generally charged it on the Obliquity of Matter, which, being eternal and independent, was incapable of Change in any of its Properties, even by the Almighty Mind, who, when He came to fashion it into a World of Beings, must take it as he found it. This Notion, as most others of theirs, is a Composition of Truth and Error. That Matter is eternal, that from the first Union of a Soul to it, it perverted its Inclinations, and that the ill Influence it hath upon the Mind is not to be corrected by God himself, are all very great Errors, occasioned by a Truth as evident, that the Capacities and Dispositions of the Soul depend, to a great Degree, on the bodily Temper. As there are some Fools, others are Knaves, by Constitution ; and particularly, it may be said of many, that they are born with an illiberal Cast of Mind ; the Matter that composes them is tenacious as Birdlime, and a kind of Cramp draws their Hands and their Hearts together, that they never care to open them unless to grasp at more. 'Tis a melancholy Lot this ; but attended with one Advantage above theirs, to whom it would be as painful to forbear good Offices, as it is to these Men to perform them ; that whereas Persons naturally Beneficent often mistake Instinct for Virtue, by reason of the Difficulty of distinguishing when one rules them and when the other, Men of the opposite Character may be more certain of the Motive that predominates in every Action. If they cannot confer a Benefit with that Ease and Frankness which are necessary to give it a Grace in the Eye of the World, in requital, the real Merit of what they do is inhand'd by the Opposition they surmount in doing it. The Strength of their Virtue is seen in rising against the Weight of Nature, and every time they have

the Resolution to discharge their Duty, they make a Sacrifice of Inclination to Conscience, which is always too grateful to let its Followers go without suitable Marks of its Approbation. Perhaps the entire Cure of this ill Quality is no more possible, than of some Distempers that descend by Inheritance. However, a great deal may be done by a Course of Beneficence obstinately persisted in; this, if any thing, being a likely way of establishing a moral Habit, which shall be somewhat of a Counterpoise to the Force of Mechanism. Only it must be remembred, that we do not intermit, upon any Pretence whatsoever, the Custom of doing Good, in regard if there be the least Cessation, Nature will watch the Opportunity to return, and in a short time to recover the Ground it was so long in quitting: For there is this Difference between mental Habits, and such as have their Foundation in the Body; that these last are in their Nature more forcible and violent, and, to gain upon us, need only not to be opposed; whereas the former must be continually reinforced with fresh Supplies, or they will languish and die away. And this suggests the Reason why good Habits, in general, require longer time for their Settlement than bad, and yet are sooner displaced; the Reason is, that vicious Habits (as Drunkenness for Instance) produce a Change in the Body, which the others not doing, must be maintained the same way they are acquired, by the mere Dint of Industry, Resolution, and Vigilance.

Another Thing which suspends the Operations of Benevolence, is the Love of the World; proceeding from a false Notion Men have taken up, that an Abundance of the World is an essential Ingredient into the Happiness of Life. Worldly Things are of such a Quality as to lessen upon dividing, so that the more Partners there are, the less must fall to every Man's private Share. The Consequence of this is, that they look upon one another with an evil Eye, each imagining all the rest to be embarked in an Interest, that cannot take Place but to his Prejudice. Hence are those eager Competitions for Wealth or Power; hence one Man's Success becomes another's Disappointment; and, like Pretenders to the same Mistress, they can seldom have common Charity for their Rivals. Not that they are naturally disposed to quarrel and fall out, but 'tis natural for a Man to prefer himself to all others, and to secure his own Interest first. If that which Men esteem their Happiness were like the Light, the same sufficient and unconfined Good, whether Ten Thousand enjoy the Benefit of it, or but One, we should see Mens Good-will, and kind Endeavours, would be as universal.

*Homo qui Erranti comiter monstrat Viam,  
Quasi Lumen de suo Lumine accendat, facit,  
Nihilominus ipsi luceat, cum illi accenderit.*

But, unluckily, Mankind agree in making Choice of Objects, which inevitably engage them in perpetual Differences. Learn therefore, like a wise Man, the true Estimate of Things. Desire not more of the World than is necessary to accommodate you in passing through it; look upon every thing beyond, not as useless only, but burthensome. Place not your Quiet in Things, which you cannot have without putting others beside them, and thereby making them your Enemies; and which, when attain'd, will give you more Trouble to keep, than Satisfaction in the Enjoyment. Virtue is a Good of a nobler kind; it grows by Communication, and so little resembles earthly Riches, that the more Hands it is lodged in, the greater is every Man's particular Stock. So, by propagating and mingling their Fires, not only all the Lights of a Branch together cast a more extensive Brightness, but each single Light burns with a stronger Flame. And lastly, take this along with you, that if Wealth be an Instrument of Pleasure, the greatest Pleasure it can put into your Power, is that of doing Good. 'Tis worth considering, that the Organs of Sense act within a narrow Compass, and the Appetites will soon say they have enough: which of the two therefore is the happier Man? He, Who confining all his Regard to the Gratification of his own Appetites, is capable but of short Fits of Pleasure? Or the Man, who, reckoning himself a Sharer in the Satisfactions of others, especially those which come to them by his Means, enlarges the Sphere of his Happiness?

The last Enemy to Benevolence I shall mention is Uneasiness of any Kind. A guilty, or a discontented Mind, a Mind ruffled by ill Fortune, disconcerted by its own Passions, sowerd by Neglect, or fretting at Disappointments, hath not Leisure to attend to the Necessity or Reasonableness of a Kindness desired, nor a Taste for those Pleasures which wait on Beneficence, which demand a calm and unpolluted Heart to relish them. The most miserable of all Beings is the most envious; as, on the other hand, the most communicative is the happiest. And if you are in search of the Seat of perfect Love and Friendship, you will not find it till you come to the Region of the Blessed, where Happiness, like a refreshing Stream, flows from Heart to Heart in an endless Circulation, and is preserv'd sweet and untainted by the Motion. 'Tis old Advice, if you have a Favour to request of any one, to observe the softest times of Address, when the Soul, in a Flush of good Humour, takes a Pleasure

to shew it self pleased. Persons conscious of their own Integrity, satisfied with themselves, and their Condition, and full of Confidence in a Supreme Being, and the Hope of Immortality, survey all about them with a Flow of Good-will. As Trees which like their Soil, they shoot out in Expressions of Kindness, and bend beneath their own precious Load, to the Hand of the Gatherer. Now if the Mind be not thus easie, 'tis an infallible Sign that it is not in its natural State: Place the Mind in its right Posture, it will immediately discover its innate Propension to Beneficence.

No. 602.]

MONDAY, October 4, 1714.

[Budgell.

---

—Facit hoc illos Hyacinthos.—Juv.

---

THE following Letter comes from a Gentleman, who, I find, is very diligent in making his Observations, which I think too material not to be communicated to the Publick.

SIR,

'In order to execute the Office of Love-Casuist to *Great Britain*, with which I take myself to be invested by your Paper of *September 8*,<sup>1</sup> I shall make some further Observations upon the two Sexes in general, beginning with that which always ought to have the upper Hand. After having observed with much Curiosity the Accomplishments which are apt to captivate female Hearts, I find that there is no Person so irresistable as one who is a Man of Importance, provided it be in Matters of no Consequence. One who makes himself talked of, tho' it be for the particular Cock of his Hat, or for prating aloud in the Boxes at a Play, is in a fair way of being a Favourite. I have known a young Fellow make his Fortune by knocking down a Constable; and may venture to say, tho' it may seem a Paradox, that many a Fair One has died by a Duel in which both the Combatants have survived.

'About three Winters ago I took Notice of a young Lady at the Theatre, who conceived a Passion for a notorious Rake that headed a Party of Cat-calls; and am credibly informed, that the Emperor of the Mohocks married a rich Widow within three Weeks after having rendered himself formidable in the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*. Scowring and breaking Windows have done frequent Execution upon the Sex; but there is no Sett of these Male Charmers who make

<sup>1</sup> No. 591.

‘their way more successfully, than those who have gained themselves a Name for Intrigue, and have ruined the greatest Number of Reputations. There is a strange Curiosity in the female World to be acquainted with the dear Man who has been loved by others, and to know what it is that makes him so agreeable. His Reputation does more than half his Business. Every one that is ambitious of being a Woman of Fashion, looks out for Opportunities of being in his Company; so that to use the old Proverb, When his Name is up he may lie a-Bed.

‘I was very sensible of the great Advantage of being a Man of Importance upon these Occasions on the Day of the King’s Entry, when I was seated in a Balcony behind a Cluster of very pretty Country Ladies, who had one of these showy Gentlemen in the midst of them. The first Trick I caught him at was bowing to several Persons of Quality whom he did not know; nay, he had the Impudence to hem at a Blue Garter who had a finer Equipage than ordinary, and seemed a little concerned at the Impertinent Huzzas of the Mob, that hindered his Friend from taking Notice of him. There was indeed one who pull’d off his Hat to him, and upon the Ladies asking who it was, he told them, it was a Foreign Minister that he had been very merry with the Night before; whereas in Truth, it was the City Common Hunt.

‘He was never at a Loss when he was asked any Person’s Name, tho’ he seldom knew any one under a Peer. He found Dukes and Earls among the Aldermen, very good-natured Fellows among the Privy-Counsellors, with two or three agreeable old Rakes among the Bishops and Judges.

‘In short, I collected from his whole Discourse, that he was acquainted with every Body, and knew no Body. At the same Time, I am mistaken if he did not that Day make more Advances in the Affections of his Mistress, who sat near him, than he could have done in half a Year’s Courtship.

‘*Ovid* has finely touched this Method of making Love, which I shall here give my Reader in Mr. *Dryden’s* Translation.

Page the Eleventh.

*Thus Love in Theatres did first improve,  
And Theatres are still the Scene of Love:  
Nor shun the Chariots, and the Coursers Race;  
The Circus is no inconvenient Place.  
Nor Need is there of talking on the Hand,  
Nor Nods, nor Sighs, which Lovers understand;  
But boldly next the Fair your Seat provide,  
Close as you can to hers, and Side by Side:*

*Pleas'd or unpleas'd, no Matter ; crowding sit ;  
For so the Laws of publick Shows permit.  
Then find Occasion to begin Discourse,  
Enquire whose Chariot this, and whose that Horse ;  
To whatsoever Side she is inclin'd,  
Suit all your Inclinations to her Mind ;  
Like what she likes, from thence your Court begin,  
And whom she favours, wish that he may win.*

Again, Page the Sixteenth.

*O when will come the Day, by Heav'n design'd,  
When thou, the best and fairest of Mankind,  
Drawn by white Horses, shalt in Triumph ride,  
With conquer'd Slaves attending on thy Side ;  
Slaves, that no longer can be safe in flight,  
O glorious Object ! O surprizing Sight !  
O Day of publick Joy, too good to end in Night !  
On such a Day, if thou, and next to thee  
Some Beauty sits, the Spectacle to see ;  
If she enquire the Names of conquer'd Kings,  
Of Mountains, Rivers, and their hidden Springs ;  
Answer to all thou knowest ; and, if Need be,  
Of Things unknown seem to speak knowingly :  
This is Euphrates, crown'd with Reeds ; and there  
Flows the swift Tigris, with his Sea-green Hair.  
Invent new Names of Things unknown before ;  
Call this Armenia, that, the Caspian Shore :  
Call this a Mede, and that a Parthian Youth ;  
Talk probably ; no Matter for the Truth.*

No. 603.]

WEDNESDAY, October 6, 1714.

[Byrom.

*Ducite ab Urbe Domum, mea Carmina, ducite Daphnim.*—Virg.

THE following Copy of Verses comes from one of my Correspondents, and has something in it so Original, that I do not much doubt but it will divert my Readers.<sup>1</sup>

I,

*My Time, O ye Muses, was happily spent,  
When Phebe went with me wherever I went ;  
Ten thousand sweet Pleasures I felt in my Breast :  
Sure never fond Shepherd like Colin was blest !  
But now she is gone, and has left me behind,  
What a marvellous Change on a sudden I find ?  
When things were as fine as could possibly be,  
I thought 'twas the Spring ; but alas ! it was she.*

<sup>1</sup> It is said that John Byrom wrote these verses in honour of Joanna, daughter of his friend, Dr. Richard Bentley, Master of Trinity.

## II.

*With such a Companion, to tend a few Sheep,  
To rise up and play, or to lye down and sleep:  
I was so good-humour'd, so chearful and gay,  
My Heart was as light as a Feather all Day,  
But now I so cross and so peevish am grown;  
So strangely uneasie as ever was known.  
My Fair one is gone, and my Joys are all drown'd,  
And my Heart—I am sure it weighs more than a Pound.*

## III.

*The Fountain that wont to run sweetly along,  
And dance to soft Murmurs the Pebbles among,  
Thou know'st, little Cupid, if Phebe was there,  
'Twas Pleasure to look at, 'twas Musick to hear:  
But now she is absent, I walk by its Side,  
And still as it murmurs do nothing but chide,  
Must you be so chearful, while I go in Pain?  
Peace there with your Bubbling, and hear me complain.*

## IV.

*When my Lamkins around me would oftentimes play,  
And when Phebe and I were as joyful as they,  
How pleasant their Sporting, how happy the Time,  
When Spring, Love and Beauty were all in their Prime?  
But now in their Frolicks when by me they pass,  
I sting at their Fleeces an handful of Grass;  
Be still then, I cry, for it makes me quite mad,  
To see you so merry, while I am so sad.*

## V.

*My Dog I was ever well pleased to see  
Come wagging his Tail to my Fair one and me;  
And Phebe was pleas'd too, and to my Dog said,  
Come hither, poor Fellow; and patted his Head.  
But now, when he's fawning, I with a sour Look  
Cry, Sirrah; and give him a Blow with my Crook:  
And I'll give him another; for why should not Tray  
Be as dull as his Master, when Phebe's away?*

## VI.

*When walking with Phebe, what Sights have I seen?  
How fair was the Flower, how fresh was the Green?  
What a lovely appearance the Trees and the Shade,  
The Corn-fields and Hedges, and ev'ry thing made?  
But now she has left me, tho' all are still there,  
They none of 'em now so delightful appear:  
'Twas nought but the Magick, I find, of her Eyes,  
Made so many beautiful Prospects arise.*

## VII.

*Sunset Musick went with us both all the Wood thro',  
The Lark, Linnet, Thrustle, and Nightingale too;  
Winds over us whisper'd, Flocks by us did bleat,  
And chirp went the Grasshopper under our Feet.*



*But now she is absent, tho' still they sing on,  
The Woods are but lonely, the Melody's gone :  
Her Voice in the Consort, as now I have found,  
Gave ev'ry thing else its agreeable Sound.*

## VIII.

*Rose, what is become of thy delicate Hue ?  
And where is the Violet's beautiful Blue ?  
Does ought of its Sweetness the Blossom beguile,  
That Meadow, those Daisies, why do they not smile ?  
Ah ! Rivals, I see what it was that you drest  
And made your selves fine for ; a Place in her Breast :  
You put on your Colours to pleasure her Eye,  
To be pluckt by her Hand, on her Bosom to die.*

## IX.

*How slowly Time creeps, till my Phebe return !  
While amidst the soft Zephyr's cold Breezes I burn ;  
Methinks if I knew whereabouts he would tread,  
I could breathe on his Wings, and 'twould melt down the Lead.  
Fly swifter, ye Minutes, bring hither my Dear,  
And rest so much longer for't when she is here.  
Ah Colin ! old Time is full of Delay,  
Nor will budge one Foot faster for all thou canst say.*

## X.

*Will no pitying Power that hears me complain,  
Or cure my Disquiet, or soften my Pain ?  
To be cur'd, thou must, Colin, thy Passion remove ;  
But what Swain is so silly to live without Love ?  
No, Deity, bid the dear Nymph to return,  
For ne'er was poor Shepherd so sadly forlorn.  
Ah ! What shall I do ? I shall die with Despair ;  
Take heed, all ye Swains, how ye love one so fair.*

No. 604.]

FRIDAY, October 8, 1714.

[

---

*Tu ne quæsieris (scire nefas) quem mihi, quem tibi,  
Finem Dii dederint, Leuconoe ; nec Babylonios  
Tentaris numeros——— Hor.*

---

THE Desire of knowing future Events is one of the strongest Inclinations in the Mind of Man. Indeed an Ability of foreseeing probable Accidents is what, in the Language of Men, is called Wisdom and Prudence : But, not satisfied with the Light that Reason holds out, Mankind hath endeavoured to penetrate more compendiously into Futurity. Magick, Oracles, Omens, lucky Hours, and the various Arts of Superstition, owe their Rise to this powerful Cause. As this Principle is founded in Self-Love, every Man is sure to be solicitous in the first

Place about his own Fortune, the Course of his Life, and the Time and Manner of his Death.

If we consider that we are free Agents, we shall discover the Absurdity of Enquiries. One of our Actions, which we might have performed or neglected, is the Cause of another that succeeds it, and so the whole Chain of Life is link'd together. Pain, Poverty, or Infamy, are the natural Product of vicious and imprudent Acts; as the contrary Blessings are of good ones; so that we cannot suppose our Lot to be determined without Impiety. A great Enhancement of Pleasure arises from its being unexpected; and Pain is doubled by being foreseen. Upon all these, and several other Accounts, we ought to rest satisfied in this Portion bestowed on us; to adore the Hand that hath fitted every Thing to our Nature, and hath not more display'd his Goodness in our Knowledge than in our Ignorance.

It is not unworthy Observation, that superstitious Enquiries into future Events prevail more or less, in proportion to the Improvement of liberal Arts and useful Knowledge in the several Parts of the World. Accordingly we find, that magical Incantations remain in *Lapland*, in the more remote Parts of *Scotland* they have their second Sight, and several of our own Countrymen see abundance of Fairies. In *Asia* this Credulity is strong; and the greatest Part of refined Learning there consists in the Knowledge of Amulets, Talismans, occult Numbers, and the like.

While I was at *Grand Cairo*, I fell into the Acquaintance of a good-natured Mussulman, who promised me many good Offices, which he designed to do me when he became the Prime Minister, which was a Fortune bestowed on his Imagination by a Doctor very deep in the curious Sciences. At his repeated Sollicitations I went to learn my Destiny of this wonderful Sage. For a small Sum I had his Promise, but was requir'd to wait in a dark Apartment till he had run thro' the preparatory Ceremonies. Having a strong Propensity, even then, to Dreaming, I took a Nap upon the Sofa where I was placed, and had the following Vision, the Particulars whereof I picked up the other Day among my Papers.

I found my self in an unbounded Plain, where methought the whole World, in several Habits and with different Tongues, was assembled. The Multitude glided swiftly along, and I found in my self a strong Inclination to mingle in the Train. My Eyes quickly singled out some of the most splendid Figures. Several in rich Caftans and glittering Turbans bustled through the Throng, and trampled over the Bodies of those they threw

down; till to my great Surprize I found that the great Pace they went only hastened them to a Scaffold or a Bowstring. Many beautiful Damsels on the other Side moved forward with great Gaiety; some danced till they fell all along; and others painted their Faces till they lost their Noses. A Tribe of Creatures with busie Looks falling into a Fit of Laughter at the Misfortunes of the unhappy Ladies, I turn'd my Eyes upon them. They were each of them filling his Pockets with Gold and Jewels, and when there was no Room left for more, these Wretches looking round with Fear and Horror, pined away before my Face with Famine and Discontent.

This Prospect of human Misery struck me dumb for some Miles. Then it was that, to disburthen my Mind, I took Pen and Ink, and did every Thing that hath since happen'd under my Office of SPECTATOR. While I was employing my self for the Good of Mankind, I was surpriz'd to meet with very unsuitable Returns from my Fellow-Creatures. Never was poor Author so beset with Pamphleteers, who sometimes marched directly against me, but oftner shot at me from strong Bulwarks, or rose up suddenly in Ambush. They were of all Characters and Capacities, some with Ensigns of Dignity, and others in Liveries; but what most surpriz'd me, was to see two or three in black Gowns among my Enemies. It was no small Trouble to me, sometimes to have a Man come up to me with an angry Face, and reproach me for having lampooned him, when I had never seen or heard of him in my Life. With the Ladies it was otherwise: Many became my Enemies for not being particularly pointed out; as there were others who resented the Satyr which they imagined I had directed against them. My great Comfort was in the Company of half a Dozen Friends, who, I found since, were the Club which I have so often mentioned in my Papers. I laughed often at Sir *Roger* in my Sleep, and was the more diverted with *Will Honeycomb's* Gallantries, (when we afterwards became acquainted) because I had foreseen his Marriage with a Farmer's Daughter. The Regret which arose in my Mind upon the Death of my Companions, my Anxieties for the Publick, and the many Calamities still fleeting before my Eyes, made me repent my Curiosity; when the Magician entered the Room, and awakened me, by telling me (when it was too late) that he was just going to begin.

*N. B.* I have only deliver'd the Prophecy of that Part of my Life which is past, it being inconvenient to divulge the second Part 'till a more proper Opportunity.

No. 605.]

MONDAY, October 11, 1714.

[*Budgell.*

*Exuerint sylvestrem animum, cultuque frequenti  
In quascunque voces artes, haud tarda sequentur.*—Virg.

HAVING perused the following Letter, and finding it to run upon the Subject of Love, I referred it to the Learned *Casulist*, whom I have retained in my Service for Speculations of that Kind. He return'd it to me the next Morning with his Report annexed to it, with both of which I shall here present my Reader.

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

' Finding that you have Entertained an useful Person in your ' Service in quality of *Love-Casulist*,<sup>1</sup> I apply my self to you, ' under a very great Difficulty, that hath for some Months perplexed me. I have a Couple of humble Servants, one of ' which I have no Aversion to ; the other I think of very kindly. ' The first hath the Reputation of a Man of good Sense, and is ' one of those People that your Sex are apt to Value. My ' Spark is reckoned a Coxcomb among the Men, but is a ' Favourite of the Ladies. If I marry the Man of Worth, as ' they call him, I shall oblige my Parents and improve my ' Fortune ; but with my dear Beau I promise my self Happiness, ' altho' not a Jointure. Now I would ask you, whether I should ' consent to lead my Life with a Man that I have only no ' Objection to, or with him against whom all Objections to me ' appear frivolous. I am determin'd to follow the *Casulist's* ' Advice, and I dare say he will not put me upon so serious a ' thing as Matrimony, contrary to my Inclination.

I am, &c.

*Fanny Fickle.*

*P. S.* ' I forgot to tell you, that the pretty Gentleman is the ' most complaisant Creature in the World, and is always of my ' Mind ; but the other, forsooth, fancies he hath as much Wit ' as my self, slights my Lap-Dog, and hath the Insolence to ' contradict me when he thinks I am not in the Right. About ' half an Hour ago, he maintained to my Face, that a Patch ' always implies a Pimple.

As I look upon it to be my Duty rather to side with the Parents than the Daughter, I shall propose some Considerations to my Gentle Querist, which may encline her to comply with those, under whose Direction she is : And at the same

<sup>1</sup> See Nos. 591, 602, 614, 623, 625.

time, convince her, that it is not impossible but she may, in time, have a true Affection for him who is, at present, indifferent to her : Or, to use the old Family Maxim, that *If she marries first, Love will come after.*

The only Objection, that she seems to insinuate against the Gentleman proposed to her, is his want of Complaisance, which, I perceive, she is very willing to return. Now, I can discover from this very Circumstance, that she and her Lover, whatever they may think of it, are very good Friends in their Hearts. It is difficult to determine, whether Love delights more in giving Pleasure or Pain. Let Miss *Fickle* ask her own Heart, if she doth not take a Secret Pride in making this Man of good Sense look very silly. Hath she ever been better pleas'd, than when her Behaviour hath made her Lover ready to hang himself? Or doth she ever rejoice more, than when she thinks she hath driven him to the very Brink of a purling Stream? Let her consider, at the same time, that it is not impossible but her Lover may have discovered her Tricks, and hath a Mind to give her as good as she brings. I remember a handsome young Baggage that treated a hopeful *Greek* of my Acquaintance, just come from *Oxford*, as if he had been a *Barbarian*. The first Week, after she had fixed him, she took a Pinch of Snuff out of his Rival's Box, and apparently touched the Enemy's little Finger. She became a profest Enemy to the Arts and Sciences, and scarce ever wrote a Letter to him without wilfully mis-spelling his Name. The young Scholar, to be even with her, railed at *Coquettes* as soon as he had got the Word; and did not want Parts to turn into Ridicule her Men of Wit and Pleasure of the Town. After having irritated one another for the Space of five Months, she made an Assignation with him fourscore Miles from *London*. But as he was very well acquainted with her Pranks, he took a Journey the quite contrary Way. Accordingly they met, quarrell'd, and in a few Days were Married. Their former Hostilities are now the Subject of their Mirth, being content at present with that Part of Love only which bestows Pleasure.

Women, who have been married some time, not having it in their Heads to draw after them a numerous Train of Followers, find their Satisfaction in the Possession of one Man's Heart. I know very well, that Ladies in their Bloom desire to be excused in this Particular. But when Time hath worn out their natural Vanity and taught them Discretion, their Fondness settles on its proper Object. And it is probably for this Reason, that among Husbands, you will find more that are fond of Women beyond their Prime, than of those who are

actually in the Insolence of Beauty. My Reader will apply the same Observation to the other Sex.

I need not insist upon the Necessity of their pursuing one common Interest, and their united Care, for their Children ; but shall only observe, by the Way, that married Persons are both more warm in their Love, and more hearty in their Hatred, than any others whatsoever. Mutual Favours and Obligations, which may be supposed to be greater here than in any other State, naturally beget an Intense Affection in generous Minds. As, on the contrary, Persons who have bestowed such Favours, have a particular Bitterness in their Resentments, when they think themselves ill treated by those of whom they have deserved so much.

Besides, Miss *Fickle* may consider, that as there are often many Faults conceal'd before Marriage, so there are sometimes many Virtues unobserv'd.

To this we may add the great Efficacy of Custom, and constant Conversation, to produce a mutual Friendship and Benevolence in two Persons. It is a nice Reflection, which I have heard a Friend of mine make, that you may be sure a Woman loves a Man, when she uses his Expressions, tells his Stories, or imitates his Manner. This gives a secret Delight ; for Imitation is a kind of artless Flattery, and mightily favours the powerful Principle of Self-love. It is certain, that married Persons, who are possess'd with a mutual Esteem, not only catch the Air and way of Talk from one another, but fall into the same Traces of thinking and liking. Nay, some have carried the Remark so far as to assert, that the Features of Man and Wife grow, in time, to resemble one another. Let my fair Correspondent therefore consider, that the Gentleman recommended will have a good deal of her own Face in two or three Years ; which she must not expect from the Beau, who is too full of his dear self to copy after another. And I dare appeal to her own Judgment, if that Person will not be the handsomest, that is the most like her self.

We have a remarkable Instance to our present Purpose in the History of King *Edgar*, which I shall here relate, and leave it with my fair Correspondent to be applied to her self.

This great Monarch, who is so famous in *British* Story, fell in Love, as he made his Progress through his Kingdom, with a certain Duke's Daughter who lived near *Winchester*, and was the most celebrated Beauty of the Age. His Importunities and the Violence of his Passion were so great, that the Mother of the young Lady promised him to bring her Daughter to his Bed the next Night, though in her Heart she abhor'd so in-

famous an Office. It was no sooner dark than she convey'd into his Room a young Maid of no disagreeable Figure, who was one of her Attendants, and did not want Address to improve the Opportunity for the Advancement of her Fortune. She made so good use of her Time, that when she offered to rise a little before Day, the King could by no means think of parting with her. So that finding herself under a Necessity of discovering who she was, she did it in so handsome a Manner, that his Majesty was exceeding gracious to her, and took her ever after under his Protection; insomuch that our Chronicles tell us he carried her along with him, made her his first Minister of State, and continued true to her alone, 'till his Marriage with the beautiful *Elfrida*.

No. 606.]

WEDNESDAY, *October 13, 1714.*

[

---

—longum cantu solata laborem  
Arguto Conjux percurrit pectine Telas.—Virg.

---

*Mr.* SPECTATOR,

I HAVE a couple of Nieces under my Direction, who so often run gadding abroad, that I don't know where to have them. Their Dress, their Tea, and their Visits take up all their Time, and they go to Bed as tired with doing nothing, as I am after quilting a whole Under-Petticoat. The only time they are not idle, is while they read your SPECTATORS; which being dedicated to the Interests of Virtue, I desire you to recommend the long neglected Art of Needle-work. Those Hours which in this Age are thrown away in Dress, Play, Visits, and the like, were employ'd, in my time, in writing out Receipts, or working Beds, Chairs, and Hangings for the Family. For my Part, I have ply'd my Needle these fifty Years, and by my good Will would never have it out of my Hand. It grieves my Heart to see a couple of proud idle Flirts sipping their Tea, for a whole Afternoon, in a Room hung round with the Industry of their Great Grandmother. Pray, Sir, take the laudable Mystery of Embroidery into your serious Consideration, and as you have a great deal of the Virtue of the last Age in you, continue your Endeavours to reform the present.

*I am, &c.*

In Obedience to the Commands of my venerable Correspondent, I have duly weigh'd this important Subject, and promise my self, from the Arguments here laid down, that all the fine Ladies of *England* will be ready, as soon as their

Mourning is over,<sup>1</sup> to appear covered with the Work of their own Hands.

What a delightful Entertainment must it be to the Fair Sex, whom their native Modesty, and the Tenderness of Men towards them, exempts from Publick Business, to pass their Hours in imitating Fruits and Flowers, and transplanting all the Beauties of Nature into their own Dress, or raising a new Creation in their Closets and Apartments. How pleasing is the Amusement of walking among the Shades and Groves planted by themselves, in surveying Heroes slain by their Needle, or little *Cupids* which they have brought into the World without Pain!

This is, methinks, the most proper way wherein a Lady can shew a fine Genius, and I cannot forbear wishing, that several Writers of that Sex had chosen to apply themselves rather to Tapestry than Rhime. Your Pastoral Poetesses may vent their Fancy in Rural Landskips, and place despairing Shepherds under silken Willows, or drown them in a Stream of Mohair. The Heroick Writers may work up Battles as successfully, and inflame them with Gold or stain them with Crimson. Even those who have only a Turn to a Song or an Epigram, may put many valuable Stitches into a Purse, and crowd a thousand Graces into a Pair of Garters.

If I may, without breach of good Manners, imagine that any pretty Creature is void of Genius, and would perform her Part herein but very awkwardly, I must nevertheless insist upon her working, if it be only to keep her out of Harm's way.

Another Argument for busying good Women in Works of Fancy, is, because it takes them off from Scandal, the usual Attendant of Tea-Tables, and all other unactive Scenes of Life. While they are forming their Birds and Beasts, their Neighbours will be allowed to be the Fathers of their own Children: And *Whig* and *Tory* will be but seldom mentioned, where the great Dispute is, whether Blue or Red is the more proper Colour. How much greater Glory would *Sophronia* do the General, if she would chuse rather to work the Battle of *Blenheim* in Tapestry, than signalize her self with so much Vehemence against those who are *Frenchmen* in their Hearts.

A Third Reason that I shall mention, is the Profit that is brought to the Family where these pretty Arts are encouraged. It is manifest that this way of Life not only keeps fair Ladies from running out into Expences, but is at the same time an actual Improvement. How memorable would that Matron be, who should have it Inscribed upon her Monument, 'that she

<sup>1</sup> Public Mourning for Q. Anne, who died Aug. 1, 1714.



'Wrought out the whole Bible in Tapestry, and died in a good 'old Age, after having covered three hundred Yards of Wall 'in the Mansion-House.

The Premises being consider'd, I humbly submit the following Proposals to all Mothers in *Great Britain*.

I. That no young Virgin whatsoever be allow'd to receive the Addresses of her first Lover, but in a Suit of her own Embroidering.

II. That before every fresh Servant, she be oblig'd to appear with a new Stomacher at the least.

III. That no one be actually married, till she hath the Child-bed Pillows, &c. ready Stitched, as likewise the Mantle for the Boy quite finished.

These Laws, if I mistake not, would effectually restore the decay'd Art of Needle-work, and make the Virgins of *Great Britain* exceedingly Nimble-finger'd in their Business.

There is a memorable Custom of the *Grecian Ladies* in this particular, preserv'd in *Homer*, which I hope will have a very good Effect with my Country-women. A Widow in Ancient Times could not, without Indecency, receive a second Husband, till she had Woven a Shrowd for her deceased Lord, or the next of Kin to him. Accordingly, the Chaste *Penelope* having, as she thought, lost *Ulysses* at Sea, she employed her time in preparing a Winding-sheet for *Laertes*, the Father of her Husband. The Story of her Web being very Famous, and yet not sufficiently known in its several Circumstances, I shall give it to my Reader, as *Homer* makes one of her Wooers relate it.

*Sweet Hope she gave to every Youth apart,  
With well-taught Looks, and a deceitful Heart:  
A Web she wove of many a slender Twine,  
Of curious Texture, and perplex'd Design;  
My Youths, she cry'd, my Lord but newly dead,  
Forbear a while to court my widow'd Bed,  
'Till I have wov'n, as solemn Vows require,  
This Web, a Shroud for poor Ulysses' Sire.  
His Limbs, when Fate the Hero's Soul demands,  
Shall claim this Labour of his Daughter's Hands:  
Lest all the Dames of Greece my Name despise,  
While the great King without a Covering lies.*

*Thus she. Nor did my Friends mistrust the Guile.  
All Day she sped the long laborious Toil:  
But when the burning Lamps supply'd the Sun,  
Each Night unravell'd what the Day begun.  
Three live-long Summers did the Fraud prevail.  
The Fourth her Maidens told th' amazing Tale.  
These Eyes beheld, as close I took my Stand,  
The backward Labours of her faithless Hand:  
'Till watch'd at length, and press'd on every Side,  
Her Task she ended, and commenc'd a Bride.*

No. 607.]

FRIDAY, October 15, 1714.

[

---

*Dicite Iö Pæan, et Iö bis dicite Pæan :  
Decidit in casses præda petita meos.—Ovid.*

---

Mr. SPECTATOR,

HAVING in your Paper of *Monday* last<sup>1</sup> published my Report on the Case of Mrs. *Fanny Fickle*, wherein I have taken Notice, that Love comes after Marriage; I hope your Readers are satisfied of this Truth, that as Love generally produces Matrimony, so it often happens that Matrimony produces Love.

It perhaps requires more Virtues to make a good Husband or Wife, than what go the finishing any the most shining Character whatsoever.

Discretion seems absolutely necessary, and accordingly we find that the best Husbands have been most famous for their Wisdom. *Homer*, who hath drawn a perfect Pattern of a prudent Man, to make it the more compleat, hath celebrated him for the just Returns of Fidelity and Truth to his *Penelope*; insomuch that he refused the Caresses of a Goddess for her sake, and to use the Expression of the best of Pagan Authors, *vetulam suam prætulit Immortalitati*, his old Woman was dearer to him than Immortality.

Virtue is the next necessary Qualification for this domestick Character, as it naturally produces Constancy and mutual Esteem. Thus *Brutus* and *Porcia* were more remarkable for Virtue and Affection than any others of the Age in which they lived.

Good-Nature is a third necessary Ingredient in the Marriage-State, without which it would inevitably sow upon a thousand Occasions. When Greatness of Mind is joined with this amiable Quality, it attracts the Admiration and Esteem of all who behold it. Thus *Cæsar*, not more remarkable for his Fortune and Valour than for his Humanity, stole into the Hearts of the *Roman* People, when breaking through the Custom, he pronounced an Oration at the Funeral of his first and best beloved Wife.

Good-Nature is insufficient, unless it be steady and uniform, and accompanied with an Evenness of Temper, which is, above all things, to be preserved in this Friendship contracted for Life. A Man must be easie within himself, before he can be so to his other self. *Socrates*, and *Marcus Aurelius*, are

‘Instances of Men, who, by the Strength of Philosophy, having entirely composed their Minds, and subdued their Passions, are celebrated for good Husbands, notwithstanding the first was yoked with *Xantippe*, and the other with *Faustina*. If the wedded Pair would but habituate themselves for the first Year to bear with one another’s Faults, the Difficulty would be pretty well conquer’d. This mutual Sweetness of Temper and Complacency, was finely recommended in the Nuptial Ceremonies among the Heathens, who, when they sacrificed to *Juno* at that Solemnity, always tore out the Gaul from the Entrails of the Victim, and cast it behind the Altar.

‘I shall conclude this Letter with a Passage out of Dr. *Plot’s* *Natural History of Staffordshire*, not only as it will serve to fill up your present Paper; but if I find my self in the Humour, may give Rise to another; I having by me an old Register, belonging to the Place here under-mentioned.

Sir *Philip de Somerville* held the Manors of *Whichenovre*, *Scirescot*, *Ridware*, *Netherton*, and *Cowlee*, all in *Com. Stafford*, of the Earls of *Lancaster*, by this memorable Service. The said Sir *Philip* shall find, maintain, and sustain, one *Bacon Flitch*, hanging in his Hall at *Whichenovre* ready arrayed all times of the Year, but in *Lent*, to be given to every Man or Woman married, after the Day and the Year of their Marriage be past, in Form following.

Whensoever that any one such before named will come to enquire for the Bacon, in their own Person, they shall come to the Bailiff, or to the Porter of the Lordship of *Whichenovre*, and shall say to them in the manner as ensueth;

‘Bayliff, or Porter, I doo you to know, that I am come for my self, to demand one *Bacon Flyke* hanging in the Hall of the Lord of *Whichenovre*, after the Form thereunto belonging.

After which Relation, the Bayliff or Porter shall assign a Day to him, upon Promise by his Faith to return, and with him to bring Twain of his Neighbours. And in the mean Time the said Bailiff shall take with him Twain of the Freeholders of the Lordship of *Whichenovre*, and they three shall go to the Manor of *Rudlow*, belonging to *Robert Knightleye*, and there shall summon the aforesaid *Knightleye*, or his Bayliff, commanding him to be ready at *Whichenovre* the Day appointed, at Prime of Day, with his Carriage, that is to say, a Horse and a Saddle, a Sack and a Pryke, for to convey the said Bacon and Corn a Journey out of the County of *Stafford*, at his Costages. And then the said Bailiff shall, with the said Freeholders, summon all the Tenants of the said Manor, to be ready at the Day appointed, at *Whichenovre*, for to do and

perform the Services which they owe to the Bacon. And at the Day assigned, all such as owe Services to the Bacon, shall be ready at the Gate of the Manor of *Whichenovre*, from the Sun-rising to Noon, attending and awaiting for the coming of him who fetcheth the Bacon. And when he is come, there shall be delivered to him and his Fellows, Chapelets; and to all those which shall be there, to do their Services due to the Bacon. And they shall lead the said Demandant with Trumps and Tabours, and other manner of Minstrels to the Hall-Door, where he shall find the Lord of *Whichenovre*, or his Steward, ready to deliver the Bacon in this Manner.

He shall enquire of him, which demandeth the Bacon, if he have brought twain of his Neighbours with him: Which must answer, *They be here ready*. And then the Steward shall cause these two Neighbours to swear, if the said Demandant be a wedded Man, or have been a Man wedded; and if since his Marriage one Year and a Day be past; and if he be a Free-man, or a Villain. And if his said Neighbours make Oath, that he hath for him all these three Points rehearsed; then shall the Bacon be taken down and brought to the Hall-Door, and shall there be laid upon one half Quarter of Wheat, and upon one other of Rye. And he that demandeth the Bacon shall kneel upon his Knee, and shall hold his right Hand upon a Book, which Book shall be laid upon the Bacon and the Corn, and shall make Oath in this manner.

'Here ye, Sir *Philip de Somerville*, Lord of *Whichenovre*, 'mayntener and gyver of this Baconne: That I *A* sithe I 'Wedded *B* my Wife, and sithe I had hyr in my kepyng, and 'at my Wylle, by a Year and a Day after our Marriage, I 'would not have chaunged for none other; farer ne fowler; 'richer, ne pourer; ne for none other descended of greater 'Lynage; slepyng ne wakyng, at noo tyme. And if the seyde 'B were sole and I sole I would take her to be my Wife before 'all the Wymen of the Worlde, of what condicones soever 'they be: good or evylle, as help me God ond his Seyntes, 'and this Flesh and all Fleshes.

And his Neighbours shall make Oath, that they trust verily he hath said truly. And if it be found by his Neighbours before-named that he be a Free-man, there shall be delivered to him half a Quarter of Wheat and a Cheese; and if he be a Villain, he shall have half a Quarter of Rye without Cheese. And then shall *Knightleye* the Lord of *Rudlow* be called for, to carry all these Things tofore rehearsed; and the said Corn shall be laid on one Horse and the Bacon above it: and he to whom the Bacon appertaineth shall ascend upon his Horse,

and shall take the Cheese before him if he have a Horse. And if he have none, the Lord of *Whichenovre* shall cause him to have one Horse and Saddle, to such time as he be past his Lordship: and so shall they depart the Manor of *Whichenovre* with the Corn and the Bacon, tofore him that hath won it, with Trumpets, Tabourets, and other manner of Minstrelsie. And all the Free Tenants of *Whichenovre* shall Conduct him to be passed the Lordship of *Whichenovre*. And then shall they all return; except him, to whom appertaineth to make the Carriage and Journey without the County of *Stafford*, at the Costs of his Lord of *Whichenovre*.

No. 608.]

MONDAY, October 18, 1714.

[Addison.<sup>1</sup>


---

—————*Perjuria ridet Amantum.*—Ovid.

---

Mr. SPECTATOR,

‘ ACCORDING to my Promise, I herewith transmit to you a List of several Persons, who from time to time demanded the *Flich of Bacon* of Sir *Philip de Somerville* and his Descendants; as it is preserved in an ancient Manuscript under the Title of *The Register of Whichenovre-Hall, and of the Bacon Flich there maintained*.

‘ In the Beginning of this Record is recited the Law or Institution in Form, as it is already printed in your last Paper: To which are added Two By-Laws, as a Comment upon the General Law, the Substance whereof is, that the Wife shall take the same Oath as the Husband, *mutatis mutandis*; and that the Judges shall, as they think meet, interrogate or cross-examine the Witnesses. After this proceeds the Register in Manner following.

‘ *Aubry de Falstaff, Son of Sir John Falstaff, Kt. with Dame Maude his Wife, were the first that demanded the Bacon, he having bribed twain of his Father’s Companions to swear falsly in his Behoof, whereby he gained the Flich: But he and his said Wife falling immediately into a Dispute how the said Bacon should be dressed, it was by Order of the Fudges taken from him, and hung up again in the Hall.*

<sup>1</sup> Lord Macaulay, in a letter published p. 1433 \* \* \* of Mr. Bohn’s edition of Lowndes’s *Bibliographer’s Manual*, calls this paper ‘undoubtedly Addison’s, and one of his best,’ although not claimed, because he could not own it without admitting what Lord Macaulay rightly considered quite as obvious, his authorship of No. 623. Addison wrote, evidently, some other of these unappropriated papers.

‘Alison the Wife of Stephen Freckle, brought her said Husband along with her, and set forth the good Conditions and Behaviour of her Consort, adding withal that she doubted not but he was ready to attest the like of her, his Wife; whereupon he, the said Stephen, shaking his Head, she turned short upon him, and gave him a Box on the Ear.

‘Philip de Waverland, having laid his Hand upon the Book, when the Clause, Were I sole and she sole, was rehearsed, found a secret Compunction rising in his Mind, and stole it off again.

‘Richard de Loveless, who was a Courtier, and a very well-bred Man, being observed to hesitate at the Words after our Marriage, was thereupon required to explain himself. He reply’d, by talking very largely of his exact Complaisance while he was a Lover; and alledg’d, that he had not in the least obliged his Wife for a Year and a Day before Marriage, which he hoped was the same Thing.

‘Rejected.

‘Joceline Jolly, Esq., making it appear by unquestionable Testimony, That he and his Wife had preserved full and entire Affection for the Space of the first Month, commonly called the Honey-Moon; he had in Consideration thereof one Rasher bestowed upon him.

‘After this, says the Record, many Years passed over before any Demandant appeared at *Whichenovre-Hall*; insomuch that one would have thought that the whole Country were turned *Jews*, so little was their Affection to the Flich of Bacon.

‘The next Couple enrolled had like to have carried it, if one of the Witnesses had not deposed, That dining on a *Sunday* with the Demandant, whose Wife had sate below the Squire’s Lady at Church, she the said Wife dropped some Expressions, as if she thought her Husband deserved to be knighted; to which he returned a passionate *Pish!* The Judges taking the Premises into Consideration, declared the aforesaid Behaviour to imply an unwarrantable Ambition in the Wife, and Anger in the Husband.

‘It is recorded as a sufficient Disqualification of a certain Wife, that speaking of her Husband, she said, *God forgive him.*

‘It is likewise remarkable, that a Couple were rejected upon the Deposition of one of their Neighbours, that the Lady had once told her Husband, that *it was her Duty to obey*; to which he replied, *Oh! my Dear, you are never in the wrong.*

‘The violent Passion of one Lady for her Lap-Dog; the turning away of the old House-Maid by another; a Tavern-

'Bill torn by the Wife, and a Taylor's by the Husband; a  
'Quarrel about the Kissing-Crust; spoiling of Dinners, and  
'coming in late of Nights; are so many several Articles which  
'occasioned the Reprobation of some Scores of Demandants,  
'whose Names are recorded in the aforesaid Register.

'Without enumerating other particular Persons, I shall con-  
'tent my self with observing, that the Sentence pronounced  
'against one *Gervase Poacher* is, that *he might have had Bacon*  
'*to his Eggs, if he had not heretofore scolded his Wife when they*  
'*were over boiled.* And the Deposition against *Dorothy Dolittle*  
'runs in these Words; *That she had so far usurped the Dominion*  
'*of the Coalfire, (the Stirring whereof her Husband claimed to*  
'*himself) that by her good Will she never would suffer the Poker*  
'*out of her Hand.*

'I find but two Couples, in this first Century, that were  
'successful: The first, was a Sea-Captain and his Wife, who  
'since the Day of their Marriage, had not seen one another  
'till the Day of the Claim. The Second, was an honest Pair  
'in the Neighbourhood; The Husband was a Man of plain  
'good Sense, and a peaceable Temper; the Woman was dumb.

No. 609.]

WEDNESDAY, October 20, 1714.

[

---

—Farrago libelli.—Juv.

---

Mr. SPECTATOR,

'I HAVE for some Time desired to appear in your Paper,  
'and have therefore chosen a Day<sup>1</sup> to steal into the  
'SPECTATOR, when I take it for granted you will not have many  
'spare Minutes for Speculations of your own. As I was the  
'other Day walking with an honest Country-Gentleman, he  
'very often was expressing his Astonishment to see the Town so  
'mightily crowded with Doctors of Divinity: Upon which I  
'told him he was very much mistaken if he took all those Gen-  
'tlemen he saw in Scarfs to be Persons of that Dignity; for,  
'that a young Divine, after his first Degree in the University,  
'usually comes hither only to show himself; and on that Occa-  
'sion is apt to think he is but half equipp'd with a Gown and  
'Cassock for his publick Appearance, if he hath not the  
'additional Ornament of a Scarf of the first Magnitude to intitle  
'him to the Appellation of Doctor from his Landlady and the  
'Boy at *Childs*. Now since I know that this Piece of Garniture

<sup>1</sup> Oct. 20, 1714, was the day of the Coronation of George I.

‘ is looked upon as a Mark of Vanity or Affectation, as it is  
 ‘ made use of among some of the little spruce Adventurers of the  
 ‘ Town, I should be glad if you would give it a Place among  
 ‘ those Extravagancies you have justly exposed in several of  
 ‘ your Papers: being very well assured that the main Body of  
 ‘ the Clergy, both in the Country and the Universities, who are  
 ‘ almost to a Man untainted with it, would be very well pleased  
 ‘ to see this Venerable Foppery well exposed. When my Patron  
 ‘ did me the Honour to take me into his Family, (for I must  
 ‘ own my self of this Order) he was pleased to say he took me  
 ‘ as a Friend and Companion; and whether he looked upon  
 ‘ the Scarf like the Lace and Shoulder-knot of a Footman, as a  
 ‘ Badge of Servitude and Dependance, I do not know, but he  
 ‘ was so kind as to leave my wearing of it to my own Discretion;  
 ‘ and not having any just Title to it from my Degrees, I am  
 ‘ content to be without the Ornament. The Privileges of our  
 ‘ Nobility to keep a certain Number of Chaplains are undisputed,  
 ‘ though perhaps not one in ten of those reverend Gentlemen  
 ‘ have any Relation to the noble Families their Scarfs belong  
 ‘ to; the Right generally of creating all Chaplains except the  
 ‘ Domestick, where there is one, being nothing more than the  
 ‘ Perquisite of a Steward’s Place, who, if he happens to cut-live  
 ‘ any considerable Number of his noble Masters, shall probably,  
 ‘ at one and the same Time, have fifty Chaplains, all in their  
 ‘ proper Accoutrements, of his own Creation; though perhaps  
 ‘ there hath been neither Grace nor Prayer said in the Family  
 ‘ since the Introduction of the first Coronet. *I am, &c.*

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

‘ I WISH you would write a Philosophical Paper about  
 ‘ Natural Antipathies, with a Word or two concerning the  
 ‘ Strength of Imagination. I can give you a List upon the first  
 ‘ Notice, of a Rational *China* Cup, of an Egg that walks upon  
 ‘ two Legs, and a Quart Pot that sings like a Nightingale.  
 ‘ There is in my Neighbourhood a very pretty prattling Shoulder  
 ‘ of Veal, that squawls out at the Sight of a Knife. Then as  
 ‘ for Natural Antipathies, I know a General Officer who was  
 ‘ never conquered but by a smother’d Rabbit; and a Wife that  
 ‘ domineers over her Husband by the Help of a Breast of  
 ‘ Mutton. A Story that relates to my self on this Subject may  
 ‘ be thought not unentertaining, especially when I assure you  
 ‘ that it is literally true. I had long made Love to a Lady, in  
 ‘ the Possession of whom I am now the happiest of Mankind,  
 ‘ whose Hand I shou’d have gained with much Difficulty with-  
 ‘ out the Assistance of a Cat. You must know then, that my



‘most dangerous Rival had so strong an Aversion to this  
 ‘Species, that he infallibly swooned away at the Sight of that  
 ‘harmless Creature. My Friend Mrs. *Lucy*, her Maid, having  
 ‘a greater Respect for me and my Purse than she had for my  
 ‘Rival, always took Care to pin the Tail of a Cat under the  
 ‘Gown of her Mistress, whenever she knew of his coming ;  
 ‘which had such an Effect, that every Time he entred the  
 ‘Room, he looked more like one of the Figures in Mrs. *Salmon’s*  
 ‘Wax-work, than a desirable Lover. In short, he grew Sick of  
 ‘her Company ; which the young Lady taking Notice of, (who  
 ‘no more knew why, than he did) she sent me a Challenge to  
 ‘meet her in *Lincoln’s-Inn* Chappel, which I joyfully accepted,  
 ‘and have (amongst other Pleasures) the Satisfaction of being  
 ‘praised by her for my Stratagem, I am, &c.

*From the Hoop.*

Tom. Nimble.

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

‘The Virgins of *Great Britain* are very much oblig’d to you  
 ‘for putting them upon such tedious Drudgeries in Needlework  
 ‘as were fit only for the *Hilpa’s* and the *Nilpa’s* that lived  
 ‘before the Flood. Here’s a stir indeed with your Histories in  
 ‘Embroidery, your Groves with Shades of Silk and Streams of  
 ‘Mohair ! I would have you to know, that I hope to kill a  
 ‘hundred Lovers before the best Housewife in *England* can  
 ‘stitch out a Battel, and do not fear but to provide Boys and  
 ‘Girls much faster than your Disciples can embroider them. I  
 ‘love Birds and Beasts as well as you, but am content to fancy  
 ‘them when they are really made. What do you think of Gilt  
 ‘Leather for Furniture ? There’s your pretty Hangings for a  
 ‘Chamber ;<sup>1</sup> and what is more, our own Country is the only  
 ‘Place in *Europe* where Work of that kind is tolerably done.  
 ‘Without minding your musty Lessons : I am this Minute going  
 ‘to *Paul’s* Church-Yard to bespeak a Skreen and a Set of  
 ‘Hangings ; and am resolved to encourage the Manufacture of  
 ‘my Country.

*Yours,*

CLEORA.

<sup>1</sup> There was at this time a celebrated manufactory of tapestry at Chelsea.

No. 610.]

FRIDAY, October 22, 1714.

*Sic, cum transierint mei  
 Nullo cum strepitu dies,  
 Plebeius moriar senex.  
 Illi mors gravis incubat,  
 Qui, notus nimis omnibus,  
 Ignotus moritur sibi.—Seneca.*

I HAVE often wondered that the *Jews* should contrive such a worthless Greatness for the Deliverer whom they expected, as to dress him up in external Pomp and Pageantry, and represent him to their Imagination, as making Havock amongst his Creatures, and acted with the poor Ambition of a *Cæsar* or an *Alexander*. How much more illustrious doth he appear in his real Character, when considered as the Author of universal Benevolence among Men, as refining our Passions, exalting our Nature, giving us vast Ideas of Immortality, and teaching us a Contempt of that little showy Grandeur, wherein the *Jews* made the Glory of their *Messiah* to consist!

*Nothing* (says *Longinus*) can be Great, the Contempt of which is Great. The Possession of Wealth and Riches cannot give a Man a Title to Greatness, because it is looked upon as a Greatness of Mind, to contemn these Gifts of Fortune, and to be above the Desire of them. I have therefore been inclin'd to think, that there are greater Men who lie concealed among the Species, than those who come out, and draw upon themselves the Eyes and Admiration of Mankind. *Virgil* would never have been heard of, had not his Domestick Misfortunes driven him out of his Obscurity, and brought him to *Rome*.

If we suppose that there are Spirits or Angels who look into the Ways of Men, as it is highly probable there are, both from Reason and Revelation; how different are the Notions which they entertain of us, from those which we are apt to form of one another? Were they to give us in their Catalogue of such Worthies as are now living, how different would it be from that, which any of our own Species would draw up?

We are dazzled with the Splendour of Titles, the Ostentation of Learning, the Noise of Victories; They, on the contrary, see the Philosopher in the Cottage, who possesses his Soul in Patience and Thankfulness, under the Pressure of what little Minds call Poverty and Distress. They do not look for great Men at the Head of Armies, or among the Poms of a Court, but often find them out in Shades and Solitudes, in the private Walks and By-paths of Life. The Evening's Walk of a wise

Man is more illustrious in their Sight, than the March of a General at the Head of a hundred thousand Men. A Contemplation of God's Works; a voluntary Act of Justice to our own Detriment; a generous Concern for the Good of Mankind; Tears that are shed in Silence for the Misery of others; a private Desire or Resentment broken and subdued; in short, an unfeigned Exercise of Humility, or any other Virtue; are such Actions as are glorious in their Sight, and denominate Men great and reputable. The most famous among us are often looked upon with Pity, with Contempt, or with Indignation; while those who are most obscure among their own Species, are regarded with-Love, with Approbation and Esteem.

The Moral of the present Speculation amounts to this, That we should not be led away by the Censures and Applauses of Men, but consider the Figure that every Person will make, at that Time when Wisdom shall be justified of her Children, and nothing pass for Great or Illustrious, which is not an Ornament and Perfection to humane Nature.

The Story of *Gyges* the rich *Lydian* Monarch, is a memorable Instance to our present Purpose. The Oracle being asked by *Gyges*, who was the happiest Man, replied *Aglaiüs*. *Gyges*, who expected to have heard himself named on this Occasion, was much surprized, and very curious to know who this *Aglaiüs* should be. After much Enquiry he was found to be an obscure Countryman, who employ'd all his Time in cultivating a Garden, and a few Acres of Land about his House.

*Cowley's* agreeable Relation of this Story shall close this Day's Speculation.

*Thus Aglaüs (a Man unknown to Men,  
But the Gods knew, and therefore lov'd him then)  
Thus liv'd obscurely then without a Name,  
Aglaiüs, now consign'd t' eternal Fame.  
For Gyges, the rich King, wicked and great,  
Presum'd at wise Apollo's Delphick Seat,  
Presum'd to ask, Oh thou, the whole World's Eye,  
See'st thou a Man that happier is than I?  
The God, who scorn'd to flatter Man, reply'd,  
Aglaiüs happier is. But Gyges cry'd,  
In a proud Rage, Who can that Aglaüs be?  
We've heard as yet of no such King as he.  
And true it was, through the whole Earth around,  
No King of such a Name was to be found.  
Is some old Hero of that Name alive,  
Who his high Race does from the Gods derive?  
Is it some mighty Gen'ral, that has done  
Wonders in Fight, and God-like Honours won?  
Is it some Man of endless Wealth? said he:  
None, none of these; who can this Aglaüs be?*

*After long Search, and vain Enquiries past,  
In an obscure Arcadian Vale at last,  
(Th' Arcadian Life has always shady been)  
Near Sopho's Town (which he but once had seen)  
This Aglaüs, who Monarchs Envy drew,  
Whose Happiness the Gods stood Witness to,  
This mighty Aglaüs was lab'ring found,  
With his own Hands, in his own little Ground.*

*So, gracious God, (if it may lawful be,  
Among those foolish Gods to mention thee)  
So let me act, on such a private Stage,  
The last dull Scenes of my declining Age ;  
After long Toils and Voyages in vain,  
This quiet Port let my toss'd Vessel gain ;  
Of heav'nly Rest, this Earnest to me lend,  
Let my Life sleep, and learn to love her End.*

No. 611.]

MONDAY, October 25, 1714.

[

---

*Perfide ! sed duris genuit te cautibus horrens  
Caucasus, Hircanæque admóbrunt ubera tigris,—Virg.*

---

I AM willing to postpone every thing, to do any the least Service for the Deserving and Unfortunate. Accordingly I have caused the following Letter to be inserted in my Paper the Moment that it came to my Hands, without altering one Tittle in an Account which the Lady relates so handsomely her self.

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

'I flatter my self, you will not only pity, but, if possible, 'redress a Misfortune my self and several others of my Sex lie 'under. I hope you will not be offended, nor think I mean 'by this to justifie my own imprudent Conduct, or expect You 'should. No! I am sensible how severely, in some of your 'former Papers, you have reprov'd Persons guilty of the like 'Mismanagements. I was scarce Sixteen, and, I may say 'without Vanity, Handsome, when courted by a false perjured 'Man ; who, upon Promise of Marriage, rendered me the most 'unhappy of Women. After he had deluded me from my 'Parents, who were People of very good Fashion, in less than 'three Months he left me. My Parents would not see, nor 'hear from me ; and had it not been for a Servant, who had 'lived in our Family, I must certainly have perished for want 'of Bread. However, it pleased Providence, in a very short 'time, to alter my miserable Condition. A Gentleman saw

' me, liked me, and married me. My Parents were reconciled ;  
 ' and I might be as happy in the Change of my Condition, as  
 ' I was before miserable, but for some things, that you shall  
 ' know, which are insupportable to me ; and I am sure you  
 ' have so much Honour and Compassion as to let those Persons  
 ' know, in some of your Papers, how much they are in the wrong.  
 ' I have been married near five Years, and do not know that  
 ' in all that time I ever went abroad without my Husband's  
 ' Leave and Approbation. I am obliged, through the Impor-  
 ' tunities of several of my Relations, to go abroad oftner than  
 ' suits my Temper. Then it is, I labour under insupportable  
 ' Agonies. That Man, or rather Monster, haunts every Place  
 ' I go to. Base Villain ! By reason I will not admit his  
 ' nauseous wicked Visits and Appointments, he strives all the  
 ' ways he can to ruin me. He left me destitute of Friend or  
 ' Money, nor ever thought me worth enquiring after, till he  
 ' unfortunately happened to see me in a Front Box, sparkling  
 ' with Jewels. Then his Passion returned. Then the Hypo-  
 ' crite pretended to be a Penitent. Then he practised all those  
 ' Arts that helped before to undo me. I am not to be deceived  
 ' a second time by him. I hate and abhor his odious Passion ;  
 ' and, as he plainly perceives it, either out of Spight or  
 ' Diversion, he makes it his Business to expose me. I never  
 ' fail seeing him in all publick Company, where he is always  
 ' most industriously spiteful. He hath, in short, told all his  
 ' Acquaintance of our unhappy Affair, they tell theirs ; so that  
 ' it is no Secret among his Companions, which are numerous.  
 ' They, to whom he tells it, think they have a Title to be very  
 ' familiar. If they bow to me, and I out of good Manners  
 ' return it, then I am pester'd with Freedoms that are no ways  
 ' agreeable to my self or Company. If I turn my Eyes from  
 ' them, or seem displeas'd, they sower upon it, and whisper  
 ' the next Person ; he his next ; 'till I have at last the Eyes of  
 ' the whole Company upon me. Nay, they report abominable  
 ' Falshoods, under that mistaken Notion, *She that will grant  
 ' Favours to one Man, will to a hundred.* I beg you will let  
 ' those who are guilty, know, how ungenerous this way of Pro-  
 ' ceeding is. - I am sure he will know himself the Person aim'd  
 ' at, and perhaps put a stop to the Insolence of others.  
 ' Cursed is the Fate of unhappy Women ! that Men may boast  
 ' and glory in those things that we must think of with Shame  
 ' and Horror ! You have the Art of making such odious  
 ' Customs appear detestable. For my Sake, and I am sure,  
 ' for the Sake of several others, who dare not own it, but, like  
 ' me, lie under the same Misfortunes, make it as infamous for

' a Man to boast of Favours, or expose our Sex, as it is to take  
' the Lie or a Box on the Ear, and not resent it.

*Your Constant Reader,  
and Admirer,*

LESBIA.

*P. S.* 'I am the more Impatient under this Misfortune,  
' having receiv'd fresh Provocation, last *Wednesday*, in the  
' Abbey.

I entirely agree with the amiable and unfortunate *LESBIA*, that an Insult upon a Woman in her Circumstances, is as infamous in a Man, as a tame Behaviour when the Lie or a Buffet is given; which Truth, I shall beg leave of her to illustrate by the following Observation.

It is a Mark of Cowardice passively to forbear resenting an Affront, the Resenting of which would lead a Man into Danger; it is no less a Sign of Cowardice to affront a Creature, that hath not Power to avenge it self. Whatever Name therefore this ungenerous Man may bestow on the helpless Lady he hath injur'd, I shall not scruple to give him in return for it, the Appellation of *Coward*.

A Man, that can so far descend from his Dignity, as to strike a Lady, can never recover his Reputation with either Sex, because no Provocation is thought strong enough to justify such Treatment from the Powerful towards the Weak. In the Circumstances, in which poor *LESBIA* is situated, she can appeal to no Man whatsoever to avenge an Insult, more grievous than a Blow. If she could open her Mouth, the base Man knows, that a Husband, a Brother, a generous Friend would die to see her righted.

A generous Mind, however enrag'd against an Enemy, feels its Resentments sink and vanish away, when the Object of its Wrath falls into its Power. An estranged Friend, filled with Jealousie and Discontent towards a Bosom-Acquaintance, is apt to overflow with Tenderness and Remorse, when a Creature, that was once dear to him, undergoes any Misfortune. What Name then shall we give to his Ingratitude, (who forgetting the Favours he sollicitated with Eagerness, and receiv'd with Rapture) can insult the Miseries that he himself caused, and make Sport with the Pain to which he owes his greatest Pleasure? There is but one Being in the Creation whose Province it is to practise upon the Imbecillities of frail Creatures, and triumph in the Woes which his own Artifices brought about; and we well know, those who follow his Example, will receive his Reward.

Leaving my fair Correspondent to the Direction of her own Wisdom and Modesty; and her Enemy, and his mean Accomplices, to the Compunction of their own Hearts; I shall conclude this Paper with a memorable Instance of Revenge, taken by a *Spanish* Lady upon a guilty Lover, which may serve to show what violent Effects are wrought by the most tender Passion, when sower'd into Harred; and may deter the Young and unwary from unlawful Love. The Story, however Romantick it may appear, I have heard affirmed for a Truth.

Not many Years ago an *English* Gentleman, who in a Rencounter by Night in the Streets of *Madrid* had the Misfortune to kill his Man, fled into a Church-Porch for Sanctuary. Leaning against the Door, he was surprized to find it open, and a glimmering Light in the Church. He had the Courage to advance towards the Light; but was terribly startled at the sight of a Woman in White who ascended from a Grave with a bloody Knife in her Hand. The Phantome marched up to him, and asked him what he did there. He told her the Truth, without reserve, believing that he had met a Ghost: Upon which, she spoke to him in the following Manner. 'Stranger, thou art in my Power: I am a Murderer as thou art. Know then, that I am a Nun of a noble Family. A base perjurd Man undid me, and boasted of it. I soon had him dispatched; but not content with the Murder, I have brib'd the Sexton to let me enter his Grave, and have now pluck'd out his False Heart from his Body; and thus I use a Traitor's Heart. At these Words she tore it in Pieces, and trampled it under her Feet.

---

No. 612.]

WEDNESDAY, October 27, 1714.

[

---

*Murranum hic atavos et avorum antiqua sonantem  
Nomina per regesque actum genus omne Latinos,  
Præcipitem scopulo, atque ingentis turbine saxi  
Excutit, effunditque solo.—Virg.*

---

[T is highly laudable to pay Respect to Men who are descended from worthy Ancestors, not only out of Gratitude to those who have done Good to Mankind, but as it is an Encouragement to others to follow their Example. But this is an Honour to be receiv'd, not demanded, by the Descendants of great Men; and they who are apt to remind us of their Ancestors, only ut us upon making Comparisons to their own Disadvantage.

There is some Pretence for boasting of Wit, Beauty, Strength or Wealth, because the Communication of them may give Pleasure or Profit to others; but we can have no Merit, nor ought we to claim any Respect, because our Fathers acted well, whether we would or no.

The following Letter ridicules the Folly I have mentioned, in a new, and, I think, not disagreeable Light.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

' Were the Genealogy of every Family preserved, there would  
' probably be no Man valued or despis'd on Account of his  
' Birth. There is scarce a Beggar in the Streets, who would not  
' find himself lineally descended from some great Man; nor any  
' one of the highest Title, who would not discover several base  
' and indigent Persons among his Ancestors. It would be a  
' pleasant Entertainment to see one Pedigree of Men appear  
' together, under the same Characters they bore when they  
' acted their respective Parts among the Living. Suppose there-  
' fore a Gentleman, full of his illustrious Family, should, in the  
' same manner as *Virgil* makes *Aeneas* look over his Descend-  
' ants, see the whole Line of his Progenitors pass in a Review  
' before his Eyes, and with how many varying Passions would  
' he behold Shepherds and Soldiers, Statesmen and Artificers,  
' Princes and Beggars, walk in the Procession of five thousand  
' Years! How would his Heart sink or flutter at the several  
' Sports of Fortune in a Scene so diversified with Rags and  
' Purple, Handicraft Tools and Scepters, Ensigns of Dignity and  
' Emblems of Disgrace; and how would his Fears and Appre-  
' hensions, his Transports and Mortifications, succeed one  
' another, as the Line of his Genealogy appear'd bright or  
' obscure?

' In most of the Pedigrees hung up in old Mansion Houses,  
' you are sure to find the first in the Catalogue a great Statesman,  
' or a Soldier with an honourable Commission. The Honest  
' Artificer that begot him, and all his frugal Ancestors before  
' him, are torn off from the Top of the Register; and you are  
' not left to imagine, that the noble Founder of the Family ever  
' had a Father. Were we to trace many boasted Lines farther  
' backwards, we should lose them in a Mob of Tradesmen, or a  
' Crowd of Rusticks, without hope of seeing them emerge  
' again: Not unlike the old *Appian* Way, which after having  
' run many Miles in Length, loses it self in a Bog.

' I lately made a Visit to an old Country Gentleman, who is  
' very far gone in this sort of *Family Madness*. I found him in  
' his Study perusing an old Register of his Family, which he had



'just then discover'd, as it was branched out in the Form of a Tree, upon a Skin of Parchment. Having the Honour to have some of his Blood in my Veins, he permitted me to cast my Eye over the Boughs of this venerable Plant; and asked my Advice in the Reforming of some of the superfluous Branches.

'We passed slightly over three or four of our immediate Fore-fathers, whom we knew by Tradition, but were soon stopped by an Alderman of *London*, who, I perceived, made my Kinsman's Heart go pit-a-pat. His Confusion increased when he found the Alderman's Father to be a Grasier; but he recovered his Fright upon seeing *Justice of the Quorum* at the end of his Titles. Things went on pretty well, as we threw our Eyes occasionally over the Tree, when unfortunately he perceived a Merchant-Tailor perched on a Bough, who was said greatly to have encreased the Estate; he was just a going to cut him off, if he had not seen *Gent.* after the Name of his Son; who was recorded to have mortgaged one of the Manors his honest Father had purchased. A Weaver, who was burnt for his Religion in the Reign of Queen *Mary*, was pruned away without Mercy; as was likewise a Yeoman, who died of a Fall from his own Cart. But great was our Triumph in one of the Blood who was beheaded for High-Treason; which nevertheless was not a little allayed by another of our Ancestors, who was hanged for stealing Sheep. The Expectations of my good Cousin were wonderfully raised by a Match into the Family of a Knight, but unfortunately for us this Branch proved Barren: On the other hand *Margery* the Milk-maid being twined round a Bough, it flourished out into so many Shoots, and bent with so much Fruit, that the old Gentleman was quite out of Countenance. To comfort me, under this Disgrace, he singled out a Branch ten times more fruitful than the other, which, he told me, he valued more than any in the Tree, and bad me be of good Comfort. This enormous Bough was a Graft out of a *Welsh* Heiress, with so many *Ap's* upon it that it might have made a little Grove by it self. From the Trunk of the Pedigree, which was chiefly composed of Labourers and Shepherds, arose a huge Sprout of Farmers; this was branched out into Yeomen; and ended in a Sheriff of the County, who was Knighted for his good Service to the Crown, in bringing up an Address. Several of the Names that seemed to disparage the Family, being looked upon as Mistakes, were lopped off as rotten or withered; as, on the contrary, no small Number appearing without any Titles, my Cousin, to supply the Defects of the Manuscript, added *Esq;* at the End of each of them.

‘This Tree so pruned, dressed, and cultivated, was, within  
 ‘few Days, transplanted into a large Sheet of Vellum and placed  
 ‘in the great Hall, where it attracts the Veneration of his  
 ‘Tenants every *Sunday* Morning, while they wait till his Worship  
 ‘is ready to go to Church; wondering that a Man who had so  
 ‘many Fathers before him, should not be made a [Knight,]<sup>1</sup> or  
 ‘at least a Justice of the Peace.

No. 613.]

FRIDAY, *October 29, 1714.*

—*Studiis florentem ignobilis oti.*—Virg.

[T is reckoned a Piece of Ill-breeding for one Man to engross  
 the whole Talk to himself. For this Reason, since I keep  
 three Visiting-Days in the Week, I am content now and then to  
 let my Friends put in a Word. There are several Advantages  
 hereby accruing both to my Readers and my self. As first,  
 Young and modest Writers have an Opportunity of getting into  
 Print: Again, The Town enjoys the Pleasure of Variety; and  
 Posterity will see the Humour of the present Age, by the help  
 of these little Lights into private and domestick Life. The  
 Benefits I receive from thence, are such as these: I gain more  
 Time for future Speculations; pick up Hints which I improve  
 for the publick Good; give Advice; redress Grievances; and,  
 by leaving commodious Spaces between the several Letters that  
 I print, furnish out a *Spectator* with little Labour and great  
 Ostentation.

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

‘I was mightily pleased with your Speculation of *Friday*.  
 ‘Your Sentiments are Noble, and the whole worked up in such  
 ‘a manner, as cannot but strike upon every Reader. But give  
 ‘me leave to make this Remark: That while you write so  
 ‘Pathetically on Contentment, and a retired Life, you sooth the  
 ‘Passion of Melancholy, and depress the Mind from Actions  
 ‘truly Glorious. Titles and Honours are the Reward of Virtue:  
 ‘We therefore ought to be affected with them: And tho’ light  
 ‘Minds are too much puffed up with exterior Pomp, yet I cannot  
 ‘see why it is not as truly Philosophical, to admire the glowing  
 ‘Ruby, or the sparkling Green of an Emerald, as the fainter  
 ‘and less permanent Beauties of a Rose or a Myrtle. If there  
 ‘are Men of extraordinary Capacities who lye concealed from

<sup>1</sup> [Lord,]

'the World, I should impute it to them as a Blot in their  
'Character, did not I believe it owing to the Meanness of their  
'Fortune rather than of their Spirit. *Cowley*, who tells the  
'Story of *Aglaius* with so much Pleasure, was no Stranger to  
'Courts, nor insensible of Praise.

*What shall I do to be for ever known,  
And make the Age to come my own?*

'was the Result of a laudable Ambition. It was not till after  
'frequent Disappointments, that he termed himself the Melan-  
'choly *Cowley*; and he praised Solitude, when he despair'd of  
'shining in a Court. The Soul of Man is an active Principle.  
'He therefore, who withdraws himself from the Scene before he  
'has play'd his Part, ought to be hissed off the Stage, and  
'cannot be deemed Virtuous, because he refuses to answer his  
'End. I must own I am fired with an honest Ambition to  
'imitate every illustrious Example. The Battles of *Blenheim*  
'and *Ramillies* have more than once made me wish my self a  
'Soldier. And when I have seen those Actions so nobly cele-  
'brated by our Poets, I have secretly aspir'd to be one of that  
'distinguished Class. But in vain I wish, in vain I pant with  
'the Desire of Action. I am chained down in Obscurity, and  
'the only Pleasure I can take is in seeing so many brighter  
'Genius's join their friendly Lights, to add to the Splendor of  
'the Throne. Farewel then dear *Spec*, and believe me to be  
'with great Emulation, and no Envy,

*Your profess'd Admirer,*

Will. Hopeless.

SIR,

*Middle-Temple, October 26, 1714.*

'Tho' you have formerly made *Eloquence* the Subject of one  
'or more of your Papers, I do not remember that you ever con-  
'sider'd it as possessed by a Set of People, who are so far from  
'making *Quintilian's* Rules their Practice, that, I dare say for  
'them, they never heard of such an Author, and yet are no less  
'Masters of it than *Tully* or *Demosthenes* among the Ancients,  
'or whom you please amongst the Moderns. The Persons I  
'am speaking of are our common Beggars about this Town;  
'and that what I say is true, I appeal to any Man who has a  
'Heart one Degree softer than a Stone. As for my part, who  
'don't pretend to more Humanity than my Neighbours, I have  
'oftentimes gone from my Chambers with Money in my Pocket,  
'and returned to them not only Pennyless, but destitute of a  
'Farthing, without bestowing of it any other way than on these  
'seeming Objects of Pity. In short, I have seen more Elo-  
'quence in a *Look* from one of these despicable Creatures, than

‘in the *Eye* of the fairest *She* I ever saw, yet no one is a greater  
 ‘Admirer of that Sex than my self. What I have to desire of  
 ‘you is, to lay down some Directions in order to guard against  
 ‘these powerful Orators, or else I know nothing to the contrary  
 ‘but I must my self be forced to leave the Profession of the  
 ‘Law, and endeavour to get the Qualifications necessary to that  
 ‘more profitable one of Begging. But in which soever of these  
 ‘two Capacities I shine, I shall always desire to be your constant  
 ‘Reader, and ever will be *Your most humble Servant,*  
 J. B.

SIR,

‘Upon Reading a *Spectator* last Week, where Mrs. *Fanny*  
 ‘*Fickle* submitted the Choice of a Lover for Life to your deci-  
 ‘sive Determination, and imagining I might claim the Favour  
 ‘of your Advice in an Affair of the like, but much more difficult  
 ‘Nature, I called for Pen and Ink, in order to draw the  
 ‘Characters of Seven Humble Servants, whom I have equally  
 ‘encouraged for some time. But alas! while I was reflecting  
 ‘on the agreeable Subject, and contriving an advantageous De-  
 ‘scription of the dear Person I was most inclined to favour, I  
 ‘happened to look into my Glass. The sight of the Small-Pox,  
 ‘out of which I am just recovered, tormented me at once with  
 ‘the loss of my captivating Arts and my Captives. The Con-  
 ‘fusion I was in, on this unhappy, unseasonable Discovery, is  
 ‘inexpressible. Believe me, Sir, I was so taken up with the  
 ‘Thoughts of your fair Correspondent’s Case, and so intent on  
 ‘my own Design, that I fancied myself as Triumphant in my  
 ‘Conquests as ever.

‘Now, Sir, finding I was incapacitated to Amuse my self on  
 ‘that pleasing Subject, I resolved to apply my self to you, or  
 ‘your Casuistical Agent, for Advice in my present Circum-  
 ‘stances. I am sensible the Tincture of my Skin, and the  
 ‘Regularity of my Features, which the Malice of my late Illness  
 ‘has altered, are irrecoverable; yet don’t despair, but that  
 ‘Loss, by your Assistance, may in some measure be reparable,  
 ‘if you’ll please to propose a way for the Recovery of one only  
 ‘of my Fugitives.

‘One of them is in a more particular Manner beholden to  
 ‘me than the rest; he for some private Reasons being desirous  
 ‘to be a Lover incognito, always addressed me with *Billet-*  
 ‘*Doux*, which I was so careful of in my Sickness, that I  
 ‘secured the Key of my Love-Magazine under my Head, and  
 ‘hearing a noise of opening a Lock in my Chamber, indangered  
 ‘my Life by getting out of Bed, to prevent, if it had been  
 ‘attempted, the Discovery of that Amour.

‘I have formerly made use of all those Artifices, which our Sex daily practises over yours, to draw, as it were undesignedly, the eyes of a whole Congregation to my Pew; I have taken a Pride in the number of Admirers at my Afternoon Levée; but am now quite another Creature. I think, could I regain the attractive Influence I once had, if I had a Legion of Suitors, I should never be ambitious of Entertaining more than one. I have almost contracted an Antipathy to the trifling Discourses of Impertinent Lovers, though I must needs own, I have thought it very odd of late, to hear Gentlemen, instead of their usual Complacencies, fall into Disputes before me of Politicks, or else weary me with the tedious Repetition of how thankful I ought to be, and satisfied with my Recovery out of so dangerous a Distemper: This, though I am very sensible of the Blessing, yet I cannot but dislike, because such Advice from them rather seems to Insult than Comfort me, and reminds me too much of what I was; which melancholy Consideration I cannot yet perfectly surmount, but hope your Sentiments on this Head will make it supportable.

‘To shew you what a Value I have for your Dictates, these are to certify the Persons concern’d, that unless one of them returns to his Colours, (if I may so call them now) before the Winter is over, I’ll voluntarily confine my self to a Retirement, where I’ll punish them all with my Needle. I’ll be reveng’d on them by deciphering them on a Carpet, humbly begging Admittance, my self scornfully refusing it: If you disapprove of this, as favouring too much of Malice, be pleased to acquaint me with a Draught you like better, and it shall be faithfully performed

*By the Unfortunate*

Monimia.

No. 614.]

MONDAY, November 1, 1711

---

*Si mihi non animo fixum, immotumque sederet,  
Ne cui me vinclo vellem sociare jugali,  
Postquam primus amor deceptam morte fefellit;  
Si non pertusum thalami, tedæque fuisset:  
Huic unî forsân potuî succumbere culpæ.—Virg.*

---

THE following Account hath been transmitted to me by the Love Casuist.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

‘Having, in some former Papers, taken Care of the two States of Virginity and Marriage, and being willing that all

‘ People should be served in their Turn ; I this Day drew out  
 ‘ my Drawer of Widows, where I met with several Cases, to  
 ‘ each whereof I have returned satisfactory Answers by the Post.  
 ‘ The Cases are as follow :

‘ *Q.* Whether *Amoret* be bound by a Promise of Marriage  
 ‘ to *Philander*, made during her Husband’s Life ?

‘ *Q.* Whether *Sempronia*, having faithfully given a Promise  
 ‘ to two several Persons during the last Sickness of her Husband,  
 ‘ is not thereby left at Liberty to chuse which of them she  
 ‘ pleases, or to reject them both for the sake of a new Lover ?

‘ *Cleora* asks me, Whether she be obliged to continue single,  
 ‘ according to a Vow made to her Husband at the time of his  
 ‘ presenting her with a Diamond Necklace ; she being informed  
 ‘ by a very pretty young Fellow of a good Conscience, that  
 ‘ such Vows are in their Nature sinful ?

‘ Another enquires, Whether she hath not the Right of  
 ‘ Widowhood, to dispose of her self to a Gentleman of great  
 ‘ Merit, who presses very hard ; her Husband being irrecover-  
 ‘ ably gone in a Consumption ?

‘ An unreasonable Creature hath the Confidence to ask,  
 ‘ Whether it be proper for her to marry a Man who is younger  
 ‘ than her eldest Son ?

‘ A scrupulous well-spoken Matron, who gives me a great  
 ‘ many good Words, only doubts, Whether she is not obliged  
 ‘ in Conscience to shut up her two marriageable Daughters,  
 ‘ till such time as she hath comfortably disposed of her self ?

‘ *Sophronia*, who seems by her Phrase and Spelling to be a  
 ‘ Person of Condition, sets forth, That whereas she hath a  
 ‘ great Estate, and is but a Woman, she desires to be informed,  
 ‘ whether she would not do prudently to marry *Camillus*, a  
 ‘ very idle tall young Fellow, who hath no Fortune of his own,  
 ‘ and consequently hath nothing else to do but to manage hers.

Before I speak of Widows, I cannot but observe one thing,  
 which I do not know how to account for ; a Widow is always more  
 sought after, than an old Maid of the same Age. It is common  
 enough among ordinary People, for a stale Virgin to set up a  
 Shop in a Place where she is not known ; where the large  
 Thumb Ring, supposed to be given her by her Husband,  
 quickly recommends her to some wealthy Neighbour, who  
 takes a Liking to the jolly Widow, that would have overlooked  
 the venerable Spinster.

The Truth of it is, if we look into this Sett of Women, we  
 find, according to the different Characters or Circumstances  
 wherein they are left, that Widows may be divided into those  
 who raise Love, and those who raise Compassion.

But not to ramble from this Subject, there are two Things in which consists chiefly the Glory of a Widow; The Love of her deceased Husband, and the Care of her Children: To which may be added a third arising out of the former, Such a prudent Conduct as may do Honour to both.

A Widow possessed of all these three Qualities, makes not only a virtuous but a sublime Character.

There is something so great and so generous in this State of Life, when it is accompanied with all its Virtues, that it is the Subject of one of the finest among our modern Tragedies in the Person of *Andromache*; and hath met with an universal and deserved Applause, when introduced upon our *English* Stage by Mr. *Philips*.

The most memorable Widow in History is Queen *Artemisia*, who not only erected the famous *Mausoleum*, but drank up the Ashes of her dead Lord; thereby enclosing them in a nobler Monument than that which she had built, though deservedly esteemed one of the Wonders of Architecture.

This last Lady seems to have had a better Title to a second Husband than any I have read of, since not one Dust of her First was remaining. Our modern Heroines might think a Husband a very bitter Draught, and would have good Reason to complain, if they might not accept of a second Partner, till they had taken such a troublesome Method of losing the Memory of the first.

I shall add to these illustrious Examples out of ancient Story, a remarkable instance of the Delicacy of our Ancestors in Relation to the State of Widowhood, as I find it recorded in *Cowell's* Interpreter. *At East and West-Enborne, in the County of Berks, if a Customary Tenant die, the Widow shall have what the Law calls her Free-Bench in all his Copy-hold Lands, dum sola & casta fuerit; that is, while she lives single and chaste; but if she commit Incontinency, she forfeits her Estate: Yet if she will come into the Court riding backward upon a Black Ram, with his Tail in her Hand, and say the Words following, the Steward is bound by the Custom to re-admit her to her Free-Bench.*<sup>1</sup>

*Here I am,  
Riding upon a Black Ram,  
Like a Whore as I am;  
And, for my Crincum Crancum,  
Have lost my Bincum Bancum;*

---

<sup>1</sup> Frank Bank or Free bench are copyhold lands which the wife, being married a spinster, had after her husband's death for dower.

*And, for my Tail's Game,  
Have done this worldly Shame;  
Therefore, I pray you Mr. Steward, let me have my Land  
again.*

The like Custom there is in the Manor of *Torre* in *Devonshire*, and other Parts of the *West*.

It is not impossible but I may in a little Time present you with a Register of *Berkshire* Ladies and other Western Dames, who rode publickly upon this Occasion; and I hope the Town will be entertained with a Cavalcade of Widows.

---

No. 615.] WEDNESDAY, *November 3, 1714.* [

---

*Qui Deorum  
Muneribus sapienter uti,  
Duramque callet pauperiem pati,  
Pejusque letho flagitium timet:  
Non ille pro caris amicis  
Aut patriâ timidus perire.—Hor.*

---

IT must be owned that Fear is a very powerful Passion, since it is esteemed one of the greatest of Virtues to subdue it. It being implanted in us for our Preservation, it is no Wonder it sticks close to us, as long as we have any thing we are willing to preserve. But as Life, and all its Enjoyments, would be scarce worth the keeping, if we were under a perpetual Dread of losing them; it is the Business of Religion and Philosophy to free us from all unnecessary Anxieties, and direct our Fear to its proper Object.

If we consider the Painfulness of this Passion, and the violent Effects it produces, we shall see how dangerous it is to give way to it upon slight Occasions. Some have frightened themselves into Madness, others have given up their Lives to these Apprehensions. The Story of a Man who grew grey in the Space of one Night's Anxiety is very famous;

*O! Nox, quam longa es, quæ facis una Senem.*

These Apprehensions, if they proceed from a Consciousness of Guilt, are the sad Warnings of Reason; and may excite our Pity, but admit of no Remedy. When the Hand of the Almighty is visibly lifted against the Impious, the Heart of mortal Man cannot withstand him. We have this Passion sublimely represented in the Punishment of the *Egyptians*, tormented with the Plague of Darkness, in the *Apocryphal* Book of *Wisdom* ascribed to *Solomon*.

'For when unrighteous Men thought to oppress the holy



' Nation ; they being shut up in their Houses, the Prisoners of  
' Darkness, and fetter'd with the Bonds of a long Night, lay  
' there exiled from the eternal Providence. For while they  
' supposed to lye hid in their secret Sins, they were scattered  
' under a dark Veil of Forgetfulness, being horribly astonished  
' and troubled with strange Apparitions—For Wickedness,  
' condemned by her own Witness, is very timorous, and being  
' oppressed with Conscience, always forecasteth grievous things.  
' For Fear is nothing else but a betraying of the Succours which  
' Reason offereth—For the whole World shined with clear  
' Light, and none were hindered in their Labour. Over them  
' only was spread a heavy Night, an Image of that Darkness  
' which should afterwards receive them ; but yet were they unto  
' themselves more grievous than the Darkness.<sup>1</sup>

To Fear, so justly grounded, no Remedy can be proposed ;  
but a Man (who hath no great Guilt hanging upon his Mind,  
who walks in the plain Path of Justice and Integrity, and yet  
either by natural Complection, or confirmed Prejudices, or  
Neglect of serious Reflection, suffers himself to be moved by  
this abject and unmanly Passion) would do well to consider,  
That there is nothing which deserves his Fear, but that bene-  
ficent Being who is his Friend, his Protector, his Father. Were  
this one Thought strongly fixed in the Mind, what Calamity  
would be dreadful ? What Load can Infamy lay upon us when  
we are sure of the Approbation of him, who will repay the  
Disgrace of a Moment with the Glory of Eternity ? What  
Sharpness is there in Pain and Diseases, when they only hasten  
us on to the Pleasures that will never fade ? What sting is in  
Death, when we are assured that it is only the Beginning of  
Life ? A Man who lives so, as not to fear to die, is inconsistent  
with himself, if he delivers himself up to any incidental Anxiety.

The Intrepidity of a just good Man is so nobly set forth by  
*Horace*, that it cannot be too often repeated.

*The Man resolv'd and steady to his Trust,  
Inflexible to Ill, and obstinately just,  
May the rude Rabble's Insolence despise,  
Their senseless Clamours and tumultuous Cries ;  
The Tyrant's Fierceness he beguiles,  
And the stern Brow, and the harsh Voice defies,  
And with superior Greatness smiles.*

*Not the rough Whirlwind, that deforms  
Adria's black Gulf, and vexes it with Storms,  
The stubborn Virtue of his Soul can move ;  
Not the Red Arm of angry Jove,*

<sup>1</sup> Wisd. xvii. *passim*.

*That flings the Thunder from the Sky,  
And gives it Rage to roar, and Strength to fly.*

*Should the whole Frame of Nature round him break,  
In Ruin and Confusion hur'd,  
He, unconcern'd, would hear the mighty Crack,  
And Stand secure amidst a falling World.<sup>1</sup>*

The Vanity of Fear may be yet farther illustrated, if we reflect,

*First*, What we fear may not come to pass. No human Scheme can be so accurately projected, but some little Circumstance intervening may spoil it. He, who directs the Heart of Man at his Pleasure, and understands the Thoughts long before, may by ten thousand Accidents, or an immediate Change in the Inclinations of Men, disconcert the most subtle Project, and turn it to the Benefit of his own Servants.

In the next Place we should consider, though the Evil we imagine should come to pass, it may be much more supportable than it appeared to be. As there is no prosperous State of Life without its Calamities, so there is no Adversity without its Benefits. Ask the Great and Powerful, if they do not feel the Pangs of Envy and Ambition. Enquire of the Poor and Needy, if they have not tasted the Sweets of Quiet and Contentment. Even under the Pains of Body; the Infidelity of Friends; or the Misconstructions put upon our laudable Actions, our Minds (when for some Time accustomed to these Pressures) are sensible of secret Flowings of Comfort, the present Reward of a pious Resignation. The Evils of this Life appear like Rocks and Precipices, rugged and barren at a Distance, but at our nearer Approach, we find little fruitful Spots, and refreshing Springs, mixed with the Harshness and Deformities of Nature.

In the last Place, we may comfort our selves with this Consideration; that, as the Thing feared may not reach us, so we may not reach what we fear: Our Lives may not extend to that dreadful Point which we have in View. He who knows all our Failings, and will not suffer us to be tempted beyond our Strength, is often pleased in his tender Severity, to separate the Soul from its Body and Miseries together.

If we look forward to him for Help, we shall never be in Danger of falling down those Precipices which our Imagination is apt to create. Like those who walk upon a Line, if we keep our Eye fixed upon one Point, we may step forward securely; whereas an imprudent or cowardly Glance on either Side will infallibly destroy us.

<sup>1</sup> Horace, Bk III. Od. 3.

No. 616.]

FRIDAY, November 5, 1714.

[

---

*Qui bellus homo est, Cotta, pusillus homo est.*—Martial.

---

CICERO hath observed, that a Jest is never uttered with a better Grace, than when it is accompanied with a serious Countenance. When a pleasant Thought plays in the Features, before it discovers it self in Words, it raises too great an Expectation, and loses the Advantage of giving Surprize. Wit and Humour are no less poorly recommended by a Levity of Phrase, and that kind of Language which may be distinguished by the Name of *Cant*. Ridicule is never more strong, than when it is concealed in Gravity. True Humour lies in the Thought, and arises from the Representation of Images in odd Circumstances, and uncommon Lights. A pleasant Thought strikes us by the Force of its natural Beauty; and the Mirth of it is generally rather palled, than heightened by that ridiculous Phraseology, which is so much in Fashion among the Pretenders to Humour and Plesantry. This Tribe of Men are like our Mountebanks; they make a Man a Wit, by putting him in a fantastick Habit.

Our little Burlesque Authors, who are the Delight of ordinary Readers, generally abound in these pert Phrases, which have in them more Vivacity than Wit.

I lately saw an Instance of this kind of Writing, which gave me so lively an Idea of it, that I could not forbear begging a Copy of the Letter from the Gentleman who shew'd it to me. It is written by a Country Wit, upon the Occasion of the Rejoycings on the Day of the King's Coronation.

*Dear Jack,* [Past two a Clock and a frosty Morning.<sup>1</sup>]

'I have just left the Right Worshipful and his Myrmidons 'about a Sneaker of Five Gallons. The whole Magistracy was 'pretty well disguised before I gave 'em the Slip. Our Friend 'the Alderman was half Seas over before the Bonfire was out. 'We had with us the Attorney, and two or three other bright 'Fellows. The Doctor plays least in Sight.

'At Nine a Clock in the Evening we set Fire to the Whore 'of *Babylon*. The Devil acted his Part to a Miracle. He has 'made his Fortune by it. We equip'd the young Dog with a 'Tester a-piece. Honest old *Brown* of *England* was very 'drunk, and showed his Loyalty to the Tune of a hundred 'Rockets. The Mob drank the King's Health, on their 'Marrow-bones, in Mother *Day's* Double. They whip'd us 'half a dozen Hogsheads. Poor *Tom Tyler* had like to have

<sup>1</sup> [Two in the Morning is the Word, old Boy.]

‘ been demolished with the End of a Sky-Rocket, that fell upon  
 ‘ the Bridge of his Nose as he was drinking the King’s Health,  
 ‘ and spoiled his Tip. The Mob were very loyal ’till about  
 ‘ Midnight, when they grew a little mutinous for more Liquor.  
 ‘ They had like to have dumfounded the Justice; but his  
 ‘ Clerk came in to his Assistance, and took them all down in  
 ‘ Black and White.

‘ When I had been huzza’d out of my Seven Senses, I made  
 ‘ a Visit to the Women, who were guzzling very comfortably.  
 ‘ Mrs. Mayoress clip’d the King’s *English*. Clack was the  
 ‘ Word.

‘ I forgot to tell thee, that every one of the Posse had his Hat  
 ‘ cocked with a Distich: The Senators sent us down a Cargo  
 ‘ of Ribbon and Metre for the Occasion.

‘ Sir *Richard*, to shew his Zeal for the Protestant Religion, is  
 ‘ at the Expence of a Tar-Barrel and a Ball. I peeped into the  
 ‘ Knight’s great Hall, and saw a very pretty Bevy of Spinsters.  
 ‘ My dear Relict was amongst them, and ambled in a Country-  
 ‘ Dance as notably as the best of ’em.

‘ May all his Majesty’s liege Subjects love him as well as his  
 ‘ good People of this his ancient Borough. Adieu.

No. 617.]

MONDAY, November 8, 1714.

[

---

*Torva Mimalloneis implerunt cornua bombis,  
 Et raptum vitulo caput ablatura superbo  
 Bassaris, et lyncem Mænas flexura corymbis,  
 Evion ingeminat reparabilis adsonat Echo.*—Persius.

---

THERE are two Extrems in the Stile of Humour, one of  
 which consists in the Use of that little pert Phraseology  
 which I took Notice of in my last Paper; the other in the  
 Affectation of strained and pompous Expressions, fetched from  
 the learned Languages. The first savours too much of the  
 Town; the other of the College.

As nothing illustrates better than Example, I shall here  
 present my Reader with a Letter of Pedantick Humour, which  
 was written by a young Gentleman of the University to his  
 Friend; on the same Occasion, and from the same Place, as  
 the lively Epistle published in my last *Spectator*.

*Dear Chum,*

‘ It is now the third Watch of the Night, the greatest Part of  
 ‘ which I have spent round a capacious Bowl of *China*, filled

‘with the choicest Products of both the *Indies*. I was placed  
 ‘at a quadrangular Table, diametrically opposite to the Mace-  
 ‘bearer. The Visage of that venerable Herald was, accord-  
 ‘ing to Custom, most gloriously illuminated on this joyful  
 ‘occasion. The Mayor and Aldermen, those Pillars of our  
 ‘Constitution, began to totter; and if any one at the Board  
 ‘could have so far articulated, as to have demanded intelli-  
 ‘gibly a Reinforcement of Liquor, the whole Assembly had  
 ‘been by this time extended under the Table.

‘The Celebration of this Night’s Solemnity was opened by  
 ‘the Obstreperous Joy of Drummers, who, with their Parchment  
 ‘Thunder, gave a signal for the Appearance of the Mob under  
 ‘their several Classes and Denominations. They were quickly  
 ‘joined by the melodious Clank of Marrow-bone and Cleaver,  
 ‘whilst a Chorus of Bells filled up the Consort. A Pyramid  
 ‘of Stack-Faggots cheared the Hearts of the Populace with the  
 ‘Promise of a Blaze: The Guns had no sooner uttered the  
 ‘Prologue, but the Heavens were brightned with artificial  
 ‘Meteors, and Stars of our own making; and all the *High-*  
 ‘*street* lighted up from one End to another, with a Galaxy of  
 ‘Candles. We collected a Largess for the Multitude, who  
 ‘tipped Eleemosynary till they grew exceeding Vociferous.  
 ‘There was a Paste-board Pontiff with a little swarthy Dæmon  
 ‘at his Elbow, who, by his diabolical Whispers and Insinuations  
 ‘tempted his Holiness into the Fire, and then left him to shift  
 ‘for himself. The Mobile were very sarcastick with their Clubs,  
 ‘and gave the old Gentleman several Thumps upon his triple  
 ‘Head-piece. *Tom Tyler’s* Phiz is something damaged by the  
 ‘Fall of a Rocket, which hath almost spoiled the Gnomon of  
 ‘his Countenance. The Mirth of the Commons grew so very  
 ‘outrageous, that it found Work for our Friend of the *Quorum*,  
 ‘who, by the help of his *Amanuensis*, took down all their  
 ‘Names and their Crimes, with a Design to produce his  
 ‘Manuscript at the next Quarter-Sessions, &c. &c. &c.

I shall subjoin to the foregoing Piece of a Letter, the follow-  
 ing Copy of Verses translated from an *Italian* Poet, who was  
 the *Cleveland* of his Age, and had Multitudes of Admirers.  
 The Subject is an Accident that happened under the Reign of  
 Pope *Leo*, when a Firework, that had been prepared upon the  
 Castle of *St. Angelo*, begun to play before its Time, being  
 kindled by a Flash of Lightning. The Author hath written his  
 Poem<sup>1</sup> in the same kind of Style, as that I have already exem-  
 plified in Prose. Every Line in it is a Riddle, and the Reader  
 must be forced to consider it twice or thrice, before he will

<sup>1</sup> Translated from the Latin in *Strada’s* Prolusions.

know that the *Cynick's Tenement* is a *Tub*, and *Bacchus* his *Cast-coat* a *Hogs-head*, &c.

'Twas *Night*, and *Heav'n*, a *Cyclops*, all the *Day*,  
*An Argus* now did countless *Eyes* display ;  
*In ev'ry Window* *Rome* her *Joy* declares,  
*All bright*, and studded with *terrestrial Stars*.  
*A blazing Chain* of *Lights* her *Roofs* entwines,  
*And round her Neck* the mingled *Lustre* shines,  
*The Cynick's rowling Tenement* conspires,  
*With Bacchus his Cast-coat*, to feed the *Fires*.

*The Pile*, still big with undiscover'd *Shows*,  
*The Tuscan Pile* did last its *Freight* disclose,  
*Where the proud Tops* of *Rome's new Ætna* rise,  
*Whence Giants* sally, and invade the *Skies*.

*Whilst now the Multitude* expect the *Time*,  
*And their tir'd Eyes* the lofty *Mountain* climb,  
*A thousand Iron Mouths* their *Voices* try,  
*And thunder out* a dreadful *Harmony* ;  
*In treble Notes* the small *Artill'ry* plays,  
*The deep-mouth'd Cannon* bellows in the *Bass*.  
*The lab'ring Pile* now heaves ; and having giv'n  
*Proofs of its Trvval* sighs in *Flames* to *Heav'n*.

*The Clouds* envelop'd *Heav'n* from *Human Sight*,  
*Quench'd every Star*, and put out ev'ry *Light* ;  
*Now Real Thunder* grumbles in the *Skies*,  
*And in disdainful Murmurs* *Rome* defies ;  
*Nor doth its answer'd Challenge* *Rome* decline ;  
*But whilst both Parties* in full *Consort* join,  
*While Heav'n and Earth* in *Rival Peals* resound,  
*The doubtful Cracks* the *Hearer's Sense* confound ;  
*Whether the Claps* of *Thunderbolts* they hear,  
*Or else the Burst* of *Canon* wounds their *Ear* ;  
*Whether Clouds* rag'd by *struggling Metals* rent,  
*Or struggling Clouds* in *Roman Metals* pent.  
*But O, my Muse*, the whole *Adventure* tell,  
*As ev'ry Accident* in order fell.

*Tall Groves* of *Trees* the *Hadrian Tow'r* surround,  
*Fictitious Trees* with *Paper Garlands* crown'd,  
*These know no Spring*, but when their *Bodies* sprout  
*In Fire*, and shoot their *gilded Blossoms* out ;  
*When blazing Leaves* appear above their *Head*,  
*And into branching Flames* their *Bodies* spread.  
*Whilst real Thunder* splits the *Firmament*,  
*And Heav'n's whole Roof* in one vast *Cleft* is rent,  
*The three-fork'd Tongue* amidst the *Rupture* lolls,  
*Then drops* and on the *Airy Turret* falls.  
*The Trees* now *kindle*, and the *Garland* burns,  
*And thousand Thunderbolts* for one returns.  
*Brigades* of burning *Archers* upward fly,  
*Bright Spears* and shining *Spear-men* mount on high,  
*Flash in the Clouds*, and glitter in the *Sky*.  
*A Seven-fold Shield* of *Spheres* doth *Heav'n* defend,  
*And back again* the blunted *Weapons* send ;

*Unwillingly they fall, and dropping down,  
Pour out their Souls, their sulph'rous Souls, and groan.*

*With Joy, great Sir, we view'd this pompous Show, }  
While Heav'n, that sate Spectator still 'till now, }  
It self turn'd Actor, proud to Pleasure you. }  
And so 'tis fit, when Leo's Fires appear,  
That Heav'n it self should turn an Engineer ;  
That Heav'n it self should all its Wonders show,  
And Orbs above consent with Orbs below.*

No. 618.]

WEDNESDAY, November 10, 1714.

[

---

*—Neque enim concludere versum  
Dixeris esse satis : neque siquis scribat, uti nos,  
Sermoni propiora, putes hunc esse Poetam.—Hor.*

---

Mr. SPECTATOR,

YOU having, in your two last *Spectators*, given the Town a couple of Remarkable Letters, in very different Styles : I take this Opportunity to offer to you some Remarks upon the *Epistolary* way of writing in Verse. This is a *Species* of Poetry by it self ; and has not so much as been hinted at in any of the Arts of Poetry, that have ever fallen into my Hands : Neither has it in any Age, or any Nation, been so much cultivated, as the other several Kinds of Poesie. A Man of *Genius* may, if he pleases, write Letters in Verse upon all manner of Subjects, that are capable of being embellished with Wit and Language, and may render them new and agreeable by giving the proper Turn to them. But in speaking, at present, of *Epistolary Poetry*, I would be understood to mean only such Writings in this Kind, as have been in Use amongst the Ancients, and have been copied from them by some Moderns. These may be reduced into two *Classes* : In the one I shall range Love-Letters, Letters of Friendship, and Letters upon mournful Occasions : In the other I shall place such Epistles in Verse, as may properly be called Familiar, Critical, and Moral ; to which may be added Letters of Mirth and Humour. *Ovid* for the first, and *Horace* for the Latter, are the best Originals we have left.

He that is ambitious of succeeding in the *Ovidian* way, should first examine his Heart well, and feel whether his Passions (especially those of the gentler Kind) play easie, since it is not his Wit, but the Delicacy and Tenderness of his Sentiments, that will affect his Readers. His Versification

likewise should be soft, and all his Numbers flowing and querulous.

The Qualifications requisite for writing Epistles, after the Model given us by *Horace*, are of a quite different Nature. He that would excel in this kind must have a good Fund of strong Masculine Sense: To this there must be joined a thorough Knowledge of Mankind, together with an Insight into the Business, and the prevailing Humours of the Age. Our Author must have his Mind well seasoned with the finest Precepts of Morality, and be filled with nice Reflections upon the bright and the dark sides of human Life: He must be a Master of refined Raillery, and understand the Delicacies, as well as the Absurdities of Conversation. He must have a lively Turn of Wit, with an easie and concise manner of Expression; Every thing he says, must be in a free and disengaged manner. He must be guilty of nothing that betrays the Air of a Recluse, but appear a Man of the World throughout. His Illustrations, his Comparisons, and the greatest part of his Images must be drawn from common Life. Strokes of Satyr and Criticism, as well as Panegyrick, judiciously thrown in (and as it were by the by) give a wonderful Life and Ornament to Compositions of this kind. But let our Poet, while he writes Epistles, though never so familiar, still remember that he writes in Verse, and must for that reason have a more than ordinary care not to fall into Prose, and a vulgar Diction, excepting where the Nature and Humour of the Thing does necessarily require it. In this Point *Horace* hath been thought by some Criticks to be sometimes careless, as well as too negligent of his Versification; of which he seems to have been sensible himself.

All I have to add is, that both these Manners of Writing may be made as entertaining, in their Way, as any other Species of Poetry, if undertaken by Persons duly qualify'd; and the latter sort may be managed so as to become in a peculiar manner Instructive. *I am, &c.*

I shall add an Observation or two to the Remarks of my ingenious Correspondent, and, in the First place, take Notice, that Subjects of the most sublime Nature are often treated in the Epistolary way with Advantage, as in the famous Epistle of *Horace* to *Augustus*. The Poet surprizes us with his Pomp, and seems rather betrayed into his Subject, than to have aimed at it by Design: He appears like the Visit of a King *Incognito*, with a mixture of Familiarity, and Grandeur. In Works of this kind, when the Dignity of the Subject hurries the Poet into Descriptions and Sentiments, seemingly unpremeditated, by a



sort of Inspiration ; it is usual for him to recollect himself, and fall back gracefully into the natural Stile of a Letter.

I might here mention an Epistolary Poem, just published by Mr. *Eusden* on the King's Accession to the Throne : Wherein, amongst many other noble and beautiful Strokes of Poetry, his Reader may see this Rule very happily observed.

No. 619.]

FRIDAY, November 12, 1714.

[

—————*dura*  
*Exerce imperia, et ramos compeſce fluentes.*—Virg.

I HAVE often thought, that if the several Letters, which are written to me under the Character of SPECTATOR, and which I have not made use of, were published in a Volume, they would not be an unentertaining Collection. The Variety of the Subjects, Styles, Sentiments, and Informations, which are transmitted to me, would lead a very curious, or very idle Reader, insensibly along, through a great many Pages. I know some Authors, who would pick up a *Secret History* out of such Materials, and make a Bookseller an Alderman by the Copy.<sup>1</sup> I shall therefore carefully preserve the Original Papers in a Room set apart for that Purpose, to the end that they may be of Service to Posterity ; but shall at present content my self, with owning the Receipt of several Letters, lately come to my Hands, the Authors whereof are impatient for an Answer.

*CHARISSA*, whose Letter is dated from *Cornhill*, desires to be eased in some Scruples relating to the Skill of Astrologers. *Referred to the Dumb Man for an Answer.*

*F. C.* who proposes a Love-Case, as he calls it, to the Love-Casuist, is hereby desir'd to speak of it to the Minister of the Parish ; it being a Case of Conscience.

The poor young Lady, whose Letter is dated *October 26*, who complains of a harsh Guardian, and an unkind Brother, can only have my good Wishes, unless she pleases to be more particular.

The Petition of a certain Gentleman, whose Name I have forgot, famous for renewing the Curls of decayed Perriwigs, is referred to *the Censor of small Wares.*

The Remonstrance of *T. C.* against the Profanation of the

<sup>1</sup> Charles Lillie published, in 1725, 'Original and Genuine Letters sent to the *Tatler* and *Spectator* during the time those Works were publishing, none of which have been before printed.'

Sabbath by Barbers, Shoe-cleaners, &c. had better be offer'd to the *Society of Reformers*.

A learned and laborious Treatise upon the Art of Fencing, returned to the Author.

To the Gentleman of *Oxford*, who desires me to insert a Copy of *Latin Verses* which were denied a Place in the University Book. Answer. *Nonumque prematur in annum*.

To my learned Correspondent who writes against Master's Gowns, and Poke Sleeves, with a Word in Defence of large Scarves. Answer. *I resolve not to raise Animosities amongst the Clergy*.

To the Lady, who writes with Rage against one of her own Sex, upon the Account of Party Warmth. Answer. *Is not the Lady she writes against reckoned Handsome?*

I desire *Tom Truelove*, (who sends me a Sonnet upon his Mistress, with a desire to print it immediately) to consider, that it is long since I was in Love.

I shall answer a very profound Letter from my old Friend the Upholsterer, who is still inquisitive whether the King of *Sweden* be living or dead, by whispering him in the Ear, *That I believe he is alive*.

Let Mr. *Dapperwit* consider, *What is that long Story of the Cuckoldom to me?*

At the earnest Desire of *Monimia's* Lover, who declares himself very penitent, he is recorded in my Paper by the Name of *The Faithful Castalio*.

The Petition of *Charles Cocksure*, which the Petitioner styles very reasonable——*Rejected*.

The Memorial of *Philander*, which he desires may be dispatched out of Hand, *Postponed*.

I desire *S. R.* not to repeat the Expression *under the Sun* so often in his next Letter.

The Letter of *P. S.* who desires either to have it printed entire, or committed to the Flames. *Not to be printed entire*.

No. 620.]

MONDAY, November 15, 1714.

[Tickell.]

*Hic Vir, hic est, tibi quem promitti sapius audis.*—Virg.

HAVING lately presented my Reader with a Copy of Verses full of the False Sublime, I shall here communicate to him an excellent Specimen of the True: Though it hath not yet been published, the judicious Reader will readily discern it

to be the Work of a Master: And if he hath read that noble Poem on *The Prospect of Peace*, he will not be at a Loss to guess at the Author.

[The ROYAL PROGRESS.]

*When BRUNSWICK first appear'd, each honest Heart,  
Intent on Verse, disdain'd the Rules of Art;  
For him the Songsters, in unmeasur'd Odes,  
Debas'd Alcides, and dethron'd the Gods,  
In Golden Chains the Kings of India led,  
Or rent the Turban from the Sultan's Head.  
One, in old Fables, and the Pagan Strain,  
With Nymphs and Tritons, wafis him o'er the Main;  
Another draws fierce Lucifer in Arms,  
And fills th' Infernal Region with Alarms;  
A Third awakes some Druid, to foretel  
Each future Triumph from his dreary Cell.  
Exploded Fancies! that in vain deceive,  
While the Mind nauseates what she can't believe.  
My [Muse th' expected<sup>1</sup>] Hero shall pursue  
From Clime to Clime, and keep him still in View:  
His shining March describe in faithful Lays,  
Content to paint him, nor presume to praise;  
Their Charms, if Charms they have, the Truth supplies,  
And from the Theme unlabour'd Beauties rise.*

*By longing Nations for the Throne design'd,  
And call'd to guard the Rights of Human-kind;  
With secret Grief his God-like Soul repines,  
And Britain's Crown with joyless Lustre shines,  
While Prayers and Tears his destin'd Progress stay,  
And Crowds of Mourners choak their Sovereign's Way.  
Not so he march'd, when Hostile Squadrons stood  
In Scenes of Death, and fir'd his generous Blood;  
When his hot Courser paw'd th' Hungarian Plain,  
And adverse Legions stood the Shock in vain.  
His Frontiers past, the Belgian Bounds he views,  
And cross the level Fields his March pursues.  
Here pleas'd the Land of Freedom to survey,  
He greatly scorns the Thirst of boundless Sway.  
O'er the thin Soil, with silent Joy he spies  
Transplanted Woods, and borrow'd Verdure rise;  
Where every Meadow won with Toil and Blood,  
From haughty Tyrants, and the raging Flood,  
With Fruits and Flowers the careful Hind supplies,  
And cloathes the Marshes in a rich Disguise.  
Such Wealth for frugal Hands doth Heaven decree,  
And such thy Gifts, Celestial Liberty!*

*Through stately Towns, and many a fertile Plain,  
The Pomp advances to the neighbouring Main.  
Whole Nations crowd around with joyful Cries,  
And view the Heroe with insatiate Eyes.*

---

<sup>1</sup> [artless Muse the]

*In Haga's Towers he waits, 'till Eastern Gales  
 Probitious rise to swell the British Sails.  
 Hither the Fame of England's Monarch brings  
 The Vows and Friendships of the neighb'ring Kings ;  
 Mature in Wisdom, his extensive Mind  
 Takes in the blended Int'rests of Mankind,  
 The World's great Patriot. Calm thy anxious Breast,  
 Secure in him, O Europe take thy Rest ;  
 Henceforth thy Kingdoms shall remain confin'd  
 By Rocks or Streams, the Mounds which Heav'n design'd :  
 The Alps their new-made Monarch shall restrain,  
 Nor shall thy Hills, Pirene, rise in vain.*

*But see! to Britain's Isle the Squadrons stand,  
 And leave the sinking Towers, and lessening Land.  
 The Royal Bark bounds o'er the floating Plain,  
 Breaks thro' the Billows, and divides the Main.  
 O'er the vast Deep, Great Monarch, dart thine Eyes,  
 A watry Prospect bounded by the Skies :  
 Ten thousand Vessels, from ten thousand Shores,  
 Bring Gums and Gold, and either India's Stores :  
 Behold the Tributes hastening to thy Throne,  
 And see the wide Horizon all thy own.*

*Still is it thine ; tho' now the cheerful Crew  
 Hail Albion's Cliffs, just whitening to the View.  
 Before the Wind with swelling Sails they ride,  
 Till Thames receives them in his opening Tide.  
 The Monarch hears the thundering Peals around,  
 From trembling Woods and echoing Hills rebound,  
 Nor misses yet, amid the deafening Train,  
 The Roarings of the hoarse-resounding Main.*

*As in the Flood he sails, from either Side  
 He views his Kingdom in its rural Pride ;  
 A various Scene the wide-spread Landskip yields,  
 O'er rich Enclosures and luxuriant Fields :  
 A lowing Herd each fertile Pasture fills,  
 And distant Flocks stray o'er a thousand Hills.  
 Fair Greenwich hid in Woods, with new Delight,  
 (Shade above Shade) now rises to the Sight :  
 His Woods ordain'd to visit every Shore,  
 And guard the Island which they graced before.*

*The Sun now rowling down the Western Way,  
 A Blaze of Fires renews the fading Day ;  
 Unnumber'd Barks the Regal Barge infold,  
 Brightening the Twilight with its beamy Gold ;  
 Less thick the finny Shoals, a countless Fry,  
 Before the Whale or kingly Dolphin fly.  
 In one vast Shout he seeks the crowded Strand,  
 And in a Peal of Thunder gains the Land.*

*Welcome, great Stranger, to our longing Eyes,  
 Oh ! King desir'd, adopted Albion cries.  
 For thee the East breath'd out a prosp'rous Breeze,  
 Bright were the Suns, and gently swell'd the Seas.  
 Thy Presence did each doubtful Heart compose,  
 And Factions wonder'd that they once were Foes ;*

*That joyful Day they lost each Hostile Name,  
The same their Aspect, and their Voice the same.*

*So two fair Twins, whose Features were design'd  
At one soft Moment in the Mother's Mind,  
Show each the other with reflected Grace,  
And the same Beauties bloom in either Face ;  
The puzzled Strangers which is which enquire,  
Delusion grateful to the smiling Sire.*

*From that fair Hill, where hoary Sages boast  
To name the Stars, and count the heavenly Host,  
By the next Dawn doth great Augusta rise,  
Proud Town! the noblest Scene beneath the Skies.  
O'er Thames her thousand Spires their Lustre shed,  
And a vast Navy hides his ample Bed,  
A floating Forest. From the distant Strand  
A Line of Golden Carrs strikes o'er the Land :  
Britannia's Peers in Pomp and rich Array,  
Before their King, triumphant, lead the Way.  
Far as the Eye can reach, the gawdy Train,  
A bright Procession, shines along the Plain.*

*So haply through the Heav'n's wide pathless Ways  
A Comet draws a long-extended Blaze ;  
From East to West [burns through<sup>1</sup>] th' ethereal Frame,  
And half Heav'n's Convex glitters with the Flame.*

*Now to the Regal Towers securely brought,  
He plans Britannia's Glories in his Thought ;  
Resumes the delegated Pow'r he gave,  
Rewards the Faithful and restores the Brave.  
Whom shall the Muse from out the shining Throng  
Select to heighten and adorn her Song ?  
Thee, Halifax. To thy capacious Mind,  
O Man approv'd, is Britain's Wealth consign'd.  
Her Coin (while Nassau fought) debas'd and rude,  
By Thee in Beauty and in Truth renew'd,  
An Arduous Work! again thy Charge we see,  
And thy own Care once more returns to Thee.  
O! form'd in every Scene to awe and please,  
Mix Wit with Pomp, and Dignity with Ease :  
Tho' call'd to shine aloft, thou wilt not scorn  
To smile on Arts thy self did once adorn :  
For this thy Name succeeding Time shall praise,  
And envy less thy Garter, than thy Bays.*

*The Muse, if fir'd with thy enlivening Beams,  
Perhaps shall aim at more exalted Themes,  
Record our Monarch in a nobler Strain,  
And sing the opening Wonders of his Reign ;  
Bright CAROLINA's heavenly Beauties trace,  
Her valiant CONSORT, and his blooming Race.  
A Train of Kings their fruitful Love supplies,  
A glorious Scene to Albion's ravish'd Eyes ;  
Who sees by BRUNSWICK's Hand her Sceptre sway'd,  
And through his Line from Age to Age convey'd.*

<sup>1</sup> [he burns]

No. 621.]

WEDNESDAY, November 17, 1714.

[

---

———*postquam se lumine puro*  
*Implevit, stellasque vagas miratur et Astra*  
*Fixa Polis, vidit quanta sub nocte jaceret*  
*Nostra dies, risitque sui ludibria*——— Lucan.

---

THE following Letter having in it some Observations out of the common Road, I shall make it the Entertainment of this Day.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

'The common Topicks against the Pride of Man which are laboured by florid and declamatory Writers, are taken from the Baseness of his Original, the Imperfections of his Nature, or the short Duration of those Goods in which he makes his Boast. Though it be true that we can have nothing in us that ought to raise our Vanity, yet a Consciousness of our own Merit may be sometimes laudable. The Folly therefore lyes here: We are apt to pride our selves in worthless, or perhaps shameful Things; and, on the other hand, count that disgraceful which is our truest Glory.

'Hence it is, that the Lovers of Praise take wrong Measures to attain it. Would a vain Man consult his own Heart, he would find that if others knew his Weaknesses as well as he himself doth, he could not have the Impudence to expect the publick Esteem. Pride therefore flows from want of Reflection, and Ignorance of our selves. Knowledge and Humility come upon us together.

'The proper way to make an Estimate of our selves, is to consider seriously what it is we value or despise in others. A Man who boasts of the Goods of Fortune, a gay Dress or a new Title, is generally the Mark of Ridicule. We ought therefore not to admire in our selves, what we are so ready to laugh at in other Men.

'Much less can we with Reason pride our selves in those things, which at some time of our Life we shall certainly despise. And yet, if we will give our selves the Trouble of looking backward and forward on the several Changes, which we have already undergone and hereafter must try, we shall find that the greater Degrees of our Knowledge and Wisdom, serve only to shew us our own Imperfections.

'As we rise from Childhood to Youth, we look with Contempt on the Toys and Trifles which our Hearts have hitherto been set upon. When we advance to Manhood, we are held

' wise in proportion to our Shame and Regret for the Rashness  
 ' and Extravagance of Youth. Old Age fills us with mortifying  
 ' Reflections upon a Life, mis-spent in the Pursuit of anxious  
 ' Wealth or uncertain Honour. Agreeable to this Gradation of  
 ' Thought in this Life, it may be reasonably supposed, that in a  
 ' future State, the Wisdom, the Experience, and the Maxims of  
 ' old Age, will be looked upon by a separate Spirit in much the  
 ' same Light, as an ancient Man now sees the little Follies and  
 ' Toyings of Infants. The Pumps, the Honours, the Policies,  
 ' and Arts of mortal Men, will be thought as trifling as Hobby-  
 ' Horses, Mock Battles, or any other Sports that now employ  
 ' all the Cunning, and Strength, and Ambition of rational Beings  
 ' from four Years old to nine or ten.

' If the Notion of a gradual Rise in Beings, from the meanest  
 ' to the most High, be not a vain Imagination, it is not impro-  
 ' bable that an Angel looks down upon a Man, as a Man doth  
 ' upon a Creature which approaches the nearest to the rational  
 ' Nature. By the same Rule (if I may indulge my Fancy in  
 ' this Particular) a superior Brute looks with a kind of Pride on  
 ' one of an inferior Species. If they could reflect, we might  
 ' imagine from the Gestures of some of them, that they think  
 ' themselves the Sovereigns of the World, and that all things  
 ' were made for them. Such a Thought would not be more  
 ' absurd in Brute Creatures, than one which Men are apt to  
 ' entertain, namely, That all the Stars in the Firmament were  
 ' created only to please their Eyes and amuse their Imaginations.  
 ' Mr. *Dryden*, in his Fable of the *Cock and the Fox*, makes a  
 ' Speech for his Hero the Cock, which is a pretty Instance for  
 ' this Purpose,

*Then turning, said to Partlet, See, my Dear,  
 How lavish Nature hath adorn'd the Year ;  
 How the pale Primrose and the Violet spring,  
 And Birds essay their Throats, disus'd to sing :  
 All these are ours, and I with Pleasure see  
 Man strutting on two Legs, and aping me.*

' What I would observe from the Whole is this, That we  
 ' ought to value our selves upon those Things only which  
 ' superior Beings think valuable, since that is the only way for  
 ' us not to sink in our own Esteem hereafter.

---

No. 622.]

FRIDAY, November 19, 1714.

[

---

—Fallentis Semita Vita.—Hor.

---

Mr. SPECTATOR,

IN a former Speculation you have observed, that true Greatness doth not consist in that Pomp and Noise wherein the Generality of Mankind are apt to place it. You have there taken Notice, that Virtue in Obscurity often appears more illustrious in the Eye of superior Beings, than all that passes for Grandeur and Magnificence among Men.

When we look back upon the History of those who have born the Parts of Kings, Statesmen, or Commanders, they appear to us stripped of those out-side Ornaments that dazzled their Contemporaries; and we regard their Persons as great or little, in Proportion to the Eminence of their Virtues or Vices. The wise Sayings, generous Sentiments, or disinterested Conduct of a Philosopher under mean Circumstances of Life, set him higher in our Esteem than the mighty Potentates of the Earth, when we view them both through the long Prospect of many Ages. Were the Memoirs of an obscure Man, who lived up to the Dignity of his Nature, and according to the Rules of Virtue, to be laid before us, we should find nothing in such a Character which might not set him on a Level with Men of the highest Stations. The following Extract out of the private Papers of an honest Country-Gentleman will set this Matter in a clear Light. Your Reader will perhaps conceive a greater Idea of him from these Actions done in Secret, and without a Witness, than of those which have drawn upon them the Admiration of Multitudes.

#### MEMOIRS.

“In my 22d Year I found a violent Affection for my Cousin Charles’s Wife growing upon me, wherein I was in danger of succeeding, if I had not upon that Account begun my Travels into foreign Countries.

“A little after my Return into *England*, at a private Meeting with my Uncle *Francis*, I refused the Offer of his Estate, and prevailed upon him not to disinherit his Son *Ned*.

“*Mem.* Never to tell this to *Ned*, lest he should think hardly of his deceased Father; though he continues to speak ill of me for this very Reason.

“Prevented a scandalous Law-suit betwixt my Nephew *Harry* and his Mother, by allowing her under-hand, out of



“my own Pocket, so much Money yearly as the Dispute was  
“about.

“Procured a Benefice for a young Divine, who is Sister’s  
“Son to the good Man who was my Tutor, and hath been dead  
“Twenty Years.

“Gave Ten Pounds to poor Mrs. ———, my Friend *H*——’s  
“Widow.

“*Mem.* To retrench one Dish at my Table, till I have fetched  
“it up again.

“*Mem.* To repair my House and finish my Gardens in order  
“to employ poor People after Harvest time.

“Ordered *Fohn* to let out Goodman *D*——’s Sheep that  
“were pounded, by Night: but not to let his Fellow-Servants  
“know it.

“Prevailed upon *M. T.* Esq., not to take the Law of the  
“Farmer’s Son for shooting a Partridge, and to give him his  
“Gun again.

“Paid the Apothecary for curing an old Woman that con-  
“fessed her self a Witch.

“Gave away my favourite Dog for biting a Beggar.

“Made the Minister of the Parish and a *Whig* Justice of  
“one Mind, by putting them upon explaining their Notions to  
“one another.

“*Mem.* To turn off *Peter* for shooting a Doe while she was  
“eating Acorns out of his Hand.

“When my Neighbour *Fohn*, who hath often injured me,  
“comes to make his Request to Morrow:

“*Mem.* I have forgiven him.

“Laid up my Chariot and sold my Horses, to relieve the  
“Poor in a Scarcity of Corn.

“In the same Year remitted to my Tenants a Fifth Part of  
“their Rents.

“As I was airing to-day, I fell into a Thought that warmed  
“my Heart, and shall, I hope, be the better for it as long as  
“I live.

“*Mem.* To charge my Son in private to erect no Monument  
“for me; but not to put this in my last Will.

No. 623.]

MONDAY, November 22, 1714.

[Addison.<sup>1</sup>

*Sed mihi vel tellus optem prius ima dehiscat,  
Vel pater omnipotens adigat me fulmine ad umbras,  
Pallentes umbras Erebi noctemque profundam,  
Ante, pudor, quam te violem aut tua jura resolvam.  
Ille meos, primos qui me sibi junxit, amores  
Abstulit: ille habeat secum, servetque sepulchro.*—Virg.

I AM obliged to my Friend, the *Love-Casuist*,<sup>2</sup> for the following Curious Piece of Antiquity, which I shall communicate to the Publick in his own Words.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

'You may remember, that I lately transmitted to you an Account of an ancient Custom, in the Manors of East and West-Enborne, in the County of Berks, and elsewhere. If a Customary Tenant die, the Widow shall have what the Law calls her Free-Bench in all his Copyhold Lands, dum sola et casta fuerit, that is, while she lives single and chaste; but if she commits Incontinency, she forfeits her Estate; Yet if she will come into the Court riding backward upon a Black Ram, with his Tail in her Hand, and say the Words following, the Steward is bound by the Custom to re-admit her to her Free-Bench.

*Here I am,  
Riding upon a Black Ram,  
Like a Whore as I am;  
And, for my Crincum Crancum,  
Have lost my Bincum Bancum;  
And, for my Tail's Game,  
Have done this worldly Shame;  
Therefore, I pray you Mr. Steward, let me have my Land again.*

'After having informed you that my Lord Coke observes, that this is the most frail and slippery Tenure of any in England, I shall tell you, since the Writing of that Letter, I have, according to my Promise, been at great Pains in searching out the Records of the *Black Ram*; and have at last met with the Proceedings of the Court-Baron, held in that Behalf, for the Space of a whole Day. The Record saith, that a strict Inquisition having been made into the Right of the Tenants to their several Estates, by a crafty old Steward, he found that many of the Lands of the Manor were, by default of the several Widows, forfeited to the Lord, and accordingly would have

<sup>1</sup> See note to No. 608.

<sup>2</sup> See Nos. 591, 602, 605, 614, and 625.

'enter'd on the Premises: Upon which the good Women  
'demanded the *Benefit of the Ram*. The Steward, after having  
'perused their several Pleas, adjourn'd the Court to *Barnaby-*  
'*bright*,<sup>1</sup> that they might have Day enough before them.

'The Court being set, and filled with a great Concourse of  
'People, who came from all Parts to see the Solemnity, the  
'first who entered was the Widow *Frontly*, who had made  
'her Appearance in the last Year's Cavalcade. The Register  
'observes, that finding it an easy Pad-Ram, and foreseeing she  
'might have further Occasion for it, she purchased it of the  
'Steward.

'Mrs. *Sarah Dainty*, Relict of Mr. *John Dainty*, (who was  
'the greatest Prude in the Parish) came next in the Procession.  
'She at first made some Difficulty of taking the Tail in her  
'Hand; and was observed in pronouncing the Form of Penance,  
'to soften the two most emphatical Words into *Clincum Clancum*:  
'But the Steward took care to make her speak plain *English*  
'before he would *let her have her Land again*.

'The third Widow that was *brought to this worldly Shame*,  
'being mounted upon a vicious Ram, had the Misfortune to be  
'thrown by him; upon which she hoped to be excused from  
'going thro' the rest of the Ceremony: But the Steward being  
'well versed in the Law, observed very wisely upon this Occasion,  
'that the breaking of the Rope does not hinder the Execution  
'of the Criminal.

'The fourth Lady upon Record was the Widow *Ogle*, a  
'famous Coquette, who had kept half a Score young Fellows  
'off and on for the Space of two Years; but having been more  
'kind to her Carter *John*, she was introduced with the *Huzza's*  
'of all her Lovers about her.

'Mrs. *Sable* appearing in her Weeds, which were very new  
'and fresh, and of the same Colour with her whimsical *Palfrey*,  
'made a very decent Figure in the Solemnity.

'Another, who had been summoned to make her Appearance,  
'was excused by the Steward, as well knowing in his  
'Heart, that the good Squire himself had qualified her for the  
'Ram.

'Mrs. *Quick* having nothing to object against the Indictment,  
'pleaded her Belly. But it was remembred that she made the  
'same Excuse the Year before. Upon which the Steward  
'observ'd, that she might so contrive it, as never to do the  
'Service of the Manor.

'The Widow *Fidget* being cited into Court, insisted that she  
'had done no more since the Death of her Husband, than

<sup>1</sup> Then the 11th, now the 22nd of June, longest day of the year.

‘ what she used to do in his Life-time ; and withal desir’d Mr. Steward to consider his own Wife’s Case, if he should chance to die before her.

‘ The next in order was a Dowager of a very corpulent Make, who would have been excused as not finding any Ram that was able to carry her ; upon which the Steward commuted her Punishment, and ordered her to make her Entry upon a black Ox.

‘ The Widow *Maskwell*, a Woman who had long lived with a most unblemished Character, having turned off her old Chamber-maid in a Pet, was by that revengeful Creature brought in upon the black Ram Nine times the same Day.

‘ Several Widows of the Neighbourhood, being brought upon their Tryal, they shewed that they did not hold of the Manor, and were discharged accordingly.

‘ A pretty young Creature who closed the Procession, came ambling in, with so bewitching an Air, that the Steward was observ’d to cast a Sheep’s Eye upon her, and married her within a Month after the Death of his Wife.

‘ *N. B.* Mrs. *Touchwood* appeared, according to Summons, but had nothing laid to her Charge ; having liv’d irreproachably since the Decease of her Husband, who left her a Widow in the Sixty-ninth Year of her Age.

*I am, SIR, &c.*

No. 624.]

WEDNESDAY, November 24, 1714.

[

---

*Audire, atque togam jubeo componere, quisquis  
Ambitione mala, aut argenti pallet amore  
Quisquis luxuria—— Hor.*

---

**M**ANKIND is divided into two Parts, the Busie and the Idle. The Busie World may be divided into the Virtuous and the Vicious. The Vicious again into the Covetous, the Ambitious, and the Sensual. The idle Part of Mankind are in a State inferior to any one of these. All the other are engaged in the Pursuit of Happiness, though often misplaced, and are therefore more likely to be attentive to such Means, as shall be proposed to them for that End. The Idle, who are neither wise for this World, nor the next, are emphatically called by Dr. *Tillotson*, *Fools at large*. They propose to themselves no End, but run adrift with every Wind. Advice therefore would be but thrown away upon them, since they would scarce take

the Pains to read it. I shall not fatigue any of this worthless Tribe with a long Harangue; but will leave them with this short Saying of *Plato*, that *Labour is preferable to Idleness, as Brightness to Rust.*

The Pursuits of the Active Part of Mankind, are either in the Paths of Religion and Virtue; or, on the other Hand, in the Roads to Wealth, Honours or Pleasure. I shall therefore compare the Pursuits of Avarice, Ambition and sensual Delight, with their opposite Virtues; and shall consider which of these Principles engages Men in a Course of the greatest Labour, Suffering and Assiduity. Most Men, in their cool Reasonings, are willing to allow that a Course of Virtue will in the End be rewarded the most amply; but represent the Way to it as rugged and narrow. If therefore it can be made appear, that Men struggle through as many Troubles to be miserable, as they do to be happy, my Readers may perhaps be perswaded to be Good, when they find they shall lose nothing by it.

*First, for Avarice.* The Miser is more Industrious than the Saint: The Pains of getting, the Fears of losing, and the Inability of enjoying his Wealth, have been the Mark of Satyr in all Ages. Were his Repentance upon his Neglect of a good Bargain, his Sorrow for being over-reached, his Hope of improving a Sum, and his Fear of falling into Want, directed to their proper Objects; they would make so many different *Christian* Graces and Virtues. He may apply to himself a great Part of *St. Paul's* Catalogue of Sufferings. *In journeying often; in Perils of Water, in Perils of Robbers, in Perils among false Brethren. In Weariness and Painfulness, in Watchings often, in Hunger and Thirst, in Fastings often,*—At how much less Expence might he lay up to himself *Treasures in Heaven*; or if I may, in this Place, be allowed to add the Saying of a great Philosopher, he may provide such Possessions, as fear neither Arms, nor Men, nor Jove himself.

In the second Place, if we look upon the Toils of Ambition, in the same Light as we have considered those of Avarice, we shall readily own that far less Trouble is requisite to gain lasting Glory, than the Power and Reputation of a few Years; or, in other Words, we may with more Ease deserve Honour, than obtain it. The Ambitious Man should remember *Cardinal Woolsey's* Complaint. 'Had I served God, with the same Application, wherewith I served my King, he would not have forsaken me in my old Age.' The Cardinal here softens his Ambition by the specious Pretence of *servicing his King*: Whereas his Words in the proper Construction, imply, that if instead of being acted by Ambition, he had been acted by Religion, he

should have now felt the Comforts of it, when the whole World turned its Back upon him.

*Thirdly*, Let us compare the Pains of the Sensual, with those of the Virtuous, and see which are heavier in the Balance. It may seem strange, at the first View, that the Men of Pleasure should be advised to change their Course, because they lead a painful Life. Yet when we see them so active and vigilant in quest of Delight; under so many Disquiets, and the Sport of such various Passions; let them answer, as they can, if the Pains they undergo, do not outweigh their Enjoyments. The Infidelities on the one Part between the two Sexes, and the Caprices on the other, the Debasement of Reason, the Pangs of Expectation, the Disappointments in Possession, the Stings of Remorse, the Vanities and Vexations attending even the most refined Delights that make up this Business of Life, render it so silly and uncomfortable, that no Man is thought wise till he hath got over it, or happy, but in proportion as he hath cleared himself from it.

The Sum of all is this. Man is made an active Being. Whether he walks in the Paths of Virtue or Vice, he is sure to meet with many Difficulties to prove his Patience, and excite his Industry. The same if not greater Labour, is required in the Service of Vice and Folly, as of Virtue and Wisdom: And he hath this easie Choice left him, whether with the Strength he is Master of, he will purchase Happiness or Repentance.

---

No. 625.]

FRIDAY, *November* 26, 1714.

[

---

*amores*  
*A tenero meditatur Ungui.*—Hor.

---

THE *Love Casuist* hath referred to me the following Letter of Queries, with his Answers to each Question, for my Approbation. I have accordingly consider'd the several Matters therein contained, and hereby confirm and ratifie his Answers, and require the gentle Querist to conform her self thereunto.

SIR,

'I was Thirteen the Ninth of *November* last, and must now 'begin to think of settling my self in the World, and so I would 'humbly beg your Advice, what I must do with Mr. *Fondle*, 'who makes his Addresses to me. He is a very pretty Man, 'and hath the blackest Eyes and whitest Teeth you ever saw. 'Though he is but a younger Brother, he dresses like a Man of

‘Quality, and no Body comes into a Room like him. I know  
 ‘he hath refused great Offers, and if he cannot Marry me, he  
 ‘will never have any Body else. But my Father hath forbid  
 ‘him the House, because he sent me a Copy of Verses; for  
 ‘he is one of the greatest Wits in Town. My eldest Sister,  
 ‘who, with her good Will, would call me *Miss* as long as I live,  
 ‘must be married before me, they say. She tells them, that  
 ‘Mr. *Fondle* makes a Fool of me, and will spoil the Child, as  
 ‘she calls me, like a confident thing as she is. In short, I am  
 ‘resolved to marry Mr. *Fondle*, if it be but to spite her. But  
 ‘because I would do nothing that is imprudent, I beg of you  
 ‘to give me your Answers to some Questions I will write down,  
 ‘and desire you to get them printed in the SPECTATOR, and I  
 ‘do not doubt but you will give such Advice, as, I am sure, I  
 ‘shall follow.

‘When Mr. *Fondle* looks upon me for half an-Hour together,  
 ‘and calls me *Angel*, is he not in Love?

Answer, *No*.

‘May not I be certain he will be a kind Husband, that has  
 ‘promised me half my Portion in Pin-money, and to keep me  
 ‘a Coach and Six in the Bargain.

*No*.

‘Whether I, who have been acquainted with him this whole  
 ‘Year almost, am not a better Judge of his Merit, than my  
 ‘Father and Mother, who never heard him talk, but at Table?

*No*.

‘Whether I am not old enough to chuse for my self?

*No*.

‘Whether it would not have been rude in me to refuse a  
 ‘Lock of his Hair?

*No*.

‘Shou’d not I be a very barbarous Creature, if I did not pity  
 ‘a Man that is always Sighing for my Sake?

*No*.

‘Whether you would not advise me to run away with the poor  
 ‘Man?

*No*.

‘Whether you do not think, that if I won’t have him, he  
 ‘won’t drown himself?

*No*.

‘ What shall I say to him the next time he asks me if I will  
‘ marry him ?

*No.*

The following Letter requires neither Introduction, nor  
Answer.

*Mr. SPECTATOR,*

‘ I wonder that in the present Situation of Affairs, you can  
‘ take Pleasure in writing any thing but News ; for, in a Word,  
‘ who minds any thing else ? The Pleasure of increasing in  
‘ Knowledge, and learning something new every Hour of Life,  
‘ is the noblest Entertainment of a Rational Creature. I have  
‘ a very good Ear for a Secret, and am naturally of a com-  
‘ municative Temper ; by which Means I am capable of doing  
‘ you great Services in this way. In order to make my self  
‘ useful, I am early in the Antichamber, where I thrust my  
‘ Head into the thick of the Press, and catch the News, at the  
‘ opening of the Door, while it is warm. Sometimes I stand by  
‘ the Beef-Eaters, and take the Buz as it passes by me. At  
‘ other times I lay my Ear close to the Wall, and suck in many  
‘ a valuable Whisper, as it runs in a streight Line from Corner  
‘ to Corner. When I am weary with standing, I repair to one  
‘ of the neighbouring Coffee-houses, where I sit sometimes for  
‘ a whole Day, and have the News as it comes from Court fresh  
‘ and fresh. In short, Sir, I spare no Pains to know how the  
‘ World goes. A Piece of News loses its Flavour when it hath  
‘ been an Hour in the Air. I love, if I may so speak, to have  
‘ it fresh from the Tree ; and to convey it to my Friends before  
‘ it is faded. Accordingly my Expences in Coach-hire make no  
‘ small Article ; which you may believe, when I assure you, that  
‘ I post away from Coffee-house to Coffee-house, and forestall  
‘ the *Evening-Post* by two Hours. There is a certain Gentleman  
‘ who hath given me the slip twice or thrice, and hath been  
‘ beforehand with me at *Child’s*. But I have play’d him a  
‘ Trick. I have purchas’d a pair of the best Coach-horses I  
‘ could buy for Money, and now let him out-strip me if he can.  
‘ Once more, Mr. SPECTATOR, let me advise you to deal in  
‘ News. You may depend upon my Assistance. But I must  
‘ break off abruptly, for I have twenty Letters to write.

*Yours in haste,*

Tho. Quid-nunc.



No. 626.] MONDAY, November 29, 1714. [Henry Grove.

—*Dulcique animos novitate tenebo.*—Ov. Met. l. 1,

I HAVE seen a little Work of a learned Man,<sup>1</sup> consisting of extemporary Speculations, which owed their Birth to the most trifling Occurrences of Life. His usual Method was, to write down any sudden Start of Thought which arose in his Mind upon the sight of an odd Gesticulation in a Man, any whimsical Mimickry of Reason in a Beast, or whatever appeared remarkable in any Object of the visible Creation. He was able to moralize upon a Snuff-Box, would flourish eloquently upon a Tucker or a Pair of Ruffles, and draw practical Inferences from a full-bottomed Perriwig. This I thought fit to mention, by way of Excuse, for my ingenious Correspondent, who hath introduced the following Letter by an Image which, I will beg leave to tell him, is too ridiculous in so serious and noble a Speculation.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

‘When I have seen young Puss playing her wanton Gambols, and with a thousand antick Shapes express her own Gayety at the same time that she moved mine, while the old Grannum hath sat by with a most exemplary Gravity, unmov’d at all that past; it hath made me reflect what should be the occasion of Humours so opposite in two Creatures, between whom there was no visible Difference but that of Age; and I have been able to resolve it into nothing else but *the Force of Novelty*.

‘In every Species of Creatures, those who have been least Time in the World, appear best pleased with their Condition: For, besides that to a new Comer the World hath a Freshness on it that strikes the Sense after a most agreeable Manner, *Being* it self, unattended with any great Variety of Enjoyments, excites a Sensation of Pleasure. But as Age advances, every thing seems to wither, the Senses are disgusted with their old Entertainments, and Existence turns flat and insipid. We may see this exemplified in Mankind: The Child, let him be free from Pain, and gratified in his Change of Toys, is diverted with the smallest Trifle. Nothing disturbs the Mirth of the Boy, but a little Punishment or Confinement. The Youth must have more violent Pleasures to employ his Time; the Man loves the Hurry of an active Life, devoted to the Pursuits of Wealth or Ambition; and Lastly, old Age, having lost its

<sup>1</sup> Meditations, &c., by the Hon. Robert Boyle.

‘Capacity for these Avocations, becomes its own insupportable Burthen. This Variety may in part be accounted for by the Vivacity and Decay of the Faculties; but I believe is chiefly owing to this, That the longer we have been in Possession of Being, the less sensible is the Gust we have of it; and the more it requires of adventitious Amusements to relieve us from the Satiety and Weariness it brings along with it.

‘And as Novelty is of a very powerful, so of a most extensive influence. Moralists have long since observed it to be the Source of Admiration, which lessens in proportion to our Familiarity with Objects, and upon a thorough Acquaintance is utterly extinguished. But I think it hath not been so commonly remarked, that all the other Passions depend considerably on the same Circumstance. What is it but Novelty that awakens Desire, enhances Delight, kindles Anger, provokes Envy, inspires Horror? To this Cause we must ascribe it, that Love languishes with Fruition, and Friendship it self is recommended by Intervals of Absence: Hence Monsters, by use, are beheld without loathing, and the most enchanting Beauty without Rapture. That Emotion of the Spirits in which Passion consists, is usually the Effect of Surprize, and as long as it continues, heightens the agreeable or disagreeable Qualities of its Object; but as this Emotion ceases (and it ceases with the Novelty) things appear in another Light, and affects us even less than might be expected from their proper Energy, for having moved us too much before.

‘It may not be an useless Enquiry how far the Love of Novelty is the unavoidable Growth of Nature, and in what Respects it is peculiarly adapted to the present State. To me it seems impossible, that a reasonable Creature should rest absolutely satisfied in any Acquisitions whatever, without endeavouring farther; for after its highest Improvements, the Mind hath an Idea of an Infinity of things still behind worth knowing, to the Knowledge of which therefore it cannot be indifferent; as by climbing up a Hill in the midst of a wide Plain, a Man hath his Prospect enlarged, and, together with that, the Bounds of his Desires. Upon this Account, I cannot think he detracts from the State of the Blessed, who conceives them to be perpetually employed in fresh Searches into Nature, and to Eternity advancing into the fathomless Depths of the Divine Perfections. In this Thought there is nothing but what doth Honour to these glorified Spirits; provided still it be remembered, that their Desire of more proceeds not from their disrelishing what they possess; and the Pleasure of a new Enjoyment is not with them measured by its Novelty (which

' is a thing merely foreign and accidental) but by its real  
' intrinsic Value. After an Acquaintance of many thousand  
' Years with the Works of God, the Beauty and Magnificence of  
' the Creation fills them with the same pleasing Wonder and  
' profound Awe, which *Adam* felt himself seized with as he first  
' opened his Eyes upon this glorious Scene. Truth captivates  
' with unborrowed Charms, and whatever hath once given Satis-  
' faction will always do it: In all which they have manifestly  
' the Advantage of us, who are so much govern'd by sickly and  
' changeable Appetites, that we can with the greatest Coldness  
' behold the stupendous Displays of Omnipotence, and be in  
' Transports at the puny Essays of humane Skill; throw aside  
' Speculations of the sublimest Nature and vastest Importance  
' into some obscure Corner of the Mind, to make Room for new  
' Notions of no Consequence at all; are even tired of Health,  
' because not enlivened with alternate Pain, and prefer the  
' first Reading of an indifferent Author, to the second or third  
' Perusal of one whose Merit and Reputation are established.

' Our being thus formed serves many useful Purposes in the  
' present State. It contributes not a little to the Advancement  
' of Learning; for, as *Cicero* takes Notice, That which makes  
' Men willing to undergo the Fatigues of Philosophical Dis-  
' quisitions, is not so much the Greatness of Objects as their  
' Novelty. It is not enough that there is Field and Game for the  
' Chace, and that the Understanding is prompted with a restless  
' Thirst of Knowledge, effectually to rouse the Soul, sunk into  
' the State of Sloth and Indolence; it is also necessary that  
' there be an uncommon Pleasure annexed to the first Appear-  
' ance of Truth in the Mind. This Pleasure being exquisite for  
' the Time it lasts, but transient, it hereby comes to pass that  
' the Mind grows into an Indifference to its former Notions,  
' and passes on after new Discoveries, in hope of repeating the  
' Delight. It is with Knowledge as with Wealth, the Pleasure  
' of which lies more in making endless Additions, than in taking  
' a Review of our old Store. There are some Inconveniencies  
' that follow this Temper, if not guarded against, particularly  
' this, that through a too great Eagerness of something new we  
' are many times impatient of staying long enough upon a  
' Question that requires some time to resolve it, or, which is  
' worse, persuade our selves that we are Masters of the Subject  
' before we are so, only to be at the Liberty of going upon a  
' fresh Scent; in *Mr. Lock's* Words, *We see a little, presume a  
' great deal, and so jump to the Conclusion.*

' A farther Advantage of our Inclination for Novelty, as at  
' present circumstantiated, is, that it annihilates all the boasted

‘Distinctions among Mankind. Look not up with Envy to  
 ‘those above thee. Sounding Titles, stately Buildings, fine  
 ‘Gardens, gilded Chariots, rich Equipages, what are they?  
 ‘They dazzle every one but the Possessor: To him that is  
 ‘accustomed to them they are cheap and regardless Things:  
 ‘They supply him not with brighter Images, or more sublime  
 ‘Satisfactions than the plain Man may have, whose small Estate  
 ‘will just enable him to support the Charge of a simple unen-  
 ‘cumbered Life. He enters heedless into his Rooms of State,  
 ‘as you or I do under our poor Sheds. The noble Paintings  
 ‘and costly Furniture are lost on him; he sees them not: As  
 ‘how can it be otherwise, when by Custom, a Fabrick infinitely  
 ‘more grand and finish’d, that of the Universe, stands unob-  
 ‘served by the Inhabitants, and the everlasting Lamps of  
 ‘Heaven are lighted up in vain, for any Notice that Mortals  
 ‘take of them? Thanks to indulgent Nature, which not only  
 ‘placed her Children originally upon a Level, but still, by the  
 ‘Strength of this Principle, in a great Measure preserves it,  
 ‘in spite of all the Care of a Man, to introduce artificial  
 ‘Distinctions.

‘To add no more, Is not this Fondness for Novelty, which  
 ‘makes us out of Conceit with all we already have, a convincing  
 ‘Proof of a future State? Either Man was made in vain, or  
 ‘this is not the only World he was made for: For there cannot  
 ‘be a greater Instance of Vanity, than that to which Man is  
 ‘liable, to be deluded from the Cradle to the Grave with fleeting  
 ‘Shadows of Happiness. His Pleasures, and those not con-  
 ‘siderable neither, die in the Possession, and fresh Enjoyments  
 ‘do not rise fast enough to fill up half his Life with Satisfaction.  
 ‘When I see Persons sick of themselves any longer than they  
 ‘are called away by something that is of Force to chain down  
 ‘the present Thought; when I see them hurry from Country to  
 ‘Town, and then from the Town back again into the Country,  
 ‘continually shifting Postures, and placing Life in all the  
 ‘different Lights they can think of; Surely, say I to my self,  
 ‘*Life is vain, and the Man beyond Expression stupid or preju-  
 ‘dic’d, who from the Vanity of Life cannot gather, He is designed  
 ‘for Immortality.*

No. 627.]

WEDNESDAY, December 1, 1714.

[

*Tantum inter densas umbrosa cacumine fagos  
Assidue veniebat; ibi hæc incondita solus  
Montibus et Sylvis studio jactabat inani.*—Virg.

THE following Account, which came to my Hands some time ago, may be no disagreeable Entertainment to such of my Readers, as have tender Hearts and nothing to do.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

'A Friend of mine died of a Fever last Week, which he caught by walking too late in a dewy Evening amongst his Reapers. I must inform you that his greatest Pleasure was in Husbandry and Gardening. He had some Humours which seemed inconsistent with that good Sense he was otherwise Master of. His Uneasiness in the Company of Women was very remarkable in a Man of such perfect Good-breeding, and his avoiding one particular Walk in his Garden, where he had used to pass the greatest Part of his Time, raised abundance of idle Conjectures in the Village where he lived. Upon looking over his Papers we found out the Reason, which he never intimated to his nearest Friends. He was, it seems, a passionate Lover in his Youth, of which a large Parcel of Letters he left behind him are a Witness. I send you a Copy of the last he ever wrote upon that Subject, by which you will find that he concealed the true Name of his Mistress under that of *Zelinda*.

*A long Month's Absence would be insupportable to me, if the Business I am employed in were not for the Service of my Zelinda, and of such a Nature as to place her every Moment in my Mind. I have furnished the House exactly according to your Fancy, or, if you please, my own; for I have long since learned to like nothing but what you do. The Apartment designed for your Use is so exact a Copy of that which you live in, that I often think my self in your House when I step into it, but sigh when I find it without its proper Inhabitant. You will have the most delicious Prospect from your Closet-window that England affords: I am sure I should think it so, if the Landskip that shows such Variety did not at the same time suggest to me the Greatness of the Space that lies between us.*

*The Gardens are laid out very beautifully; I have dressed up every Hedge in Woodbines, sprinkled Bowers and Arbours in every Corner, and made a little Paradise round me; yet I am still like the first Man in his Solitude, but half blest without a*

*Partner in my Happiness.* I have directed one Walk to be made for two Persons, where I promise ten thousand Satisfaction to my self in your Conversation. I already take my Evening's Turn in it, and have worn a Path upon the Edge of this little Alley, while I soothed my self with the Thought of your walking by my Side. I have held many imaginary Discourses with you in this Retirement; and when I have been weary have sat down with you in the midst of a Row of Jessamines. The many Expressions of Joy and Rapture I use in these silent Conversations have made me for some Time the Talk of the Parish; but a neighbouring young Fellow, who makes Love to the Farmer's Daughter, hath found me out, and made my Case known to the whole Neighbourhood.

In planting of the Fruit-Trees I have not forgot the Peach you are so fond of. I have made a Walk of Elms along the River Side, and intend to sow all the Place about it with Cowslips, which I hope you will like as well as that I have heard you talk of by your Father's House in the Country.

Oh! Zelinda, What a Scheme of Delight have I drawn up in my Imagination! What Day-Dreams do I indulge my self in! When will the Six Weeks be at an End, that lye between me and my promised Happiness?

How could you break off so abruptly in your last, and tell me you must go and dress for the Play? If you loved as I do, you would find no more Company in a Crowd, than I have in my Solitude.

I am, &c.

'On the Back of this Letter is written, in the Hand of the Deceased, the following Piece of History.

Mem. Having waited a whole Week for an Answer to this Letter, I hurried to Town, where I found the Perfidious Creature married to my Rival. I will bear it as becomes a Man, and endeavour to find out Happiness for my self in that Retirement, which I had prepared in vain for a false ungrateful Woman.

I am, &c.

No. 628.]

FRIDAY, December 3, 1714.

[

---

*Labitur et labetur in omne volubilis ævum.*—Hor.

---

Mr. SPECTATOR,

'THERE are none of your Speculations which please me more than those upon Infinitude and Eternity.<sup>1</sup> You

<sup>1</sup> Nos. 565, 571, 580, and 590.

‘have already considered that Part of Eternity which is past, and I wish you would give us your Thoughts upon that which is to come.

‘Your Readers will perhaps receive greater Pleasure from this View of Eternity than the former, since we have every one of us a Concern in that which is to come: Whereas a Speculation on that which is past is rather curious than useful.

‘Besides, we can easily conceive it possible for successive Duration never to have an End; tho’, as you have justly observed, that Eternity which never had a Beginning is altogether incomprehensible; That is, we can conceive an Eternal Duration which *may be*, though we cannot an Eternal Duration which *hath been*; or, if I may use the Philosophical Terms, we may apprehend a *Potential* though not an *Actual* Eternity.

‘This Notion of a future Eternity, which is natural to the Mind of Man, is an unanswerable Argument that he is a Being designed for it; especially if we consider that he is capable of being Virtuous or Vicious here; that he hath Faculties improvable to all Eternity, and by a proper or wrong Employment of them, may be happy or miserable throughout that infinite Duration. Our Idea indeed of this Eternity is not of an adequate or fixed Nature, but is perpetually growing and enlarging itself toward the Object, which is too big for human Comprehension. As we are now in the Beginnings of Existence, so shall we always appear to our selves as if we were for ever entring upon it. After a Million or two of Centuries, some considerable Things, already past, may slip out of our Memory; which, if it be not strengthened in a wonderful Manner, may possibly forget that ever there was a Sun or Planets. And yet, notwithstanding the long Race that we shall then have run, we shall still imagine ourselves just starting from the Goal, and find no Proportion between that Space which we know had a Beginning, and what we are sure will never have an End.

‘But I shall leave this Subject to your Management, and question not but you will throw it into such Lights as shall at once improve and entertain your Reader.

‘I have enclos’d sent you a Translation<sup>1</sup> of the Speech of *Cato* on this Occasion, which hath accidentally fallen into my Hands, and which for Conciseness, Purity, and Elegance of Phrase, cannot be sufficiently admired.

<sup>1</sup> By Mr., afterwards Dr., Bland, who became Provost of Eton and Dean of Durham.

## ACT V. SCEN. I.

CATO solus, &amp;c.

*Sic, sic se habere rem necesse prorsus est,  
Ratione vincis, do lubens manus, Plato.  
Quid enim dedisset, Quæ dedit frustra nihil,  
Æternitatis insitam cupidinem  
Natura? Quorsum hæc dulcis Expectatio;  
Vitæque non explenda melioris sitis?  
Quid vult sibi aliud iste redeundi in nihil  
Horror, sub imis quemque agens precordiis?  
Cur territa in se refugit anima, cur tremit  
Attonita, quoties, morte ne pereat, timet?  
Particula nempe est cuique nascenti indita  
Divinior; quæ corpus incolens agit;  
Hominique succinit, Tua est Æternitas,  
Æternitas! O lubricum nimis aspici,  
Mixtumque dulci Gaudium formidine?*

*Quæ demigrabitur alia hinc in corpora?  
Quæ Terra mox incognita? Quis orbis novus  
Manet incolendus? Quanta erit mutatio?  
Hæc intuenti spatia mihi quaquæ patent  
Immensa: Sed caliginosa nox premit;  
Nec luce clarè vult videri singula.  
Figendus hic pes; certa sunt hæc hactenus:  
Si quod gubernet Numen Humanum genus,  
(At, quod gubernet, esse clamant omnia)  
Virtute non gaudere certè non potest:  
Nec esse non Beata, què gaudet, potest.  
Sed què Beata sede? Quo ve in tempore?  
Hæc quanta quanta terra, tota est Cæsaris.  
Quid dubius hæret animus usque adeo? Brevi  
Hic nodum hic omnem expediet. Arma en induor*

Ensi manum admovens,

*In utramque partem facta; quæque vim inferant,  
Et quæ propulsent! Dextera intentat necem;  
Vitam sinistra: Vultus hæc dabit manus;  
Altera medelam vulneris: Hic ad exitum  
Deducet, ictu simplici; hæc vetant mori.  
Secura ridet anima mucronis minas,  
Ensesque strictos, interire nescia.  
Extinguit ætas sidera diuturnior:  
Ætate languens ipse Sol, obscurius  
Emittet Orbi consenescenti jubar:  
Natura et ipsa sentiet quondam vices  
Ætatis, annis ipsa deficiet gravis:  
At tibi juventus, at tibi immortalitas,  
Tibi parta Divùm est vita. Periment mutuis  
Elementa sese, et interibunt ictibus:  
Tu permanebis sola semper integra,  
Tu cuncta rerum quassa, cuncta naufraga,  
Jam portu in ipso tuta, contemplabere.  
Compage rupta, corrueunt in se invicem,  
Orbesque fractis ingerentur orbibus;  
Illæsa tu sedebis extra Fraguina,*



## ACT V. SCENE I.

CATO alone, &amp;c.

It must be so—*Plato*, thou reason'st well—  
 Else whence this pleasing Hope, this fond Desire,  
 This Longing after Immortality?  
 Or whence this secret Dread, and inward Horror,  
 Of falling into Nought? Why shrinks the Soul  
 Back on her self, and startles at Destruction?  
 'Tis the Divinity that stirs within us;  
 'Tis Heaven it self, that points out an Hereafter,  
 And intimates Eternity to Man.  
 Eternity! thou pleasing, dreadful, Thought!  
 Through what Variety of untry'd Being,  
 Through what new Scenes and Changes must we pass!  
 The wide, th' unbounded Prospect, lyes before me;  
 But Shadows, Clouds, and Darkness rest upon it.  
 Here will I hold. If there's a Pow'r above us,  
 (And that there is all Nature cries aloud  
 Through all her Works) He must delight in Virtue;  
 And that which he delights in, must be happy.  
 But when! or where!—This World was made for *Cæsar*.  
 I'm weary of Conjectures—This must end 'em.  
 [*Laying his Hand on his Sword.*]

Thus am I doubly arm'd: my Death and Life,  
 My Bane and Antidote are both before me.  
 This in a Moment brings me to an End;  
 But This informs me I shall never die.  
 The Soul, secur'd in her Existence, smiles  
 At the drawn Dagger, and defies its Point.  
 The Stars shall fade away, the Sun himself  
 Grow dim with Age, and Nature sink in Years;  
 But thou shalt flourish in immortal Youth,  
 Unhurt amidst the War of Elements,  
 The Wrecks of Matter and the Crush of Worlds.

No. 629.]

MONDAY, December 6, 1714.

[

—*Experiar quid concedatur in illos,  
 Quorum Flaminia tegitur cinis atque Latinâ.*—Juv.

**N**EXT to the People who want a Place, there are none to be pitied more than those who are solicited for one. A plain Answer, with a Denial in it, is looked upon as Pride, and a civil Answer as a Promise.

Nothing is more ridiculous than the Pretensions of People upon these Occasions. Every thing a Man hath suffered, whilst his Enemies were in play, was certainly brought about by the Malice of the opposite Party. A bad Cause would not

have been lost, if such an one had not been upon the Bench; nor a profligate Youth disinherited, if he had not got drunk every Night by toasting an outed Ministry. I remember a Tory, who having been fined in a Court of Justice for a Prank that deserved the Pillory, desir'd upon the Merit of it to be made a Justice of Peace when his Friends came into Power; and shall never forget a Whig Criminal, who, upon being indicted for a Rape, told his Friends, *You see what a Man suffers for sticking to his Principles.*

The Truth of it is, the Sufferings of a Man in a Party are of a very doubtful Nature. When they are such as have promoted a good Cause, and fallen upon a Man undeservedly, they have a Right to be heard and recompensed beyond any other Pretensions. But when they rise out of Rashness or Indiscretion, and the Pursuit of such Measures as have rather ruined, than promoted the Interest they aim at, (which hath always been the Case of many great Sufferers) they only serve to recommend them to the Children of Violence or Folly.

I have by me a Bundle of Memorials presented by several Cavaliers upon the Restauration of K. *Charles II.* which may serve as so many Instances, to our present Purpose.

Among several Persons and Pretensions recorded by my Author, he mentions one of a very great Estate, who, for having roasted an Ox whole, and distributed a Hogshhead upon K. *Charles's* Birth-day, desired to be provided for, as his Majesty in his great Wisdom shall think fit.

Another put in to be Prince *Henry's* Governor, for having dared to drink his Health in the worst of Times.

A Third petitioned for a Colonel's Commission, for having Cursed *Oliver Cromwell*, the Day before his Death, on a publick Bowling-Green.

But the most whimsical Petition I have met with is that of *B. B. Esq.*, who desir'd the Honour of Knighthood, for having Cuckolded Sir *T. W.* a notorious *Roundhead*.

There is likewise the Petition of one, who having let his Beard grow from the Martyrdom of K. *Charles* the First, till the Restauration of K. *Charles* the Second, desired, in Consideration thereof, to be made a Privy-Counsellor.

I must not omit a Memorial setting forth, that the Memorialist had, with great dispatch, carried a Letter from a certain Lord to a certain Lord, wherein, as it afterwards appeared, Measures were concerted for the Restauration, and without which he verily believes that happy Revolution had never been effected; who thereupon humbly prays to be made Post-Master-General.

A certain Gentleman, who seems to write with a great deal of Spirit, and uses the Words *Gallantry* and *Gentleman-like* very often in his Petition, begs that (in Consideration of his having worn his Hat for ten Years past in the Loyal Cavalier-Cock, to his great Danger and Detriment) he may be made a Captain of the Guards.

I shall close my Account of this Collection of Memorials, with the Copy of one Petition at length, which I recommend to my Reader as a very valuable Piece.

*The Petition of E. H. Esq., humbly Sheweth,*

‘THAT your Petitioner’s Father’s Brother’s Uncle, Colonel *W. H.* lost the Third Finger of his Left Hand at *Edge-hill* Fight.

‘That your Petitioner, notwithstanding the Smallness of his Fortune, (he being a younger Brother) always kept Hospitality, and drank Confusion to the Roundheads in half a Score Bumpers every *Sunday* in the Year, as several honest Gentlemen (whose Names are underwritten) are ready to testify.

‘That your Petitioner is remarkable in his Country for having dared to treat Sir *P. P.* a cursed Sequestrator, and three Members of the Assembly of Divines, with Brawn and Minced Pies upon *New Year’s Day*.

‘That your said humble Petitioner hath been five times imprisoned in five several County-Goals, for having been a Ring-leader in five different Riots; into which his Zeal for the Royal Cause hurried him, when men of greater Estates had not the Courage to rise.

‘That he, the said *E. H.* hath had six Duels and four and twenty Boxing-Matches in Defence of his Majesty’s Title; and that he received such a Blow upon the Head at a Bonfire in *Stratford upon Avon*, as he hath been never the better for from that Day to this.

‘That your Petitioner hath been so far from improving his Fortune, in the late damnable Times, that he verily believes, and hath good Reason to imagine, that if he had been Master of an Estate, he had infallibly been plundered and sequestred.

‘Your Petitioner, in Consideration of his said Merits and Sufferings, humbly requests that he may have the Place of Receiver of the Taxes, Collector of the Customs, Clerk of the Peace, Deputy Lieutenant, or whatsoever else he shall be thought qualified for.

*And your Petitioner shall ever Pray, &c.*

No. 630.]

WEDNESDAY, December 8, 1714.

[

---

*Favete linguis*——— Hor.

---

HAVING no spare Time to write any thing of my own, or to correct what is sent me by others, I have thought fit to publish the following Letters.

SIR,

*Oxford, November 22.*

‘If you would be so kind to me, as to suspend that Satisfaction, which the Learned World must receive in reading one of your Speculations, by publishing this Endeavour, you will very much oblige and improve one, who has the Boldness to hope, that he may be admitted into the number of your Correspondents.

‘I have often wondered to hear Men of good Sense and good Nature profess a Dislike to Musick, when, at the same time, they do not scruple to own, that it has the most agreeable and improving Influences over their Minds: It seems to me an unhappy Contradiction, that those Persons should have an Indifference for an Art, which raises in them such a Variety of sublime Pleasures.

‘However, though some few, by their own or the unreasonable Prejudices of others, may be led into a Distaste for those Musical Societies which are erected merely for Entertainment, yet sure I may venture to say, that no one can have the least Reason for Disaffection to that solemn kind of Melody which consists of the Praises of our Creator.

‘You have, I presume, already prevented me in an Argument upon this Occasion (which some Divines have successfully advanced upon a much greater) that Musical Sacrifice and Adoration has claimed a Place in the Laws and Customs of the most different Nations; As the *Grecians* and *Romans* of the Prophane, the *Jews* and *Christians* of the Sacred World did as unanimously agree in this, as they disagreed in all other Parts of their OEconomy.

‘I know there are not wanting some who are of Opinion that the pompous kind of Musick which is in Use in foreign Churches is the most excellent, as it most affects our Senses. But I am swayed by my Judgment to the Modesty which is observed in the musical Part of our Devotions. Methinks there is something very laudable in the Custom of a *Voluntary* before the first Lesson; by this we are supposed to be prepared for the Admission of those Divine Truths, which we are shortly to receive. We are then to cast all worldly,

‘Regards from off our Hearts, all Tumults within are then  
 ‘becalmed, and there should be nothing near the Soul but  
 ‘Peace and Tranquility. So that in this short Office of Praise,  
 ‘the Man is raised above himself, and is almost lost already  
 ‘amidst the Joys of Futurity.

‘I have heard some nice Observers frequently commend the  
 ‘Policy of our Church in this Particular, that it leads us on by  
 ‘such easie and regular Methods, that we are perfectly deceived  
 ‘into Piety. When the Spirits begin to languish (as they too  
 ‘often do) with a constant Series of Petitions, she takes care  
 ‘to allow them a pious Respite, and relieves them with the  
 ‘Raptures of an Anthem. Nor can we doubt that the sub-  
 ‘limest Poetry, softened in the most moving Strains of Musick,  
 ‘can ever fail of humbling or exalting the Soul to any Pitch of  
 ‘Devotion. Who can hear the Terrors of the Lord of Hosts  
 ‘described in the most expressive Melody, without being awed  
 ‘into a Veneration? or who can hear the kind and endearing  
 ‘Attributes of a merciful Father, and not be softened into Love  
 ‘towards him!

‘As the rising and sinking of the Passions, the casting soft  
 ‘or noble Hints into the Soul, is the natural Privilege of Musick  
 ‘in general, so more particularly of that kind which is employed  
 ‘at the Altar. Those Impressions which it leaves upon the  
 ‘Spirits are more deep and lasting, as the Grounds from which  
 ‘it receives its Authority are founded more upon Reason. It  
 ‘diffuses a Calmness all around us, it makes us drop all those  
 ‘vain or immodest Thoughts which would be an hindrance to  
 ‘us in the Performance of that great Duty of Thanksgiving,<sup>1</sup>  
 ‘which, as we are informed by our Almighty Benefactor, is the  
 ‘most acceptable Return which can be made for those infinite  
 ‘Stores of Blessings which he daily condescends to pour down  
 ‘upon his Creatures. When we make Use of this pathetic  
 ‘Method of addressing our selves to him, we can scarce con-  
 ‘tain from Raptures! The Heart is warmed with a Sublimity  
 ‘of Goodness. We are all Piety and all Love!

‘How do the Blessed Spirits rejoice and wonder to behold  
 ‘unthinking Man prostrating his Soul to his dread Sovereign  
 ‘in such a Warmth of Piety as they themselves might not be  
 ‘ashamed of!

‘I shall close these Reflections with a Passage taken out  
 ‘of the Third Book of *Milton's Paradise Lost*, where those  
 ‘harmonious Beings are thus nobly described.

<sup>1</sup> A Proclamation appeared the day before this Paper, ordaining a  
 Thanksgiving for King George's Accession to be observed on the 20th of  
 January.

*Then Crown'd again, their Gold'n Harps they took,  
Harps ever tun'd, that glittering by their side  
Like Quivers hung, and with Preamble sweet  
Of Charming Symphony they introduce  
The Sacred Song, and waken Raptures high;  
No one exempt, no Voice but well could join  
Melodious part, such Concord is in Heav'n.*

Mr. SPECTATOR,

'The Town cannot be unacquainted, that in divers Parts of  
'it there are vociferous Setts of Men who are called *Rattling  
'Clubs*; but what shocks me most is, they have now the Front  
'to invade the Church and institute these Societies there, as a  
'Clan of them have in late times done, to such a degree of  
'Insolence, as has given the Partition where they reside in a  
'Church near one of the City Gates, the Denomination of the  
'*Rattling Pew*. These gay Fellows, from humble Lay Profes-  
'sions, set up for Criticks without any Tincture of Letters or  
'Reading, and have the Vanity to think they can lay hold of  
'something from the Parson, which may be formed into Ridicule.

'It is needless to observe, that the Gentlemen who every  
'*Sunday* have the hard Province of Instructing these Wretches  
'in a way they are in no present Disposition to take, have a  
'fixt Character for Learning and Eloquence, not to be tainted  
'by the weak Efforts of this Contemptible Part of their Audi-  
'ences. Whether the Pulpit is taken by these Gentlemen, or  
'any Strangers their Friends, the way of the Club is this: If  
'any Sentiments are delivered too Sublime for their Concep-  
'tion; if any uncommon Topick is entered on, or one in use  
'new modified with the finest Judgment and Dexterity; or any  
'controverted Point be never so elegantly handled; In short  
'whatever surpasses the narrow Limits of their Theology, or is  
'not suited to their Taste, they are all immediately upon their  
'Watch, fixing their Eyes upon each other, with as much  
'Warmth as our Gladiators of *Hockley in the Hole*, and waiting  
'like them for a Hit; if one touches, all take Fire, and their  
'Noddles instantly meet in the Centre of the Pew; then, as  
'by beat of Drum, with exact Discipline, they rear up into a  
'full length of Stature, and with odd Looks and Gesticulations  
'confer together in so loud and clamorous a manner, continued  
'to the close of the Discourse, and during the After-Psalm, as  
'is not to be silenced but by the Bells. Nor does this suffice  
'them, without aiming to propagate their Noise through all the  
'Church, by Signals given to the adjoining Seats, where others  
'designed for this Fraternity are sometimes placed upon Tryal  
'to receive them.

'The Folly as well as Rudeness of this Practice is in nothing

more conspicuous than this, that all that follows in the Sermon is lost; for whenever our Sparks take alarm, they blaze out and grow so Tumultuous that no After-Explanation can avail, it being impossible for themselves or any near them to give an Account thereof. If any thing really Novel is advanced, how averse soever it may be to their way of thinking, to say nothing of Duty, Men of less Levity than these would be led by a natural Curiosity to hear the whole.

Laughter, where things Sacred are transacted, is far less pardonable than Whining at a Conventicle; the last has at least a Semblance of Grace, and where the Affectation is unseen may possibly imprint wholesome Lessons on the Sincere; but the first has no Excuse, breaking through all the Rules of Order and Decency, and manifesting a Remissness of Mind in those important Matters, which require the strictest Composure and Steadiness of Thought; A Proof of the greatest Folly in the World.

I shall not here enter upon the Veneration due to the Sanctity of the Place, the Reverence owing to the Minister, or the Respect that so great an Assembly as a whole Parish may justly claim. I shall only tell them, that as the *Spanish* Cobler, to reclaim a profligate Son, bid him *have some regard to the Dignity of his Family*, so they as Gentlemen (for we Citizens assume to be such one Day in a Week) are bound for the future to Repent of, and Abstain from, the gross Abuses here mentioned, whereof they have been Guilty in Contempt of Heaven and Earth, and contrary to the Laws in this Case made and provided.

*I am, SIR,*

*Your very humble Servant,*

R. M.

No. 631.]

FRIDAY, December 10, 1714.

[

---

*Simplex Munditiis*——— Hor.

---

I HAD occasion to go a few Miles out of Town, some Days since, in a Stage-Coach, where I had for my Fellow-Travellers a dirty Beau, and a pretty young Quaker-Woman. Having no Inclination to Talk much at that time, I placed myself backward, with a design to survey them, and pick a Speculation out of my two Companions. Their different Figures were sufficient of themselves to draw my Attention. The Gentleman was dressed in a Suit, the Ground whereof had been Black, as I perceived from some few Spaces, that had

escaped the Powder, which was Incorporated with the greatest part of his Coat : His Perriwig, which cost no small Sum,<sup>1</sup> was after so slovenly a manner cast over his Shoulders, that it seemed not to have been combed since the Year 1712 ; his Linnen, which was not much concealed, was daubed with plain *Spanish* from the Chin to the lowest Button, and the Diamond upon his Finger (which naturally dreaded the Water) put me in Mind how it sparkled amidst the Rubbish of the Mine, where it was first discovered. On the other hand, the pretty Quaker appeared in all the Elegance of Cleanliness. Not a Speck was to be found on her. A clear, clean oval Face, just edged about with little thin Plaits of the purest Cambrick, received great Advantages from the Shade of her black Hood ; as did the Whiteness of her Arms from that sober-coloured Stuff, in which she had Cloathed her self. The Plainness of her Dress was very well suited to the Simplicity of her Phrases ; all which put together, though they could not give me a great Opinion of her Religion, they did of her Innocence.

This Adventure occasioned my throwing together a few hints upon *Cleanliness*, which I shall consider as one of the *Half-Virtues*, as *Aristotle* calls them, and shall recommend it under the three following Heads, As it is a Mark of Politeness : As it produces Love ; and As it bears Analogy to Purity of Mind.

*First*, It is a Mark of Politeness. It is universally agreed upon, that no one, unadorn'd with this Virtue, can go into Company without giving a manifest Offence. The easier or higher any one's Fortune is, this Duty arises proportionably. The different Nations of the World are as much distinguished by their Cleanliness, as by their Arts and Sciences. The more any Country is civilized, the more they consult this part of Politeness. We need but compare our Ideas of a Female *Hottentot* and an *English* Beauty, to be satisfied of the Truth of what hath been advanced.

In the next Place, Cleanliness may be said to be the Foster-Mother of Love. Beauty indeed most commonly produces that Passion in the Mind, but Cleanliness preserves it. An indifferent Face and Person, kept in perpetual Neatness, had won many a Heart from a pretty Slattern. Age it self is not unamiable, while it is preserved clean and unsullied : Like a piece of Metal constantly kept smooth and bright, we look on it with more Pleasure than on a new Vessel that is canker'd with Rust.

I might observe farther, that as Cleanliness renders us agreeable to others, so it makes us easie to our selves ; that it is an

<sup>1</sup> Duumvir's fair wig cost 40 guineas. *Tatler*, No. 54.



excellent Preservative of Health; and that several Vices, destructive both to Mind and Body, are inconsistent with the Habit of it. But these Reflections I shall leave to the Leisure of my Readers, and shall observe in the Third Place, that it bears a great Analogy with Purity of Mind, and naturally inspires refined Sentiments and Passions.

We find from Experience, that through the Prevalence of Custom, the most vicious Actions lose their Horror, by being made familiar to us. On the contrary, those who live in the Neighbourhood of good Examples, fly from the first Appearances of what is shocking. It fares with us much after the same Manner, as to our Ideas. Our Senses, which are the Inlets to all the Images conveyed to the Mind, can only transmit the Impression of such things as usually surround them. So that pure and unsullied Thoughts are naturally suggested to the Mind, by those Objects that perpetually encompass us, when they are beautiful and elegant in their kind.

In the East, where the Warmth of the Climate makes Cleanliness more immediately necessary than in colder Countries, it is made one Part of their Religion: The *Jewish Law*, (and the *Mahometan*, which in some things copies after it) is filled with Bathings, Purifications, and other Rites of the like Nature. Though there is the above-named convenient Reason to be assigned for these Ceremonies, the chief Intention undoubtedly was to typifie inward Purity and Cleanness of Heart by those outward Washings. We read several Injunctions of this Kind in the Book of *Deuteronomy*, which confirm this Truth; and which are but ill accounted for by saying, as some do, that they were only instituted for Convenience in the Desart, which otherwise could not have been habitable for so many Years.

I shall conclude this Essay, with a Story which I have somewhere read in an Account of *Mahometan* Superstitions.

A *Dervise* of great Sanctity one Morning had the Misfortune as he took up a Chrystal Cup, which was consecrated to the Prophet, to let it fall upon the Ground, and dash it in Pieces. His Son coming in, some time after, he stretched out his Hands to bless him, as his manner was every Morning; but the Youth going out stumbled over the Threshold and broke his Arm. As the old Man wondered at these Events, a Caravan passed by in its way from *Mecca*. The *Dervise* approached it to beg a Blessing; but as he stroked one of the Holy Camels, he received a Kick from the Beast, that sorely bruised him. His Sorrow and Amazement increased upon him, till he recollected that through Hurry and Inadvertency he had that Morning come abroad without washing his Hands,

[No. 632.]

MONDAY, December 13, 1714.

[

---

—Explebo numerum, reddarque tenebris.—Virg.

---

THE Love of Symmetry and Order, which is natural to the Mind of Man, betrays him sometimes into very whimsical Fancies. *This noble Principle*, says a *French Author*, *loves to amuse it self on the most trifling Occasions*. You may see a *profound Philosopher*, says he, *walk for an Hour together in his Chamber, and industriously treading, at every Step, upon every other Board in the Flooring*. Every Reader will recollect several Instances of this Nature without my Assistance. I think it was *Gregorio Leti* who had published as many Books as he was Years old; <sup>1</sup> which was a Rule he had laid down and punctually observed to the Year of his Death. It was, perhaps, a Thought of the like Nature which determined *Homer* himself to divide each of his Poems into as many Books, as there are Letters in the *Greek Alphabet*. *Herodotus* has in the same manner adapted his Books to the Number of the *Muses*, for which Reason many a Learned man hath wished there had been more than Nine of that Sisterhood.

Several *Epic Poets* have religiously followed *Virgil* as to the Number of his Books; and even *Milton* is thought by many to have changed the Number of his Books from Ten to Twelve, for no other Reason; as *Cowley* tells us, it was his Design, had he finished his *Davidis*, to have also imitated the *Aeneid* in this Particular. I believe every one will agree with me, that a Perfection of this Nature hath no Foundation in Reason; and, with due Respect to these great Names, may be looked upon as something whimsical.

I mention these great Examples in Defence of my Bookseller, who occasioned this Eighth Volume of *Spectators*, because, as he said, he thought Seven a very Odd Number. On the other Side, several grave Reasons were urged on this important Subject; as in particular, that Seven was the precise Number of the Wise Men, and that the most Beautiful Constellation in the Heavens was composed of Seven Stars. This he allowed to be true, but still insisted, that Seven was an Odd Number; suggesting at the same time that if he were provided with a sufficient Stock of leading Papers, he should find Friends ready enough to carry on the Work. Having by this means got his Vessel launched and set afloat, he hath committed the Steerage of it, from time to time, to such as he thought capable of conducting it.

<sup>1</sup> His boast was that he had been the author of a book and father of a child for 20 years successively.

The Close of this Volume, which the Town may now expect in a little time, may possibly ascribe each Sheet to its proper Author.

It were no hard Task to continue this Paper a considerable Time longer, by the Help of large Contributions sent from unknown Hands.

I cannot give the Town a better Opinion of the SPECTATOR'S Correspondents, than by publishing the following Letter, with a very fine Copy of Verses upon a Subject perfectly new.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

Dublin, Nov. 30, 1714.

'You lately recommended to your Female Readers, the good  
'old Custom of their Grandmothers, who used to lay out a great  
'Part of their Time in Needle-work: I entirely agree with you  
'in your Sentiments, and think it would not be of less Advantage  
'to themselves, and their Posterity, than to the Reputation of  
'many of their good Neighbours, if they past many of those  
'Hours in this innocent Entertainment, which are lost at the  
'Tea-Table. I would, however, humbly offer to your Consider-  
'ation, the Case of the Poetical Ladies; who, though they may  
'be willing to take any Advice given them by the SPECTATOR,  
'yet can't so easily quit their Pen and Ink, as you may imagine.  
'Pray allow them, at least now and then, to indulge themselves  
'in other Amusements of Fancy, when they are tired with  
'stooping to their Tapestry. There is a very particular kind of  
'Work, which of late several Ladies here in our Kingdom are  
'very fond of, which seems very well adapted to a Poetical  
'Genius: It is the making of *Grotto's*. I know a Lady who  
'has a very Beautiful one, composed by her self, nor is there one  
'Shell in it not stuck up by her own Hands. I here send you  
'a Poem to the fair Architect, which I would not offer to her-  
'self, till I knew whether this Method of a Lady's passing her  
'Time were approved of by the *British SPECTATOR*, which, with  
'the Poem, I submit to your Censure, who am,

Your Constant Reader, and Humble Servant, A. B.

To Mrs. ————— on her *Grotto*.

*A Grotto so compleat, with such Design,  
What Hands, Calypso, cou'd have form'd but Thine?  
Each chequer'd Pebble, and each shining Shell,  
So well proportion'd, and dispos'd so well,  
Surprising Lustre from thy Thought receive,  
Assuming Beauties more than Nature gave.  
To Her their various Shapes, and glossy Hue,  
Their curious Symmetry they owe to You.  
Not fam'd Amphion's Lute, whose powerful Call  
Made Willing Stones dance to the Theban Wall,  
In more harmonious Ranks cou'd make them fall.  
Not Ev'ning Cloud a brighter Arch can show,  
Nor richer Colours paint the heav'nly Bow.*

*Where can unpolish'd Nature boast a Piece,  
In all her Mossie Cells exact as This?  
At the gay parti-colour'd Scene we start,  
For Chance too regular, too rude for Art.*

*Charm'd with the sight, my ravish'd Breast is fir'd  
With Hints like those which ancient Bards inspir'd;  
All the feign'd Tales by Superstition told,  
All the bright Train of fabled Nymphs of Old,  
Th' enthusiastick Muse believes are true,  
Thinks the Spot sacred, and its Genius You.  
Lost in wild Rapture, wou'd she fain disclose,  
How by degrees the pleasing Wonder rose:  
Industrious in a faithful Verse to trace  
The various Beauties of the lovely Place;  
And while she keeps the glowing Work in View,  
Thro' ev'ry Maze thy Artful Hand pursue.*

*Oh were I equal to the bold Design,  
Or cou'd I boast such happy Art as Thine!  
That cou'd rude Shells in such sweet Order place,  
Give common Objects such uncommon Grace!  
Like them my well-chose Words in ev'ry Line,  
As sweetly temper'd shou'd as sweetly shine.  
So just a Fancy shou'd my Numbers warm,  
Like the gay Piece shou'd the Description charm.  
Then with superior Strength my Voice I'd raise,  
The echoing Grotto shou'd approve my Lays,  
Pleas'd to reflect the well-sung Founder's Praise.*

No. 633.]

WEDNESDAY, December 15, 1714.

[Z. Pearce.

*Omnia profecto, cum se à celestibus rebus referet ad humanas, excelsius  
magnificentiusque et dicet et sentiet.—Cicer.*

THE following Discourse is printed, as it came to my Hands,  
without Variation.

Cambridge, Dec. 12.

' It was a very common Enquiry among the Ancients why  
' the Number of excellent Orators, under all the Encourage-  
' ments the most flourishing States could give them, fell so far  
' short of the Number of those who excelled in all other Sciences.  
' A Friend of mine used merrily to apply to this Case an Observ-  
' ation of *Herodotus*, who says, That the most useful Animals are  
' the most fruitful in their Generation; whereas the Species of  
' those Beasts that are fierce and mischievous to Mankind are  
' but scarcely continued. The Historian instances in a Hare,  
' which always either breeds or brings forth; and a Lioness,  
' which brings forth but once, and then loses all Power of Con-  
' ception. But, leaving my Friend to his Mirth, I am of Opinion,  
' that in these latter Ages we have greater Cause of Complaint

' than the Ancients had. And since that solemn Festival is  
' approaching, which calls for all the Power of Oratory, and  
' which affords as noble a Subject for the Pulpit as any Revela-  
' tion has taught us, the Design of this Paper shall be to show,  
' that our Moderns have greater Advantages towards true and  
' solid Eloquence, than any which the celebrated Speakers of  
' Antiquity enjoy'd.

' The first great and substantial Difference is, that their  
' Common-Places, in which almost the whole Force of Amplifi-  
' cation consists, were drawn from the Profit or Honesty of the  
' Action, as they regarded only this present State of Duration.  
' But Christianity, as it exalts Morality to a greater Perfection, as  
' it brings the Consideration of another Life into the Question,  
' as it proposes Rewards and Punishments of a higher Nature,  
' and a longer Continuance, is more adapted to affect the Minds  
' of the Audience, naturally inclined to pursue what it imagines  
' its greatest Interest and Concern. If *Pericles*, as Historians  
' report, could shake the firmest Resolutions of his Hearers, and  
' set the Passions of all *Greece* in a Ferment, when the present  
' Welfare of his Country, or the Fear of hostile Invasions, was  
' the Subject: What may be expected from that Orator, who  
' warns his Audience against those Evils which have no Remedy,  
' when once undergone, either from Prudence or Time? As  
' much greater as the Evils in a future State are than these at  
' present, so much are the Motives to Persuasion under Christi-  
' anity greater than those which meer moral Considerations could  
' supply us with. But what I now mention relates only to the  
' Power of moving the Affections. There is another Part of  
' Eloquence, which is indeed its Master-piece; I mean the  
' Marvellous or Sublime. In this the Christian Orator has the  
' Advantage beyond Contradiction. Our Ideas are so infinitely  
' enlarged by Revelation, the Eye of Reason has so wide a  
' Prospect into Eternity, the Notions of a Deity are so worthy  
' and refined, and the Accounts we have of a State of Happiness  
' or Misery so clear and evident, that the Contemplation of such  
' Objects will give our Discourse a noble Vigour, an invincible  
' Force, beyond the Power of any human Consideration. *Tully*  
' requires in his Perfect Orator some Skill in the Nature of  
' Heavenly Bodies, because, says he, his Mind will become more  
' extensive and unconfined; and when he descends to treat of  
' human Affairs, he will both think and write in a more exalted  
' and magnificent Manner. For the same Reason that excellent  
' Master would have recommended the Study of those great and  
' glorious Mysteries which Revelation has discovered to us; to  
' which the noblest Parts of this System of the World are as much

'inferiour, as the Creature is less excellent than its Creator.  
 'The wisest and most knowing among the Heathens had very  
 'poor and imperfect Notions of a future State. They had in-  
 'deed some uncertain Hopes, either received by Tradition, or,  
 'gathered by Reason, that the Existence of virtuous Men would  
 'not be determined by the Separation of Soul and Body: But  
 'they either disbelieved a future State of Punishment and Misery,  
 'or upon the same Account that *Apelles* painted *Antigonus* with  
 'one Side only towards the Spectator, that the Loss of his Eye  
 'might not cast a Blemish upon the whole Piece; so these  
 'represented the Condition of Man in its fairest View, and  
 'endeavoured to conceal what they thought was a Deformity  
 'to human Nature. I have often observed, that whenever the  
 'abovementioned Orator in his Philosophical Discourses is led  
 'by his Argument to the Mention of Immortality, he seems like  
 'one awaked out of Sleep, rous'd and alarm'd with the Dignity  
 'of the Subject, he stretches his Imagination to conceive some-  
 'thing uncommon, and with the greatness of his Thoughts, casts,  
 'as it were, a Glory round the Sentence; Uncertain and un-  
 'settled as he was, he seems fired with the Contemplation of it.  
 'And nothing but such a Glorious Prospect could have forced  
 'so great a Lover of Truth, as he was, to declare his Resolution  
 'never to part with his Persuasion of Immortality, though it  
 'should be proved to be an erroneous one. But had he lived  
 'to see all that Christianity has brought to Light, how would he  
 'have lavished out all the Force of Eloquence in those noblest  
 'Contemplations which humane Nature is capable of, the Resur-  
 'rection and the Judgment that follows it? How had his Breast  
 'glowed with Pleasure, when the whole Compass of Futurity  
 'lay open and exposed to his View? How would his Imagin-  
 'ation have hurried him on in the Pursuit of the Mysteries of  
 'the Incarnation? How would he have enter'd, with the Force  
 'of Lightning, into the Affections of his Hearers, and fixed their  
 'Attention, in spite of all the Opposition of corrupt Nature,  
 'upon those glorious Themes which his Eloquence hath painted  
 'in such lively and lasting Colours?

'This Advantage Christians have; and it was with no small  
 'Pleasure I lately met with a Fragment of *Longinus*, which is  
 'preserv'd, as a Testimony of that Critick's Judgment, at the  
 'Beginning of a Manuscript of the New Testament in the  
 '*Vatican* Library. After that Author has number'd up the  
 'most celebrated Orators among the *Grecians*, he says, *Add*  
 '*to these Paul of Tarsus, the Patron of an Opinion not yet fully*  
 '*proved.* As a Heathen, he condemns the Christian Religion;  
 'and, as an impartial Critick, he judges in Favour of the Pro-

‘moter and Preacher of it. To me it seems, that the latter  
‘Part of his Judgment adds great Weight to his Opinion of  
‘St. *Paul’s* Abilities, since, under all the Prejudice of Opinions  
‘directly opposite, he is constrained to acknowledge the Merit  
‘of that Apostle. And, no doubt, such as *Longinus* describes  
‘St. *Paul*, such he appeared to the Inhabitants of those  
‘Countries which he visited and blessed with those Doctrines  
‘he was divinely commissioned to preach. Sacred Story gives  
‘us, in one Circumstance, a convincing Proof of his Eloquence,  
‘when the Men of *Lystra* called him *Mercury*, because he was  
‘the chief Speaker, and would have paid Divine Worship to  
‘him, as to the God who invented and presided over Eloquence.  
‘This one Account of our Apostle sets his Character, consider’d  
‘as an Orator only, above all the celebrated Relations of the  
‘Skill and Influence of *Demosthenes* and his Contemporaries.  
‘Their Power in Speaking was admired, but still it was thought  
‘human: Their Eloquence warmed and ravished the Hearers,  
‘but still it was thought the Voice of Man, not the Voice of  
‘God. What Advantage then had St. *Paul* above those of  
‘*Greece*, or *Rome*? I confess I can ascribe this Excellence to  
‘nothing but the Power of the Doctrines he delivered, which  
‘may have still the same Influence on the Hearers; which  
‘have still the Power, when preached by a skilful Orator, to  
‘make us break out in the same Expressions, as the Disciples  
‘who met our Saviour in their Way to *Emmaus*, made use of;  
‘*Did not our Hearts burn within us, when he talked to us by*  
‘*the Way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures?* I may be  
‘thought bold in my Judgment by some; but I must affirm,  
‘That no one Orator has left us so visible Marks and Footsteps  
‘of his Eloquence as our Apostle. It may perhaps be wondered  
‘at, that in his Reasonings upon Idolatry at *Athens*, where  
‘Eloquence was born and flourished, he confines himself to  
‘strict Argument only; but my Reader may remember what  
‘many Authors of the best Credit have assured us, That all  
‘Attempts upon the Affections and Strokes of Oratory were  
‘expressly forbidden, by the Laws of that Country, in Courts  
‘of Judicature. His want of Eloquence therefore here, was  
‘the Effect of his exact Conformity to the Laws. But his  
‘Discourse on the Resurrection to the *Corinthians*, his Har-  
‘angue before *Agrippa* upon his own Conversion and the  
‘Necessity of that of others, are truly Great, and may serve  
‘as full Examples to those excellent Rules for the Sublime,  
‘which the best of Criticks has left us. The Sum of all this  
‘Discourse is, That our Clergy have no farther to look for an  
‘Example of the Perfection they may arrive at, than to St.

'*Paul's* Harangues ; that when he, under the Want of several 'Advantages of Nature (as he himself tells us) was heard, 'admired, and made a Standard to succeeding Ages by the 'best Judge of a different Persuasion in Religion, I say our 'Clergy may learn, That, however instructive their Sermons 'are, they are capable of receiving a great Addition ; which 'St. *Paul* has given them a noble Example of, and the Christian 'Religion has furnished them with certain Means of attaining to.

No. 634.]

FRIDAY, December 17, 1714.

[

Ὁ ἐλαχίστων δειόμενος ἐγγίστα θεῶν.—Socrates apud Xen.

IT was the common Boast of the Heathen Philosophers, that by the Efficacy of their several Doctrines, they made Humane Nature resemble the Divine. How much mistaken soever they might be in the several Means they proposed for this End, it must be owned that the Design was great and glorious. The finest Works of Invention and Imagination are of very little Weight, when put in the Balance with what refines and exalts the rational Mind. *Longinus* excuses *Homer* very handsomely, when he says the Poet made his Gods like Men, that he might make his Men appear like the Gods ; But it must be allowed that several of the ancient Philosophers acted, as *Cicero* wishes *Homer* had done ; they endeavoured rather to make Men like Gods, than Gods like Men.

According to this general Maxim in Philosophy, some of them have endeavoured to place Men in such a State of Pleasure, or Indolence at least, as they vainly imagined the Happiness of the Supreme Being to consist in. On the other Hand, the most virtuous Sect of Philosophers have created a chimerical wise Man, whom they made exempt from Passion and Pain, and thought it enough to pronounce him All-sufficient.

This last Character, when divested of the Glare of Humane Philosophy that surrounds it, signifies no more, than that a Good and Wise Man should so arm himself with Patience, as not to yield tamely to the Violence of Passion and Pain ; that he should learn so to suppress and contract his Desires as to have few Wants ; and that he should cherish so many Virtues in his Soul, as to have a perpetual Source of Pleasure in himself.

The Christian Religion requires, that, after having framed the best Idea, we are able, of the Divine Nature, it should be our next Care to conform our selves to it, as far as our Imperfections will permit. I might mention several Passages in the sacred



Writings on this Head, to which I might add many Maxims and wise Sayings of Moral Authors among the *Greeks* and *Romans*.

I shall only instance a remarkable Passage, to this Purpose, out of *Fulian's Cæsars*. The Emperor having represented all the *Roman* Emperors, with *Alexander* the Great, as passing in Review before the Gods, and striving for the Superiority, lets them all drop, excepting *Alexander*, *Fulius Cæsar*, *Augustus Cæsar*, *Trajan*, *Marcus Aurelius*, and *Constantine*. Each of these great Heroes of Antiquity lays in his Claim for the upper Place; and, in Order to it, sets forth his Actions after the most advantageous Manner. But the Gods, instead of being dazzled with the Lustre of their Actions, enquire, by *Mercury*, into the proper Motive and governing Principle that influenced them throughout the whole Series of their Lives and Exploits. *Alexander* tells them, That his Aim was to conquer: *Fulius Cæsar*, that his was to gain the highest Post in his Country; *Augustus*, To govern well; *Trajan*, That His was the same as that of *Alexander*, namely, To conquer. The Question, at length, was put to *Marcus Aurelius*, who replied, with great Modesty, That *it had always been his Care to imitate the Gods*. This Conduct seems to have gained him the most Votes and best Place in the whole Assembly. *Marcus Aurelius* being afterwards asked to explain himself declares, That, by imitating the Gods, he endeavoured to imitate them in the Use of his Understanding, and of all other Faculties; and, in particular, That it was always his Study to have as few Wants as possible in himself, and to do all the Good he could to others.

Among the many Methods by which Revealed Religion has advanced Morality, this is one, That it has given us a more just and perfect Idea of that Being whom every reasonable Creature ought to imitate. The young Man, in a Heathen Comedy, might justify his Lewdness by the Example of *Jupiter*; as, indeed, there was scarce any Crime that might not be countenanced by those Notions of the Deity which prevailed among the common People in the Heathen World. Revealed Religion sets forth a proper Object for Imitation, in that Being who is the Pattern, as well as the Source, of all spiritual Perfection.

While we remain in this Life, we are subject to innumerable Temptations, which, if listen'd to, will make us deviate from Reason and Goodness, the only Things wherein we can imitate the Supreme Being. In the next Life we meet with nothing to excite our Inclinations that doth not deserve them. I shall therefore dismiss my Reader with this Maxim, *viz. Our Happiness in this World proceeds from the Suppression of our Desires, but in the next World from the Gratification of them.*

No. 635.] MONDAY, December 20, 1714. [Henry Grove.

*Sentio Te sedem Hominum ac Domum contemplarique si tibi parva (ut est) ita videtur, hæc caelestia semper Spectato; illa humana contemnito.*—Cicero  
Somn. Scip.

THE following Essay comes from the ingenious Author of the Letter upon *Novelty*, printed in a late *Spectator*: The Notions are drawn from the *Platonick* way of Thinking, but as they contribute to raise the Mind, and may inspire noble Sentiments of our own future Grandeur and Happiness, I think it well deserves to be presented to the Publick.

If the Universe be the Creature of an intelligent Mind, this Mind could have no immediate Regard to himself in producing it. He needed not to make Tryal of his Omnipotence, to be informed what Effects were within its Reach: The World as existing in his eternal Idea was then as beautiful as now it is drawn forth into Being; and in the immense Abyss of his Essence are contained far brighter Scenes than will be ever set forth to View; it being impossible that the great Author of Nature should bound his own Power by giving Existence to a System of Creatures so perfect that he cannot improve upon it by any other Exertions of his Almighty Will. Between Finite and Infinite there is an unmeasured Interval, not to be filled up in endless Ages; for which Reason, the most excellent of all God's Works must be equally short of what his Power is able to produce as the most imperfect, and may be exceeded with the same Ease.

This Thought hath made some imagine, (what, it must be confest, is not impossible) that the unfathomed Space is ever teeming with new Births, the younger still inheriting a greater Perfection than the elder. But as this doth not fall within my present View, I shall content my self with taking Notice, that the Consideration now mentioned proves undeniably, that the Ideal Worlds in the Divine Understanding yield a Prospect incomparably more ample, various and delightful than any Created World can do: And that therefore as it is not to be supposed that God should make a World merely of inanimate Matter, however diversified; or inhabited only by Creatures of no higher an Order than Brutes; so the End for which he designed his reasonable Offspring is the Contemplation of his Works, the Enjoyment of himself, and in both to be happy, having, to this Purpose, endowed them with correspondent Faculties and Desires. He can have no greater Pleasure from a bare Review of his Works, than from the Survey of his own Ideas, but we may be assured that he is well pleased in the

Satisfaction derived to Beings capable of it, and, for whose Entertainment, he hath erected this immense Theatre. Is not this more than an Intimation of our Immortality? Man, who when considered as on his Probation for a happy Existence hereafter is the most remarkable Instance of Divine Wisdom; if we cut him off from all Relation to Eternity, is the most wonderful and unaccountable Composition in the whole Creation. He hath Capacities to lodge a much greater Variety of Knowledge than he will be ever Master of, and an unsatisfied Curiosity to tread the secret Paths of Nature and Providence: But, with this, his Organs, in their present Structure, are rather fitted to serve the Necessities of a vile Body, than to minister to his Understanding; and from the little Spot to which he is chained, he can frame but wandering Guesses concerning the innumerable Worlds of Light that encompass him, which, tho' in themselves of a prodigious Bigness, do but just glimmer in the remote Spaces of the Heavens; and, when with a great deal of Time and Pains he hath laboured a little way up the steep Ascent of Truth, and beholds with Pity the groveling Multitude beneath, in a Moment, his Foot slides, and he tumbles down headlong into the Grave.

Thinking on this, I am obliged to believe, in Justice to the Creator of the World, that there is another State when Man shall be better situated for Contemplation, or rather have it in his Power to remove from Object to Object, and from World to World; and be accommodated with Senses, and other Helps, for making the quickest and most amazing Discoveries. How doth such a Genius as Sir *Isaac Newton*, from amidst the Darkness that involves human Understanding, break forth, and appear like one of another Species! The vast Machine, we inhabit, lyes open to him, he seems not unacquainted with the general Laws that govern it; and while with the Transport of a Philosopher he beholds and admires the glorious Work, he is capable of paying at once a more devout and more rational Homage to his Maker. But alas! how narrow is the Prospect even of such a Mind? and how obscure to the Compass that is taken in by the Ken of an Angel; or of a Soul but newly escaped from its Imprisonment in the Body! For my Part, I freely indulge my Soul in the Confidence of its future Grandeur; it pleases me to think that I who know so small a portion of the Works of the Creator, and with slow and painful Steps creep up and down on the Surface of this Globe, shall e'er long shoot away with the Swiftness of Imagination, trace out the hidden Springs of Nature's Operations, be able to keep pace with the heavenly Bodies in the Rapidity of their Career, be a Spectator

of the long Chain of Events in the natural and Moral Worlds, visit the several Apartments of the Creation, know how they are furnished and how inhabited, comprehend the Order, and measure the Magnitudes, and Distances of those Orbs, which to us seem disposed without any regular Design, and set all in the same Circle; observe the Dependence of the Parts of each System, and (if our Minds are big enough to grasp the Theory) of the several Systems upon one another, from whence results the Harmony of the Universe. In Eternity a great deal may be done of this kind. I find it of use to cherish this generous Ambition; for besides the secret Refreshment it diffuses through my Soul, it engages me in an Endeavour to improve my Faculties, as well as to exercise them conformably to the Rank I now hold among reasonable Beings, and the Hope I have of being once advanced to a more exalted Station.

The other, and that the Ultimate End of Man, is the Enjoyment of God, beyond which he cannot form a Wish. Dim at best are the Conceptions we have of the Supreme Being, who, as it were, keeps his Creatures in Suspence, neither discovering, nor hiding himself; by which Means, the Libertine hath a Handle to dispute his Existence, while the most are content to speak him fair, but in their Hearts prefer every trifling Satisfaction to the Favour of their Maker, and ridicule the good Man for the Singularity of his Choice. Will there not a Time come, when the Free-thinker shall see his impious Schemes overturned, and be made a Convert to the Truths he hates; when deluded Mortals shall be convinced of the Folly of their Pursuits, and the few Wise who followed the Guidance of Heaven, and, scorning the Blandishments of Sense and the sordid Bribery of the World, aspired to a celestial Abode, shall stand possessed of their utmost Wish in the Vision of the Creator? Here the Mind heaves a Thought now and then towards him, and hath some transient Glances of his Presence: When, in the Instant it thinks it self to have the fastest hold, the Object eludes its Expectations, and it falls back tired and baffled to the Ground. Doubtless there is some more perfect way of conversing with heavenly Beings. Are not Spirits capable of Mutual Intelligence, unless immersed in Bodies, or by their Intervention? Must superior Natures depend on inferior for the main Privilege of sociable Beings, that of conversing with, and knowing each other? What would they have done, had Matter never been created? I suppose, not have lived in eternal Solitude. As incorporeal Substances are of a nobler Order, so be sure, their manner of Intercourse is answerably more expedite and intimate. This method of Communi-

cation, we call Intellectual Vision, as somewhat Analogous to the Sense of Seeing, which is the Medium of our Acquaintance with this visible World. And in some such way can God make himself the Object of immediate Intuition to the Blessed; and as he can, 'tis not improbable that he will, always condescending, in the Circumstances of doing it, to the Weakness and Proportion of finite Minds. His Works but faintly reflect the Image of his Perfections, 'tis a Second-hand Knowledge: To have a just Idea of him, it may be necessary that we see him as he is. But what is that? 'Tis something, that never entered into the Heart of Man to conceive; yet what we can easily conceive, will be a Fountain of Unspeakable, of Everlasting Rapture. All created Glories will fade and die away in his Presence. Perhaps it will be my Happiness to compare the World with the fair Exemplar of it in the Divine Mind; perhaps, to view the original Plan of those wise Designs that have been executing in a long Succession of Ages. Thus employed in finding out his Works, and contemplating their Author! how shall I fall prostrate and adoring, my Body swallowed up in the Immensity of Matter, my Mind in the Infinitude of his Perfections.

---

### ADDITIONAL NOTES.

To No. 123.—The following letter, dated July 21, 1711, was sent by Addison to his friend Mr. Wortley Montagu, with No. 123 of the *Spectator*.

'Dear Sir,

'Being very well pleased with this day's *Spectator* I cannot forbear sending you one of them, and desiring your opinion of the story in it. When you have a son I shall be glad to be his Leontine, as my circumstances will probably be like his. I have within this twelvemonth lost a place of £200 per ann., an estate in the Indies of £14,000, and what is worse than all the rest, my mistress. Hear this, and wonder at my philosophy. I find they are going to take away my Irish place from me too: to which I must add, that I have just resigned my fellowship, and that stocks sink every day. If you have any hints or subjects, pray send me up a paper full. I long to talk an evening with you. I believe I shall not go for Ireland this summer, and perhaps would pass a month with you if I knew where. Lady Bellasis is very much

your humble servant. Dick Steele and I often remember you.  
I am, Dear Sir, Yours eternally.

To Nos. 453, 461, and 465.—The *Retrospective Review*, vol. xi. for 1825, in a cordially appreciative review of the writings of Marvell, says, ‘Captain Thompson was a very incorrect and ‘injudicious editor of Marvell’s works. A very contemptible ‘charge of plagiarism is also preferred by the editor against ‘Addison for the insertion of three hymns in the *Spectator*, ‘Nos. 453, 461, and 465; no proof whatever is vouchsafed ‘that they belong to Marvell, and the hymn inserted in the ‘*Spectator*, No. 461, “When Israel freed from Pharaoh’s land,” ‘is now known to be the noble composition of Dr. Watts.’ Captain Edward Thompson’s edition of Marvell in 3 volumes quarto was printed for the editor in 1776. Its great blunder was immediately disposed of in the *Gentleman’s Magazine* for September, 1776, and February, 1777, where it was shown for example that Dr. Watts had claimed and transferred his version of the 114th Psalm (which Captain Thompson supposed to have been claimed by ‘Tickle’) to his volume of *Divine Psalms and Hymns*, published in 1719. In the preface to that volume Dr. Watts wrote, ‘Where I have used three or four lines together of any author I have acknowledged it in the notes.’ He did make frequent acknowledgment of lines or thoughts taken from other poets in Psalms 6, 21, 63, 104, 139. But in a note to Ps. 114 he absolutely spoke of the work as his own. Now the ground upon which Thompson ascribed this piece to Marvell is precisely that on which he also ascribed to Marvell Addison’s poems in Nos. 453 and 465 of the *Spectator*. He found them all in the latter part of a book of extracts of which he said that the first part was in Marvell’s handwriting, ‘and ‘the rest copied by his order.’ It is very doubtful whether even the first part of the MS. book, containing verse of Marvell’s, was really in Marvell’s handwriting, and that the part written later was copied by his order, is an unfounded assumption. Captain Thompson said of the MS. book that it was many years in the care of Mr. Nettleton, and communicated to the editor by Mr. Thomas Raikes.—Probably it was Mr. Nettleton who in his youth had added to the book copies of Addison’s and Dr. Watts’s verses from the *Spectator*, and Mallet’s version of the old ballad of William and Margaret, all of which pieces Captain Edward Thompson therefore supposed to have been written by Marvell.

## TRANSLATIONS OF THE MOTTOS.

---

- N<sup>o</sup>.  
 1. HOR. Ars Poet. ver. 143.  
 One with a flash begins, and ends in smoke ;  
 Another out of smoke brings glorious light,  
 And (without raising expectation high)  
 Surprises us with dazzling miracles.—*Roscommon*.
2. JUV. Sat. vii. 167.  
 Six more, at least, join their consenting voice.
3. LUCR. l. iv. 959.  
 ————What studies please, what most delight,  
 And fill men's thoughts, they dream them o'er at night.—*Creech*.
4. HOR. 2 Sat. vi. 58.  
 One of uncommon silence and reserve.
5. HOR. Ars Poet. vcr. 5.  
 Admitted to the sight, would you not laugh ?
6. JUV. Sat. xiii. 54.  
 'Twas impious then (so much was age revered)  
 For youth to keep their seats when an old man appear'd.
7. HOR. 2 Ep. ii. 208.  
 Visions and magic spells can you despise,  
 And laugh at witches, ghosts, and prodigies ?
8. VIRG. Æn. i. 415.  
 They march obscure, for Venus kindly shrouds  
 With mists their persons, and involves in clouds.—*Dryden*.
9. JUV. Sat. xv. 163.  
 Tiger with tiger, bear with bear, you'll find  
 In leagues offensive and defensive join'd.—*Tate*.
10. VIRG. Georg. i. 201.  
 So the boat's brawny crew the current stem,  
 And, slow advancing, struggle with the stream :  
 But if they slack their hands, or cease to strive,  
 Then down the flood with headlong haste they drive.—*Dryden*.
11. JUV. Sat. ii. 63.  
 The doves are censured, while the crows are spared.
12. PERS. Sat. v. 92.  
 I root th' old woman from thy trembling heart.
13. MART.  
 Were you a lion, how would you behave ?
14. OVID, Met. iv. 590.  
 Wretch that thou art ! put off this monstrous shape.
15. OVID, Ars Am. i. 159.  
 Light minds are pleased with trifles.
16. HOR. 1 Ep. i. 11.  
 What right, what true, what fit we justly call,  
 Let this be all my care—for this is all.—*Pope*.
17. JUV. x. 191.  
 ————A visage rough,  
 Deform'd, unfeatured.

No.

18. HOR. 2 Ep. i. 187.  
But now our nobles too are fops and vain,  
Neglect the sense, but love the painted scene.—*Creech*.
19. HOR. 1 Sat. iv. 17.  
Thank Heaven, that made me of an humble mind ;  
To action little, less to words inclined !
20. HOM.  
Thou dog in forehead.—*Pope*.
21. HOR. 1 Ep. v. 28.  
There's room enough, and each may bring his friend.—*Creech*.
22. HOR. Ars Poet. ver. 5.  
—Whatever contradicts my sense  
I hate to see, and never can believe.—*Roscommon*.
23. VIRG. Æn. ix. 420.  
Fierce Volscens foams with rage, and gazing round,  
Descry'd not him who gave the fatal wound ;  
Nor knew to fix revenge.—*Dryden*.
24. HOR. 1 Sat. ix. 3.  
Comes up a fop (I knew him but by fame),  
And seized my hand, and call'd me by name—  
—My dear !—how dost ?
25. VIRG. Æn. xii. 46.  
And sickens by the very means of health.
26. HOR. 1 Od. iv. 13.  
With equal foot, rich friend, impartial fate  
Knocks at the cottage and the palace gate :  
Life's span forbids thee to extend thy cares,  
And stretch thy hopes beyond thy years :  
Night soon will seize, and you must quickly go  
To storied ghosts, and Pluto's house below.—*Creech*.
27. HOR. 1 Ep. i. 20. *Imitated*.  
Long as to him, who works for debt, the day ;  
Long as the night to her, whose love's away ;  
Long as the year's dull circle seems to run  
When the brisk minor pants for twenty-one :  
So slow th' unprofitable moments roll,  
That lock up all the functions of my soul ;  
That keep me from myself, and still delay  
Life's instant business to a future day :  
That task, which as we follow, or despise,  
The eldest is a fool, the youngest wise :  
Which done, the poorest can no wants endure,  
And which not done, the richest must be poor.—*Pope*.
28. HOR. 2 Od. x. 19.  
Nor does Apollo always bend his bow.
29. HOR. 1 Sat. x. 23.  
Both tongues united, sweeter sounds produce,  
Like Chian mixed with Paleruvian juice.
30. HOR. 1 Ep. vi. 65.  
If nothing, as Mimnermus strives to prove,  
Can e'er be pleasant without mirth and love,  
Then live in mirth and love, thy sports pursue.—*Creech*.
31. VIRG. Æn. vi. 266.  
What I have heard, permit me to relate.
32. HOR. 1 Sat. v. 64.  
He wants no tragic vizard to increase  
His natural deformity of face.



- No.
33. HOR. 1 Od. xxx. 5.  
The graces with their zones unloosed ;  
The nymphs, with beauties all exposed  
From every spring, and every plain ;  
Thy powerful, hot, and winged boy ;  
And youth, that's dull without thy joy ;  
And Mercury, compose thy train.—*Creech*.
34. JUV. Sat. xv. 159.  
From spotted skins the leopard does refrain.—*Tate*.
35. CATULL. Carm. 39. in Enat.  
Nothing so foolish as the laugh of fools.
36. VIRG. Æn. iii. 583.  
Things the most out of nature we endure.
37. VIRG. Æn. vii. 805.  
Unbred to spinning, in the loom unskill'd.—*Dryden*.
38. MART.  
One would not please too much.
39. HOR. 2 Ep. ii. 102. *Imitated*.  
Much do I suffer, much, to keep in peace  
This jealous, waspish, wrong-headed rhyming race.—*Pope*.
40. HOR. 2 Ep. i. 208. *Imitated*.  
Yet lest you think I rally more than teach,  
Or praise, malignant, arts I cannot reach,  
Let me for once presume t' instruct the times,  
To know the poet from the man of rhymes ;  
'Tis he, who gives my breast a thousand pains,  
Can make me feel each passion that he feigns ;  
Enrage, compose, with more than magic art,  
With pity, and with terror, tear my heart ;  
And snatch me o'er the earth, or through the air,  
To Thebes, to Athens, when he will, and where.—*Pope*.
41. OVID, Met. i. 654.  
So found, is worse than lost.—*Addison*.
42. HOR. 2 Ep. i. 202. *Imitated*.  
Loud as the wolves on Orca's stormy steep,  
Howl to the roarings of the northern deep :  
Such is the shout, the long applauding note,  
At Quin's high plume, or Oldfield's petticoat :  
Or when from court a birth-day suit bestow'd  
Sinks the last actor in the tawdry load.  
Booth enters—hark ! the universal peal !—  
But has he spoken ?—Not a syllable—  
What shook the stage, and made the people stare ?  
Cato's long wig, flower'd gown, and lacker'd chair.—*Pope*.
43. VIRG. Æn. vi. 854.  
Be these thy arts ; to bid contention cease,  
Chain up stern wars, and give the nations peace ;  
O'er subject lands extend thy gentle sway,  
And teach with iron rod the haughty to obey.
44. HOR. Ars Poet. ver. 123.  
Now hear what every auditor expects.—*Roscommon*.
45. JUV. Sat. iii. 100.  
The nation is a company of players.
46. OVID, Met. l. i. ver. 9.  
The jarring seeds of ill-concerted things.
47. MART.  
Laugh, if you are wise.

No.

48. OVID, *Met.* xiv. 652.  
Through various shapes he often finds access.
49. MART.  
Men and manners I describe.
50. JUV. *Sat.* xix. 321.  
Good taste and nature always speak the same.
51. HOR. *1 Ep.* ii. 127.  
He from the taste obscene reclaims our youth.—*Pope.*
52. VIRG. *Æn.* i. 78.  
To crown thy worth, she shall be ever thine,  
And make thee father of a beauteous line.
53. HOR. *Ars Poet.* ver. 359.  
Homer himself hath been observed to nod.—*Roscommon.*
54. HOR. *1 Ep.* xi. 28.  
Laborious idleness our powers employs.
55. PERS. *Sat.* v. 129.  
Our passions play the tyrants in our breasts.
56. LUCAN, *1.* 454.  
Happy in their mistake.
57. JUV. *Sat.* vi. 251.  
What sense of shame in woman's breast can lie,  
Inured to arms, and her own sex to fly?
58. HOR. *Ars Poet.* ver. 361.  
Poems like pictures are.
59. SENECA.  
Busy about nothing.
60. PERS. *Sat.* iii. 85.  
Is it for this you gain those meagre looks,  
And sacrifice your dinner to your books?
61. PERS. *Sat.* v. 19.  
'Tis not indeed my talent to engage  
In lofty trifles, or to swell my page  
With wind and noise.—*Dryden.*
62. HOR. *Ars Poet.* ver. 309.  
Sound judgment is the ground of writing well.—*Roscommon.*
63. HOR. *Ars Poet.* ver. 1.  
If in a picture, Piso, you should see  
A handsome woman with a fish's tail,  
Or a man's head upon a horse's neck,  
Or limbs of beasts, of the most different kinds,  
Cover'd with feathers of all sorts of birds;  
Would you not laugh, and think the painter mad?  
Trust me that book is as ridiculous,  
Whose incoherent style, like sick men's dreams,  
Varies all shapes, and mixes all extremes.—*Roscommon.*
64. JUV. *Sat.* iii. 183.  
The face of wealth in poverty we wear.
65. HOR. *1 Sat.* x. 90.  
Demetrius and Tigellius, know your place;  
Go hence, and whine among the school-boy race.
66. HOR. *1 Od.* vi. 21.  
Behold a ripe and melting maid  
Bound 'prentice to the wanton trade:  
Ionian artists, at a mighty price,  
Instruct her in the mysteries of vice,  
What nets to spread, where subtle baits to lay;  
And with an early hand they form the temper'd clay.—*Roscommon.*

- No.  
 67. SALLUST.  
 Too fine a dancer for a virtuous woman.
68. OVID, Met. i. 355.  
 We two are a multitude.
69. VIRG. Georg. i. 54.  
 This ground with Bacchus, that with Ceres suits ;  
 That other loads the trees with happy fruits,  
 A fourth with grass, unbidden, decks the ground :  
 Thus Tmolus is with yellow saffron crown'd ;  
 India black ebon and white iv'ry bears ;  
 And soft Idume weeps her od'rous tears :  
 Thus Pontus sends her beaver stones from far :  
 And naked Spaniards temper steel for war :  
 Epirus for th' Elean chariot breeds  
 (In hopes of palms) a race of running steeds.  
 This is th' original contract ; these the laws  
 Imposed by nature, and by nature's cause.—*Dryden*.
70. HOR. 1 Ep. ii. 63.  
 Sometimes the vulgar see and judge aright.
71. OVID, Epist. iv. 10.  
 Love bade me write.
72. VIRG. Georg. iv. 208.  
 Th' immortal line in sure succession reigns,  
 The fortune of the family remains,  
 And grandsires' grandsons the long list contains.—*Dryden*.
73. VIRG. Æn. i. 328.  
 O Goddess ! for no less you seem.
74. VIRG. Æn. iv. 88.  
 The works unfinish'd and neglected lie.
75. HOR. 1 Ep. xvii. 23.  
 All fortune fitted Aristippus well.—*Creech*.
76. HOR. 1 Ep. viii. 17.  
 As you your fortune bear, we will bear you.—*Creech*.
77. MART. Epig. i. 87.  
 What correspondence can I hold with you,  
 Who are so near, and yet so distant too ?
78. Could we but call so great a genius ours !
79. HOR. 1 Ep. xvi. 52.  
 The good, for virtue's sake, abhor to sin.—*Creech*.
80. HOR. 1 Ep. ix. 27.  
 Those that beyond sea go, will sadly find,  
 They change their climate only, not their mind.—*Creech*.
81. STAT. Theb. ii. 128.  
 As when the tigress hears the hunter's din,  
 Dark angry spots distain her glossy skin.
82. JUV. Sat. iii. 33.  
 His fortunes ruin'd, and himself a slave.
83. VIRG. Æn. i. 464.  
 And with the shadowy picture feeds his mind.
84. VIRG. Æn. ii. 6.  
 Who can such woes relate, without a tear,  
 As stern Ulysses must have wept to hear ?
85. HOR. Ars Poet. ver. 319.  
 —When the sentiments and manners please,  
 And all the characters are wrought with ease,  
 Your tale, though void of beauty, force, and art,  
 More strongly shall delight, and warm the heart ;

- No.  
 Than where a lifeless pomp of verse appears,  
 And with sonorous trifles charms our ears.—*Francis.*
86. OVID, *Met.* ii. 447.  
 How in the looks does conscious guilt appear!—*Addison.*
87. VIRG. *Ecl.* ii. 17.  
 Trust not too much to an enchanting face.—*Dryden.*
88. VIRG. *Ecl.* iii. 16.  
 What will not masters do, when servants thus presume?
89. PERS. *Sat.* v. 64.  
 PERS. From thee both old and young with profit learn  
 The bounds of good and evil to discern.  
 CORN. Unhappy he, who does this work adjourn,  
 And to to-morrow would the search delay:  
 His lazy morrow will be like to-day.  
 PERS. But is one day of ease too much to borrow?  
 CORN. Yes, sure; for yesterday was once to-morrow:  
 That yesterday is gone, and nothing gain'd;  
 And all thy fruitless days will thus be drain'd,  
 For thou hast more to-morrows yet to ask,  
 And wilt be ever to begin thy task;  
 Who, like the hindmost chariot-wheels, are curst,  
 Still to be near, but ne'er to reach the first.—*Dryden.*
90. VIRG. *Georg.* iii. 90.  
 In all the rage of impotent desire,  
 They feel a quenchless flame, a fruitless fire.
91. VIRG. *Georg.* iii. 244.  
 ——— They rush into the flame;  
 For love is lord of all, and is in all the same.—*Dryden.*
92. HOR. 2 *Ep.* ii. 61. *Imitated.*  
 ——— What would you have me do,  
 When out of twenty I can please not two?—  
 One likes the pheasant's wing, and one the leg;  
 The vulgar boil, the learned roast an egg;  
 Hard task, to hit the palate of such guests.—*Pope.*
93. HOR. 1 *Od.* xi. 6.  
 Thy lengthen'd hopes with prudence bound  
 Proportion'd to the flying hour:  
 While thus we talk in careless ease,  
 The envious moments wing their flight;  
 Instant the fleeting pleasure seize,  
 Nor trust to-morrow's doubtful light.—*Francis.*
94. MART. *Epig.* xxiii. 10.  
 The present joys of life we doubly taste,  
 By looking back with pleasure to the past.
95. SENECA, *Trag.*  
 Light sorrows loose the tongue, but great enchain.—*P.*
96. HOR. 2 *Sat.* vii. 2.  
 ——— The faithful servant, and the true.—*Creech.*
97. VIRG. *Æn.* vi. 436.  
 They prodigally threw their lives away.
98. JUV. *Sat.* vi. 500.  
 So studiously their persons they adorn.
99. HOR. 1 *Sat.* vi. 63.  
 You know to fix the bounds of right and wrong.
100. HOR. 1 *Sat.* v. 44.  
 The greatest blessing is a pleasant friend.
101. HOR. 2 *Ep.* i. 5. *Imitated.*  
 Edward and Henry, now the boast of fame,  
 And virtuous Alfred, a more sacred name,

No.

After a life of generous toils endured,  
 The Gaul subdued, or property secured,  
 Ambition humbled, mighty cities storm'd,  
 Or laws establish'd, and the world reform'd :  
 Closed their long glories with a sigh to find  
 Th' unwilling gratitude of base mankind.—*Pope.*

102. PHÆDR. Fab. xiv. 3.

The mind ought sometimes to be diverted, that it may return the better to thinking.

103. HOR. Ars Poet. v. 240.

Such all might hope to imitate with ease :  
 Yet while they strive the same success to gain,  
 Should find their labour and their hopes are vain.—*Francis.*

104. VIRG. Æn. i. 316.

With such array Harpalyce bestrode  
 Her Thracian courser.—*Dryden.*

105. TER. Andr. Act i. Sc. 1.

I take to be a principal rule of life, not to be too much addicted to any one thing.

Too much of anything is good for nothing.—*Eng. Prov.*

106. HOR. 1 Od. xvii. 14.

Here plenty's liberal horn shall pour  
 Of fruits for thee a copious show'r,  
 Rich honours of the quiet plain.

107. PHÆDR. Epilog. i. 2.

The Athenians erected a large statue to Æsop, and placed him, though a slave, on a lasting pedestal : to show that the way to honour lies open indifferently to all.

108. PHÆDR. Fab. v. 2.

Out of breath to no purpose, and very busy about nothing.

109. HOR. 2 Sat. ii. 3.

Of plain good sense, untutor'd in the schools.

110. VIRG. Æn. ii. 755.

All things are full of Horror and affright,  
 And dreadful ev'n the silence of the night.—*Dryden.*

111. HOR. 2 Ep. ii. 45.

To search for truth in academic groves.

112. PYTHAG.

First, in obedience to thy country's rites,  
 Worship th' immortal gods.

113. VIRG. Æn. iv. 4.

Her looks were deep imprinted in his heart.

114. HOR. 1 Ep. xviii. 24.

—The dread of nothing more  
 Than to be thought necessitous and poor.—*Pooly.*

115. JUV. Sat. x. 356.

Pray for a sound mind in a sound body.

116. VIRG. Georg. iii. 43.

The echoing hills and chiding hounds invite.

117. VIRG. Ecl. viii. 108.

With voluntary dreams they cheat their minds.

118. VIRG. Æn. iv. 73.

—The fatal dart  
 Sticks in his side, and rankles in his heart.—*Dryden.*

119. VIRG. Ecl. i. 20.

The city men call Rome, unskilful clown,  
 I thought resembled this our humble town.—*Warton.*

No.

120. VIRG. Georg. i. 415.  
— I deem their breasts inspired  
With a divine sagacity—
121. VIRG. Ecl. iii. 66.  
— All things are full of Jove.
122. PUBL. SYR. Frag.  
An agreeable companion upon the road is as good as a coach.
123. HOR. 4 Od. iv. 33.  
Yet the best blood by learning is refined,  
And virtue arms the solid mind ;  
Whilst vice will stain the noblest race,  
And the paternal stamp efface.—*Oldisworth.*
124. A great hook is a great evil.
125. VIRG. Æn. vi. 832.  
This thirst of kindred blood, my sons, detest,  
Nor turn your force against your country's breast.—*Dryden.*
126. VIRG. Æn. x. 108.  
Rutulians, Trojans, are the same to me.—*Dryden.*
127. PERS. Sat. i. 1.  
How much of emptiness we find in things !
128. LUCAN, i. 98.  
— Harmonious discord.
129. PERS. Sat. v. 71.  
Thou, like the hindmost chariot-wheels, art curst,  
Still to be near, but ne'er to be the first.—*Dryden.*
130. VIRG. Æn. vii. 748.  
A plundering race, still eager to invade,  
On spoil they live, and make of theft a trade.
131. VIRG. Ecl. x. 63.  
Once more, ye woods, adieu.
132. TULL.  
That man may be called impertinent, who considers not the circumstances of time, or engrosses the conversation, or makes himself the subject of his discourse, or pays no regard to the company he is in.
133. HOR. 1 Od. xxiv. 1.  
Such was his worth, our loss is such,  
We cannot love too well, or grieve too much.—*Oldisworth.*
134. OVID, Met. i. 521.  
And am the great physician call'd below.—*Dryden.*
135. HOR. 1 Sat. x. 9.  
Let brevity dispatch the rapid thought.
136. HOR. 2 Ep. i. 112.  
A greater liar Parthia never bred.
137. TULL. Epist.  
Even slaves were always at liberty to fear, rejoice, and grieve at their own, rather than another's, pleasure.
138. TULL.  
He uses unnecessary proofs in an indisputable point.
139. TULL.  
True glory takes root, and even spreads ; all false pretences, like flowers, fall to the ground ; nor can any counterfeit last long.
140. VIRG. Æn. iv. 285.  
This way and that the anxious mind is torn.
141. HOR. 1 Ep. ii. 187.  
Taste, that eternal wanderer, that flies  
From head to ears, and now from ears to eyes.—*Pope.*

No.

142. HOR. 1 Od. xiii. 12.  
Whom love's unbroken bond unites.
143. MARTIAL, Epig. lxx. 6.  
For life is only life, when blest with health.
144. TER. Eun. Act iii. Sc. 5.  
You shall see how nice a judge of beauty I am.
145. HOR. 1 Ep. xviii. 29.  
Their folly pleads the privilege of wealth.
146. TULL.  
No man was ever great without some degree of inspiration.
147. TULL.  
Good delivery is a graceful management of the voice, countenance, and gesture.
148. HOR. 2 Ep. ii. 212.  
Better one thorn pluck'd out, than all remain.
149. CÆCIL. apud TULL.  
Who has it in her power to make men mad,  
Or wise, or sick, or well : and who can choose  
The object of her appetite at pleasure.
150. JUV. Sat. iii. 152.  
What is the scorn of every wealthy fool,  
And wit in rags is turn'd to ridicule.—*Dryden*.
151. TULL. de Fin.  
Where pleasure prevails, all the greatest virtues will lose their power.
152. HOM. Il. 6, v. 146.  
Like leaves on trees the race of man is found.—*Pope*.
153. TULL. de Senect.  
Life, as well as all other things, hath its bounds assigned by nature ; and its conclusion, like the last act of a play, is old age, the fatigue of which we ought to shun, especially when our appetites are fully satisfied.
154. JUV. Sat. ii. 83.  
No man e'er reach'd the heights of vice at first.—*Tate*.
155. HOR. Ars Poet. v. 451.  
These things which now seem frivolous and slight,  
Will prove of serious consequence.—*Roscommon*.
156. HOR. 2 Od. viii. 5.  
——But thou,  
When once thou hast broke some tender vow,  
All perjured, dost more charming grow !
157. HOR. 2 Ep. ii. 187. *Imitated*.  
——That directing power,  
Who forms the genius in the natal hour :  
That God of nature, who, within us still,  
Inclines our action, not constrains our will.—*Pope*.
158. MARTIAL, xiii. 2.  
We know these things to be mere trifles.
159. VIRG. Æn. ii. 604.  
The cloud, which, intercepting the clear light,  
Hangs o'er thy eyes, and blunts thy mortal sight,  
I will remove——
160. HOR. 1 Sat. iv. 43.  
On him confer the Poet's sacred name,  
Whose lofty voice declares the heavenly flame.
161. VIRG. Georg. ii. 527.  
Himself, in rustic pomp, on holydays,  
To rural powers a just oblation pays ;  
And on the green his careless limbs displays :

No.

- The hearth is in the midst : the herdsmen, round  
 The cheerful fire, provoke his health in goblets crown'd.  
 He calls on Bacchus, and propounds the prize,  
 The groom his fellow-groom at butts defies,  
 And bends his bow, and levels with his eyes :  
 Or, stript for wrestling, smears his limbs with oil,  
 And watches with a trip his foe to foil.  
 Such was the life the frugal Sabines led ;  
 So Remus and his brother king were bred,  
 From whom th' austere Etrurian virtue rose ;  
 And this rude life our homely fathers chose ;  
 Old Rome from such a race derived her birth,  
 The seat of empire, and the conquer'd earth.—*Dryden.*
162. HOR. Ars Poet. v. 126.  
 Keep one consistent plan from end to end.
163. ENN. apud TULLIUM.  
 Say, will you thank me if I bring you rest,  
 And ease the torture of your troubled breast ?
164. VIRG. iv. Georg. 494.  
 Then thus the bride : What fury seized on thee,  
 Unhappy man ! to lose thyself and me ?  
 And now farewell ! involved in shades of night,  
 For ever I am ravish'd from thy sight :  
 In vain I reach my feeble hands to join  
 In sweet embraces, ah ! no longer thine.—*Dryden.*
165. HOR. Ars Poet. v. 48.  
 —If you would unheard-of things express,  
 Invent new words ; we can indulge a muse,  
 Until the licence rise to an abuse.—*Creech.*
166. OVID, Met. xv. 87r.  
 —Which nor dreads the rage  
 Of tempests, fire, or war, or wasting age.—*Welsted.*
167. HOR. 2 Ep. ii. 128. *Imitated.*  
 There lived in Primo Georgii (they record)  
 A worthy member, no small fool, a lord ;  
 Who, though the house was up, delighted sate,  
 Heard, noted, answer'd as in full debate ;  
 In all but this, a man of sober life,  
 Fond of his friend, and civil to his wife ;  
 Not quite a madman, though a pasty fell,  
 And much too wise to walk into a well.  
 Him the damn'd doctor and his friends immured ;  
 They bled, they cupp'd, they purged, in short they cured,  
 Whereat the gentleman began to stare——  
 'My friends !' he cry'd : 'pox take you for your care !  
 That from a patriot of distinguish'd note,  
 Have bled and purged me to a simple vote.'—*Pope.*
168. HOR. 2 Ep. i. 128.  
 Forms the soft bosom with the gentlest art.—*Pope.*
169. TER. Andr. Act i. Sc. 1.  
 His manner of life was this : to bear with everybody's humours ; to comply with the inclinations and pursuits of those he conversed with ; to contradict nobody ; never to assume a superiority over others. This is the ready way to gain applause without exciting envy.
170. TER. Eun. Act i. Sc. 1.  
 In love are all these ills : suspicions, quarrels,  
 Wrongs, reconcilements, war, and peace again.—*Coleman.*
171. OVID, Met. vii. 826.  
 Love is a credulous passion.



No.

172. PLATO apud TULL.

As knowledge, without justice, ought to be called cunning, rather than wisdom ; so a mind prepared to meet danger, if excited by its own eagerness, and not the public good, deserves the name of audacity, rather than that of fortitude.

173. OVID, *Met.* v. 215.

Hence with those monstrous features, and, O ! spare  
That Gorgon's look and petrifying stare.—*P.*

174. VIRG. *Ecl.* vii. 69.

The whole debate in memory I retain,  
When Thyrsis argued warmly, but in vain.—*P.*

175. OVID, *Rem. Am.* v. 625.

To save your house from neigh'ring fire is hard.—*Tate.*

176. LUCR. *iv.* 1155.

A little, pretty, witty, charming she !

177. JUV. *Sat.* xv. 140.

Who can all sense of others' ills escape,  
Is but a brute, at best, in human shape.—*Tate.*

178. HOR. 2 *Ep.* ii. 133.

Civil to his wife.—*Pope.*

179. HOR. *Ars Poet.* v. 341.

Old age is only fond of moral truth,  
Lectures too grave disgust aspiring youth ;  
But he who blends instruction with delight,  
Wins every reader, nor in vain shall write.—*P.*

180. HOR. 1 *Ep.* ii. 14.

The monarch's folly makes the people rue.—*P.*

181. VIRG. *Æn.* ii. 145.

Moved by these tears, we pity and protect.

182. JUV. *Sat.* vi. 180.

The bitter overbalances the sweet.

183. HOM.

Sometimes fair truth in fiction we disguise ;  
Sometimes present her naked to men's eyes.—*Pope.*

184. HOR. *Ars Poet.* v. 360.

—Who labours long may be allowed sleep.

185. VIRG. *Æn.* i. 15.

And dwells such fury in celestial breasts ?

186. HOR. 3 *Od.* i. 38.

High Heaven itself our implous rage assails.—*P.*

187. HOR. 1 *Od.* v. 2.

Ah wretched they ! whom Pyrrha's smile  
And unsuspected arts beguile.—*Duncombe.*

188. TULL.

It gives me pleasure to be praised by you, whom all men praise.

189. VIRG. *Æn.* x. 824.

An image of paternal tenderness.

190. HOR. 2 *Od.* viii. 18.

A slavery to former times unknown.

191. ———Deluding vision of the night.—*Pope.*192. TER. *Andr.* Act i. Sc. 1.

—All the world  
With one accord said all good things, and praised  
My happy fortunes, who possess a son  
So good, so liberally disposed.— *Colman.*

193. VIRG. *Georg.* ii. 461.

His lordship's palace view, whose portals proud  
Each morning vomit forth a cringing crowd.—*Warton, &c.*

- No.  
 194. HOR. 1 Od. xiii. 4.  
 With jealous pangs my bosom swells.
195. HESIOD.  
 Fools not to know that half exceeds the whole,  
 How blest the sparing meal and temperate bowl !
196. HOR. 1 Ep. xi. 30.  
 True happiness is to no place confined,  
 But still is found in a contented mind.
197. HOR. 1 Ep. xviii. 15.  
 On trifles some are earnestly absurd ;  
 You'll think the world depends on every word.  
 What ! is not every mortal free to speak ?  
 I'll give my reasons, though I break my neck !  
 And what's the question ? If it shines or rains ;  
 Whether 'tis twelve or fifteen miles to Staines.—*Pitt.*
198. HOR. 4 Od. iv. 50.  
 We, like ' weak hinds,' the brinded wolf provoke,  
 And when retreat is victory,  
 Rush on, though sure to die.—*Oldisworth.*
199. OVID, Ep. iv. 10.  
 Love bade me write.
200. VIRG. Æn. vi. 823.  
 The noblest motive is the public good.
201. Incerti Autoris apud AUL. GELL.  
 A man should be religious, not superstitious.
202. HOR. 1 Ep. xviii. 25.  
 Tho' ten times worse themselves, you'll frequent view  
 Those who with keenest rage will censure you.—*P.*
203. OVID, Met. ii. 38.  
 Illustrious parent ! if I yet may claim  
 The name of son, O rescue me from shame ;  
 My mother's truth confirm ; all doubt remove  
 By tender pledges of a father's love.
204. HOR. 1 Od. xix. 7.  
 Her face too dazzling for the sight,  
 Her winning coyness fires my soul,  
 I feel a strange delight.
205. HOR. Ars Poet. v. 25.  
 Deluded by a seeming excellence.—*Roscommon.*
206. HOR. 3 Od. xvi. 21.  
 They that do much themselves deny,  
 Receive more blessings from the sky.—*Creech.*
207. JUV. Sat. x. 1.  
 Look round the habitable world, how few  
 Know their own good, or, knowing it, pursue ?  
 How rarely reason guides the stubborn choice,  
 Prompts the fond wish, or lifts the suppliant voice.  
*Dryden, Johnson, &c.*
208. OVID, Ars Am. l. i. 99.  
 To be themselves a spectacle they come.
209. SIMONIDES.  
 Of earthly goods, the best is a good wife ;  
 A bad, the bitterest curse of human life.
210. CIC. Tusc. Quæst.  
 There is, I know not how, in minds a certain presage, as it were, of a  
 future existence ; this has the deepest root, and is most discoverable, in  
 the greatest geniuses and most exalted souls.

No.

211. PHÆDR. l. 1. Prol.

Let it be remembered that we sport in fabled stories.

212. HOR. 2 Sat. vii. 92.

—Loose thy neck from this ignoble chain,  
And boldly say thou'rt free.—*Creech*.

213. VIRG. Æn. i. 608.

A good intention.

214. JUV. Sat. iii. 124.

A long dependence in an hour is lost.—*Dryden*.

215. OVID, de Ponto, II. ix. 47.

Ingenuous arts, where they an entrance find,  
Soften the manners, and subdue the mind.

216. TER. Eun. Act i. Sc. 1.

Oh brave! oh excellent! if you maintain it!  
But if you try, and can't go through with spirit,  
And finding you can't bear it, uninvited,  
Your peace unmade, all of your own accord,  
You come and swear you love, and can't endure it,  
Good night! all's over! ruin'd! and undone!  
She'll jilt you, when she sees you in her power.—*Colman*.

217. JUV. Sat. vi. 326.

'Then unrestrain'd by rules of decency,  
Th' assembled females raise a general cry.

218. HOR. Ep. xvii. 68.

—————Have a care  
Of whom you talk, to whom, and what, and where.—*Pooley*.

219. OVID, Met. xiii. 141.

These I scarce call our own.

220. VIRG. Æn. xii. 228.

A thousand rumours spreads.

221. HOR. 3 Sat. l. 1. v. 6.

From eggs, which first are set upon the board,  
To apples ripe, with which it last is stored.

222. HOR. 2 Ep. ii. 183.

Why, of two brothers, one his pleasure loves,  
Prefers his sports to Herod's fragrant groves.—*Creech*.

223. PHÆDR. iii. i. 5.

O sweet soul! how good must you have been heretofore, when your  
remains are so delicious!

224. HOR. 1 Sat. vi. 23.

Chain'd to her shining car, Fame draws along  
With equal whirl the great and vulgar throng.

225. JUV. Sat. x. 365.

Prudence supplies the want of every good.

226. HOR.

A picture is a poem without words.

227. THEOCRITUS.

Wretch that I am! ah, whither shall I go?  
Will you not hear me, nor regard my woe?  
I'll strip, and throw me from yon rock so high,  
Where Olpis sits to watch the scaly fry.  
Should I be drown'd, or 'scape with life away,  
If cured of love, you, tyrant, would be gay.

228. HOR. 1 Ep. xviii. 60.

Th' inquisitive will blab; from such refrain:  
Their leaky ears no secret can retain.—*Shard*.

229. HOR. 4 Od. ix. 4.

Nor Sappho's amorous flames decay;

- No. Her living songs preserve their charming art,  
Her verse still breathes the passions of her heart.—*Francis*.
230. TULL.  
Men resemble the gods in nothing so much as in doing good to their fellow-creatures.
231. MART. viii. 78.  
O modesty ! O piety !
232. SALLUST, Bel. Cat.  
By bestowing nothing he acquired glory.
233. VIRG. Ecl. x. v. 60.  
As if by these my sufferings I could ease ;  
Or by my pains the god of love appease.—*Dryden*.
234. HOR. 1 Sat. iii. 41.  
I wish this error in your friendship reign'd.—*Creech*.
235. HOR. Ars Poet. v. 81.  
Awe the tumultuous noises of the pit.—*Roscommon*.
236. HOR. Ars Poet. v. 398.  
With laws connubial tyrants to restrain.
237. SENECA in Œdip.  
They that are dim of sight see truth by halves.
238. PERSIUS, Sat. iv. 50.  
No more to flattering crowds thine ear incline,  
Eager to drink the praise which is not thine.—*Brewster*.
239. VIRG. Æn. vi. 86.  
—Wars, horrid wars !—*Dryden*.
240. MART. Ep. i. 17.  
Of such materials, Sir, are books composed.
241. VIRG. Æn. iv. 466.  
All sad she seems, forsaken, and alone ;  
And left to wander wide through paths unknown.—*P*.
242. HOR. 2 Ep. i. 168.  
To write on vulgar themes, is thought an easy task.
243. TULL. Offic.  
You see, my son Marcus, virtue as if it were embodied, which if it could be made the object of sight, would (as Plato says) excite in us a wonderful love of wisdom.
244. HOR. 2 Sat. vii. 101.  
A judge of painting you, a connoisseur.
245. HOR. Ars Poet. v. 338.  
Fictions, to please, should wear the face of truth.
246. No amorous hero ever gave thee birth,  
Nor ever tender goddess brought thee forth ;  
Some rugged rock's hard entrails gave thee form,  
And raging seas produced thee in a storm ;  
A soul well suiting thy tempestuous kind,  
So rough thy manners, so untamed thy mind.—*Pope*.
247. HESIOD.  
Their untired lips a wordy torrent pour.
248. TULL. Off. i. 16.  
It is a principal point of duty, to assist another most when he stands most in need of assistance.
249. Frag. Vet. Poet.  
Mirth out of season is a grievous ill.
250. HOR. 1 Ep. xvii. 3.  
Yet hear what an unskilful friend can say ;  
As if a blind man should direct your way ;

No.

So I myself, though wanting to be taught,  
May yet impart a hint that's worth your thought.

251. VIRG. *ÆN.* vi. 625.

—A hundred mouths, a hundred tongues,  
And throats of brass inspired with iron lungs.—*Dryden.*

252. VIRG. *ÆN.* ii. 570.

Exploring every place with curious eyes.

253. HOR. 1 Ep. ii. 76.

I feel my honest indignation rise,  
When with affected air a coxcomb cries,  
The work I own has elegance and ease,  
But sure no modern should presume to please.—*Francis.*

254. Frag. Vet. Poet.

Virtuous love is honourable, but lust increaseth sorrow.

255. HOR. 1 Ep. lib. 1. ver. 36. *Imitated.*

Know there are rhymes, which (fresh and fresh apply'd)  
Will cure the arrant'st puppy of his pride.—*Pope.*

256. HESIOD.

Fame is an ill you may with ease obtain,  
A sad oppression, to be borne with pain.

257. STOBÆUS.

No slumber seals the eye of Providence,  
Present to every action we commence.

258. Divide and rule.

259. TULL.

What is becoming is honourable, and what is honourable is becoming.

260. HOR. 3 Ep. ii. 55.

Years following years steal something every day,  
At last they steal us from ourselves away.—*Pope.*

261. Frag. Vet. Poet.

Wedlock's an ill men eagerly embrace.

262. OVID, *Trist.* ii. 566. *Adapted.*

My paper flows from no satiric vein,  
Contains no poison, and conveys no pain.

263. TREBONIUS apud TULL.

I am glad that he whom I must have loved from duty, whatever he had  
been, is such a one as I can love from inclination.

264. HOR. 1 Ep. xviii. 103. *Adapted.*

In public walks let who will shine or stray,  
I'll silent steal through life in my own way.

265. OVID, *de Art. Am.* iii. 7.

But some exclaim: What frenzy rules your mind?  
Would you increase the craft of womankind?  
Teach them new wiles and arts? As well you may  
Instruct a snake to bite, or wolf to prey.—*Congreve.*

266. TER. *Eun.* Act v. Sc. 4.

This I conceive to be my master-piece, that I have discovered how un-  
experienced youth may detect the artifices of bad women, and by knowing  
them early, detest them for ever.

267. PROPERT. *El.* 34, lib. 2, ver. 95.

Give place, ye Roman and ye Grecian wits.

268. HOR. 1 Sat. iii. 29.

— unfit  
For lively sallies of corporeal wit.—*Creech.*

269. OVID, *Ars Am.* i. 241.

Most rare is now our old simplicity.—*Dryden.*

No.

270. HOR. 1 Ep. ii. 262.  
For what's derided by the censuring crowd,  
Is thought on more than what is just and good.—*Dryden*.  
There is a lust in man no power can tame,  
Of loudly publishing his neighbour's shame ;  
On eagle's wings invidious scandals fly,  
While virtuous actions are but born, and die.—*E. of Corke*.  
Sooner we learn, and seldomer forget,  
What critics scorn, than what they highly rate.  
*Hughes's Letters*, vol. ii p 222.
271. VIRG. Æn. iv. 70r.  
Drawing a thousand colours from the light.—*Dryden*.
272. VIRG. Æn. i. 345.  
Great is the injury, and long the tale.
273. HOR. Ars Poet. ver. 156.  
Note well the manners.
274. HOR. 1 Sat. ii. 37.  
All you who think the city ne'er can thrive  
Till every cuckold-maker's flay'd alive,  
Attend.— *Pope*.
275. HOR. Ars Poet. ver. 300.  
A head, no hellebore can cure.
276. HOR. 1 Sat. iii. 42.  
Misconduct screen'd behind a specious name.
277. OVID, Met. lib. iv. ver. 428.  
Receive instruction from an enemy.
278. HOR. 1 Ep. ii. 250.  
I rather choose a low and creeping style.
279. HOR. Ars Poet. v. 316.  
He knows what best befits each character.
280. HOR. 1 Ep. xvii. 35.  
To please the great is not the smallest praise.—*Creech*.
281. VIRG. Æn. iv. 64.  
Anxious the reeking entrails he consults.
282. VIRG. Æn. viii. 580.  
Hopes and fears in equal balance laid.—*Dryden*.
283. PERS. Prolog. ver. 10.  
Necessity is the mother of invention.—*English Proverbs*.
284. VIRG. Ecl. vii. 17.  
Their mirth to share, I bid my business wait.
285. HOR. Ars Poet. ver. 227.  
But then they did not wrong themselves so much,  
To make a god, a hero, or a king,  
(Stript of his golden crown, and purple robe)  
Descend to a mechanic dialect ;  
Nor (to avoid such meanness) soaring high,  
With empty sound, and airy notions fly.—*Roscommen*.
286. TACIT. Ann. l. xiv. c. 21.  
Specious names are lent to cover vices.
287. MENAND.  
Dear native land, how do the good and wise  
Thy happy clime and countless blessings prize !
288. HOR. 1 Ep. vi. 10.  
Both fear alike.
289. HOR. 1 Od. iv. 15.  
Life's span forbids us to extend our cares,  
And stretch our hopes beyond our years.—*Creech*.

- No.  
 290. HOR. Ars Poet. ver. 97.  
 Forgets his swelling and gigantic words.—*Roscommon*.
291. HOR. Ars Poet. ver. 35r.  
 But in a poem elegantly writ,  
 I will not quarrel with a slight mistake,  
 Such as our nature's frailty may excuse.—*Roscommon*.
292. TIBUL. 4 Eleg. ii. 8.  
 Whate'er she does, where'er her steps she bends,  
 Grace on each action silently attends.
293. Frag. Vet. Poet.  
 The prudent still have fortune on their side.
294. TULL. ad Herennium.  
 The man who is always fortunate cannot easily have much reverence for  
 virtue.
295. JUV. Sat. vi. 36r.  
 But womankind, that never knows a mean,  
 Down to the dregs their sinking fortunes drain :  
 Hourly they give, and spend, and waste, and wear,  
 And think no pleasure can be bought too dear.—*Dryden*.
296. HOR. 1 Ep. xix. 42.  
 Add weight to trifles.
297. HOR. 1 Sat. vi. 66.  
 As perfect beauties somewhere have a mole.—*Creech*.
298. VIRG. Æn. iv. 373.  
 Honour is nowhere safe.
299. JUV. Sat. vi. 166.  
 Some country girl, scarce to a curtesy bred,  
 Would I much rather than Cornelia wed ;  
 If supercilious, haughty, proud, and vain,  
 She brought her father's triumphs in her train.  
 Away with all your Carthaginian state ;  
 Let vanquish'd Hannibal without-doors wait,  
 Too burly and too big to pass my narrow gate.—*Dryden*.
300. HOR. 1 Ep. xviii. 5.  
 —Another failing of the mind,  
 Greater than this, of quite a different kind.—*Pooley*.
301. HOR. 4 Od. xiii. 26.  
 That all may laugh to see that glaring light,  
 Which lately shone so fierce and bright,  
 End in a stink at last, and vanish into night.—*Anon*.
302. VIRG. Æn. v. 343.  
 Becoming sorrows, and a virtuous mind  
 More lovely in a beauteous form enshrined.
303. HOR. Ars Poet. ver. 363.  
 —Some choose the clearest light,  
 And boldly challenge the most piercing eye.—*Roscommon*.
304. VIRG. Æn. iv. 2.  
 A latent fire preys on his feverish veins.
305. VIRG. Æn. ii. 52r.  
 These times want other aids.—*Dryden*.
306. JUV. Sat. vi. 177.  
 What beauty, or what chastity, can bear  
 So great a price, if stately and severe  
 She still insults ?—*Dryden*.
307. HOR. Ars Poet. ver. 39.  
 —Often try what weight you can support,  
 And what your shoulders are too weak to bear.—*Roscommon*.

- No.  
 308. HOR. Od. 5. lib. ii. ver. 15.  
 —Lalage will soon proclaim  
 Her love, nor blush to own her flame.—*Creech.*
309. VIRG. Æn. vi. ver. 264.  
 Ye realms, yet unreveal'd to human sight,  
 Ye gods, who rule the regions of the night,  
 Ye gliding ghosts, permit me to relate  
 The mystic wonders of your silent state.—*Dryden.*
310. VIRG. Æn. i. 77.  
 I'll tie the indissoluble marriage-knot.
311. JUV. Sat. vi. 137.  
 He sighs, adores, and courts her ev'ry hour :  
 Who wou'd not do as much for such a dower?—*Dryden.*
312. TULL.  
 What duty, what praise, or what honour will he think worth enduring  
 bodily pain for, who has persuaded himself that pain is the chief evil?  
 Nay, to what ignominy, to what baseness will he not stoop, to avoid pain,  
 if he has determined it to be the chief evil?
313. JUV. Sat. vii. 227.  
 Bid him besides his daily pains employ,  
 To form the tender manners of the boy,  
 And work him, like a waxen babe, with art,  
 To perfect symmetry in ev'ry part.—*Ch. Dryden.*
314. HOR. 1 Od. xxiii. 11.  
 Attend thy mother's heels no more,  
 Now grown mature for man, and ripe for joy.—*Creech.*
315. HOR. Ars Poet. ver. 191.  
 Never presume to make a god appear,  
 But for a business worthy of a god.—*Roscommon.*
316. VIRG. Ecl. i. 28.  
 Freedom, which came at length, though slow to come.—*Dryden.*
317. HOR. 1 Ep. ii. 27.  
 —Born to drink and eat.—*Creech.*
318. VIRG. Ecl. viii. 63.  
 With different talents form'd, we variously excel.
319. HOR. 1 Ep. i. 90.  
 Say while they change on thus, what chains can bind  
 These varying forms, this Proteus of the mind?—*Francis.*
320. OVID, Met. vi. 428.  
 Nor Hymen nor the Graces here preside,  
 Nor Juno to befriend the blooming bride ;  
 But fiends with fun'ral brands the process led,  
 And furies waited at the genial bed.—*Croxal.*
321. HOR. Ars Poet. ver. 99.  
 'Tis not enough a poem's finely writ ;  
 It must affect and captivate the soul.
322. HOR. Ars Poet. v. 110.  
 Grief wrings her soul, and bends it down to earth.—*Francis.*
323. VIRG.  
 Sometimes a man, sometimes a woman.
324. PERS. Sat. ii. 61.  
 O souls, in whom no heavenly fire is found,  
 Flat minds, and ever grovelling on the ground !—*Dryden.*
325. OVID, Metam. iii. 432.  
 (From the fable of NARCISSUS.)  
 What could, fond youth, this helpless passion move ?  
 What kindled in thee this unpitied love ?



No.

Thy own warm blush within the water glows ;  
 With thee the colour'd shadow comes and goes ;  
 Its empty being on thyself relies ;  
 Step thou aside, and the frail charmer dies.—*Addison*.

326. HOR. Lib. iii. Od. xvi. 1.

Of watchful dogs an odious ward  
 Right well one hapless virgin guard,  
 When in a tower of brass immured,  
 By mighty bars of steel secured,  
 Although by mortal rake-hells lewd  
 With all their midnight arts pursued,  
 Had not——— *Francis*, vol. ii. p. 77.

*Adapted.*

Be to her faults a little blind,  
 Be to her virtues very kind,  
 And clap your padlock on her mind.—*Padlock*.

327. VIRG. *Æn.* vii. 48.

A larger scene of action is display'd.—*Dryden*.

328 \*. PETRON. ARB.

Delighted with unaffected plainness.

328. HOR. Epod. xvii. 24.

Day chases night, and night the day,  
 But no relief to me convey.—*Duncombe*.

329. HOR. 1 Ep. vi. 27.

With Ancus, and with Numa, kings of Rome,  
 We must descend into the silent tomb.

330. JUV. Sat. xiv. 48.

To youth the greatest reverence is due.

331. PERS. Sat. ii. 28.

Holds out his foolish beard for thee to pluck.

332. HOR. 1 Sat. iii. 29.

He cannot bear the raillery of the age.—*Creech*.

333. VIRG.

He calls embattled deities to arms.

334. CIC. de Gestu.

You would have each of us be a kind of Roscius in his way ; and you have said that fastidious men are not so much pleased with what is right, as disgusted at what is wrong.

335. HOR. Ars Poet. 327.

Keep Nature's great original in view,  
 And thence the living images pursue.—*Francis*.

336. HOR. 2 Ep. i. 80. *Imitated.*

One tragic sentence if I dare deride,  
 Which Betterton's grave action dignified,  
 Or well-mouth'd Booth with emphasis proclaims  
 (Tho' but, perhaps, a muster-roll of names),  
 How will our fathers rise up in a rage,  
 And swear, all shame is lost in George's age !  
 You'd think no fools disgraced the former reign,  
 Did not some grave examples yet remain,  
 Who scorn a lad should teach his father skill,  
 And, having once been wrong, will be so still.—*Pope*.

337. HOR. 1 Ep. ii. 63.

The jockey trains the young and tender horse,  
 While yet soft-mouth'd, and breeds him to the course.—*Creech*.

338. HOR. 1 Sat. iii. 18.

Made up of nought but inconsistencies.

No.

339. VIRG. Ecl. vi. 33.  
He sung the secret seeds of nature's frame,  
How seas, and earth, and air, and active flame,  
Fell through the mighty void, and in their fall,  
Were blindly gather'd in this goodly ball.  
The tender soil then stiff'ning by degrees,  
Shnt from the bounded earth the bounding seas,  
The earth and ocean various forms disclose,  
And a new sun to the new world arose.—*Dryden.*
340. VIRG. Æn. iv. 10.  
What chief is this that visits us from far,  
Whose gallant mien bespeaks him train'd to war?
341. VIRG. Æn. i. 206.  
Resume your courage and dismiss your fear.—*Dryden.*
342. TULL.  
Justice consists in doing no injury to men; decency, in giving them no offence.
343. OVID, Metam. xv. 165.  
———All things are but alter'd; nothing dies;  
And here and there th' unbody'd spirit flies,  
By time, or force, or sickness dispossess'd,  
And lodges, where it lights, in man or beast.—*Dryden.*
344. JUV. Sat. xi. 11.  
Such, whose sole bliss is eating; who can give  
But that one brutal reason why they live?—*Congreve.*
345. OVID, Metam. i. 76.  
A creature of a more exalted kind  
Was wanting yet, and then was man design'd;  
Conscious of thought, of more capacious breast,  
For empire form'd and fit to rule the rest.—*Dryden.*
346. TULL.  
I esteem a habit of benignity greatly preferable to munificence. The former is peculiar to great and distinguished persons; the latter belongs to flatterers of the people, who tickle the levity of the multitude with a kind of pleasure.
347. LUCAN, lib. i. 8.  
What blind, detested fury, could afford  
Such horrid licence to the barb'rous sword!
348. HOR. 2 Sat. iii. 13.  
To shun detraction, would'st thou virtue fly?
349. LUCAN, i. 454.  
Thrice happy they beneath their northern skies,  
Who that worst fear, the fear of death, despise!  
Hence they no cares for this frail being feel,  
But rush undaunted on the pointed steel,  
Provoke approaching fate, and bravely scorn  
To spare that life which must so soon return.—*Rowe.*
350. TULL.  
That elevation of mind which is displayed in dangers, if it wants justice, and fights for its own conveniency, is vicious.
351. VIRG. Æn. xii. 59.  
On thee the fortunes of our house depend.
352. TULL.  
If we be made for honesty, either it is solely to be sought, or certainly to be estimated much more highly than all other things.
353. VIRG. Georg. iv. 6.  
Though low the subject, it deserves our pains.

No.

354. JUV. Sat. vi. 168.  
Their signal virtues hardly can be borne,  
Dash'd as they are with supercilious scorn.
355. OVID, Trist. ii. 563.  
I ne'er in gall dipp'd my envenom'd pen,  
Nor branded the bold front of shameless men.
356. JUV. Sat. x. 349.  
—The gods will grant  
What their unerring wisdom sees they want ;  
In goodness, as in greatness, they excel ;  
Ah ! that we loved ourselves but half as well !—*Dryden*.
357. VIRG. Æn. ii. 6.  
Who can relate such woes without a tear ?
358. HOR. 4 Od. xii. 1. ult.  
'Tis joyous folly that unbends the mind.—*Francis*.
359. VIRG. Ecl. ii. 63.  
Lions the wolves, and wolves the kids pursue,  
The kids sweet thyme,—and still I follow you.—*Warton*.
360. HOR. 1 Ep. xvii. 43.  
The man who all his wants conceals,  
Gains more than he who all his wants reveals.—*Duncombe*.
361. VIRG. Æn. vii. 514.  
The blast Tartarean spreads its notes around ;  
The house astonish'd trembles at the sound.
362. HOR. 1 Ep. xix. 6.  
He praises wine ; and we conclude from thence,  
He liked his glass on his own evidence.
363. VIRG. Æn. ii. 368.  
All parts resound with tumults, plaints, and fears,  
And grisly Death in sundry shapes appears.—*Dryden*.
364. HOR. 1 Ep. xi. 29.  
Anxious through seas and land to search for rest,  
Is but laborious idleness at best.—*Francis*.
365. VIRG. Georg. iii. 272.  
But most in spring : the kindly spring inspires  
Reviving heat, and kindles genial fires.  
*Adapted.*  
Flush'd by the spirit of the genial year,  
Be greatly cautious of your sliding hearts.  
*Thomson's Spring, 160. &c.*
366. HOR. 1 Od. xxii. 17.  
Set me where on some pathless plain  
The swarthy Africans complain,  
To see the chariot of the sun  
So near the scorching country run :  
The burning zone, the frozen isles,  
Shall hear me sing of Celia's smiles ;  
All cold, but in her breast, I will despise,  
And dare all heat, but that of Celia's eyes.—*Roscommon*.
367. JUV. Sat. i. 18.  
In mercy spare us, when we do our best  
To make as much waste paper as the rest.
368. EURIP. apud TULL.  
When first an infant draws the vital air,  
Officious grief should welcome him to care :  
But joy should life's concluding scene attend,  
And mirth be kept to grace a dying friend.
369. HOR. Ars Poet. 180.  
What we hear moves less than what we see.—*Roscommon*

- No.  
 370. ———All the world's a stage,  
 And all the men and women merely players.—*Shakspeare.*
371. JUV. Sat. x. 28.  
 And shall the sage your approbation win,  
 Whose laughing features wore a constant grin?
372. OVID, Met. i. 759.  
 To hear an open slander is a curse ;  
 But not to find an answer is a worse.—*Dryden.*
373. JUV. Sat. xiv. 109.  
 Vice oft is hid in Virtue's fair disguise,  
 And in her borrow'd form escapes inquiring eyes.
374. LUCAN, ii. 57.  
 He reckon'd not the past, while aught remain'd  
 Great to be done, or mighty to be gain'd.—*Rowe.*
375. HOR. 4 Od. ix. 45.  
 We barbarously call them blest,  
 Who are of largest tenements possess'd,  
 While swelling coffers break their owner's rest  
 More truly happy those who can  
 Govern that little empire, man ;  
 Who spend their treasure freely, as 'twas given  
 By the large bounty of indulgent Heaven ;  
 Who, in a fix'd unalterable state,  
 Smile at the doubtful tide of Fate,  
 And scorn alike her friendship and her hate.  
 Who poison less than falsehood fear,  
 Loath to purchase life so dear.—*Stepney.*
376. PERS. Sat. vi. 11.  
 From the Pythagorean peacock.
377. HOR. 2 Od. xiii. 13.  
 What each should fly, is seldom known ;  
 We unprovided, are undone.—*Creech.*
378. VIRG. Ecl. ix. 48.  
 Mature in years, to ready honours move.—*Dryden.*
379. PERS. Sat. i. 27.  
 ———Science is not science till reveal'd.—*Dryden.*
380. OVID, Ars Am. ii. 538.  
 With patience bear a rival in thy love.
381. HOR. 2 Od. iii. 1.  
 Be calm, my Dellins, and serene,  
 However fortune change the scene,  
 In thy most dejected state,  
 Sink not underneath the weight ;  
 Nor yet, when happy days begin,  
 And the full tide comes rolling in,  
 Let a fierce, unruly, joy,  
 The settled quiet of thy mind destroy.—*Anon.*
382. TULL.  
 The accused confesses his guilt.
383. JUV. Sat. i. 75.  
 A beauteous garden, but by vice maintain'd.
385. OVID, 1 Trist. iii. 66.  
 Breasts that with sympathizing ardour glow'd,  
 And holy friendship, such as Theseus vow'd.
387. HOR. 1 Ep. xviii. 102.  
 What calms the breast, and makes the mind serene,

No.

388. VIRG. Georg. ii. 174.

For thee I dare unlock the sacred spring,  
And arts disclosed by ancient sages sing.

389. HOR.

Their pious sires a better lesson taught.

390. TULL.

It is not by blushing, but by not doing what is unbecoming, that we ought to guard against the imputation of impudence.

391. PERS. Sat. ii. v. 3.

Thou know'st to join  
No bribe unhallow'd to a prayer of thine ;  
Thine, which can ev'ry ear's full test abide,  
Nor need be mutter'd to the gods aside !  
No, thou aloud may'st thy petitions trust !  
Thou need'st not whisper ; other great ones must ;  
For few, my friend, few dare like thee be plain,  
And prayer's low artifice at shrines disdain.  
Few from their pious mumblings dare depart,  
And make profession of their inmost heart.  
Keep me, indulgent Heaven, through life sincere,  
Keep my mind sound, my reputation clear.  
These wishes they can speak, and we can hear.  
Thus far their wants are audibly exprest ;  
Then sinks the voice, and muttering groans the rest :  
' Hear, hear at length, good Hercules, my vow !  
O chink some pot of gold beneath my plough !  
Could I, O could I, to my ravish'd eyes,  
See my rich uncle's pompous funeral rise ;  
Or could I once my ward's cold corpse attend,  
Then all were mine !'

392. PETRON.

By fable's aid ungovern'd fancy soars,  
And claims the ministry of heavenly powers.

393. VIRG. Georg. i. 412.

Unusual sweetness purer joys inspires.

394. TULL.

It is obvious to see that these things are very acceptable to children, young women, and servants, and to such as most resemble servants ; but they can by no means meet with the approbation of people of thought and consideration.

395. OVID, Rem. Amor. 10.

'Tis reason now, 'twas appetite before.

397. OVID, Metam. xiii. 228.

Her grief inspired her then with eloquence.

398. HOR. 2 Sat. iii. 271.

You'd be a fool  
With art and wisdom, and be mad by rule.—*Creech.*

399. PERS. Sat. iv. 23.

None, none descends into himself to find  
The secret imperfections of his mind.—*Dryden.*

400. VIRG. Ecl. iii. 93.

There's a snake in the grass.—*English Proverbs.*

401. TER. Eun. Act i. Sc. 1.

It is the capricious state of love to be attended with injuries, suspicions, enmities, truces, quarrelling, and reconciliation.

402. HOR. Ars Poet. 181.

Sent by the Spectator to himself.

No.

403. HOR. Ars Poet. v. 142.

Of many men he saw the manners.

404. VIRG. Ecl. viii. 63.

With different talents form'd, we variously excel.

405. HOM.

With hymns divine the joyous banquet ends ;  
 The pæans lengthen'd till the sun descends :  
 The Greeks restored, the grateful notes prolong ;  
 Apollo listens, and approves the song.—*Pope.*

406. TULL.

These studies nourish youth ; delight old age ; are the ornament of prosperity, the solacement and the refuge of adversity ; they are delectable at home, and not burdensome abroad, they gladden us at nights, and on our journeys, and in the country.

407. OVID, Met. xiii. 127.

Eloquent words a graceful manner want.

408. TULL. de Finibus.

The affections of the heart ought not to be too much indulged, nor servilely depressed.

409. LUCR. i. 933.

To grace each subject with enlivening wit.

410. TER. Eun. Act v. Sc. 4.

When they are abroad, nothing so clean and nicely dressed, and when at supper with a gallant, they do but piddle, and pick the choicest bits : but to see their nastiness and poverty at home, their gluttony, and how they devour black crusts dipped in yesterday's broth, is a perfect antidote against wenching.

411. LUCR. i. 925.

In wild unclear'd, to Muses a retreat,  
 O'er ground untrod before, I devious roam,  
 And deep enamour'd into latent springs  
 Presume to peep at coy virgin Naiads.

412. MART. Ep. iv. 83.

The work, divided aptly, shorter grows.

413. OVID, Met. ix. 207.

The cause is secret, but the effect is known.—*Addison.*

414. HOR. Ars Poet. v. 410.

But mutually they need each other's help.—*Roscommon.*

415. VIRG. Georg. ii. 155.

Witness our cities of illustrious name,  
 Their costly labour, and stupendous frame.—*Dryden.*

416. LUCR. ix. 754.

So far as what we see with our minds, bears similitude to what we see with our eyes.

417. HOR. 4 Od. iii. 1.

He on whose birth the lyric queen  
 Of numbers smiled, shall never grace  
 The Isthmian gauntlet, or be seen  
 First in the famed Olympic race.  
 But him the streams that warbling flow  
 Rich Tibur's fertile meads along,  
 And shady groves, his haunts shall know  
 The master of th' Æolian song.—*Atterbury.*

418. VIRG. Ecl. iii. 89.

The rugged thorn shall bear the fragrant rose.

419. HOR. 2 Ep. ii. 140.

The sweet delusion of a raptured mind.

No.

420. HOR. Ars Poet. v. 100.  
And raise men's passions to what height they will.—*Roscommon*.
421. OVID, Met. vi. 294.  
He sought fresh fountains in a foreign soil ;  
The pleasure lessen'd the attending toil.—*Addison*.
422. TULLI. Epist.  
I have written this, not out of the abundance of leisure, but of my affection towards you.
423. HOR. 3 Od. xxvi. 1.  
Once fit myself.
424. HOR. 1 Ep. xi. 30.  
'Tis not the place disgust or pleasure brings :  
From our own mind our satisfaction springs.
425. HOR. 4 Od. vii. 9.  
The cold grows soft with western gales,  
The summer over spring prevails,  
But yields to autumn's fruitful rain,  
As this to winter storms and hails ;  
Each loss the hasting moon repairs again.—*Sir W. Temple*.
426. VIRG. Æn. iii. 56.  
O cursed hunger of pernicious gold !  
What bands of faith can impious lucre hold.—*Dryden*.
427. TULL.  
We should be as careful of our words as our actions ; and as far from speaking as from doing ill.
428. HOR. Ars Poet. v. 417.  
The devil take the hindmost.—*English Proverb*.
429. HOR. 2 Od. ii. 19.  
From cheats of words the crowd she brings  
To real estimates of things.—*Creech*.
430. HOR. 1 Ep. xvii. 62.  
——The crowd replies,  
Go seek a stranger to believe thy lies.—*Creech*.
431. TULL.  
What is there in nature so dear to man as his own children ?
432. VIRG. Ecl. ix. 36.  
He gabbles like a goose amidst the swan-like quire.—*Dryden*
433. MART. Epig. xiv. 183.  
To banish anxious thought and quiet pain,  
Read Homer's frogs, or my more trifling strain.
434. VIRG. Æn. xi. 659.  
So march'd the Thracian Amazons of old  
When Thermedon with bloody billows roll'd ;  
Such troops as these in shining arms were seen,  
When Theseus met in fight their maiden queen ;  
Such to the field Penthesilea led,  
From the fierce virgin when the Grecians fled.  
With such return'd triumphant from the war,  
Her maids with cries attend the lofty car ;  
They clash with manly force their moony shields ;  
With female shouts resound the Phrygian fields.—*Dryden*.
435. OVID, Met. iv. 378.  
Both bodies in a single body mix,  
A single body with a double sex.—*Addison*
436. JUV. Sat. iii. 36.  
With thumbs bent back, they popularly kill — *Dryden*,

- No.  
 437. TER. And. Act v. Sc. 4.  
 Shall you escape with impunity ; you who lay snares for young men of a liberal education, but unacquainted with the world, and by force of importunity and promises draw them in to marry harlots ?
438. HOR. 1 Ep. ii. 62.  
 ———Curb thy soul,  
 And check thy rage, which must be ruled or rule.—*Creech.*
439. OVID, Metam. xii. 57.  
 Some tell what they have heard, or tales devise ;  
 Each fiction still improved with added lies.
440. HOR. 2 Ep. ii. 213.  
 Learn to live well, or fairly make your will.—*Pope.*
441. HOR. 3 Od. iii. 7.  
 Should the whole frame of nature round him break,  
 In ruin and confusion hurl'd,  
 He, unconcern'd, would hear the mighty crack,  
 And stand secure amidst a falling world.—*Anon.*
442. HOR. 2 Ep. i. 117.  
 ———Those who cannot write, and those who can,  
 All rhyme, and scrawl, and scribble to a man.—*Pope.*
443. HOR. 3 Od. xxiv. 32.  
 Snatch'd from our sight, we eagerly pursue,  
 And fondly would recall her to our view.
444. HOR. Ars Poet. v. 139.  
 The mountain labours.
445. MART. Epig. i. 118.  
 You say, Lupercus, what I write  
 I'n't worth so much : you're in the right.
446. HOR. Ars Poet. ver. 308.  
 What fit, what not ; what excellent, or ill.—*Roscommon.*
447. Long exercise, my friend, inures the mind ;  
 And what we once disliked we pleasing find.
448. JUV. Sat. ii. 82.  
 In time to greater baseness you proceed.
449. MART. iii. 68.  
 A book the chastest matron may peruse.
450. HOR. 1 Ep. i. 53.  
 ———Get money, money still,  
 And then let virtue follow, if she will.—*Pope.*
451. HOR. 2 Ep. i. 149.  
 ———Times corrupt and nature ill-inclined  
 Produced the point that left the sting behind ;  
 • Till, friend with friend, and families at strife,  
 Triumphphant malice raged through private life.—*Pope.*
452. PLIN. apud Lillium.  
 Human nature is fond of novelty.
453. HOR. 2 Od. xx. 1.  
 No weak, no common wing shall bear  
 My rising body through the air.—*Creech.*
454. TER. Heaut. Act i. Sc. 1.  
 Give me leave to allow myself no respite from labour.
455. HOR. 4 Od. ii. 27.  
 ———My timorous Muse  
 Unambitious tracts pursues ;  
 Does with weak unballast wings,  
 About the mossy brooks and springs,



No.

Like the laborious bee,  
For little drops of honey fly,  
And there with humble sweets contents her industry.—*Cowley*.

456. TULL.

The man whose conduct is publicly arraigned, is not suffered even to be undone quietly.

457. HOR. 2 Sat. ill. 9.

Seeming to promise something wondrous great.

458. HOR.

False modesty.

459. HOR. 1 Ep. iv. 5.

—Whate'er befits the wise and good.—*Creech*.

460. HOR. Ars Poet. v. 25.

Deluded by a seeming excellence.—*Roscommon*.

461. VIRG. Ecl. ix. 34.

But I discern their flatt'ry from their praise.—*Dryden*.

462. HOR. 1 Sat. v. 44.

Nothing so grateful as a pleasant friend.

463. CLAUD.

In sleep, when fancy is let loose to play,  
Our dreams repeat the wishes of the day.  
Though farther toil his tired limbs refuse,  
The dreaming hunter still the chace pursues,  
The judge abed dispenses still the laws,  
And sleeps again o'er the unfinish'd cause.  
The dozing racer bears his chariot roll,  
Smacks the vain whip, and shuns the fancied goal.  
Me too the Muses, in the silent night,  
With wonted chimes of jingling verse delight.

464. HOR. 2 Od. x. 5.

The golden mean, as she's too nice to dwell  
Among the ruins of a filthy cell,  
So is her modesty withal as great,  
To baulk the envy of a princely seat.—*Norris*.

465. HOR. 1 Ep. xviii. 97.

How you may glide with gentle ease  
Adown the current of your days ;  
Nor vex'd by mean and low desires,  
Nor warm'd by wild ambitious fires ;  
By hope alarm'd, depress'd by fear,  
For things but little worth your care.—*Francis*.

466. VIRG. Æn. i. 409.

And by her graceful walk the queen of love is known.—*Dryden*.

467. TIBULL. ad Messalam, 1 Eleg. iv. 24.

Whate'er my Muse adventurous dares indite,  
Whether the niceness of thy piercing sight  
Applaud my lays, or censure what I write,  
To thee I sing, and hope to borrow fame,  
By adding to my page Messala's name.

468. PLIN. Epist.

He was an ingenious, pleasant fellow, and one who had a great deal of wit and satire, with an equal share of good humour.

469. TULL.

To detract anything from another, and for one man to multiply his own conveniences by the inconveniences of another, is more against nature than death, than poverty, than pain, and the other things which can befall the body, or external circumstances.

No.

470. MART. 2 Epig. lxxxvi.  
'Tis folly only, and defect of sense,  
Turns trifles into things of consequence.
471. EURIPID.  
The wise with hope support the pains of life.
472. VIRG. Æn. iii. 660.  
This only solace his hard fortune sends.—*Dryden*.
473. HOR. 1 Ep. xix. 12.  
Suppose a man the coarsest gown should wear,  
No shoes, his forehead rough, his look severe,  
And ape great Cato in his form and dress ;  
Must he his virtues and his mind express ?—*Creech*.
474. HOR. 1 Ep. xviii. 6.  
Rude, rustic, and inelegant.
475. TER. Eun. Act i. Sc. 1.  
The thing that in itself has neither measure nor consideration, counsel  
cannot rule.
476. HOR. Ars Poet. 41.           Method gives light.
477. HOR. 3 Od. iv. 5.  
—Does airy fancy cheat  
My mind well pleased with the deceit ?  
I seem to hear, I seem to move,  
And wander through the happy grove,  
Where smooth springs flow, and mur'm'ring breeze,  
Wantons through the waving trees.—*Creech*.
478. HOR. Ars Poet. v. 72.  
Fashion, sole arbitress of dress.
479. HOR. Ars Poet. 398.  
To regulate the matrimonial life.
480. HOR. 2 Sat. vii. 85.  
He, Sir, is proof to grandeur, pride, or pelf,  
And, greater still, he's master of himself :  
Not to and fro, by fears and factions hurl'd,  
But loose to all the interests of the world ;  
And while the world turns round, entire and whole  
He keeps the sacred tenor of his soul.—*Pitt*.
481. HOR. Sat. 1. vii. 19.  
Who shall decide when doctors disagree,  
And soundest casuists doubt like you and me ?—*Pope*.
482. LUCR. iii. 11.  
As from the sweetest flower the lab'ring bee  
Extracts her precious sweets.—*Creech*.
483. HOR. Ars Poet. ver. 191.  
Never presume to make a god appear,  
But for a business worthy of a god.—*Roscommon*.
484. PLIN. Epist.  
Nor has any one so bright a genius as to become illustrious instantaneously,  
unless it fortunately meets with occasion and employment, with patronage  
too, and commendation.
485. QUIN. CURT. 1. vii. c. 8.  
The strongest things are not so well established as to be out of danger  
from the weakest.
486. HOR. 1 Sat. ii. 37. *Imitated*.  
All you who think the city ne'er can thrive,  
Till ev'ry cuckold-maker's flay'd alive,  
Attend———  
*Pope*.

- No.  
 487. **PETR.**  
 While sleep oppresses the tired limbs, the mind  
 Plays without weight, and wantons unconfined.
488. **HOR.** 2 Sat. iii. 156.  
 What doth it cost? Not much, upon my word.  
 How much, pray? Why, Two-pence. Two-pence, O Lord!—*Creech.*
489. **HOM.**  
 The mighty force of ocean's troubled flood.
490. **HOR.** 2 Od. xiv. 21.  
 Thy house and pleasing wife.—*Creech.*
491. **VIRG.** Æn. iii. 318.  
 A just reverse of fortune on him waits.
492. **SENECA.**  
 Levity of behaviour is the bane of all that is good and virtuous.
493. **HOR.** 1 Ep. xviii. 76.  
 Commend not, till a man is throughly known :  
 A rascal praised, you make his faults your own.—*Anon.*
494. **CICERO.**  
 What kind of philosophy is it to extol melancholy, the most detestable  
 thing in nature?
495. **HOR.** 4 Od. iv. 57.  
 —Like an oak on some cold mountain brow,  
 At every wound they sprout and grow :  
 The axe and sword new vigour give,  
 And by their ruins they revive.—*Anon.*
496. **TERENT.** Heaut. Act i. Sc. 1.  
 Your son ought to have shared in these things, because youth is best  
 suited to the enjoyment of them.
497. **MENANDER.**  
 A cunning old fox this !
498. **VIRG.** Georg. i. 514.  
 Nor reins, nor curbs, nor cries, the horses fear,  
 But force along the trembling charioteer.—*Dryden.*
499. **PERS.** Sat. i. 40.  
 ——You drive the jest too far.—*Dryden.*
500. **OVID,** Met. vi. 182.  
 Seven are my daughters of a form divine,  
 With seven fair sons, an indefective line.  
 Go, fools, consider this, and ask the cause  
 From which my pride its strong presumption draws.—*Croxal.*
501. **HOR.** 1 Od. xxiv. 19.  
 'Tis hard : but when we needs must bear,  
 Enduring patience makes the burden light.—*Creech.*
502. **TER.** Heaut. Act iv. Sc. 1.  
 Better or worse, profitable or disadvantageous, they see nothing but what  
 they list.
503. **TER.** Eun. Act ii. Sc. 3.  
 From henceforward I blot out of my thoughts all memory of womankind.
504. **TER.** Eun. Act iii. Sc. 1.  
 You are a hare yourself, and want dainties, forsooth.
505. **ENNIUS.**  
 Augurs and soothsayers, astrologers,  
 Diviners, and interpreters of dreams,  
 I ne'er consult, and heartily despise :  
 Vain their pretence to more than human skill :  
 For gain, imaginary schemes they draw ;  
 Wand'ers themselves, they guide another's steps ;

No.

And for poor sixpence promise countless wealth.  
Let them, if they expect to be believed,  
Deduct the sixpence, and bestow the rest.

506. MART. 4 Epig. xiii. 7.

Perpetual harmony their bed attend,  
And Venus still the well-match'd pair befriend !  
May she, when time has sunk him into years,  
Love her old man, and cherish his white hairs ;  
Nor he perceive her charms through age decay,  
But think each happy sun his bridal day !

507. JUV. Sat. ii. 46.

Preserved from shame by numbers on our side.

508. CORN. NEPOS in Milt. c. 8.

For all those are accounted and denominated tyrants, who exercise a perpetual power in that state which was before free.

509. TER. Heaut. Act iii. Sc. 3.

Discharging the part of a good economist.

510. TER. Eun. Act i. Sc. 1.

If you are wise, add not to the troubles which attend the passion of love, and bear patiently those which are inseparable from it.

511. OVID, Ars Am. i. 175.

——Who could fail to find,  
In such a crowd a mistress to his mind ?

512. HOR. Ars Poet. ver. 344.

Mixing together profit and delight.

513. VIRG. Æn. vi. 50.

When all the god came rushing on her soul.—*Dryden*.

514. VIRG. Georg. iii. 291.

But the commanding Muse my chariot guides,  
Which o'er the dubious cliff securely rides :  
And pleased I am no beaten road to take,  
But first the way to new discov'ries make.—*Dryden*.

515. TER. Heaut. Act ii. Sc. 3.

I am ashamed and grieved, that I neglected his advice, who gave me the character of these creatures.

516. JUV. Sat. xv. 34.

——A grutch, time out of mind, begun,  
And mutually bequeath'd from sire to son :  
Religious spite and pious spleen bred first,  
The quarrel which so long the bigots nurst :  
Each calls the other's god a senseless stock :  
His own divine.—*Tate*.

517. VIRG. Æn. vi. 878.

Mirror of ancient faith !  
Undaunted worth ! Inviolable truth !—*Dryden*.

518. JUV. Sat. viii. 76.

'Tis poor relying on another's fame,  
For, take the pillars but away, and all  
The superstructure must in ruins fall.—*Stepney*.

519. VIRG. Æn. vi. 728.

Hence men and beasts the breath of life obtain,  
And birds of air, and monsters of the main.—*Dryden*.

520. HOR. 1 Od. xxiv. 1.

And who can grieve too much ? What time shall end  
Our mourning for so dear a friend ?—*Creech*.

521. P. ARB.

The real face returns, the counterfeit is lost.

No.

522. TER. Andr. Act iv. Sc. 2.

I swear never to forsake her ; no, though I were sure to make all men my enemies. Her I desired ; her I have obtained ; our humours agree. Perish all those who would separate us ! Death alone shall deprive me of her !

523. VIRG. Æn. iv. 376.

Now Lycian lots, and now the Delian god,  
Now Hermes is employ'd from Jove's abode,  
To warn him hence, as if the peaceful state  
Of heavenly powers were touch'd with human fate !—*Dryden*.

524. SEN.

As the world leads, we follow.

525. EURIP.

That love alone, which virtue's laws control,  
Deserves reception in the human soul.

526. OVID, Met. ii. 127.

Keep a stiff rein.—*Addison*.

527. PLAUTUS in Stichor.

You will easily find a worse woman ; a better the sun never shone upon.

528. OVID, Met. ix. 165.

With wonted fortitude she bore the smart,  
And not a groan confess'd her burning heart.—*Gay*.

529. HOR. Ars Poet. 92.

Let everything have its due place.—*Roscommon*.

530. HOR. 1 Od. xxxiii. 10.

Thus Venus sports ; the rich, the base,  
Unlike in fortune and in face,  
To disagreeing love provokes ;  
When cruelly jocose,  
She ties the fatal noose,  
And binds unequals to the brazen yokes.—*Creech*.

531. HOR. 1 Od. xii. 15.

Who guides below, and rules above,  
The great Disposer, and the mighty King ;  
Than he none greater, like him none  
That can be, is, or was ;  
Supreme he singly fills the throne.—*Creech*.

532. HOR. Ars Poet. ver. 304.

I play the whetstone ; useless, and unfit  
To cut myself, I sharpen other's wit.—*Creech*.

533. PLAUT.

Nay, says he, if one is too little, I will give you two ;  
And if two will not satisfy you, I will add two more.

534. JUV. Sat. viii. 73.

—————We seldom find  
Much sense with an exalted fortune join'd.—*Stepney*.

535. HOR. 1 Od. xi. 7.

Cut short vain hope.

536. VIRG. Æn. ix. 617.

O ! less than women in the shapes of men.—*Dryden*.

537. For we are his offspring.—Acts xvii. 28.

538. HOR. 2 Sat. i. 1.

To launch beyond all bounds.

539. QUÆ GENUS.

Be they heteroclitēs,

540. VIRG. Æn. vi. 143.

A second is not wanting.

No.

541. HOR. *Ars Poet.* v. 108.  
 For nature forms and softens us within,  
 And writes our fortune's changes in our face :  
 Pleasure enchants, impetuous rage transports,  
 And grief dejects, and wrings the tortured soul :  
 And these are all interpreted by speech.—*Roscommon.*
542. OVID, *Met.* ii. 430.  
 —————He heard,  
 Well pleased, himself before himself preferred.—*Addison.*
543. OVID, *Met.* ii. 12.  
 Similar, though not the same. —
544. TER. *Adolph.* Act v. Sc. 4.  
 No man was ever so completely skilled in the conduct of life, as not to receive new information from age and experience ; insomuch that we find ourselves really ignorant of what we thought we understood, and see cause to reject what we fancied our truest interest.
545. VIRG. *Æn.* iv. 99.  
 Let us in bonds of lasting peace unite,  
 And celebrate the hymeneal rite.
546. TULL.  
 Everything should be fairly told, that the buyer may not be ignorant of anything which the seller knows.
547. HOR. 2 *Ep.* ii. 149.  
 Suppose you had a wound, and one that show'd  
 An herb, which you apply'd, but found no good ;  
 Would you be fond of this, increase your pain,  
 And use the fruitless remedy again?—*Creech.*
548. HOR. 1 *Sat.* iii. 68.  
 There's none but has some fault, and he's the best,  
 Most virtuous he, that's spotted with the least.—*Creech.*
549. JUV. *Sat.* iii. 1.  
 Tho' grieved at the departure of my friend,  
 His purpose of retiring I commend.
550. HOR. *Ars Poet.* ver. 138.  
 In what will all this ostentation end?—*Roscommon.*
551. HOR. *Ars Poet.* ver. 400.  
 So ancient is the pedigree of verse,  
 And so divine a poet's function.—*Roscommon.*
552. HOR. 2 *Ep.* i. 13.  
 For those are hated that excel the rest,  
 Although, when dead, they are beloved and blest.—*Creech.*
553. HOR. 1 *Ep.* xiv. 35.  
 Once to be wild is no such foul disgrace,  
 But 'tis so still to run the frantic race.—*Creech.*
554. VIRG. *Georg.* iii. 9.  
 New ways I must attempt, my grovelling name  
 To raise aloft, and wing my flight to fame.—*Dryden.*
555. PERS. *Sat.* iv. 51.  
 Lay the fictitious character aside.
556. VIRG. *Æn.* ii. 471.  
 So shines, renew'd in youth, the crested snake,  
 Who slept the winter in a thorny brake ;  
 And, casting off his slough when spring returns,  
 Now looks aloft, and with new glory burns :  
 Restored with pois'nous herbs, his ardent sides  
 Reflect the sun, and raised on spires he rides ;

No.

High o'er the grass hissing he rolls along,  
And brandishes by fits his forked tongue.—*Dryden*.

557. VIRG. *Æn.* i. 665.

He fears the ambiguous race, and Tyrians double-tongued.

558. HOR. *1 Sat.* i. 1.

Whence is't, Mæcenas, that so few approve  
The state they're placed in, and incline to rove;  
Whether against their will by fate imposed,  
Or by consent and prudent choice espoused?  
Happy the merchant! the old soldier cries,  
Broke with fatigues and warlike enterprise.  
The merchant, when the dreaded hurricane  
Tosses his wealthy cargo on the main,  
Applauds the wars and toils of a campaign:  
There an engagement soon decides your doom,  
Bravely to die, or come victorious home.  
The lawyer vows the farmer's life is best,  
When at the dawn the clients break his rest.  
The farmer, having put in bail t' appear,  
And forced to town, cries they are happiest there:  
With thousands more of this inconstant race,  
Would tire e'en Fabius to relate each case.  
Not to detain you longer, pray attend,  
The issue of all this: Should Jove descend,  
And grant to every man his rash demand,  
To run his lengths with a neglectful hand;  
First, grant the harass'd warrior a release,  
Bid him to trade, and try the faithless seas,  
To purchase treasure and declining ease:  
Next, call the pleader from his learned strife,  
To the calm blessings of a country life:  
And with these separate demands dismiss  
Each suppliant to enjoy the promised bliss:  
Don't you believe they'd run? Not one will move,  
Though proffer'd to be happy from above.—*Horneck*.

559. HOR. *1 Sat.* i. 20.

Were it not just that Jove, provoked to heat,  
Should drive these triflers from the hallow'd seat,  
And unrelenting stand when they entreat?—*Horneck*.

560. OVID, *Met.* i. 747.

He tries his tongue, his silence softly breaks.—*Dryden*.

561. VIRG. *Æn.* i. 724.

————— But he  
Works in the pliant bosom of the fair,  
And moulds her heart anew, and blots her former care.  
The dead is to the living love resign'd,  
And all *Æneas* enters in her mind.—*Dryden*.

562. TER. *Eun.* Act i. Sc. 2.

Be present as if absent.

563. LUCAN, i. 135.

The shadow of a mighty name.

564. HOR. *1 Sat.* iii. 117.

Let rules be fix'd that may our rage contain,  
And punish faults with a proportion'd pain,  
And do not flay him who deserves alone  
A whipping for the fault that he hath done.—*Creech*.

565. VIRG. *Georg.* iv. 221.

For God the whole created mass inspires,

- No. Through heaven and earth, and ocean's depths : he throws  
His influence round, and kindles as he goes.—*Dryden*.
566. OVID, *Ars Am.* ii. 233.  
Love is a kind of warfare.
567. VIRG. *Æn.* vi. 493.  
—The weak voice deceives their gasping throats.—*Dryden*.
568. MART. *Epig.* i. 39.  
Reciting makes it thine.
569. HOR. *Ars Poet.* ver. 434.  
Wise were the kings who never chose a friend,  
Till with full cups they had unmask'd his soul,  
And seen the bottom of his deepest thoughts.—*Roscommon*.
570. HOR. *Ars Poet.* ver. 322.  
Chiming trifles.—*Roscommon*.
571. LUC.  
What seek we beyond heaven ?
572. HOR. 1 *Ep.* ii. 115.  
Physicians only boast the healing art.
573. JUV. *Sat.* ii. 35.  
Chastised, the accusation they retort.
574. HOR. 4 *Od.* ix. 45.  
Believe not those that lands possess,  
And shining heaps of useless ore,  
The only lords of happiness ;  
But rather those that know  
For what kind fates bestow,  
And have the heart to use the store  
That have the generous skill to bear  
The hated weight of poverty.—*Creech*.
575. VIRG. *Georg.* iv. 223.  
No room is left for death.—*Dryden*.
576. OVID, *Met.* ii. 72.  
I steer against their motions, nor am I  
Borne back by all the current of the sky.—*Addison*.
577. JUV. *Sat.* vi. 613.  
This might be borne with, if you did not rave.
578. OVID, *Met.* xv. 167.  
Th' unbodied spirit flies—  
And lodges where it lights in man or beast.—*Dryden*.
579. VIRG. *Æn.* iv. 132.  
Sagacious hounds.
580. OVID, *Met.* i. 175.  
This place, the brightest mansion of the sky,  
I'll call the palace of the Deity.—*Dryden*.
581. MART. *Epig.* i. 17.  
Some good, more bad, some neither one nor t'other.
582. JUV. *Sat.* vii. 51.  
The curse of writing is an endless itch.—*Ch. Dryden*.
583. VIRG. *Georg.* iv. 112.  
With his own hand the guardian of the bees,  
For slips of pines may search the mountain trees,  
And with wild thyme and sav'ry plant the plain,  
Till his hard horny fingers ache with pain ;  
And deck with fruitful trees the fields around,  
And with refreshing waters drench the ground.—*Dryden*.



- No.  
 584. VIRG. Ecl. x. 42.  
 Come see what pleasures in our plains abound ;  
 The woods, the fountains, and the flow'ry ground :  
 Here I could live, and love, and die with only you.—*Dryden*.
585. VIRG. Ecl. v. 68.  
 The mountain-tops unshorn, the rocks rejoice ;  
 The lowly shrubs partake of human voice.—*Dryden*.
586. CIC. de Div.  
 The things which employ men's waking thoughts and actions recur to  
 their imaginations in sleep.
587. PERS. Sat. iii. 30.  
 I know thee to thy bottom ; from within  
 Thy shallow centre to the utmost skin.—*Dryden*.
588. CICERO.  
 You pretend that all kindness and benevolence is founded in weakness.
589. OVID, Met. viii. 774.  
 The impious axe he plies, loud strokes resound :  
 Till dragg'd with ropes, and fell'd with many a wound,  
 The loosen'd tree comes rushing to the ground.
590. OVID, Met. xv. 179.  
 E'en times are in perpetual flux, and run,  
 Like rivers from their fountains, rolling on.  
 For time, no more than streams, is at a stay ;  
 The flying hour is ever on her way ;  
 And as the fountains still supply their store,  
 The wave behind impels the wave before ;  
 Thus in successive course the minutes run,  
 And urge their predecessor minutes on.  
 Still moving, ever new ; for former things  
 Are laid aside, like abdicated kings ;  
 And every moment alters what is done,  
 And innovates some act, till then unknown.—*Dryden*.
591. OVID, Trist. 3 El. li. 73.  
 Love the soft subject of his sportive Muse.
592. HOR. Ars Poet. ver 409.  
 Art without a vein.—*Roscommon*.
593. VIRG. Æn. vi. 270.  
 Thus wander travellers in woods by night,  
 By the moon's doubtful and malignant light.—*Dryden*.
594. HOR. 1 Sat. iv. 81.  
 He that shall rail against his absent friends,  
 Or hears them scandalized, and not defends ;  
 Sports with their fame, and speaks whate'er he can,  
 And only to be thought a witty man ;  
 Tells tales, and brings his friends in disesteem ;  
 That man's a knave ;—be sure beware of him.—*Creech*.
595. HOR. Ars Poet. ver. 12.  
 ———Nature, and the common laws of sense,  
 Forbid to reconcile antipathies ;  
 Or make a snake engender with a dove,  
 And hungry tigers court the tender lambs.—*Roscommon*.
596. OVID, Ep. xv. 79.  
 Cupid's light darts my tender bosom move.—*Pope*.
597. PETR.  
 The mind uncumber'd plays.
598. JUV. Sat. x. 28.  
 Will ye not now the pair of sages praise,  
 Who the same end pursued by several ways ?

- No. One pity'd, one condemn'd, the woful times ;  
One laugh'd at follies, one lamented crimes.—*Dryden*.
599. VIRG. *Æn.* ii. 369.  
All parts resound with tumults, plaints, and fears.—*Dryden*.
600. VIRG. *Æn.* vi. 641.  
Stars of their own, and their own suns they know.—*Dryden*.
601. ANTONIN. lib. 9.  
Man is naturally a beneficent creature.
602. JUV. Sat. vi. 110.  
This makes them hyacinths.
603. VIRG. *Ecl.* viii. 68.  
——Restore, my charms,  
My lingering Daphnis to my longing arms.—*Dryden*.
604. HOR. 1 Od. xi. 1.  
Ah, do not strive too much to know,  
My dear Leuconoe,  
What the kind gods design to do  
With me and thee.—*Creech*.
605. VIRG. *Georg.* ii. 51.  
——They change their savage mind,  
Their wildness lose, and, quitting nature's part,  
Obey the rules and discipline of art.—*Dryden*.
606. VIRG. *Georg.* i. 293.  
——mean time at home  
The good wife singing plies the various loom.
607. OVID, *Ars Amor.* i. 1.  
——Now Io Pæan sing, now wreaths prepare,  
And with repeated Ios fill the air ;  
The prey is fallen in my successful toils.—*Anon.*
608. OVID, *Ars Amor.* i. 633.  
——Forgiving with a smile  
The perjuries that easy maids beguile.—*Dryden*.
609. JUV. Sat. i. 86.  
The miscellaneous subjects of my book.
610. SENECA.  
Thus, when my fleeting days, at last,  
Unheeded, silently, are past,  
Calmly I shall resign my breath,  
In life unknown, forgot in death :  
While he, o'ertaken unprepared,  
Finds death an evil to be fear'd,  
Who dies, to others too much known,  
A stranger to himself alone.
611. VIRG. *Æn.* iv. 366.  
Perfidious man ! thy parent was a rock,  
And fierce Hyrcanian tigers gave thee suck.
612. VIRG. *Æn.* xii. 529.  
Murranus, boasting of his blood, that springs  
From a long royal race of Latin kings,  
Is by the Trojan from his chariot thrown,  
Crush'd with the weight of an unwieldy stone.—*Dryden*
613. VIRG. *Georg.* iv. 564.  
Affecting studies of less noisy praise.—*Dryden*.
614. VIRG. *Æn.* iv. 15.  
——Were I not resolved against the yoke  
Of hapless marriage ; never to be cursed

No.

- With second love, so fatal was the first,  
To this one error I might yield again.—*Dryden.*
615. HOR. 4 Od. ix. 47.  
Who spend their treasure freely, as 'twas given  
By the large bounty of indulgent Heaven :  
Who in a fixt unalterable state  
Smile at the doubtful tide of fate,  
And scorn alike her friendship and her hate :  
Who poison less than falsehood fear,  
Loath to purchase life so dear ;  
But kindly for their friend embrace cold death,  
And seal their country's love with their departing breath.—*Stepney.*
616. MART. Epig. i. 10.  
A pretty fellow is but half a man.
617. PER. Sat. i. 99.  
Their crooked horns the Mimallonian crew  
With blasts inspired ; and Bassaris, who slew  
The scornful calf, with sword advanced on high,  
Made from his neck his haughty head to fly.  
And Mænas, when, with ivy-bridles bound,  
She led the spotted lynx, then Evion rang around,  
Evion from woods and floods repeating Echo's sound.—*Dryden.*
618. HOR. 1 Sat. iv. 40.  
'Tis not enough the measured feet to close :  
Nor will you give a poet's name to those  
Whose humble verse, like mine, approaches prose.
619. VIRG. Georg. ii. 369.  
——Exert a rigorous sway,  
And lop the too luxuriant boughs away.
620. VIRG. Æn. vi. 791.  
Behold the promised chief !
621. LUCAN, ix. 11.  
Now to the blest abode, with wonder fill'd,  
The sun and moving planets he beheld ;  
Then, looking down on the sun's feeble ray,  
Survey'd our dusky, faint, imperfect day,  
And under what a cloud of night we lay.—*Rowe.*
622. HOR. 1 Ep. xviii. 103.  
——A safe private quiet, which betrays  
Itself to ease, and cheats away the days.—*Pooley.*
623. VIRG. Æn. iv. 24.  
But first let yawning earth a passage rend,  
And let me thro' the dark abyss descend :  
First let avenging Jove, with flames from high,  
Drive down this body to the nether sky,  
Condemn'd with ghosts in endless night to lie ;  
Before I break the plighted faith I gave ;  
No : he who had my vows shall ever have ;  
For whom I loved on earth, I worship in the grave.—*Dryden.*
624. HOR. 2 Sat. iii. 77.  
Sit still, and hear, those whom proud thoughts do swell,  
Those that look pale by loving coin too well ;  
Whom luxury corrupts.—*Creech.*
625. HOR. 3 Od. vi. 23.  
Love, from her tender years, her thoughts employ'd.
625. OVID, Met. l. 1.  
——With sweet novelty your taste I'll please.—*Eusden.*

- No.  
 627. VIRG. Ecl. ii. 3.  
 He underneath the beechen shade, alone,  
 Thus to the woods and mountains made his moan.—*Dryden.*
628. HOR. 1 Ep. ii. 43.  
 It rolls, and rolls, and will for ever roll
629. JUV. Sat. i. 170.  
 —Since none the living dare implead,  
 Arraign them in the persons of the dead.—*Dryden.*
630. HOR. 3 Od. i. 2.  
 With mute attention wait.
631. HOR. 1 Od. v. 5.  
 Elegant by cleanliness——
632. VIRG. ÆN. vi. 545.  
 ——the number I'll complete,  
 Then to obscurity well pleased retreat.
- 633. CICERO.  
 The contemplation of celestial things will make a man both speak and think more sublimely and magnificently when he descends to human affairs.
634. SOCRATES apud XEN.  
 The fewer our wants, the nearer we resemble the gods.
635. CICERO Somn. Scip.  
 I perceive you contemplate the seat and habitation of men ; which if it appears as little to you as it really is, fix your eyes perpetually upon heavenly objects, and despise earthly. ●

## SOME ADVERTISEMENTS

FROM THE ORIGINAL NUMBERS OF THE SPECTATOR.

---

IN No. 1 Books only were advertised; and they were, Dr. James Drake's 'Anthropologia Nova; or, a New System of Anatomy;' Sir William Petty's 'Political Arithmetic;' a translation of Bernard Lamy's 'Perspective made Easie;' 'The Compleat Geographer;' an Essay towards the Probable Solution of this Question, 'Where those birds do probably make their abode which are absent from our Climate at some certain Times and Seasons of the Year. By a Person of Learning.' The second edition of 'The Origin and Institution of Civil Government Discussed,' by the Rev. Benjamin Hoadly, M.A., Rector of St. Peter's poor (who did not become a Bishop until 1715); a third edition of 'The Works of the Right Rev. Ezekiel Hopkins, late Lord Bishop of Londonderry,' and 'newly published, a Collection of Debates, Reports, Orders and Resolutions of the House of Commons, touching the right of Electing Members to serve in Parliament.'

No. 2 was without Advertisements. Nos. 3 to 9 still advertised only Books. No. 10 placed five miscellaneous advertisements before the books, one of 'The Number of Silk Gowns that are weekly sold at Mrs. Rogers's, in Exchange Alley,' one of a House to Let at Sutton, one of Spanish Snuff, and two of Clarets and Spanish (Villa Nova, Barcelona and Galicia) Wines. The book advertisements predominating still,—with at first only one or at most two general advertisements, as of Plain Spanish Snuff; Yew and Holly Plants for sale; the drinking glasses and decanters at the Flint Glass-House in Whitefryers; a large House to let with a Dove House, Stables, and all other conveniences; the sale of a deceased Gentleman's Furniture, or a Lieutenant's Commission lost or mislaid,—we come to the first of the quack advertisements in No. 25. They are from separate houses, one of a 'Chrystal Cosmetick,' the other 'A most Incomparable Paste for the Hands, far exceeding anything ever yet in Print: It makes them Delicately white, sleek and plump; fortifies them against the Scorching heat of the Fire or Sun, and Sharpness of the Wind. A Hand cannot be so spoilt but the use of it will recover them.'

In No. 27 the first advertisement is of a Consort of Vocal and Instrumental Musick by the best Masters, which would be performed for the benefit of Mrs. Moore, at the Desire of several

Persons of Quality. It was to be given 'at the Two Golden Balls, 'in Hart Street, the Upper End of Bow Street, Covent Garden.'

The first advertisement in the following number is of a boarding school for young gentlewomen, 'near the Windmill in Hampstead.' 'The famous Water Theatre of the Ingenious Mr. Winstanly' was to be opened on the ensuing Easter Monday, and

'There is a Parcel of extraordinary fine Bohee Tea to 'be sold at 26s. per Pound, at the Sign of the Barber's Pole, next 'door to the Brasier's Shop in Southampton Street in the Strand. 'N.B. The same is to be sold from 10 to 12 in the Morning and 'from 2 to 4 in the Afternoon.'

Next day we have

'Just Published, and Printed very Correctly, with a neat Elzevir 'Letter, in 12mo for the Pocket,

'Paradise Lost, a Poem in twelve Books, written by 'Mr. John Milton. The Ninth Edition, adorn'd with Sculptures. 'Printed for Jacob Tonson at Shakespear's Head over against 'Catherine Street in the Strand.'

'Right German Spaw-Waters at 13s. a dozen. Bohee '16, 20 and 24s. All Sorts of Green, the lowest at 10s. Chocolate 'all Nut 2s. 6d. and 3s. with sugar 1s. 8d. and 2s. The finest of 'Brazil Snuff at 35s. a Pound, another sort at 20s. Barcelona, 'Havana and Old Spanish Snuff, Sold by Wholesale with En- 'couragement to Retailers, by Robert Tate, at the Star in Bedford 'Court, Covent Garden.

'This Day is Published,

'A Poem to the Right Honourable Mr. Harley, 'wounded by Guiscard. Printed for Jacob Tonson, &c.' (No. 35.)

The first advertisement of the performance at Drury Lane appeared in No. 40, with an appended 'N.B. Advertisements for 'Plays will be continued, from time to time, in this Paper.'

'A large Collection of Manuscript Sermons preach'd 'by several of the most Eminent Divines, for some Years last past, 'are to be sold at the Bookseller's Warehouse in Exeter Change in 'the Strand.'

'This Day is publish'd,

'AN ESSAY ON CRITICISM. Printed for W. Lewis 'in Russell-street Covent Garden; and Sold by W. Taylor, at the 'Ship in Pater Noster Row; T. Osborn, in Grays-Inn near the 'Walks; J. Graves in St. James's-street; and J. Morphew near 'Stationers' Hall. Price 1s.'

'Concerning the Small-Pox.

'R. Stroughton, Apothecary, at the Unicorn in South- 'wark, having about Christmas last Published in the *Postman*, '*Tatler* and *Courant*, a long Advertisement of his large Experience

'and great Success in curing the Small-Pox, even of the worst  
 'Kind and Circumstances, having had a Reputation for it almost  
 '30 years, and can say than not 3 in 20 miscarry under his hands,  
 'doth now contract it; and only repeats, that he thinks he has  
 'attain'd to as great a Certainty therein (and the Measles which  
 'are near of Kin) as has been acquir'd in curing any one disease  
 '(an Intermitting Feaver with the Bark only excepted) which he  
 'conceives may at this time, when the Small-Pox so prevails, and  
 'is so mortal, justify his Publications, being pressed by several so  
 'to do, and hopes it may be for the Good of many: He has had  
 'many Patients since his last Publication and but One of all dy'd.  
 'He hath also Certificates from above 20 in a small time Cured,  
 'and of the worst sort. What is here offered is Truth and Matter  
 'of Fact; and he will, if desired, go with any one to the Persons  
 'themselves who have been Cured, many of whom are People of  
 'Value and Figure: 'Tis by a correct Management, more than a  
 'great deal of Physick, by which also the Face and Eyes are much  
 'secured; tho' one Secret he has (obtained only by Experience  
 'and which few or none know besides) that when they suddenly  
 'strike in very rarely fails of raising them again in a few Hours,  
 'when many other things, and proper too, have not answered. He  
 'does not desire, nor aim at the supplanting of any Physician or  
 'Apothecary concerned, but gives his assisting Advice if desired,  
 'and in such a way not Dishonourable or Injurious to either.'

'Angelick Snuff: The most noble Composition in the  
 'World, removing all manner of Disorders of the Head and all  
 'Swimming or Giddiness proceeding from Vapours, &c., also  
 'Drowsiness, Sleepiness and other lethargick Effects, perfectly  
 'curing Deafness to Admiration, and ill Humours or Soreness in  
 'the Eyes, &c., strength'ning them when weak, perfectly cures  
 'Catarrhs, or Defluxions of Rheum, and remedies the Tooth-ach  
 'instantly; is excellently beneficial in Apoplectick Fits and Falling-  
 'Sickness, and assuredly prevents those Distempers; corroborates  
 'the Brain, comforts the Nerves, and revives the Spirits. Its  
 'admirable Efficacy in all the above mention'd Diseases has been  
 'experienc'd above a Thousand times, and very justly causes it to  
 'be esteem'd the most beneficial Snuff in the World, being good  
 'for all sorts of Persons. Price 1s. a Paper with Directions. Sold  
 'only at Mr. Payn's Toyshop at the Angel and Crown in St Paul's  
 'Churchyard near Cheapside.'

'For Sale by the Candle,

'On Friday next, the 25th Instant, at Lloyd's Coffee-  
 'house in Lombard-Street at 4 a Clock in the Afternoon, only 1  
 'Cask in a Lot, viz. 74 Buts, 22 Hogsheads and 3 quarter Casks of  
 'new Bene-Carlos. Barcelona Wine, very deep, bright and strong,  
 'extraordinary good and ordinary, at 10*l.* per But, 5*l.* per Hogs-  
 'head and 25*s.* per Quarter Cask; neat, an entire Parcel, lately  
 'landed, now in Cellars on Galley Key (fronting the Thames)  
 'between the Coffeehouse and Tower Dock. To be tasted this  
 'Day the 23rd, and to Morrow the 24th Instant, from 7 a Clock to

'1, and from 2 to 7, and all Friday till the Time of Sale. To be sold by Tho. Tomkins Broker in Seething-lane in Tower-street.'

'Loss of Memory or Forgetfulness, certainly Cured, By a grateful Electuary, peculiarly adapted for that End; it strikes at the Prime Cause (which few apprehend) of Forgetfulness, makes the Head clear and easie, the Spirits free, active and undisturb'd; corroborates and revives all the noble Faculties of the Soul, such as Thought, Judgment, Apprehension, Reason and Memory; which last in particular it so strengthens, as to render that Faculty exceeding quick and good beyond Imagination; thereby enabling those whose Memory was before almost totally lost, to remember the Minutest Circumstance of their Affairs, &c. to a wonder. Price 2s. 6d. a Pot. Sold only at Mr. Payne's at the Angel and Crown in St. Paul's Church Yard near Cheapside with Directions.'

An Entertainment of Musick, consisting of a Poem called The Passion of Sappho: Written by Mr. Harison. And the Feast of Alexander: Written by Mr. Dryden; as they are set to Musick by Mr. Thomas Clayton (Author of Arsinoe) will be performed at his House in York-Buildings to Morrow the 29th Instant: Beginning at 8 in the Evening. Tickets at 5s. each, may be had at Mr. Charles Lillie's, the Corner of Beauford-Buildings, and at Mr. Elliott's, at St. James's Coffee-house. No Money receiv'd, or Tickets given out at the House.

'This Poem is sold by Jacob Tonson, at Shakspear's Head over against Catherine-street in the Strand.'

'Any Master or Composer, who has any Piece of Musick which he desires to bring in Publick, may have the same perform'd at Mr. Clayton's by his Performers; and be rewarded in the Manner as the Authors of Plays have Benefit Nights at the Play-house. The Letter subscribed A. A. May the 25, is received.' (No. 76.)

'To be Disposed of at a very reasonable Rate, a Compleat Riding Suit for a Lady, of Blue Camlet, well laced with Silver, being a Coat, Wastecoat, Petticoat, Hatt and Feather, never worn but twice; to be seen at Mr. Harford's at the Acorn in York-street, Covent-garden.'

'The Delightful Chymical Liquor, for the Breath, Teeth and Gums, which in a Moment makes the most Nauseous Breath smell delicately Fine and Charming, and in very little Time infallibly Cures, so that an offensive Breath will not return; It certainly makes the blackest and most foul Teeth perfectly White, Clean and Beautiful to a Miracle; Cures the Scurvy in the Gums, tho' never so inveterate, making the Flesh grow again, when almost Eaten away, and infallibly fastens loose Teeth to Admiration, even in Old People, who too often falsly think their Age to be the Occasion: In short, for delightful Perfuming, and quickly Curing an ill scented Breath, for presently making the

\* So also after the Drury Lane advertisement of the play of the night, is usually advertised: 'This Play is sold by Jacob Tonson,' &c.



'blackest Teeth most excellently White, certainly fastening them  
'when Loose, effectually preserving them from Rotting or Decay-  
'ing, and assuredly Curing the Scurvy in the Gums, it has not its  
'Equal in the Universe, as Abundance of the Nobility and Gentry  
'throughout the kingdom have Experienced. Is sold at Mr. Payn's,  
'a Toyshop at the Angel and Crown in St. Paul's Churchyard,  
'near Cheapside, at 2s. 6d. a Bottle with Directions.'

'In Dean Street, Soho, is a very good House to be  
'Lett, with a very good Garden, at Midsummer or Michaelmas;  
'with Coachhouse and Stables or without. Inquire at Robin's  
'Coffehouses near St. Anne's Church.'

'This Day is Publish'd

'A Representation of the Present State of Religion,  
'with regard to the late Excessive growth of Infidelity, Heresy,  
'and Prophaneness: Unanimously agreed upon by a Committee  
'of both Houses of Convocation of the Province of Canterbury,  
'and afterwards pass'd in the lower House, but rejected by the  
'upper House. Members of the Committee. The Bps. of Peter-  
'borough, Landaff, Bangor, St. Asaph, St. David's, Dr. Atterbury,  
'Prol. Dr. Stanhope, Dr. Godolphin, Dr. Willis, Dr. Gastrel, Dr.  
'Ashton, Dr. Smalridge, Dr. Altham, Dr. Sydel, Archdeacon of  
'Bridcock. Printed for Jonah Bowyer at the Rose in Ludgate-  
'street. Price 6d. At the same time will be Publish'd a Repre-  
'sentation of the present State of Religion, &c., as drawn up by  
'the Bishops, and sent down to the Lower House for their Appro-  
'bation, Price 6d.'

'The Vapours in Women infallibly Cured in an  
'Instant, so as never to return again, by an admirable Chymical  
'Secret, a few drops of which takes off a Fit in a Moment, dispels  
'Sadness, clears the Head, takes away all Swimming, Giddiness,  
'Dimness of Sight, Flushings in the Face, &c., to a Miracle, and  
'most certainly prevents the Vapours returning again; for by  
'Rooting out the very cause, it perfectly Cures as Hundreds  
'have experienc'd: It also strengthens the Stomach and Bowels,  
'and causes Liveliness and settled Health. Is sold only at Mrs.  
'Osborn's Toy-shop, at the Rose and Crown under St. Dunstan's  
'Church in Fleet-street, at 2s. 6d. the Bottle, with Directions.'  
'(No. 120.)

'An Admirable Confect, which assuredly Cures Stuttering or  
'Stammering in Children or grown Persons, tho' never so bad,  
'causing them to speak distinct and free, without any trouble or  
'difficulty; it remedies all manner of Impediments in the Speech,  
'or disorders of the Voice of any kind, proceeding from what cause  
'soever, rendering those Persons capable of speaking easily, free  
'and with a clear Voice, who before were not able to utter a  
'Sentence without Hesitation; its stupendious Effects, in so quickly  
'and infallibly curing Stuttering, Stammering, and all disorders of  
'the Voice and difficulty in delivery of the Speech are really Won-  
'derful. Price 2s. 6d. a Pot, with Directions. Sold only at Mr.

'Osborn's Toyshop at the Rose and Crown, under St. Dunstan's Church, Fleet Street.'

Mr. Payn had also in his Toyshop 'an Infallible Electuary for Coughs and Colds,' an 'Incomparably Pleasant Tincture to Restore the Sense of Smelling,' and 'an Assured Cure for Leanness,' as well as

'The famous Bavarian Red Liquor :

Which gives such a delightful blushing Colour to the Cheeks of those that are White or Pale, that it is not to be distinguished from a natural fine Complexion, nor perceived to be artificial by the nearest Friend. Is nothing of Paint, or in the least hurtful, but good in many Cases to be taken inwardly. It renders the Face delightfully handsome and beautiful; is not subject to be rubb'd off like Paint, therefore cannot be discovered by the nearest friend. It is certainly the best Beautifier in the World.'

# INDEX.

[The figures refer to Numbers of Papers, *n.* adds references to Notes.]

- Abbey, Westminster, 26, 329  
 Abel Drugger, Ben Jonson's, 28 *n.*  
 Abigail (male) for ladies, 45  
 Abracadabra, 221 *n.*  
 Absence, in love, 24, 241, 245; of mind, 77  
 Abstinence, 174, 195  
 Academy for Politics, 305  
 Acasto, the agreeable man, 386  
 Accounts, keeping, 174  
 Acetur's raillery, 422  
 Acosta's defence of Jewish ceremonies, 213  
 Acrostics, 60 *n.*  
 Act of Deformity for the Ugly Club, 17; Uniformity, Toleration, Settlement, 3 *n.*; Stamp, 445 *n.*  
 Action, 116, 292, 541, 588; the, in an Epic poem, 267  
 Actions, 174, 257  
 Admirations, 73, 237, 256, 340, 413  
 Adrian, Emperor, Pope on his last lines, 532  
 Adversity, 237  
 Advertisements, 2 *n.*, 31 *n.*, 46 *n.*, 65 *n.*, 141 *n.*, 156, 291 *n.*, 294 *n.*, 332 *n.*, 358 *n.*, 370 *n.*, 462 *n.*, 489 *n.*, 514 *n.*, 533 *n.*, 547 *n.*  
 Advice, 34, 385, 475, 512; to a daughter, George Savile, Lord Halifax's, 170  
 Æneid in rhyme, 60  
 Æschylus, Prometheus Bound of, 357 *n.*  
 Æsop, 17 *n.*  
 Affectation, 35, 38, 150, 205, 284, 404, 408, 460, 515; of vice, outlives the practice, 318  
 Affection, 449  
 Affliction, 95, 163, 164, 501; not uncharitably to be called a judgment, 483  
 Aganippe, the fountain, 514  
 Age, 6, 153, 260, 336  
 Aglaüs, the happy man, 610  
 Agreeable, in conversation, the art of being, 386; man, 280, 386; woman, 21  
 Alabaster, Dr., 221  
 Albacinda, the too fair and witty, 144  
 Albertus Magnus, 56 *n.*  
 Alexander the Great, 32, 127, 337, 379; project of an opera upon him, 14; William, Earl of Stirling, 300 *n.*  
 Allegories, 55, 421, 501; in Epics, 357  
 Allusion, 421  
 Almanza, battle of, 7 *n.*  
 Alms, 232  
 Alnaschar, the Persian glassman, 535  
 Altar, poem in shape of an, 58  
 Amanda rewarded, 375  
 Amaryllis improved by good breeding, 144  
 Amazons, the commonwealth of, 433, 434  
 Ambition, 27, 125, 156, 180, 188, 200, 219, 224, 255, 257, 570, 613, 624  
 Americans, who used painting for writing, 416; their opinion of departed souls, in a vision, 56  
 Amoret the jilt reclaimed, 401  
 Amorous Club, 30

- Amusements, 93  
 Anacharsis, the Corinthian drunkard,  
 a saying of, 569  
 Anagram, 58 *n.*, 60  
 Anatomy, speculations on, 543  
 Ancestry, 612  
 Ancients, the, 61, 249, 358  
 Andromache, 57  
 Angels, 610  
 Anger, 438  
 Animals, structure and instincts of,  
 120, 121  
 Anna Bella on the conversation be-  
 tween men and women, 53  
 Anne Boleyn's last letter to Henry  
 VIII., 397  
 Anne, Queen, 384 *n.*; mourning for,  
 606  
 Annihilation, 210  
 Anthony, Mark, his witty mirth, 386  
 Antigonus painted by Apelles, 633  
 Antimony, Basil Valentine on, 94 *n.*  
 Antiochus in love with his mother-  
 in-law, 229  
 Antipathies, 538, 609  
 Anti-starrers appointed, 20  
 Anxieties, unnecessary, 615  
 Apes, some women considered as,  
 244  
 Apollo, his temple on the top of  
 Leucate, 223; his throne, 514  
 Apollodorus, a fragment of, 203  
 Apostle spoons, 250  
 Apothecaries, 195  
 Apparitions, 12, 110; Plato's opinion  
 of, 90  
 Appearances, 86, 87, 360  
 Appetites, 120, 208, 260  
 Applause, 188, 442, 610  
 April, described, 425; the first of, 47  
 Arabian Nights, 195, 535  
 Arable, Mrs., in a stage coach, 132  
 Aranda, Countess of, displeased with  
 Gratian, 379  
 Araspas and Panthea, story of, 564  
 Arcadia, Sidney's, 37 *n.*  
 Archduke Charles, 45 *n.*  
 Architecture, 415  
 Aretino, 23 *n.*  
 Arguments, management of, 197, 239  
 Argus, 250  
 Arietta, the agreeable, 11  
 Aristas and Aspasias, the happy  
 couple, 128  
 Aristenæus, letters of, 238  
 Aristippus, saying of, on content-  
 ment, 574  
 Aristophanes, 23 *n.*  
 Aristotle, 39, 40, 42, 86 *n.*, 166,  
 239, 267, 273 *n.*, 286 *n.*, 291 *n.*,  
 297 *n.*, 315 *n.*  
 Arithmetic, political, 200  
 Arm, the orator's weapon, 541  
 Army, losses in a campaign, 180;  
 wherein a good school, 566  
 Arsinoe, the opera, 18 *n.*  
 Art, general design of, 541; and  
 taste, 29; works of, 414; of  
 Criticism, Pope's, 253  
 Artillery, Milton's, 333  
 Artist and author compared, 166  
 Asaph (Bishop of St.), preface to  
 sermons, 384 *n.*  
 Aspasias, an excellent woman, 128  
 Ass, schoolman's case of the, ap-  
 plied, 191, 196, 201  
 Assizes, county, described, 122  
 Association of honest men proposed,  
 126  
 Assurance, modest, 75, 166, 185,  
 373  
 Astræa, D'Urfe's, 37 *n.*  
 Astorp Spa, 154 *n.*  
 Atheists, 237, 381, 389, 483  
 Atlantis, the New, 37 *n.*  
 Attention, the true posture of, 521  
 Atticus, his genius, 150; as a friend,  
 385  
 Audience at a play, 13, 290, 502  
 August described, 425  
 Augustus Cæsar, 528, 585  
 Aurelia, a happy wife, 15  
 Author and readers, 1; and artist,  
 166; and author, 124; on him-  
 self, 4, 9; for what to be admired,  
 355; inconvenience of his signing  
 his name to his works, 451; of  
 folios takes precedence, 529; for  
 the stage, 51  
 Avarice, 55, 224, 624  
 Axe, poem in the shape of an, 58  
 Babblers, 218  
 Babes in the Wood, 85  
 Babylon, 415  
 Bachelors, an inquisition on, 320  
 Bacon fitch at Whichenovre, 607  
 Bacon, Lord, 554; quoted, 10, 19,  
 411, 447  
 Bags of money transformed, 3

- Balance, Jupiter's, in Homer and Virgil, 463
- Baldness, 497
- Ballads (old), admiration of, 85, 502, *n.*; Chevy Chase, 70, 74; Babes in the Wood, 85
- Balloon, 45 *n.*
- Balzac, 355
- Bamboo, Benjamin, his philosophical use of a shrew, 482
- Bank of England, 2 *n.*
- Bankruptcy, 428, 456
- Bantam, the ambassador from, describes the English, 557
- Bantry Bay, 383 *n.*
- Barbadoes, Ligon's History of, 11 *n.*; appeals from, 394
- Barbarity, 139
- Bareface, his success with the ladies, 156
- Barn Elms, 91
- Barnes, Joshua, 245
- Bar, oratory of the English, 407
- Barnaby-bright, 623
- Barr, Mr., 388
- Barreaux, Jacques Vallée, Seigneur des, 513 *n.*
- Barrow, Isaac, 106 *n.*
- Bashfulness natural to the English, 148
- Basil Valentine and his son, history of, 426
- Bastards, 203
- Bastile, a prisoner in the, 116
- Battles, descriptions of, 428
- Bawlers, 148
- Baxter, 84, 445, 498
- Bayle, on libels, 451; his dictionary, 92 *n.*, 121 *n.*, 198 *n.*
- Beagles, 116 *n.*
- Bear garden, visited, 436, 449; how to improve the, 141
- Beards, 321, 331
- Bean and Quaker, 631; Bean's head dissected, 255
- Beaufort, Cardinal, Shakespeare's death of, 210
- Beaumont and Fletcher's Scornful Lady, 270
- Beauties, 4, 33, 87, 144, 155
- Beauty, 33, 144, 302, 406, 412, 510
- Beaver, the haberdasher and coffee-house politician, 49
- Beefsteak Club, 9 *n.*
- Beggars, 430, 613; Sir A. Freeport on, 232
- Behn, Aphra, 22 *n.*, 51 *n.*
- Beings, scale of, considered, 519; imaginary, 419
- Bel and the Dragon, 28 *n.*
- Bell Savage, etymology of, 28
- Belvidera, song upon, criticized, 470
- Beneficence, 292, 588, 601
- Bentley, Richard, 165
- Biblis, every woman's rival, 187
- Bill, for preserving female fame, 326; of mortality, 289
- Bion, saying of, on search for happiness, 574
- Birch, Dr. Thomas, 364 *n.*
- Birds for the opera, 5; better education of, by L. Tattle, 36, 121; how affected by colours, 412
- Birthday, Queen Anne's, 294
- Biters, 47, 504
- Biton and Cleobis, 483
- Blackmore, Sir R., 6 *n.*, 339 *n.*, 543
- Bland, Dr., 628
- Blank, a letter from, 563
- Blank verse, 39
- Blast, Lady, her character, 457
- Bluemantle, Lady, 427
- Blushing, 390
- Boar killed by Mrs. Tofts in Armida, 22 *n.*
- Board-wages, 88
- Boccalini, Trajan, 291 *n.*, 355, 514
- Bodily exercises, 161
- Body, human, transcendent wisdom in construction of the, 543
- Boevey, Mrs. Catherine, 113 *n.*
- Boileau, 47, 209, 291 *n.*
- Boleyn, Anne, her letter to Henry VIII., 397
- Bond, John, 286 *n.*
- Bonosus, a drunken Briton, 569
- Books, 37, 93, 123, 124, 163, 166
- Bossu, René le, 279 *n.*, 291 *n.*
- Bouhours, Dominique, 62 *n.*
- Boul, Mr., sale of his pictures, 226
- Bouts Rimés, 60
- Bow, English use of the, 161
- Boyle, Hon. Robert, 94, 121, 531, 554
- Bracton's law of Scolds, 479 *n.*
- Brady, Nicholas, 168 *n.*
- Breeding (good), 66, 119, 169
- Bribery, 239, 394

- British Ladies and Picts, 41; Princes,  
Hon. E. Howard's, 43 *n.*  
Brome, Dr., 302  
Brooke and Hellier, 362 *n.*  
Brown, Tom, his new method of  
writing, 576  
Brunetta and Phillis, 80  
Bruno, Giordano, 389  
Bryère's character of an absent  
man, 77 *n.*  
Buck, Timothy, answers the chal-  
lenge of James Miller, 436  
Buckingham, Duke of, invention in  
glass, 509; Sheffield, Duke of,  
253 *n.*, 462 *n.*; Villiers, Duke of,  
371  
Budgell, Eustace, 67 *n.*, 517; Gil-  
bert, 591  
Buffoonery, 443  
Bullock, the Comedian, 36 *n.*, 44  
Bullock, Gabriel, love letter of, 324  
*n.*, 328 *n.*  
Bully Dawson, 2 *n.*  
Bumpers in drinking, 474  
Burlesque, 249, 616, 625  
Burnet's Theory of the Earth, 38 *n.*,  
143, 146; Travels, 46 *n.*, 531  
Bury Fair, 154 *n.*  
Business, the man of, 27; learned  
men most fit for, 469  
Bussy d'Amboise, 467  
Busy world, virtuous and vicious,  
624  
Button-makers' petition, 175 *n.*  
Butts, 47, 175  
Byrom, John, 586 *n.*, 603 *n.*
- Cacoethes scribendi, 582  
Cælia, the pretty, advised to hold  
her tongue, 404  
Cæsar, Julius, 23 *n.*, 147, 169, 231,  
224, 256, 374, 395; edition of his  
Commentaries, 367  
Cairo, Spectator at, 1, 69  
Calamities, 312, 483, 558, 559  
Calamy, Edward, 106 *n.*  
Caligula, 16, 246  
Callipædia, Claude Quillet's, 23 *n.*  
Callisthenes, 422  
Calprenède's romances, 37 *n.*  
Calumny, 451, 594  
Cambay, Fenelon, Archbishop of,  
69, 95  
Cambridge Ugly Club, 78  
Camilla, Virgil's, 15  
Camilla, the opera of, 18 *n.*, 22 *n.*, 443  
Camillus, behaviour of, to his son,  
263  
Camisars, the, 160  
Camp, wherein a good school, 566  
Campbell, the dumb fortune-teller,  
323 *n.*, 474  
Candour, 382  
Canidia, an old beauty, 301  
Cant, 147  
Capacities of children to be con-  
sidered in their education, 307  
Caprice, 191  
Carbuncle, Dr., his dye, 52  
Care, who has most, 574; man's  
chief, 122  
Caricatures, 537  
Carneades, his definition of Beauty,  
144  
Cartesian theory of ideas, 417  
Cartoons, Raphael's, 226, 244  
Cases in love answered, 591, 607, 614  
Casimir, Liszinski, a Polish atheist,  
punishment of, 389  
Cassandra, romance of, 37 *n.*  
Cassius, Caius, temper of, 157  
Castle-builders, 167  
Cat, a contributor to harmony, 361  
Cat, old and young, speculations on,  
626  
Catech, a dissertation on the, 361  
Catiline, 386  
Cato, 243, 255, 446, 557  
Catullus, his lampoon of Cæsar, 23 *n.*  
Cave of Trophonius, 598, 599  
Celibacy, 528  
Celinda on female jealousy, 178  
Censor of small wares, 16; of mar-  
riages, 308  
Censorship of the press, 445 *n.*  
Censure, 101, 610  
Ceremony, 119  
Chair, the mathematical, 25  
Chambermaids, 366  
Chancery, 564  
Chaplains to persons of quality, 609;  
Sir Roger de Coverley's chaplain,  
106  
Chapman, George, 467 *n.*  
Chardin, Sir John, 289 *n.*  
Charity schools, 294, 430  
Charlemagne and his secretary, story  
of, 181  
Charles I., book of Psalms in a pic-  
ture of, 58

- Charles II., his familiarities, 78, 462  
 Charles II. of Spain, 62 *n.*  
 Charles VI. of Germany, 353 *n.*  
 Charles XII. of Sweden, his march to the Ukraine, 43 *n.*  
 Chastity, 99, 579  
 Chaucer, 73  
 Cheerfulness, 143, 381, 387  
 Chemists' jargon, 426  
 Cherubim and Seraphim, 600  
 Chevy Chase criticized, 70, 74  
 Chezluy, Jean, excused to Pharamond his absence from court, 480  
 Children, 157, 246, 307, 426, 500  
 Children in the Wood, on the Ballad of the, 85  
 Child's Coffee-house, 1 *n.*  
 China women and the vapours, 336  
 Chinese, 60, 189, 414  
 Chit-chat Club, 560  
 Chocolate, 365  
 Chocolate-house, Cocoa tree, 1 *n.*; White's, 88 *n.*  
 Chremylus, story of, from Aristophanes, 464  
 Christian religion, 186, 213, 574, 634  
 Christian hero, Steele's, 37, 356 *n.*, 516  
 Christmas, 268  
 Chronograms, 60 *n.*  
 Church and puppet show, 14; behaviour at, 53, 242, 259, 460, 630; music, 338; work, 383  
 Churchyard, the country, on Sunday, 112  
 Cibber, Colley, 48 *n.*, 370, 546  
 Cicero, 61, 68, 212, 404, 427, 436, 467 *n.*, 505, 531, 541, 554  
 Citizens, the opportunity of, 346  
 City lovers, 155  
 Clarendon, Earl of, 349, 485 *n.*  
 Clarinda, an Idol, 73  
 Clark, Mrs. Margaret, remnant of a love-letter to, 324  
 Clarke, Dr. Samuel, 368 *n.*  
 Classics, editors of the, 470  
 Clavins, Christopher, 307 *n.*  
 Clay, Stephen, 133 *n.*  
 Clayton, Thomas, the composer, 18 *n.*, 258 *n.*  
 Cleanliness, 631  
 Cleanthe, a French lady, novel of, 15  
 Cleanthes misapplies his talents, 404  
 Clelia, Scudéri's, 37 *n.*  
 Cleopatra, 400; Caprenède's romance of, 37 *n.*  
 Clergyman of the Spectator's Club, 2, 34  
 Clergymen, 21, 106, 609, 633  
 Clerks, parish, advice to, 372  
 Cleveland, John, 287 *n.*  
 Cliff, Nat., advertises for a lottery ticket, 191  
 Clinch of Barnet, 24 *n.*, 31  
 Clodpate, Justice, Cibber's, 48  
 Cloe the idiot, 466  
 Club Law, 239  
 Clubs, 9, 474, 508; the Amorous, 30; Beef-steak, 9 *n.*; Chit-chat, 560; Everlasting, 72; Fox-hunters', 474; Fringe-glove, 30; Hebdomadal, 43; Hen-pecked, 474; Kitcat, 9 *n.*; Lazy, 320; Lawyers', 372; Mohock, 324; Moving, 372; October, 9 *n.*; Rattling, 630; She Romp, 217; Sighing, 30; Spectator's, 1, 2, 34; Club at Oxford for re-reading the Spectator, 553; Street Clubs, 9; Twopenny, 9; Ugly, 17, 78; White's, 88 *n.*; Widows', 561  
 Coachmen, Hackney, gentlemen as, 515, 526  
 Coat, fine, when a livery, 168  
 Cocoa-tree Chocolate-house, 1 *n.*  
 Coffee-house, debates, 197, 476; idols, 155; impertinents, 87, 145, 148, 188; liars, 521; potentates at different hours, 49; Child's, 1 *n.*; Grecian, 1 *n.*; Jonathan's, 1 *n.*; Lloyd's, 46 *n.*; Rainbow, 16 *n.*; St. James's, 1 *n.*, 24; Serle's, 49 *n.*; Squire's, 49 *n.*; Will's, 1 *n.*, 49 *n.*  
 Collier, Jeremy, 361 *n.*  
 Colours, 412, 413, 416  
 Colours taken at Blenheim, 139  
 Comedies, 249, 446  
 Comet, Newton on the, 101  
 Comfort, 196, 501  
 Commode, the, 98 *n.*  
 Commendation, 348, 467  
 Commentaries, Cæsar's, Clarke's edition of, 367  
 Commerce, 21, 69  
 Commercial friendship, 346  
 Commynes, Philip de, 491  
 Commodus, Emperor, 127  
 Common Prayer, the Book of, 147

- Commonwealth of Amazons, 433  
 Companions, 424  
 Comparisons in Homer and Milton, 303  
 Compassion, 169, 397  
 Complaisance at courts, 394  
 Compliments, 103, 155  
 Comus, god of revels, 425  
 Concave figure, its advantage in architecture, 415  
 Condé, Prince of, 86  
 Conecte, Thomas, his preaching against women's commodes, 98 *n.*  
 Confidants, 118  
 Confidence dangerous to ladies, 395  
 Conformity, occasional, 269  
 Congreve, 40 *n.*, 189, 204, 443, 530  
 Conquest, Deborah, of the Widows' Club, 561  
 Conquests, the vanity of, 180  
 Conscience, 188  
 Constancy in sufferings, 237  
 Contemplation, 514  
 Contempt, 150  
 Content, 163, 574  
 Conversation, 53, 68, 100, 103, 119, 143, 409, 574  
 Copenhagen, 393  
 Coquets, 66, 172, 208, 390; heart of one dissected, 281  
 Cordeliers, story of St. Francis, 245  
 Cornaro, Lewis, 195  
 Corneille, 39 *n.*  
 Cornelii, family of the, 192  
 Corruption, 469  
 Cotqueans, 482  
 Cottilus, his equanimity, 143  
 Country dances, 67; the Sir Roger de Coverley, 106 *n.*  
 Country life, 151, 161, 414, 424, 474, 583, 622  
 Country Wake, the, a farce, 502  
 Country wakes described, 161  
 Courage, 99, 152, 161, 350, 422  
 Court life, 64, 76, 394, 403  
 Courtship, 261  
 Coverley, Sir Roger de, 2, 6, 34, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 112, 113, 115, 116, 118, 122, 125, 126, 130, 131, 174, 269, 295, 329, 331, 335, 359, 383, 410, 424, *n.*, 517  
 Covetousness, 316  
 Cowardice, 231, 611  
 Cowley, 41, 62, 67, 81, 114, 123, 339, 551, 590, 610, 613  
 Cowper, Lora, 30, 467  
 Coxcombs, 128, 406  
 Crab, chaplain to the Ugly Club, 78  
 Crambo, 63  
 Crastin, Dick, challenges Tom Tulip, 91  
 Crazy, a man thought so for reading Milton aloud, 577  
 Creation, contemplation of, 393; Milton's account of, 339; Blackmore's poem on, 339 *n.*, 543  
 Credit, 3, 218, 320  
 Credulity in women, 190  
 Cries of London, 251  
 Critics, 87, 291, 409, 592  
 Cross, Miss, half a tun less handsome than Madam Van Brisket, 32  
 Cully-Mully-Puff, 362  
 Cultismo, 379 *n.*, 409  
 Cunning, 225  
 Curiosity, 237, 439  
 Custom, 437, 455, 474  
 Cymon and Iphigenia, 71  
 Cynæas reproves Pyrrhus, 180  
 Cynthio and Flavia, broken courtship of, 399  
 Cyrus, 564  
 Czar Peter, 43 *n.*, compared with Louis XIV., 139  
 Dacier, André and Anna, 291 *n.*, 297 *n.*  
 Dacinctus, a pleasant fellow, 462  
 Dæmon, Plato's, 215 *n.*  
 Daintry, Captain, 570 *n.*  
 Dainty, Mrs. Mary, writes from the Infirmary, 429  
 Dalton's Country Justice, 92 *n.*  
 Damon, Strephon, and Gloriana, 423  
 Dampier's Voyages, 121 *n.*  
 Dancing, 66, 67, 296, 334, 370, 376, 466  
 Dangers past, 418  
 Daphne's Chance Medley, 33  
 Dapperwit, Tom, 482, 530  
 Darkness, Egyptian, 615  
 Day, several times of, in London life, 454  
 Day-dreams, 167  
 Death, 7, 25, 133, 152, 153, 289, 349  
 Debt, 82  
 Dedications, 188; of Spectator to Lord Somers, p. 1, vol. i.; to Lord Halifax, p. 301, vol. i.; to Henry Boyle, p. 577, vol. i.; to the Duke



- of Marlborough, p. 157, vol. ii. ; to Thomas, Earl of Wharton, p. 414, vol. ii. ; to Earl of Sunderland, p. 666, vol. ii. ; to Paul Methuen, p. 179, vol. iii. ; to Will. Honeycomb, p. 445, vol. iii.
- Defamation, 348, 427, 451
- Definitions, 373
- Deformity, 17, 87
- Delicacy, 104, 286, 292
- Delight, essential to wit, 62 ; vernal, 393
- Deluge, Whiston's Theory of the, 396
- Demetrius, a saying of, 237
- Demurrers, what women to be so called, 89
- Denham, Sir John, 82 *n.*
- Dennis, John, 47 *n.*, 273 *n.*, 548 *n.*
- Denying, sometimes a virtue, 458
- Dependence, 181, 214, 282
- Dervise Fadlallah, story of the, 631
- Descriptions, source of pleasure in, 416, 418
- Desire, 191, 400
- D'Estrades, negotiations of Count, 92 *n.*
- Detraction, 256, 348, 355
- Devotee described, 354
- Devotion, 93, 163, 201, 207, 415
- Diagoras, the atheist, in a storm, 483 *n.*
- Dial plate for absent lovers, 241
- Diana, 453
- Diet, 195
- Dieupart, Charles, 258 *n.*
- Diffidence, 87
- Dignitaries of the law, 21
- Dilatoriness, 469
- Diligence, 514
- Dionysius, a Club tyrant, 508
- Dionysius's ear, 439
- Disappointed love, 163
- Discontent, 214
- Discretion, 225, 607
- Dispensary, Garth's, 476
- Dissection of a beau's head, 275 ; of a coquette's heart, 281
- Dissenters, 147, 259
- Dissimulation, 103
- Distempers, each does best with his own, 599
- Distinction, desire of, 219, 224
- Distress Mother, a tragedy, commended, 290, 335, 338 *n.*
- Diversions, over-indulgence in, 447
- Divorce, 41
- Doctor in Moorfields, contrivance of, 193
- Dogget the comedian, 235 *n.*, 370, 446, 502 *n.*
- Doggrel, 60
- Dogs, 116 *n.*, 474, 579
- Doily stuffs cheap and genteel, 283, 320
- Domestic life, 320, 455
- Donne, his description of Eliz. Drury, 41 *n.*
- Dorigny's engravings of the Cartoons, 226 *n.*
- Doris, Congreve's character of, 422
- Dorset, Lord, collected old ballads, 85
- Doves in company, 300
- Drama, its original a worship, 465
- Drawcansir, 16 *n.*
- Dreams, 167, 487, 505, 524, 586, 593, 597 ; of retirement, 425 ; golden scales, 403 ; seasons, 425 ; Trophonius' Cave, 599
- Dress, 69, 150, 360, 435
- Drinking, 189, 195, 205, 458, 474, 569
- Drums in a marriage concert, 364
- Drury Lane Theatre, 1 *n.*
- Dry, Will., of clear head and few words, 476
- Dryden, 5 *n.*, 32 *n.*, 33, 37 *n.*, 40 *n.*, 55, 58, 62, 71, 77, 85, 102 *n.*, 116, 141, 162, 177, 222, 267 *n.*, 297 *n.*, 341, 365, 512, 572, 589, 621
- Du Bartas, 58 *n.*
- Duelling, 84, 97, 99
- Dugdale, 21 *n.*
- Dull fellows, 43
- Dullness, goddess of, 63
- Dumb conjurer, the, 560
- Dunces, 17 *n.*
- Dunlop, Alexander, 524 *n.*
- Duration, the idea of, 94
- D'Urfey, Thomas, 37 *n.*
- Dutch monuments for the dead, 26
- Dyer's News-letter, 43 *n.*, 127
- Earl of Essex, in a Tragedy, 48 *n.*
- Earth, why covered with green, 387 ; why called a mother, 246
- Ease, 196
- East-Enborne, custom for widows, 614, 623
- Eating, drinking, and sleeping, 317

- Echo, false wit, 59  
 Edgar, King, amour of, 605  
 Editors of the classics, 470  
 Education, 53, 66, 108, 123, 157,  
 215, 224, 230, 313, 314, 337, 353,  
 376, 431, 445  
 Egg, the scholar's, 58  
 Eginhart and the daughter of Charle-  
 magne, 181 *n.*  
 Egotism, 562  
 Egyptian darkness, 615  
 Electra of Sophocles, 44  
 Elihu's speech to Job, 336  
 Elizabeth, Queen, 293  
 Eloquence of St. Paul, 633; of beg-  
 gars, 613  
 Embellishers, 521  
 Emblematical persons, 419  
 Emilia, 302  
 Eminence, the tax on, 101  
 Emperor of the Moon, Mrs. Behn's  
 farce of the, 22 *n.*  
 Emulation, 432  
 Emborne, the custom for widows at,  
 614, 623  
 Enemies, 125, 399  
 England, advantages of being born  
 in, 135  
 English, the people, 135, 148, 387,  
 407, 419, 432, 435, 557; the lan-  
 guage, 135, 163, 230, 405  
 Envy, 19, 253  
 Epaminondas, 133  
 Ephesian lady, the, 11 *n.*, 198  
 Ephraim, the Quaker, and the offi-  
 cer, in a stage coach, 131 *n.*  
 Epic poem, construction of an, 267,  
 273, 291, 297, 315  
 Epictetus, 53 *n.*, 219, 355, 397, 524  
 Epigram on Hecatissa, 52  
 Epilogues, 338 *n.*, 341  
 Epistles, poetical, 618; recommend-  
 atory, 493  
 Epitaph by Ben Jonson, 33 *n.*; on  
 Countess of Pembroke, 323; on a  
 charitable man, 177 *n.*; extrava-  
 gant and modest epitaphs, 26, 538,  
 539  
 Equanimity, 137, 143, 196  
 Equestrian order of ladies, 435, 437  
 Equipage, 15, 144, 428  
 Equity, schools of, 337  
 Erasmus, 59, 239  
 Erratum in an edition of the Bible,  
 579  
 Error, 117, 460  
 Escalus, an old beau, 318  
 Esquires, 529  
 Essays, 123, 476  
 Estates, acquisition of, 222, 353  
 Estcourt, Richard, 264 *n.*, 358, 370,  
 468  
 Eternity, 159, 575, 590, 628  
 Ether, the fields of, 420  
 Etherege, Sir George, 2 *n.*, 44 *n.*,  
 51, 65 *n.*, 127  
 Eubulus at the coffee-house, 49  
 Eucrate, the friend of King Phara-  
 mond, 76, 84  
 Eucratia, 144  
 Eudokia, 7, 144  
 Eudoxus and Leontine, their friend-  
 ship, and education of their chil-  
 dren, 123  
 Eugene, Prince, 269 *n.*, 340 *n.*  
 Eugenius, his charity, 177  
 Euphrates, the, 415  
 Eusden, Lawrence, 54, 78 *n.*, 87  
 Evergreens, feminine, 395  
 Everlasting Club, the, 72  
 Evremont, M. de St., 213, 349  
 Example, 337  
 Excess, 180  
 Exchange, the Royal, 69, 454; the  
 new, 96 *n.*  
 Exchequer bills, Montagu's, 3 *n.*  
 Exercise, 115, 116, 161, 195  
 Extravagance, 161, 222, 243  
 Eye, formation of the, 472  
 Eyes, a dissertation on, 250; their  
 influence, 19, 252  
 Fable, use of, 183; of the Lion and  
 Man, 11; of the Children and  
 Frogs, 23; of Jupiter and the  
 Countryman, 25; of Pleasure and  
 Pain, 183; of a Drop of Water,  
 293; of the Persian Glassman, 535  
 Face, the epitome of man, 541; a  
 good one a letter of recommend-  
 ation, 221; each should be pleased  
 with his own, 559  
 Fadlailah, story of, 578  
 Fairs, Persian, for selling women,  
 511  
 Fairy writing, 419  
 Faith, 459, 465  
 False wit, 25, 58, 60  
 Falsehood, 63, 103, 156, 352  
 Falstaff, 47

- Fame, 73, 139, 218, 255, 256, 257, 426, 439  
 Familiarities in society, 429, 430  
 Family madness in pedigrees, 612  
 Famine in France, 180  
 Fan exercise, 102  
 Fancy, 411, 514, 558  
 Fashion, 6, 64, 151, 175, 460, 478, 490  
 Father's love, 449  
 Faults, secret, discovered, 399  
 Faustina, empress, 128  
 Fawners, 304  
 Fear, 25, 114, 152, 224, 471, 615  
 Feasts, 195  
 Feeling, the sense of, 411  
 Female library proposed, 37, 242; oratory, 247, 252; rakes, 337; virtues, 81; domestic rule, 320; game, preserving, 326  
 Fenelon, 95  
 Festeau, the surgeon, 368  
 Festivity of spirit, 358  
 Feuille mort, 265  
 Fiction, 419  
 Fidelia, a good daughter, 499  
 Fidelio transformed into a looking-glass, 392  
 Final causes, 413  
 Fireworks at Rome, a poem on, 617  
 Flattery, 49, 238, 460, 621  
 Flavia and Cynthio, 398  
 Flavia, rival to her mother, 91  
 Flavilla, spoiled by marriage, 437  
 Fleetwood, Dr. William, 384 *n.*  
 Flesh painter out of place, 41  
 Fletcher's Pilgrim, on a scene in, 22 *n.*; humorous lieutenant, 266  
 Flora, 425  
 Flourilles, Chevalier de, 152 *n.*  
 Flutter, Sir Fopling, comedy of, 65  
 Flying, letter on, 462  
 Foible, Sir Geoffrey, 190  
 Follies, our own, mistaken for worth, 460  
 Fondness, 449  
 Fontenelle, 291 *n.*, 519, 576  
 Fools, 47, 148, 485  
 Footman, a too sober, 493  
 Fop, 280  
 Fopling Flutter, Sir, Etherage's, 65  
 Foppington, Cibber's Lord, 48  
 Forehead, an orator's, 231  
 Fortius, whose faults are overlooked, 422  
 Fortunatus, the trader, 433  
 Fortune, 282, 293, 294, 312; stealers, 211; hunters, 326; comedy of the, 22 *n.*  
 Fox-hunters, 474  
 Francham, Mr., of Norwich, 520  
 Francis, St., 245  
 Frankair, Charles, an envied and impudent speaker, 484  
 Freart, M., on architecture, 415  
 Freeman, Antony, his stratagem to escape from his wife's rule, 213  
 Freeport, Sir Andrew, 2, 34, 82, 126, 174, 232, 549  
 Free-thinkers, 3, 9, 27, 39, 55, 62, 70, 77, 234, 599  
 Freher, Marquard, 181 *n.*  
 French, 102, 104, 435, 481; poets, 45; privateer, cruelty of a, 350  
 Fribbles, 288  
 Friends, 68, 346, 385, 399, 400, 490  
 Fringe-glove Club, 30  
 Fritilla, dreams at church, 597  
 Frogs and Boys, fable of the, 23 *n.*  
 Frolic, 358  
 Froth, Mr., on public affairs, 43 *n.*  
 Frugality, 107, 346, 467  
 Fuller's English worthies, 221 *n.*  
 Funeral, the, Steele's comedy, 51 *n.*  
 Funnel, Will., a toper, 569  
 Futurity, man's weak desire to know, 604  
 Galen, 543  
 Gallantry, 71, 142, 318  
 Gambols, 41  
 Game, Female, 326  
 Gaming, 93, 140, 428, 447  
 Gaper, the, a Dutch sign, 47  
 Gardens, 5 *n.*, 414, 455, 477  
 Garth, Sir Samuel, 249 *n.*, 273 *n.*  
 Gazers, 268  
 Genealogy, a letter on, 612  
 Generosity, 107, 248, 346  
 Genius, 160  
 Gentleman, 75, 82  
 Geography of a jest, 138  
 George I., 3 *n.*; coronation, 609, 630  
 Georgics, Virgil's, 417  
 Germanicus, 238  
 Germany, politics of, 43 *n.*, 45 *n.*  
 Gesture in oratory, 407  
 Ghosts, 12, 419; on the stage, 36, 44  
 Gigglers in church, 158

- Gildon, Charles, 267 *n.*  
 Gipsies, Sir Roger de Coverley and the, 130  
 Giving and forgiving, 189  
 Gladiators, 436  
 Gladio's dream of knight errantry, 597  
 Gladness, 494  
 Glaphyra, story of, 110  
 Globe, Burnet's funeral oration on the, 146  
 Globes, proposal for a new pair of, 552  
 Gloriana, advice concerning a design on, 423  
 Glory, 139, 172, 218, 238  
 Gluttony, 195, 344  
 Goat's milk, 408  
 God, 7, 257, 381, 421, 441, 465, 489, 531, 543, 565, 571, 580, 634, 635  
 Gold clears understanding, 239  
 Good breeding, 119  
 Goodfellow, Robin, on rule of drinking, 205  
 Good Friday paper, *a*, 356  
 Good humour, 100; infirmary for establishing, 429, 437, 440  
 Good nature, 23, 76, 169, 177, 196, 243, 607  
 Good sense, 437  
 Goodwin, Dr. Thomas, 494 *n.*  
 Goose and Watchman, 376  
 Goosequill, William, clerk to Lawyers' Club, 372  
 Gosling, George, advertises for lottery ticket, 191  
 Gospel gossips, 46  
 Gossiping, 310  
 Goths, in poetry, 62; in taste, 409  
 Government, forms of, 287  
 Gracchus's pitch-pipe, 541  
 Grace at meals, 458  
 Gracefulness in action, 292  
 Graham, Mr., his picture sale, 67  
 Grammar schools, 353  
 Grand Cyrus, Scuderi's, 37 *n.*  
 Grandeur and minuteness, 420  
 Grandmother, Sir Roger de Coverley's great, great, great, had the best receipts for a hasty pudding and a white pot, 109  
 Grant, Dr., the oculist, 472, 547 *n.*  
 Gratian, Balthazar, 293 *n.*, 397 *n.*, 409  
 Gratification, 454  
 Gratitude, 453, 588  
 Gravitation, 121  
 Great and good not alike in meaning, 109  
 Great men, 101, 196  
 Greatness of mind, 312; of objects, 412, 413  
 Greaves, John, 1 *n.*  
 Grecian Coffee-house, 1 *n.*  
 Greeks, 189, 313; modern, who so called, 239, 245  
 Green, why the earth is covered with, 387  
 Green-sickness, 431  
 Grief, the grotto of, 501  
 Grinning match, 137  
 Grotto, verses on a, 632  
 Grove, Rev. Henry, 588 *n.*  
 Guardian, the, 532 *n.*, 550 *n.*  
 Gumley, Mr., a diligent tradesman, 509  
 Gyges and Aglaüs, tale of, 610  
 Gymnosophists, 337  
 Habits, 197  
 Hadley, John, 428 *n.*  
 Halifax, Charles Montagu, Earl of, 3 *n.*, p. 301, vol. i.; George Savile, Marquis of, 170 *n.*  
 Hamadryads, 589  
 Hamlet, 404  
 Handel, 5 *n.*  
 Handkerchief in tragedy, 44  
 Handsome people, 144  
 Hangings, the men in the, 22  
 Hanover succession, 384  
 Happiness, 15, 167, 575, 610  
 Hardness in parents, 181  
 Hard words should be mispronounced by well-bred ladies, 45  
 Harehounds, 116 *n.*  
 Harper, Robert, 481 *n.*  
 Harrington's Oceana, 176 *n.*  
 Harris, Mr., proposes an organ for St. Paul's, 552  
 Harrison, John, 428 *n.*  
 Hart, Nicholas, the annual sleeper, 184 *n.*  
 Hatred, 125  
 Hats, 187, 219  
 Hayn, Nicolino, 258 *n.*  
 Haymarket Theatre, 1 *n.*  
 Head-dress, 98, 319  
 Health, 411

- Hearts, a vision of, 587  
 Heathen philosophy, 150; notions of a future state, 633  
 Heaven, 447, 465, 580, 590, 600  
 Hebrew idiom in English, 405  
 Hecatissa and the Ugly Club, 48  
 Heidegger, J. J., 14 *n.*, 31  
 Heirs and elder brothers, 123  
 Hell, the Platonic, 90  
 Henley, Anthony, 494, 518 *n.*  
 Henpecked husbands, 176, 179, 479; bachelors, 486  
 Herbert, George, 58 *n.*  
 Heretics, 185  
 Hermit, saying of a, 575  
 Hero, what makes a, 240, 312, 601; in tragedy, 40  
 Herod and Mariamne, story of, 171  
 Herodotus, 483  
 Hesiod, 200, 447  
 Heteropticks, 250  
 Heywood, James, 268 *n.*  
 Hilpa, an antediluvian princess, story of, 584, 585  
 Hirst, James, his love-letter, 71 *n.*  
 Historians, 420, 483; in conversation, 136  
 History, 133, 289, 420, 428; a study recommended to newsmongers, 452; secret, 619  
 Hobbes, 47 *n.*, 52, 249, 588  
 Hobson's choice, 509  
 Hockley in the Hole, 31 *n.*, 436 *n.*  
 Homer, 70, 273, 357, 411, 417  
 Honest men, association of, 126  
 Honestus, the trader, 443  
 Honeycomb, Will., 2 *n.*, 4, 34, 41, 67, 77, 105, 131, 156, 265, 311, 325, 352, 359, 410, 475, 490, 511, 530, p. 445, vol. iii.  
 Honeycomb, Simon, 154  
 Honour, 99, 219  
 Horace, 493  
 Howard, Hon. E., The British Princes, 43 *n.*  
 Huarte, Juan, 307 *n.*  
 Hudibras, 17, 54, 59, 145  
 Hughes, John, 66 *n.*, 104, 141, 220, 231, 232, 252, 306  
 Hummums, the, 347 *n.*  
 Hunting, 116 *n.*, 583  
 Hunt the squirrel, a country dance, 67  
 Husbandman, funeral oration for a, 583  
 Husbands, 149, 178, 179, 236, 530, 561, 607  
 Hush note, 228  
 Hush, Peter, the whisperer, 457  
 Hyæna and spider, 187  
 Hydaspes, the opera of, 13 *n.*  
 Hymen, revengeful, 530  
 Hymn, to the Virgin, a book in eight words, 60; to Venus by Sappho, 232; David's, on Providence, 441; on gratitude, 453; on the glories of heaven and earth, 465  
 Hypocrisy, 119, 243, 399, 458  
 Iambic verse, 39  
 James, a country footman polished by love, 71  
 Jane, Mrs., a pickthank, 272  
 Japis's care of Æneas, 572  
 Ibrahim XII., tragedy of, 51 *n.*  
 Ichneumon fly, 126  
 Ideas, association of, 416  
 Identity, 578  
 Idiots, 47, 474  
 Idleness, 316, 411, 624  
 Idolatry, 211  
 Idols, 73, 79, 87, 155, 534  
 Jealousy, 170, 171, 178  
 Jest, 138, 616  
 Jesuits, 17 *n.*, 307, 545  
 Jews, 213, 495, 531  
 Jezebels, 175  
 Ignatus, a fine gentleman, as opposed to an atheist, 75  
 Ignorance, when amiable, 324  
 Jilt, a penitent, 401  
 Jilts, 187  
 Iliad, effect of reading the, 417  
 Ill nature, 23, 169, 185  
 Imaginary beings in poetry, 357 *n.*, 419  
 Imagination, Essays on, 411—421  
 Imitators, 140  
 Imma, daughter of Charlemagne, story of, 181  
 Immortality, 111, 210, 537, 600, 633  
 Impertinent persons, 148, 168, 432  
 Implex fables, 297 *n.*  
 Impudence, 2, 20, 231, 373, 390, 443  
 Incantations in Macbeth, 141  
 Ince, Richard, 555  
 Inclination and reason, 447  
 Inconsistency, 162, 564  
 Indian kings, the, 50

- Indifference in marriage, 322  
 Indigo the merchant, 136  
 Indiscretion, 23  
 Indisposition, 143  
 Indolence, 100, 316, 320  
 Industry, 116  
 Infidelity, 186  
 Infirmity for establishing good humour, 429, 437, 440, 474  
 Ingratitude, 491  
 Ingoltson, Charles, quack doctor, 444  
 Initial letters, 2 *n.*, 567, 568  
 Inkle and Yarico, 11  
 Innocence, 34, 242  
 Inns of Court, 49  
 Inquisition on maids and bachelors, 320  
 Inquisitiveness, 288  
 Insipid couple, an, 522  
 Insolence, 294  
 Instinct, 120, 121, 181, 201, 519  
 Insults, 150  
 Integrity, 448, 557  
 Intemperance, 195  
 Intentions, 213, 257  
 Interest, worldly, 185, 394  
 Invention, 487  
 John a Nokes and John a Stiles, petition of, 577  
 Johnson, the player, 370  
 Jolly, Frank, memorial from the Infirmity, 429  
 Jonathan's Coffee-house, 1 *n.*  
 Jonson, Ben., 9, 28 *n.*, 33, 70  
 Joseph I., Emperor, 43 *n.*, 45 *n.*, 353 *n.*  
 Josephus, 110, 171  
 Journal, use of keeping a, 317; of a deceased citizen for a week, 317; of a lady, 323; of three country maids, 332; of the country Infirmity, 440  
 Iras the witty, 404  
 Irish widow-hunters, 561  
 Irony, 438  
 Iroquois chiefs in London, 50  
 Irresolution, 151, 162  
 Irus the rake, 264  
 Isadas the Spartan, 564  
 Italian writers, 5; opera and singers, 1 *n.*, 5 *n.*, 13 *n.*, 18, 29, 258  
 Itch of writing, 582  
 Judgment the offspring of time, 514  
 Judgments, 483, 548  
 Julian, Emperor, 634  
 July and June described, 425  
 Jupiter's distribution of calamities, 558, 559  
 Justice, 479, 564; poetical, 40, 548  
 Juvenal, 150, 209; Dryden's, 37 *n.*  
 Kennet, Dr., on the origin of country wakes, 161 *n.*  
 Kensington Gardens, 477  
 Kimbow, Tom, 24  
 King Lear, 40  
 Kings, logic of, 239  
 Kissing dances, 67  
 Kitcat Club, 9 *n.*  
 Kitchen music, 570  
 Kitty, a jilt, 187  
 Knaves, 601  
 Knotting, as an employment for beaux, 536  
 Knowledge, 287, 379; self, 399  
 Koran, 94 *n.*  
 Labour, 115, 161, 624  
 Lacedæmonians, 67, 188, 207  
 Lackeys, The, of Ménager and Rechteren, 481 *n.*  
 Ladies, 143, 435, 437, 607  
 Laertes, prodigal through shame of poverty, 114  
 La Ferte, the dancing master, 37 *n.*  
 Lætitia and Daphne, beauty and worth, 33  
 Lampoons, 16, 23, 35, 224  
 Lancashire Witches, the comedy, 141  
 Language, English, effect of the war on the, 165; European, 405; brutal, 400  
 Lapidarius, generosity of, 248  
 Lapland odes, 366, 406  
 Larvati, 32 *n.*  
 Lath, Squire, would give an estate for better legs, 32  
 Latimer, 465  
 Latin, effect of, on a country audience, 221  
 Latinus, King, pressed for a soldier, 22 *n.*, 53  
 Laughters at public places, 168  
 Laughter, 47, 52, 249, 494, 598, 630  
 Lawyers, 21, 49, 456, 551  
 Lazy Club, the, 323  
 Leaf, population of a, 420  
 Learned, precedence among the, 529

- Learning, 6, 105, 350, 353, 367, 469, 506  
 Leather, gilt, for furniture, 609  
 Le Conte, Father, 189 *n.*  
 Lee, Nathaniel, 39 *n.*  
 Leo X., 497  
 Leonora's library, 37, 163  
 Leontine and Eudoxus, 123  
 Leopold I., Emperor, 353 *n.*  
 Leti, Gregorio, 632  
 Letters :  
   Absence of lovers, 241  
   Academy of Painting, from the, 555  
   Ambassador of Bantam, 557  
   Apology for a man of wit and pleasure, 154  
   Author turned dealer, 288  
   Bankrupt, from a, and answer, 456  
   Bashfulness, 231  
   Beauty, from a, 87  
   Beauty destroyed by the small-pox, 306  
   Behaviour at church, 236  
   Belinda to the shades, 204  
   Benefactor, 546  
   Blank, from a, 563  
   Bowling and curtsying at church, 460  
   Brook and Hellier's wine, 362  
   Butts, 175  
   Captain Sentry on the character of Sir Roger de Coverley, and on his own situation, 544  
   Castle-builder, from a, 167  
   Cat-calls, 361  
   Censuring Spectator, 158  
   Character of jilts, 187  
   Chloe from her lover, with an account of his dreams, 301  
   Choleric gentleman, 563  
   Clergyman, to a, 27  
   Coquette, from a, 79  
   Coquette, and answer, 254, 515  
   Cotquean, 482  
   Country manners and conversation, 474  
   Countryman to his mistress, 324  
   Coverley, from Sir Roger de, 264  
   Crazy man, from a supposed, 577  
   Cries of London, 251  
 Letters :  
   Cruel Husbands, 236  
   Dancing, 334  
   Decay of the club, 542  
   Demonstrations of grief, 95  
   Detraction, 348  
   Devotion, formal, 79  
   Dumb Doctor, 560  
   Education, 330, 337, 353  
   Emperor of China to the Pope, 545  
   Envil, Sir John, from, married to a lady of quality, 299  
   Epilogues, against comic, to a Tragedy, 338, 341  
   Epitaphs, on, 518  
   Estcourt, from Dick, 264  
   Eye, on the, 252  
   Fair sex, 298  
   Fan exercise, 134  
   Fashion, 66, 319  
   Father to his son, 189  
   Female equestrians, 104  
   Fortune-hunters, 326  
   Fortune-stealers, 311  
   Freeport, Sir Andrew, his retiring, 549  
   Gardening, 477  
   Greek mottos, 271, 296 ; shop-keeper on his wife's Greek, 278  
   Hecatissa, 48  
   Hen-pecked husband, determined to be free, 212  
   Hen-pecked keepers, 486  
   Hoop petticoat, 127  
   Horace to Claudius Nero, 493  
   Husband, to a, 204  
   Husband likely to be ruined by his wife's accomplishments, 328  
   Idler, from an, 320  
   Idols, 87  
   Impertinents, 168  
   Jealous husband, 527  
   Kissing, 272  
   Lady insulted by her seducer—reflections on the subject, 611  
   Languishing lover, from a, 527  
   Law, 480, 551  
   Leonora, 163  
   Lillie, Chas., from, 16  
   Lion, from a, 136  
   Lottery ticket, 242  
   Lover, from a, 208

## Letters :

Lover's leap, on the, 227  
 Mary Tuesday, from, 24  
 Masquerades, 8  
 Mercenary practice of men in  
   the choice of wives, 199  
 Modesty, on, 484  
 Money, love of, 450  
 Monkey, from a, 343  
 Mother and son, 263  
 Mottos, 296  
 Naked shoulders, 437  
 Natural son, from a, 203  
 New-married couple, from a,  
   364  
 Nose-pulling, 268  
 Octavia complains of the in-  
   gratitude of her husband, 322  
 Oxford correspondents, 553  
 Parish-clerk on evergreens, 284  
 Parthenia, from, 140  
 Patching, 268  
 Pert baggage, from a, 560  
 Playhouse, 36  
 Pliny to Hispulla, 525  
 Poachers, 168  
 Poetical justice, 548  
 Poor and proud Jezebel, 292  
 Powell, the Puppet-showman,  
   commendation of, 372  
 Prayers of clergymen before ser-  
   mon, 312  
 Prude, from a, 364  
 Punning, 396  
 Quaker, 276  
 Rudeness, 443  
 Rustic amusements, 161  
 Scholar in love, from a, 362  
 Seduction, 208  
 Servants, 202  
 Severity of schoolmasters, 168  
 Sexton of St. Paul's, Covent  
   Garden, 14  
 Short face, Sophia in love with  
   a, 290  
 Silent lover, from a, 304  
 Sly, Mr., on hats, 532  
 Smallpox, lady marked with,  
   613  
 Soldiers, from several, 566  
 Spenser, merits of, 540  
 Splenetic cured, 134  
 Stage-coach, behaviour in a, 242  
 Steele, from, 274  
 Swinging, 496

## Letters :

Talebearers, 316  
 Templars turned Hackney-  
   coachmen, 498  
 Theatre, on the—on a musical  
   scheme, 258  
 Three thrifty ladies, 332  
 Travelling, 364  
 Ugly Club, 52  
 Unhappy condition of women  
   of the town, 190  
 Untoward wife, 194  
 Valetudinarian, 25  
 Visiting, 208  
 Wagers and whistlers, 145  
 Widow with two lovers, and  
   answer, 149  
 Widows' Club, 573  
 Will. Honeycomb, 131  
 Women's Men, 158  
 Women taking snuff, 344  
 Zelinda from her lover—his  
   death, 627  
 Letters, show temper of writers, 283  
 Levees, 193  
 Levity, 234, 253  
 Liars, 103, 167, 234  
 Libels, 35, 451  
 Liberality, 292, 346  
 Liberty, 287  
 Library, female, 37, 79, 92, 140  
 Liddy, Miss, reasons for differing in  
   temper from her sister, 396  
 Life (domestic), 455 ; (human), 27,  
   93, 94, 143, 159, 202, 219, 222,  
   289, 317, 574, 575  
 Light, 413  
 Ligon's History of Barbadoes, 11 n.  
 Lillie, Charles, 16, 46 n., 173 n.,  
   344 n., 358  
 Lilly's Latin Grammar, 221 n.  
 Lindamira allowed to paint, 41  
 Lion, the, in the Haymarket, 13 n.,  
   13  
 Lipogrammatists, 58 n.  
 Liszynski, a Polish atheist, 389  
 Livy, 409, 420  
 Lloyd's coffee-house, 46 n.  
 Locke, John, 37 n., 62, 94, 121,  
   313, 373, 519, 557 413, 509,  
 Logic of kings, 239 533, 578, 6  
 Loiterers, 155  
 Loller, Lady, from the country in-  
   firmery, 429  
 London, 69, 200, 403 ; cries of, 251



- London and Wise, gardeners, 5 *n.*,  
 477  
 Longings of Women, 326  
 Longinus, 229, 279 *n.*, 326, 339 *n.*,  
 489 *n.*, 633  
 Longitude, 428 *n.*  
 Looking-glasses, 325  
 Lorrain, Paul, 339 *n.*  
 Lottery, 191, 199  
 Love, 4, 30, 47, 71, 118, 120, 142,  
 149, 161, 163, 199, 206, 241, 274,  
 304, 324, 325, 362, 366, 367, 376,  
 377, 397, 400, 475, 479, 506, 525,  
 561, 591, 596, 605, 607; casuist,  
 the, 591, 607, 614, 625  
 Love for Love, the comedy, 189  
 Loveless, Biddy, 196  
 Lovemore, Jeremy, 596  
 Lovers' Leaps, the, 225, 233  
 Loungers, the, at Cambridge, 54  
 Loyola, Oldham's, 17 *n.*  
 Lucceius, character of, 206  
 Lucian, 67, 283  
 Ludgate, 82 *n.*  
 Lulli, Jean Baptiste, 29 *n.*  
 Lute-string, advanced price of, 21  
 Luxury, 55, 195  
 Lying, party, 507  
 Lysander, character of, 522  
  
 Macbeth, incantation in, 141  
 Machiavel, 406; the she, 561  
 Mademoiselle, the French Puppet,  
 277  
 Magna Charta, 2 *n.*  
 Mahomet's night journey, 94 *n.*  
 Mahometans, 85, 460, 631  
 Maids, inquisition on, 320  
 Male jilts, 288; widows, 520; birds,  
 128  
 Malebranche, 37 *n.*, 94 *n.*  
 Malvolio, a mixed character, 238  
 Man, 9, 115, 156, 162, 237, 238,  
 408, 441, 494, 519, 537, 564, 588,  
 624  
 Man of Mode, Etherege's, 65  
 Manilius, in retirement, 467  
 Mankind, 444, 598  
 Manley, Mrs., 37 *n.*  
 Manner, 292  
 Manuscript Note Book of Addison's,  
 411 *n.*  
 Maple, Will, 203  
 Maraton and Yaratilda, 56  
 March, month of, described, 425  
  
 Marcia's prayer in Cato, 593  
 Marcus, son of Cicero, 307  
 Mariamne, 466; story of, 171  
 Marius, Scipio's judgment of young,  
 157  
 Marlborough, Duke of, 26 *n.*; 139,  
 p. 157 *n.*, vol. ii., 353 *n.*  
 Marriage, 89, 113, 149, 181, 236,  
 254, 261, 268, 308, 322, 430, 479,  
 482, 490, 506, 522, 525, 533, 607  
 Martial, 52, 446  
 Martyn, Henry, 180 *n.*, 200, 232  
 Masquerades, 8, 14 *n.*  
 Massacres, 185  
 Master, a good, 107; a bad, 136,  
 201, 202  
 Mathematics, 307  
 Mather, Charles, toyman, 570  
 Matter, 420, 519  
 Matter-of-fact man, 521  
 Maundrell's Journey to Jerusalem,  
 303 *n.*  
 May, 425; dangerous to ladies, 365,  
 395  
 Mazarine, Cardinal, and Quillet, 23  
 Medals on the Spanish Armada, 293  
 Mede's Clavis Apocalyptica, 92 *n.*  
 Medicina Gymnastica, Fuller's, 115 *n.*  
 Medlar, Mrs., of the Widows' Club,  
 561  
 Memory, 417, 471  
 Men, 97, 145, 196, 264, 505, 510  
 Menagiana, 60 *n.*  
 Ménager and Count Rechteren at  
 Utrecht, 481  
 Merab, with too much beauty and  
 wit, 144  
 Merchants, 69, 174, 218, 428  
 Mercurialis, Hieronymus, 115 *n.*  
 Mercy, 456  
 Merit, 223, 340  
 Merry men, 70  
 Messiah, Pope's, 378  
 Metamorphoses, Ovid's, 417  
 Metaphor, 417, 421, 595  
 Methuen, Paul, p. 179, vol. iii.;  
 treaty, 43 *n.*, 140, 240, 417, 421,  
 425  
 Milton, Addison's papers on, 267,  
 273, 279, 285, 291, 297, 303, 309,  
 315, 321, 327, 333, 339, 345, 351,  
 357, 363, 369, 417, 425, 463  
 Mimicry, 416  
 Mind, 455, 554  
 Minister of state, a watchful, 439

- Mint, arguments of the, 239  
 Mirth, 196, 358, 381  
 Mirza, Visions of, 159  
 Mischief, 564  
 Misers, 624  
 Miseries, 169; the mountain of, 558, 559  
 Misfortune, a good man's struggle with, Seneca on, 39 *n.*  
 Misfortunes, not to be called judgments, 483  
 Mixt wit, 62  
 Mode, 6, 129, 145  
 Moderation, 312  
 Modern writers, 61, 249  
 Modest assurance, 373  
 Modesty, 6, 52, 154, 206, 231, 242, 296, 350, 354, 373, 390, 400, 435, 458, 484  
 Mohocks, 324, 347  
 Moles, 123  
 Molière, 70  
 Moll Peatley, a dance, 67 *n.*  
 Money, 3, 422, 450, 456, 509  
 Monks, 60  
 Monmouth. Duke of, 2 *n.*  
 Monosyllables, English liking for, 135  
 Monsters, 412, 413, 418  
 Montague, Charles, Earl of Halifax, 3 *n.*, p. 301, vol. iii.  
 Montgomery, Mr., 524 *n.*  
 Monuments in Westminster Abbey, 26  
 Montaigne, 562  
 Moorfields, 505  
 Moralists, 196  
 Morality, 446, 459, 465  
 More, Henry, 86, 90 *n.*, 121; Sir Thomas, 349  
 Moreton, Mr. John, 546 *n.*  
 Mortality, 289; bill of, 377  
 Mosaic pavement, 358 *n.*  
 Moses, tradition of, 237  
 Mother, 246; story of the Rival, 91  
 Motion in gods and mortals, 369  
 Mottaux, Peter, 14 *n.*, 552  
 Motto, 221  
 Mountebank, 572  
 Mourning, 64, 65, 575  
 Mouth, a padlock for the, 533  
 Much cry but little wool, 251  
 Mulberry Garden, the, 96  
 Muley Moluc, last moments of, 349  
 Muses, the mountain of the, 514  
 Music, 18, 29, 258, 278, 405, 416 570, 630  
 Naked-shouldered females, 437  
 Names of authors to their works, 451  
 Natural History, 22  
 Nature, 153, 404, 408, 414, 588  
 Needlework, 606, 609  
 Negroes, 215  
 Neighbourhoods, 49  
 Nemesis, an old maid who discovers judgments, 483  
 Nero's nurse, 246  
 Nettle-top, Rebecca, 190  
 New, the, in art, 411, 412, 413, 415  
 Newberry, Mr., his rebus, 59  
 New River, 5  
 New Style, 21 *n.*  
 News, 425, 457, 625  
 Newton, Sir Isaac, 37 *n.*, 543, 554, 565  
 Nicholas Hart, the sleeper, 184  
 Nicodemuncio to Olivia, on being made an April fool, 432  
 Nicolini, the singer, 5, 13 *n.*, 235, 403  
 Night, 425, 565, 582  
 Nightingale, 383  
 Nigralia, a party lady, forced to patch on the wrong side, 81  
 No, a word useful to women, 625  
 Nobility, 537  
 Northern hive, Sir W. Temple's, 21 *n.*  
 Nose-pullers, 268  
 Notable men, 150  
 Novell, Lydia, complains of a rich lover, 140  
 Novels, 365  
 Novelty, 412, 413, 626  
 November described, 425  
 Numbering of houses, 28 *n.*  
 Nutmeg of Delight, the, 160  
 Oates, Titus, 58 *n.*  
 Obedience to parents, 189, 449  
 Obscurity, 101, 406, 622  
 Obsequiousness, 386  
 Ocean, 489  
 October Club, 9 *n.*  
 Ogilby, John, 37 *n.*  
 Ogler, the Complete, 46  
 Oldfield, Mrs., 546  
 Oldham's Loyola, 17 *n.*  
 Omens, superstitious dread of, 7

- Old Style, 21 *n.*  
 Olearius, travels of, 426 *n.*  
 Omniamanta, 144  
 Omnipotence, 565  
 Omnipresence, 571, 580  
 Oneirocritic, 505  
 Opera, Italian, 1 *n.*, 5 *n.*, 13 *n.*, 18, 29, 314; France, 29 *n.*  
 Opinion, popular, 460  
 Oratory, 484, 633; female, 247, 252  
 Orbicilla, 390  
 Order, 219  
 Orestilla, the great fortune, 118  
 Oroondates, Statira to, 199  
 Osborn's Advice to his Son, 150  
 Ostentation, 460  
 Otway, 39 *n.*, 117, 456  
 Overdo, Justice, Ben Jonson's, 48  
 Ovid, 417, 439, 618  
 Oxford scholar at a coffee-house, 46  
  
 Padlocks for the mouth, 533  
 Pages in gentlemen's houses, 214 *n.*  
 Painter's part in a tragedy, 42  
 Painting, the art of, 83, 129, 226, 555; of the face, 41  
 Palmquist, Monsieur, 43  
 Pamphilio, a good master, 137  
 Pamphlets, defamatory, 541  
 Pantheon, Penkethman's, 31 *n.*; at Rome, 415  
 Paradin, Guillaume, 98 *n.*  
 Paradise of Fools, 460  
 Paradise Lost, Addison's papers on, 267, 273, 279, 285, 291, 297, 303, 309, 315, 321, 325, 327, 333, 339, 345, 354, 357, 363, 369  
 Parents, 21, 150, 181, 189, 192, 235, 263, 313, 330, 449, 532, 539  
 Parish clerks, advice to, 372  
 Parker, Richard, 474 *n.*  
 Parnassus, Vision of, 514  
 Parnell, Thomas, 460 *n.*  
 Parricide, how punished in China, 189  
 Parthenia, letter of, upon the ladies' library, 140  
 Party, 57, 125, 126, 243, 399, 432, 507; patches, 81  
 Particles, English, 18  
 Pascal, 116 *n.*  
 Pasquinades, 23 *n.*  
 Passion, 202, 438, 528; of the Fan, 102  
 Passions, the, 31, 71, 215, 224, 255, 408, 418, 564  
  
 Pastorals, Philips's, 523  
 Patches, 50; party use of, 81  
 Patience, 312, 501, 559  
 Patrons, 214  
 Paul Lorrain, 338  
 Paul, Saint, 633  
 Paul's Cathedral, St., Indian kings on, 50  
 Peace, 45; negotiations, 45 *n.*  
 Pearce, Zachary, 572  
 Pedants, 105, 286, 617  
 Pedigrees, vanity of, 612  
 Peepers, 53  
 Peevish fellow, a, 438  
 Penkethman, W., 31 *n.*, 370 *n.*  
 Penruddock's rising in the West, 313 *n.*  
 Penseroso, II, 425  
 Pentathlum, 161  
 People, the wealth of a country, 200  
 Pericles, 81, 633  
 Perrault, Charles, 279 *n.*, 303 *n.*  
 Perry, Mrs., 92 *n.*  
 Persecution, religious, 459  
 Persian education, 99, 189, 337; soldier reprov'd, 427  
 Persius, 379  
 Peter the Great, 43 *n.*; compared with Louis XIV., 139  
 Petronius, his story of the Ephesian lady, 11 *n.*; mood of, at death, 349  
 Petticoat, 109, 127, 140; politicians, 305  
 Petty, Sir William, 200  
 Phædra and Hippolitus, a tragedy, 18 *n.*  
 Pharamond, 76 *n.*, 84 *n.*; his edict against duelling, 97; letter to, 480  
 Phidias, 415  
 Philanthropy, 177  
 Philantia, a votary, 79  
 Philips, Ambrose, 223 *n.*, 229, 289, *n.*, 338 *n.*, 400, 523, 578  
 Philopater on his daughter's dancing, 466  
 Philosophers, 195, 634  
 Philosophy, 7, 10, 22, 175, 201, 393, 420  
 Phocion, 133, 188, 448  
 Phoebe and Colin, a poem, 603  
 Physic, 195  
 Physicians, 16, 21, 25, 234  
 Physiognomy, 86, 266, 518

- Pictures, 67, 83, 107, 109, 226, 244,  
 248, 416, 418  
 Picts, what women are, 41  
 Piety, 201  
 Pindar, 160, 467  
 Pindaric writing, 58 *n.*  
 Pin money, 295  
 Piper of Hamelin, the, 5  
 Pisistratus, 527  
 Pitchpipe, 228  
 Pittacus, a saying of, 574  
 Pity, 208, 397, 418, 442, 588  
 Pix, Mary, 51 *n.*  
 Places of trust, 469, 629  
 Plain dealing, 460  
 Planets, 420  
 Planting, 583, 589  
 Plato, 23 *n.*, 86 *n.*, 90, 183, 211 *n.*,  
 237, 507, 624  
 Platonic love, 400  
 Players, 141, 370, 502, 529  
 Plays, modern, 22, 592  
 Pleadings, 197  
 Pleasant fellows, 462  
 Pleasure, 146, 151, 152, 183, 312,  
 424, 600, 624  
 Pleasures of Imagination, Essays on,  
 411—421  
 Pliny, 230, 467 *n.*, 484 *n.*, 525,  
 554  
 Plot, Robert, 447 *n.*  
 Plutarch, 125 *n.*, 180, 188, 229, 483,  
 494, 507  
 Poacher, request from a, 168  
 Poetry, 39, 40, 44, 51, 58, 220, 253,  
 314, 405, 417, 418, 419, 421  
 Poetical justice, 40, 548  
 Polite imaginations, 411  
 Politeness, 119  
 Political arithmetic, 200  
 Politicians, 43, 305, 403, 556, 567,  
 568  
 Poll, a way of arguing, 239  
 Polycarpus, beloved by all, 280  
 Pompey, 293  
 Pontignon, M., 90  
 Poor, the, 200, 232 *n.*, 430  
 Pope, Alexander, his Essay on  
 Criticism, 65 *n.*; an idea from,  
 210 *n.*; commended, 253 *n.*; his  
 Pastorals, 223 *n.*; his Messiah,  
 378; Letter and Verses, 527; on  
 Adrian's dying words, 532; his  
 Miscellany, 523 *n.*  
 Popular applause, 188  
 Porta, Baptista della, on Physiogno-  
 my, 86 *n.*  
 Posterity, 101, 583  
 Postman, newspaper, 1 *n.*  
 Pottiere, Dominic, a French pri-  
 vateer, 350  
 Poverty, 150, 464  
 Powell, junior, his Puppet-show, 14  
*n.*, 31 *n.*, 372  
 Powell, George, the actor, 31 *n.*, 40  
 Power, despotic, 287  
 Praise, 38, 73, 188, 238, 349, 467,  
 551  
 Prayer, 207, 236, 312, 391  
 Precedence, 119, 529  
 Precieuses, the, 45 *n.*  
 Prediction, vulgar arts of, 505  
 Preface to the Bp. of St. Asaph's  
 Sermons, 384  
 Prejudice, 101, 263, 432  
 Prepossession, 117  
 Prerogative, 480  
 Presumption, 187  
 Pride, 33, 201, 394, 462  
 Prince, Mr., dances of, 466  
 Princes, good and bad, 139  
 Printing, 166, 367, 582  
 Prior, 141  
 Procrastination, 151  
 Procrustes, bed of, 58  
 Prodicus, 183  
 Professions, the three learned, 21  
 Projector of town entertainments, a,  
 31  
 Promisers, 448  
 Pronunciation, 451  
 Prospects, 411, 412, 418  
 Prosperity, 237  
 Prosper, Will, 19, 20  
 Proverbs of Solomon, in verse, 410  
 Providence, 120, 237, 293, 441, 543  
 Prudence, 293  
 Prudes at the play, 208  
 Psalm xxiii. translated, 441; cxiv.,  
 461; cxxxix., 399; singing in  
 church, 205  
 Psalmanazar, George, 14 *n.*  
 Pugg the Monkey, Adventures of,  
 343  
 Pulvillios, 63 *n.*  
 Punchinello, 14  
 Punishments in school, 157  
 Puns, 61, 396, 454, 504  
 Puppet-show, Powell's, 14 *n.*  
 Purcell, Henry, 29 *n.*

- Puzzle, Tom, in argument, 476  
 Pyramids of Egypt, 415  
 Pyrrhus, King, 180  
 Pythagoras, 447, 586  
  
 Quacks, 444, 547 *n.*, 572  
 Quakers, 396  
 Quality, 34, 219  
 Queries in love, 625  
 Quick, Mrs., of the Widows' Club, 561  
 Quidnunc, Tom, 625  
 Quillet, Claude, 23 *n.*  
 Quintilian, 168  
 Quir, Peter de, on Puns, 396  
 Quixote, Don, patron of Sigher's Club, 30  
  
 Rabelais, 283  
 Racine, 39 *n.*  
 Rack, 239  
 Radcliffe, Dr. John, 468 *n.*  
 Raillery, 422  
 Rainbow, 415 ; coffee-house, 16 *n.*  
 Rakes, 336, 576  
 Raleigh, Sir W., 510  
 Ramble from Richmond to the Exchange, 454  
 Ramsey, Will, the astrologer, describes night, 582  
 Rant, 40  
 Rape of Proserpine, a French opera, 29  
 Raphael, 226, 244, 467  
 Rapin, René, 44 *n.*, 291 *n.*  
 Rattling Club at church, 630  
 Read, Sir Wm., oculist, 472, 547 *n.*  
 Readers, 1, 62, 93, 94, 179  
 Reason, 6, 120, 408, 447  
 Rebus, 59  
 Rechteren, Count, and M. Menager, 481 *n.*  
 Recitative, 29  
 Reciters, 521  
 Recluse, the, 282  
 Recommendations, letters of, generally unjust and absurd, 493  
 Recreations, 258  
 Rehearsal, Buckingham's, 3 *n.*  
 Religion, 201, 213, 292, 356, 447, 459, 471, 483, 494, 574  
 Renatus Valentinus, story of, 426  
 Rentfree, Sabina, letter on green-sickness, 431  
 Repository for fashions, 487  
  
 Reproach, 594  
 Reproof, 382  
 Reputation, 218, 467  
 Retirement, 4, 27, 249, 425, 467, 549, 613  
 Revelation, 600  
 Reveries, 167  
 Revenge of a Spanish lady, 611  
 Rhubarb, John, Esq., from the Infirmary, 429  
 Rhyme, the Æneid in, 60  
 Rhynsault, story of, 491  
 Rich, Christopher, 258 *n.*  
 Riches, 140, 145, 150, 280, 282, 283, 294, 456, 464, 574  
 Richelieu, Cardinal, 305  
 Ridicule, 150, 249, 445, 446  
 Riding, 115 ; dress of ladies, 435  
 Rinaldo and Armida, opera of, 5 *n.*, 14  
 Riot, 180  
 Rival Mother, story of the, 91  
 Rivers, Colonel, 204 *n.*  
 Roarers, 474  
 Robin the Porter at Will's Coffee-house, 398  
 Rochester, John Wilmot, Earl of, 2 *n.*  
 Roman ladies, 81 ; education, 313 ; understanding, 502  
 Rope-dancing, 141  
 Rosalinda, a Whig partizan, 81 ; reformation of, 87 ; the handsome, to the Ugly Club, 87  
 Rosamond, Clayton's opera of, 18 *n.*  
 Rosamond's Bower, 281  
 Roscommon, Earl of, 44 *n.*, 253 *n.*  
 Rose Tavern, the, 2 *n.*  
 Rosicrucius, story of sepulchre of, 379  
 Royal Exchange neglected, 509  
 Royal Progress, Tickell's poem of the, 620  
 Royal Society, 121, 262 *n.*  
 Runnet, Mrs., of the Widows' club, 561  
 Ruricola, his son and daughter, 192  
 Rusticity, 400  
 Rusty Scabbard, on the fighters at the Bear garden, 449  
 Rycaut, Sir Paul, 343  
 Rymer, 267 *n.*  
  
 Sabine ladies, 81  
 St. Evremond, Sieur de, 33 *n.*

- St. James's Park, 109 *n.*; Coffee-house, 1 *n.*  
 Sacheverell, Henry, 58 *n.*  
 Salamanders, an Order of Ladies, 198  
 Sallust, 409  
 Salmon, Mrs., her waxwork, 28 *n.*, 31 *n.*  
 Salutations, 259, 270, 460  
 Sanctorius, the chair of, 25 *n.*  
 Santer, Betty, letter from, 140  
 Sapper, Thomas, his epitaph, 518  
 Sappho, 223, 229, 233  
 Sarasin, I. F., 60 *n.*  
 Satires, 209, 256, 451, 473, 568  
 Satyricon of Petronius Arbiter, story from the, 11 *n.*  
 Saudades, 204  
 Saul, David, his epitaph, 518  
 Saunter, Mrs., snuff-taker, 344  
 Scale of being, 519  
 Scaliger, 562  
 Scandal, 426, 427, 562  
 Scaramouch, 283  
 Scarecrow the Beggar, 6  
 Scarron, Paul, 17 *n.*  
 Scarves, vanity of, in clergy, 609  
 Scawen, Sir William, 546 *n.*  
 Scheffer's Northern odes, 366, 406  
 Scholar's egg, 58  
 Schoolmasters, 157, 168, 313  
 Schoolmen's case of the ass, 191  
 Scipio, 157  
 Scolds, 479, 482  
 Scornful Lady, Comedy of the, 270  
 Scott, Dr., on the Christian Life, 447 *n.*  
 Scribblers, 445, 582  
 Scudery, 37 *n.*, 241  
 Scurlock, Miss, letters to, adapted to the praise of marriage, 142  
 Sea, 489  
 Seasons, dream of the, 425  
 Second sight in Scotland, 604  
 Segrais, his threefold distinction of readers, 62 *n.*  
 Self-conceit, 460  
 Self-denial, 206, 248  
 Self-examination, 399, 586  
 Self-love, 17, 192, 238, 426, 588  
 Self-murder, 231  
 Self-tormentor of Terence, 521  
 Semiramis, who paints well, 404  
 Semiramis, 415  
 Sempronius, who admires the French, 45; match-maker, 437  
 Seneca, 39 *n.*, 77 *n.*, 93, 569  
 Sense, 6, 172, 259, 519  
 Sentry, Captain, 2 *n.*, 34, 152, 197, 350, 517  
 September described, 425  
 Serle's Coffee-house, 49 *n.*  
 Sermons, 633  
 Servants, 88, 96, 107, 137, 202  
 Settlement, Act of, 3 *n.*  
 Seven, 632  
 Severity in schools, 408  
 Sexes, 43, 156, 400  
 Sextant, 428 *n.*  
 Sextus V., Pope, 23  
 Shadows and realities, 5  
 Shadwell, 35 *n.*  
 Shakespeare, 49, 54, 141, 168, 419, 562  
 Shalum and Hilpa, story of, 584  
 Sheepishness, 484  
 She-Machiavels, 561  
 Sheffield, John, Duke of Buckingham, 253 *n.*, 462 *n.*  
 Shephard, Miss, 92 *n.*, 140, 163  
 Shepherd, eminent for tossing eggs, 160  
 Shepherd's pipe, poem in shape of a, 58  
 Sherlock on Death, 37 *n.*, 289, 447  
 She would if she could, a comedy, 51  
 Ship in storm, 489  
 Shoeing horns, men used as, 536  
 Shoe-strings, 150  
 Short face, the Spectator's, 17, 48  
 Shovel, Sir Cloudesley, monument of, 26 *n.*  
 Shows, 193, 235, 271  
 Sickness, a thought in, 513  
 Sidney, Sir Philip, 70, 400  
 Sight, 411, 472; second, 604  
 Sighers' Club, 30  
 Signs of houses, 28 *n.*  
 Silence, 514; the Spectator's, 4, 12  
 Silk-worms, what women are, 454  
 Similes, 160, 421, 455  
 Simonides, 209 *n.*  
 Sincerity, 103, 352  
 Singing, verses on a lady's, 433  
 Singularity, 576  
 Sippet, Jack, who breaks appointments, 448  
 Sir Martin Mar-all, Dryden's, 5 *n.*  
 Skiomachia, 115 *n.*  
 Slavery, 287

- Sleep, 586, 593, 597  
 Sleeper, the annual, 184  
 Slovans, 150  
 Sly, haberdasher, 187 *n.*, 526, 532,  
   534, 545  
 Smithfield bargain in marriage, 304  
 Snap, Mrs., of the Widows' Club,  
   561  
 Snape, Dr., charity sermon by, 294  
 Snarlors, 438  
 Snuff, 344 *n.*  
 Snuff-box, 138  
 Society, 422  
 Socrates, 23, 54, 67, 86, 133, 146,  
   183, 195, 207, 213, 239, 247, 408,  
   479, 486, 500, 558  
 Soho Square, 2 *n.*  
 Soldiers, 152, 544, 566  
 Solitude, 4, 158, 264, 406, 425, 514  
 Solomon's Song, paraphrase of part  
   of, 388  
 Somers, Sir John, ded. to vol. I.  
   and note  
 Song with notes, 470  
 Songs of Sion, 405  
 Sophocles, Electra of, 44  
 Sorites in logic, 239  
 Sorrow, 95, 312, 397  
 Soul, the, 56, 111, 116, 237, 413,  
   487, 600, 602  
 Sounds, 416  
 Southerne, 40 *n.*, 481  
 Space, infinite, 564  
 Spanish Friar, Dryden's, 267 *n.*  
 Spanish Succession, War of the, 43  
   *n.*, 45 *n.*, 64 *n.*, 353 *n.*  
 Sparkes, John, of Coventry, 436 *n.*  
 Sparkish, Will., a modern husband,  
   479  
 Sparrows for the opera, 5  
 Spartans, 6, 307, 564  
 Speakers, loud, 148  
 Spectator, the, 1 *n.*; his Club, 2,  
   34; himself, 1, 4, 12, 34; trade  
   of the paper, 46 *n.*, 499 *n.*, 533  
   *n.*; stamp duty, 445 *n.*; Nahum  
   Tate on the, 488  
 Speech, organs of, 231  
 Spenser, 390, 419, 540  
 Spies, 202, 439  
 Spinamont on duels, 84  
 Spirits, 12, 110, 419  
 Spite in a beauty, 156  
 Spleen, 53, 588  
 Sprat, Dr. Thomas, 114 *n.*  
 Spring, 393, 423  
 Spring-Garden, 383  
 Squeezing the hand, 119  
 Squire's Coffee-house, 39 *n.*  
 Squires, 529  
 Staffordshire, Dr. Plot's Natural  
   History of, 447 *n.*  
 Stage, the, 370, 440, 446  
 Stage-coach, in a, 131, 242, 513;  
   -men, 474  
 Staincoat Hole, at Cambridge, 397  
 Stamp Act, 445 *n.*  
 Starch, political, 305  
 Starers, 20, 250  
 Stars, the, 420, 565  
 Stationers, 304, 579  
 Statira, a pattern for women, 41  
 Statuary, 416  
 Steele, censures a passage in his  
   'Funeral,' 51; love-letters, 142;  
   his paper omitted in the reprint,  
   No. 328 *n.*; Cibber on his literary  
   relation to Addison, 546 *n.*  
 Stepney, epitaphs at, 518  
 Sternhold, Thomas, 205 *n.*  
 Stint, Jack, and Will. Trap, 448  
 Stock's Market, 462 *n.*  
 Stoics, 243, 307  
 Stonesfield, the Roman pavement  
   at, 358 *n.*  
 Storm at sea, 489  
 Strada, 241, 617  
 Stratonica, 229  
 Strife, 197  
 Stripes for perverse wives, 479  
 Strolling players, 48  
 Stubbs, Rev. Philip, 147 *n.*  
 Style, New and Old, 21 *n.*  
 Subjects, value of, to a prince, 200  
 Sublime in writing, 117, 152, 592,  
   633  
 Sudden, Thomas, Esq., from the  
   Infirmity, 429  
 Sukey's adventure with Sir Roger  
   and Will Honeycomb, 410  
 Syllogisms, 239  
 Syrinx of Theocritus, the, 58 *n.*  
 Summer in England, 393  
 Sun, the, 250, 412  
 Sunday in the country, 112  
 Superiority, 6, 202, 219  
 Superstition, 7, 201, 213  
 Surgeon, Italian, advertisement of  
   an, 23  
 Surprise, 62, 538

- Susannah, puppet-show of, 14 *n.*  
 Swallow, Lady Catherine, of the  
   Widows' Club, 561  
 Swearing, 233, 332, 371, 448, 531  
 Swift, 23 *n.*, 50 *n.*, 226 *n.*, 265 *n.*,  
   353 *n.*, 445 *n.*, 504 *n.*  
 Swingers at Tunbridge Wells, 492  
 Sydenham, Dr. Thomas, 25 *n.*  
 Sylvester, Joshua, 58 *n.*  
 Sylvia, in choice of husband, hesi-  
   tates between riches and merit, 149  
 Symmetry, 411, 632  
 Syncopists, modern, 567  
 Syncopius the passionate, 438  
 Syracusan prince, the jealous, 579  
  
 Tale-bearers, 19, 439  
 Talents, 172  
 Tartars, a conceit of the, 126  
 Taste, 29, 140, 208, 379 *n.*, 409 *n.*,  
   447  
 Tate, Nahum, 488  
 Tattle, Letitia, her trained birds, 36  
 Tavern Tyrants, 508  
 Tax on eminence, 101  
 Tears, 95  
 Temper, 181, 424, 598  
 Temperance, 195  
 Templar, the, 2, 34  
 Temple, Sir W., 21 *n.*, 37 *n.*, 195 *n.*  
 Ten, 221  
 Terence, 170, 502  
 Terror, 418  
 Terset, Harry, and his lady, indo-  
   lent, 100  
 Tetractys, 221 *n.*  
 Thales quoted, 594  
 Thames described, 454  
 That, remonstrance of, 80  
 Theatres, 36, 40, 42, 44, 51, 65, 141  
   *n.*, 602  
 Themista, a confidant, 118  
 Themistocles, 311  
 Theocritus, 58 *n.*  
 Theodosius and Constantia, 164  
 Theognis quoted, 464  
 Theon, Pindar's saying of, 467  
 Theory of the Earth, Burnet's,  
   quoted, 146  
 Thersites, 17 *n.*  
 Thimbleton, Ralph, his calamity,  
   432  
 Thinking aloud, 211  
 Thirst, 22  
 Thornhill, Mr., his duel, 84 *n.*  
  
 Thrash, Will, and his wife, insipid,  
   522  
 Throne of God, 580, 600  
 Thunder, stage, 36, 44  
 Tickell, 523 *n.*, 532  
 Tillotson, 103 *n.*, 106 *n.*, 293, 352,  
   447, 600  
 Tilt Yard, Whitehall, 109 *n.*  
 Time, 83, 93, 316  
 Titian, 292  
 Title-page, Antony, stationer, 304  
 Titles, 204, 219, 480  
 Tofts, Mrs., 18 *n.*, 22 *n.*  
 Toleration, Act of, 3 *n.*  
 Tom Touchy, 122  
 Tom Trusty, 479  
 Tom the Tyrant, at the coffee-house,  
   49  
 Tombs in Westminster Abbey, 26  
 Tomtits in the Opera, 5  
 Tonson, Jacob, 9 *n.*  
 Tories, 50, 58 *n.*  
 Torture, 239, 418  
 Townly, Frank, letter of, 560  
 Trade, 2, 69, 109, 283, 443  
 Tragedy, 39, 40, 42, 44, 279 *n.*  
 Tranquillity, 196, 425  
 Transmigration of souls, 211, 343,  
   408  
 Trap, Mr., letter to Mr. Stint, 448  
 Travel, 45, 93, 364, 474  
 Trees, 414, 589  
 Triflers, 432  
 Trojans, modern, 239, 245  
 Trophonius, cave of, 598, 599  
 Trott, Nell, waiter on the Ugly  
   Club, 17  
 Truby's, Widow, water, 329  
 Truepenny, Jack, the good-natured,  
   82  
 Trunkmaker, at the play, 235  
 Trust in God, 441  
 Trusty, Tom, a servant, account of,  
   96  
 Truth, 63, 103, 352, 507  
 Tryphiodorus, 59  
 Tumbling, 141  
 Tunbridge Wells, 492, 496  
 Tuperty, Mrs., a flirt, 202  
 Turner, Sir William, 509  
 Tyrants, 508  
  
 Vainlove family, the, 454  
 Valentine, Basil, Curvus Triumpha-  
   lis, 94 *n.*; a legend of, 426 *n.*



- Valerio resolves to be a poet, 404  
 Valetudinarians, 100, 143, 395  
 Vanini, 389 *n.*  
 Vanity, 16, 255, 380, 460, 514  
 Vapours in women, 115  
 Variety, 408, 600  
 Varillas, the cheerful, 100  
 Venice Preserved, Otway's, 39  
 Venus, 127, 417, 425  
 Vernal delight, 393  
 Versifying, artificial, 220 *n.*  
 Vertot, the Abbé, 349 *n.*  
 Ugly Club, 17, 32, 48, 52, 78  
 Vice, 137, 151, 243, 624  
 Victor, a genteel politician, 150  
 Villacerse, death of Madame de, 368  
 Villars, Abbé de, 379 *n.*  
 Vinci, Leonardo da, 554  
 Viner, Sir Robert, familiar with Charles II., 462 *n.*  
 Virgil, 70, 90, 273, 351, 404, 417, 514, 610  
 Virtue, 93, 104, 219, 240, 243, 248, 266, 394, 399, 520  
 Virtuoso, a female, 242  
 Vision of Calamities, 558, 559; of Credit, 3; of Fame, 81; Hearts, 563; Mirza, 159; Misery, 604; Mountain of the Muses, 514; Painters, 83; Scales, 463; Seasons, 425; Vanity, 460; Wit, true and false, 63  
 Visits, 24, 45 *n.*, 208  
 Understanding, 6, 420, 438  
 Uniformity, Act of, 3 *n.*  
 Universe, the, 420  
 Unlearned, proposal for publishing works of the, 457  
 Vocifer, how he passed for a fine gentleman, 75  
 Volumes, dignity of, 124  
 Voluntaries at church, 630  
 Votaries, 79  
 Vowels, 135  
 Uranius has composure of soul, 143  
 Usurpers, tavern, 508  
 Utrecht, the Peace Negotiation at, 481 *n.*  
 Vulcan's dogs, 579  
 Waddle, Lady, of the Widows' Club, 561  
 Wagers, 145, 521 *n.*  
 Wake, Colonel, 313 *n.*  
 Wakes, country, 161  
 Wall of China, 415  
 Waller, 148, 158, 224  
 Wall's Infant Baptism, 92 *n.*  
 Want, fear of, 114  
 War, the, in Queen Anne's reign, 26 *n.*, 43 *n.*, 45 *n.*, 64 *n.*, 353 *n.*, 521 *n.*  
 War news, greed for, 452  
 Wasps in public, 300  
 Watchman and goose, 376  
 Watts, Dr. Isaac, 461 *n.*  
 Wax-work, Mrs. Salmon's, fifteen images burnt on Queen Elizabeth's birthday, 262 *n.*  
 Way of the World, Congreve's, 204  
 Wealth, 469, 506, 601  
 Weaver on dancing, 466  
 Wedlock, 525  
 Weed, Ephraim, 450  
 Weights showing true values, 463  
 Wenham, Jane, the last condemned witch, 117 *n.*  
 West Enborne in Berkshire, custom of, 614  
 Westminster Abbey, 26, 329  
 Westminster boy and colours taken at Blenheim, 139  
 Wharton, Thomas, Earl of, p. 414, vol. ii.  
 Whichenovre in Staffordshire, custom of, 607  
 Whigs, 50, 58 *n.*  
 Whims, 371  
 Whining, 630  
 Whisperers, 148, 168, 457  
 Whispering place of Dionysius, 439  
 Whistling match, 179  
 White, Moll, a witch, 117, 268  
 Whittington and his Cat *v.* Rinaldo and Armida, 14 *n.*, 31 *n.*  
 Who and Which, petition of, 78  
 Widow, the perverse, Sir Roger's love for, 113, 115, 118  
 Widows, 311, 561, 573, 606, 614, 623; male, 520  
 Wife, 199, 479, 490, 525  
 Wigs, 319, 631 *n.*; the lawyer's, 407  
 Wildfire, widow, of the Widows' Club, 561  
 Wilks the comedian, 370  
 William III., 468 *n.*, 516  
 William, Sir Roger's huntsman, 118  
 Willow Kate, Sir Roger's character of, 118

- Wills' Coffee-house, 1 *n.*  
 Wimple, Will, 108, 109, 126, 131, 268  
 Wine, 140, 147, 181, 362 *n.*  
 Wings, verse in the form of, 58  
 Winstanley's Water Theatre, 168  
 Winter Gardens, 477  
 Winter piece by Ambrose Philips, 393  
 Wisdom, 225  
 Wit, Addison's Essays on, 58—63 ; 6, 23, 35 *n.*, 38, 140, 151, 169, 179, 220, 270, 416, 422, 514, 522  
 Wits, 404, 509  
 Witchcraft, 61, 117 *n.*, 268, 419  
 Wolsey, 624  
 Woman's Man, the, 57, 156  
 Women, 4, 10, 15, 33, 53, 57, 79, 81, 92, 95, 98, 104, 128, 154, 155, 156, 158, 159, 182, 208, 209, 243, 247, 252, 261, 265, 274, 320, 342, 343, 365, 390, 433, 486, 506, 510, 511, 606, 625 ; a republic of, 434  
 Words, 373, 416  
 Works of art, 414  
 World, the, 27, 111, 387, 519  
 Worriers, 304  
 Wortley, Hon. E., 71 *n.*  
 Writers, 166, 379, 409, 417, 422, 568, 582  
 Wycherley's Plain Dealer, 354 *n.*  
 Xenophon, 169, 337, 354 *n.*, 537, 564  
 Ximena, Colley Cibber's, 546  
 Yaratilda and Maraton, story of, 56  
 Yarico, Inkle and, story of, 11  
 Yawning, a Christmas game, 179  
 Year, the, described, 425  
 Youth, 153  
 Zeal, 57, 185, 399  
 Zelinda, perfidious, 627  
 Zemboade, Queen, story of, 578  
 Zimri, Dryden's character of, 162  
 Zoilus, 279 *n.*

THE END.











